

LIBRARY OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA  
3 1761 01086095 5



Presented to  
The Library  
of the  
University of Toronto  
by

THE LIBRARY OF  
THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



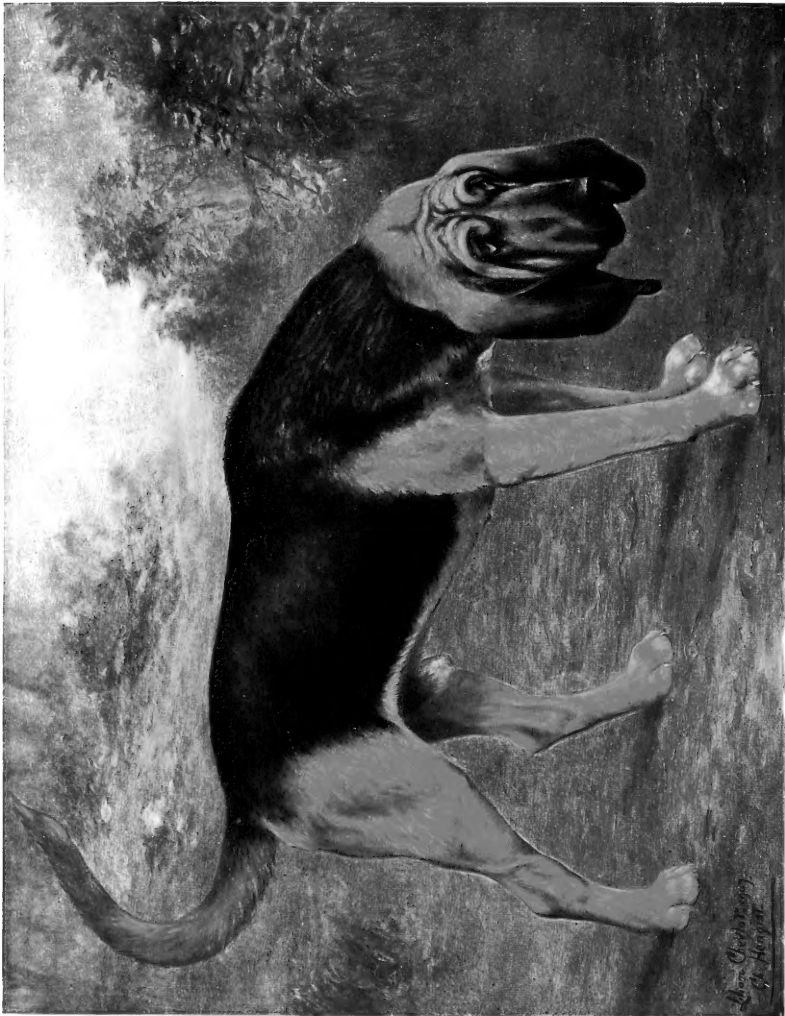
312 2.09











THE BLOODHOUND CHAMPION HENGIST BY CH. PANTHER—WELFARE.  
BRED BY MR. A. CROXTON SMITH, PROPERTY OF DR. C. GARFIT, KIRBY MUXLOE.  
FROM THE PAINTING BY LILLIAN CHEWNOT.

# THE NEW BOOK OF THE DOG

A COMPREHENSIVE NATURAL HISTORY OF  
BRITISH DOGS AND THEIR FOREIGN RELATIVES,  
WITH CHAPTERS ON LAW, BREEDING, KENNEL  
MANAGEMENT, AND VETERINARY TREATMENT

By ROBERT LEIGHTON

ASSISTED BY EMINENT AUTHORITIES  
ON THE VARIOUS BREEDS

*ILLUSTRATED WITH TWENTY-ONE COLOURED PLATES AND  
NUMEROUS PHOTOGRAPHIC PORTRAITS OF FAMOUS DOGS*

CASELL AND COMPANY, LIMITED  
LONDON, PARIS, NEW YORK, TORONTO & MELBOURNE  
MCMVII

All Rights Reserved

854676

7



TO  
HER MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY  
QUEEN ALEXANDRA  
WHO HAS EVER BEEN A TRUE FRIEND OF DOGS  
THIS WORK IS  
BY HER MAJESTY'S OWN KIND PERMISSION  
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED



## PREFACE.

THIS work is produced with the design of providing accurate and authoritative information concerning the natural history of the various canine breeds, and my aim has been to present the information in popular form and in orderly sequence, adequately illustrated with portraits of typical examples of all the known varieties of the domesticated dog, British and foreign.

The popularity of the dog as an assistant in the pursuit of game, as the object of a pleasurable hobby, and as a faithful companion, has never been so great as it is at the present period. More dogs are kept in this country than ever there formerly were, and they are more skilfully bred, more kindly treated, and cared for with a more solicitous pride than was the case in earlier generations. It would be difficult in the absence of statistics to estimate with precision the number of dogs kept in the British Isles; but the Inland Revenue return for licences in 1906-7 for England and Wales was £603,400, and as each licence costs 7s. 6d., this would mean that there were at the least 1,800,000 dogs for which the tax was paid. In the same proportion to the population one may add another 800,000 for Ireland and Scotland. But there are exemptions for certain working dogs and for all puppies, while for many the payment of the tax is surreptitiously evaded or never collected. It would be well within the margin of probability, therefore, to state that there are over four millions of dogs in Great Britain and Ireland, or that they are in the proportion of one to every ten of the human inhabitants. Another indication of our national love for the dog is given in the increasing number of competitive shows held under Kennel Club Rules at the various centres of population. During 1906 as many as 424 separate dog shows were held throughout the country, the owners of the canine exhibits representing all classes of the community, from their Majesties the King and Queen down to the humblest of their subjects. One can nowadays seldom enter a dwelling in which the dog is not recognised as a member of the family, and it is noticeable that the family dog is becoming less of a mongrel and more of a distinguishable and accredited breed.

I think I may claim that in the following pages no breed of importance has been omitted from consideration. Each of the more prominent varieties has been carefully and sufficiently dealt with by a writer of acknowledged authority, without whose assistance the work could not have been satisfactorily performed. I desire cordially to express my indebtedness to those who have rendered me

their practical help : to Mr. E. W. Jaquet, the energetic Secretary of the Kennel Club, for valuable advice most courteously given, and not less to Mr. F. Gresham, Mr. W. J. Stubbs, Mr. G. S. Lowe, Mr. Francis Redmond, the Rev. Hans Hamilton, Mr. George Raper, Mr. Handley Spicer, and Count Henri de Bylandt, for suggestions which I have adopted. My particular thanks are due to the experts on the different breeds for the conscientious thoroughness with which they have dealt with the subjects assigned to them. Their names are appended to the chapters they have written. In many instances I am afraid that I have taken what they may consider undue editorial liberties with their material ; but where I have altered, excised, or amplified, it has mainly been with the purpose of bringing the various chapters into literary harmony and proportion, and I have been careful not to distort facts or misrepresent opinions.

I prefer to let the reader discover for himself the chapters which are of especial importance, but I am perhaps justified in referring to Mr. Walter Glynn's section on canine laws as the most exhaustive treatise on the legal status of the dog that has yet been compiled, and I think I do not mistake in regarding the section dealing with the dogs of foreign lands as unique in its completeness. In this connection I desire to acknowledge my obligations to the generous help of Mr. H. C. Brooke, whose intimate familiarity with rare exotic breeds is perhaps unequalled.

For the selection of the illustrations I am myself wholly responsible. In a large proportion of cases the specimens depicted are well-known examples of their respective breeds or varieties ; but because a dog's portrait appears in illustration he is not necessarily to be accepted as a superlative and faultless individual. I consider it enough if he is typical of his kind. Obviously, the labour of collecting so many hundreds of canine portraits has been no light one ; but my requests have usually been met with a ready response from the many dog owners at home and abroad who have kindly favoured me with photographs, or with the loan of pictures, or who have as kindly allowed the artists to paint portraits of their dogs for reproduction in the series of colour plates.

ROBERT LEIGHTON.

*London, October, 1907.*

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
ABC GUIDE TO CANINE AILMENTS. BY W. GORDON STABLES, M.D., C.M., R.N.	594
AIREDALE TERRIER, THE. BY WALTER S. GLYNN . . . . .	355
ARCTIC AND OTHER DRAUGHT DOGS. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	526
AUSTRALASIA. DOGS OF. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	470
BASSET-HOUND, THE. BY MRS. C. C. ELLIS . . . . .	300
BEAGLE, THE. BY G. S. LOWE . . . . .	228
BEDLINGTON TERRIER, THE. BY HAROLD WARNES . . . . .	363
BLACK-AND-TAN TERRIER, THE. BY F. C. HIGNETT . . . . .	324
BLACK-AND-TAN TERRIER, THE MINIATURE. BY F. C. HIGNETT . . . . .	463
BLOODHOUND, THE. BY HOWARD HANDLEY SPICER . . . . .	140
BORZOI, THE. BY MAJOR S. P. BORMAN . . . . .	180
BOSTON TERRIER, THE. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	334
BOULEDOGUE FRANÇAIS. BY F. W. COUSENS, M.R.C.V.S., F.Z.S. . . . .	57
BREEDING AND WHELPING. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	578
BRUSSELS GRIFFON, THE. BY MRS. H. HANDLEY SPICER . . . . .	456
BULLDOG, THE. BY W. J. STUBBS . . . . .	33
BULLDOG, THE MINIATURE. BY THE LADY KATHLEEN PILKINGTON . . . . .	52
BULL-TERRIER, THE. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	329
BULL-TERRIER, THE TOY. BY THE LADY EVELYN EWART . . . . .	465
BUYING AND SELLING, HOUSING, FEEDING, EXERCISE, ETC. BY THE EDITOR	572
<b>CANINE MEDICINE AND SURGERY.</b> BY W. GORDON STABLES, M.D., C.M., R.N.	585
CHESAPEAKE BAY DOG, THE . . . . .	266
CHOW-CHOW, THE. BY MRS. B. F. MOORE . . . . .	124
CLYDESDALE TERRIER, THE. BY CAPT. W. WILMER . . . . .	414
COLLIE, THE. BY JAMES C. DALGLEISH . . . . .	98

	PAGE
COLLIE, THE MINIATURE . . . . .	499
COLONIAL AND FOREIGN KENNEL ASSOCIATIONS, THE PRINCIPAL . . . . .	551
CONTINENTAL HOUNDS. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	484
CURLY-COATED RETRIEVER, THE. BY L. P. C. ASTLEY . . . . .	259
DACHSHUND, THE. BY JOHN F. SAYER . . . . .	305
DALMATIAN, THE. BY F. C. HIGNETT . . . . .	92
DANDIE DINMONT, THE. BY E. W. H. BLAGG . . . . .	397
DEERHOUND, THE. BY ROBERT LEIGHTON . . . . .	168
DOG AND THE LAW, THE. BY WALTER S. GLYNN . . . . .	552
DOG IN HISTORY, ART. AND LITERATURE, THE. BY ROBERT LEIGHTON . . . . .	12
<b>DOG'S STATUS, SOCIAL AND LEGAL, THE</b> . . . . .	542
DRAUGHT DOGS, ARCTIC AND OTHER. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	526
ENGLISH TERRIER, THE WHITE. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	320
FOREIGN GUN DOGS AND TERRIERS. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	405
FOREIGN NON-SPORTING AND UTILITY BREEDS. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	568
FOREIGN PET DOGS. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	535
FOXHOUND, THE. BY G. S. LOWE . . . . .	295
FOX-TERRIER, THE SMOOTH. BY DESMOND O'CONNELL . . . . .	337
FOX-TERRIER, THE WIRE-HAIR. BY WALTER S. GLYNN . . . . .	344
FRENCH AND OTHER CONTINENTAL HOUNDS. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	484
FRENCH BULLDOG, THE. BY F. W. COUSENS, M.R.C.V.S., F.Z.S. . . . .	57
GENERAL HISTORY OF THE DOG. BY ROBERT LEIGHTON . . . . .	I
GLOSSARY OF TECHNICAL TERMS . . . . .	xii
GREAT DANE, THE. BY E. B. JOACHIM . . . . .	84
GREYHOUND, THE. BY FRED <sup>R</sup> GRESHAM . . . . .	188
GREYHOUND, THE ITALIAN. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	467
GREYHOUNDS, ORIENTAL. BY THE HON. FLORENCE AMBERST . . . . .	474
HAIRLESS DOGS. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	539
HARRIER, THE. BY THE LADY GIFFORD, M.H. . . . .	222
<b>HOUNDS, GUN DOGS, AND OTHER SPORTING BREEDS.</b> . . . .	140
IRISH TERRIER, THE. BY ROBERT LEIGHTON . . . . .	367

	PAGE
IRISH WOLFHOUND, THE. BY FRED <sup>S</sup> GRESHAM . . . . .	160
ITALIAN GREYHOUND, THE. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	467
JAPANESE SPANIEL, THE. BY MISS MARIE SERENA . . . . .	441
KENNEL ASSOCIATIONS, THE PRINCIPAL COLONIAL AND FOREIGN . . . . .	551
KENNEL CLUB, THE. BY E. W. JAQUET . . . . .	542
KING CHARLES SPANIEL, THE. BY MRS. LYDIA E. JENKINS . . . . .	439
LABRADOR RETRIEVER, THE. BY F. E. SCHOFIELD . . . . .	261
LADIES' KENNEL ASSOCIATION, THE. BY MRS. H. AYLMER . . . . .	548
LAW, THE DOG AND THE. BY WALTER S. GLYNN . . . . .	552
<b>LESS FAMILIAR AND FOREIGN DOGS, THE</b> . . . . .	470
MALTESE DOG, THE. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	448
MASTIFF, THE ENGLISH. BY W. K. TAUNTON . . . . .	20
<b>MEDICINE AND SURGERY, CANINE.</b> BY W. GORDON STABLES, M.D., C.M., R.N. . . . .	585
MINIATURE BLACK-AND-TAN TERRIER, THE. BY F. C. HIGNETT . . . . .	463
MINIATURE BULLDOG, THE. BY THE LADY KATHLEEN PILKINGTON . . . . .	52
MINIATURE COLLIE, THE. . . . .	466
MINIATURE TRAWLER SPANIEL, THE . . . . .	440
NEWFOUNDLAND, THE. BY CAPTAIN J. H. BAILEY . . . . .	74
<b>NON-SPORTING AND UTILITY BREEDS</b> . . . . .	20
OLD ENGLISH SHEEPDOG, THE. BY AUBREY HOPWOOD . . . . .	112
OLD WORKING TERRIER, THE. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	315
ORIENTAL GREYHOUNDS. BY THE HON. FLORENCE AMHERST . . . . .	474
OTTERHOUND, THE. BY GEORGE S. LOWE . . . . .	152
PAISLEY TERRIER, THE. BY CAPTAIN W. WILMER . . . . .	414
PERKINESE, THE. BY THE LADY ALGERNON GORDON-LENNON . . . . .	444
POINTER, THE. BY G. S. LOWE . . . . .	232
POMERANIAN, THE. BY G. M. HICKS . . . . .	422
POODLE, THE. BY LEONARD W. CROUCH, LL.D. . . . .	128
<b>PRACTICAL MANAGEMENT.</b> BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	572
PUG, THE. BY FRED <sup>S</sup> GRESHAM . . . . .	451

	PAGE
RETRIEVER, THE. BY L. P. C. ASTLEY . . . . .	253
RUSSIAN WOLFHOUND, THE (BORZOI). BY MAJOR S. P. BORMAN . . . . .	180
SCHIPPERKE, THE. BY E. B. JOACHIM . . . . .	135
SCOTTISH TERRIER, THE. BY WALTER S. GLYNN . . . . .	381
SETTER, THE. BY F. C. HIGNETT . . . . .	243
SHEEPDOG, THE OLD ENGLISH. BY AUBREY HOPWOOD . . . . .	112
SKYE TERRIER, THE. BY CAPTAIN W. WILMER . . . . .	405
SMOOTH FOX-TERRIER, THE. BY DESMOND O'CONNELL . . . . .	337
SPANIEL, THE KING CHARLES. BY MRS. LYDIA E. JENKINS . . . . .	430
SPANIEL, THE MINIATURE TRAWLER . . . . .	440
SPANIEL, THE SPORTING. BY COL. R. CLAUDE CANE . . . . .	267
STAGHOUND, THE. BY G. S. LOWE . . . . .	218
ST. BERNARD, THE. BY FRED <sup>8</sup> . GRESHAM . . . . .	63
TERRIERS, FOREIGN . . . . .	495
<b>TERRIERS, THE</b> . . . . .	315
<b>TOY AND LAP-DOGS</b> . . . . .	422
TOY BULL-TERRIER, THE. BY THE LADY EVELYN EWART . . . . .	465
TRAWLER SPANIEL, THE MINIATURE . . . . .	440
WELSH HOUND, THE. BY G. S. LOWE . . . . .	220
WELSH TERRIER, THE. BY WALTER S. GLYNN . . . . .	373
WEST HIGHLAND WHITE TERRIER, THE. BY COL. E. D. MALCOLM, C.B. . . . .	300
WHIPPET, THE. BY F. C. HIGNETT . . . . .	168
WHITE ENGLISH TERRIER. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	320
WIRE-HAIR FOX TERRIER, THE. BY WALTER S. GLYNN . . . . .	344
WOLFHOUND, THE IRISH. BY FRED <sup>8</sup> . GRESHAM . . . . .	160
WOLFHOUND, THE RUSSIAN (BORZOI). BY MAJOR S. P. BORMAN . . . . .	180
YORKSHIRE TERRIER, THE. BY THE EDITOR . . . . .	417



# LIST OF COLOURED PLATES.

THE BLOODHOUND, CH. HENGIST. From the Painting by LILIAN CHEVIOT	<i>Frontispiece</i>
MASTIFF BITCH, CH. ELGIVA. From the Painting by J. D. REDWORTH	<i>To face p.</i> 22
THE BULL BITCH, CH. SILENT DUCHESS. From the Painting by FRANCES C. FAIRMAN	48
THE SMOOTH-COATED ST. BERNARD, CH. THE VIKING. From the Painting by LILIAN CHEVIOT	65
COLLIE. THE REV. HANS F. HAMILTON'S WOODMANSTERNE DEREK. From the Painting by LILIAN CHEVIOT	106
FOUR CHAMPION CHOW-CHOWS, OWNED BY MRS. SCARAMANGA. From the Painting by MAUD EARL	124
BORZOI, CH. IVAN TURGENEFF. From the Painting by MAUD EARL	184
THE GREYHOUND BITCH, AGE OF GOLD. From the Painting by LILIAN CHEVIOT	196
THE PUCKERIDGE FOXHOUNDS, COLONIST AND CARDINAL. From the Painting by G. PAICE	210
ENGLISH SETTER, MALLWYD NED. From the Painting by LILIAN CHEVIOT	242
THE FLAT-COATED RETRIEVER, CH. HIGH LEGH BLARNEY. From the Painting by MAUD EARL	253
SUSSEN SPANIELS, CH. ROSEHILL ROCK AND CH. ROSEHILL RAG. From the Painting by LILIAN CHEVIOT	284
COCKER SPANIELS, CH. EVA BOWDLER, CH. JETSAM BOWDLER, JOCK BOWDLER, AND SUSAN BOWDLER. From the Painting by LILIAN CHEVIOT	298
DACHSHUND, EARL SATIN. From the Painting by LILIAN CHEVIOT	308
FOX-TERRIERS, CH. DONNA FORTUNA AND CH. DUCHESS OF DURHAM. From the Painting by ARTHUR WARDLE	342
WELSH TERRIERS, GLANSEVIN COQUETTE AND CH. GLANSEVIN CODA. From the Painting by LILIAN CHEVIOT	378
DANDIE DINMONT TERRIERS, CH. BLACKET HOUSE YET AND CH. ANCRUM FANNY. From the Painting by ARTHUR WARDLE	404
THREE OF MRS. HALL WALKER'S POMERANIANS: CH. DAINTY BOY, CH. GATEACRE BIBURY BELL, AND CH. GATEACRE DAINTY BELLE. From the Painting by MAUD EARL	426
KING CHARLES SPANIELS, CH. CLEVEDON MAGNET, CH. CLEVEDON COMUS, CH. CLEVEDON PHARAOH, CH. CLEVEDON CERDIC. From the Painting by FRANCES C. FAIRMAN	438
THE PEKINESE CH. CHU-ERH OF ALDERBOURNE. From the Painting by LILIAN CHEVIOT	446
THE BRUSSELS GRIFFON, CH. COPTHORNE TALK O' THE TOWN. From the Painting by G. VERNON-STOKES	460

## GLOSSARY OF TECHNICAL TERMS.

IN writing and speaking of dogs the expert is accustomed to use terms and phrases not commonly understood by the inexperienced. The following glossary includes most of these, alphabetically arranged for reference:—

**Amateur Exhibitors** are persons who attach themselves to certain breeds, and have bred or exhibited them, or intend to do so, as distinct from Professional Exhibitors, who get together a team of show dogs of any breed which seems advantageous, and take them round from show to show for no other purpose than winning prize-money.

**Apple-headed.**—This term implies that the skull is round instead of flat on the top, as in the Toy Spaniel and the Toy Black-and-Tan.

**Apron.**—The frill or long coat below the neck of the Collie, Skye Terrier, Pomeranian, and other long-haired dogs.

**Awards.**—The following is the order of Awards at all Dog Shows:—

First, Second, and Third. Money prizes.

Reserve. Equal to Fourth, and taking the place of third, should any objection be proved against any of the higher winners.

V.H.C. Very highly commended.

H.C. Highly commended.

C. Commended.

**Bat-eared.**—Ears held erect like those of the bat. Prominent in the Bouledogue français.

**Beefy.**—Applied to a Bulldog when its hind-quarters are too large and beefy.

**Belton (Blue and Lemon).**—A word applied to flecked Laverock Setters.

**Blaze.**—A white mark up the face and between the eyes. Scottie; bawsnet.

**Breeching.**—The tan-coloured hairs at the back of the thighs of a Black-and-Tan Terrier, Setter, or Collie.

**Breeder.** The Breeder is the owner of a bitch at the time of whelping, or a person to whom she is lent, or leased, for breeding purposes.

**Breeds.**—The following is the Kennel Club's Classification of Breeds in the Sporting and Non-sporting Divisions:—

**SPORTING.**—Bloodhounds, Otterhounds, Foxhounds, Harriers, Beagles, Basset Hounds, Dachshunds, Greyhounds, Deerhounds, Borzoi, Irish Wolfhounds, Whippets, Pointers, Setters, Retrievers, Labradors, Spaniels, Fox-terriers, Irish Terriers, Scottish Terriers, Welsh Terriers, Dandie Dinmont Terriers,

Skye Terriers, Airedale Terriers, Bedlington Terriers.

**NON-SPORTING.**—Bulldogs, Bulldogs (Miniature), Mastiffs, Great Danes, Newfoundlands, St. Bernards, Collies, Old English Sheep Dogs, Dalmatians, Poodles, Bull-terriers, White English Terriers, Black-and-Tan Terriers, Toy Spaniels, Japanese, Pekinese, Yorkshire Terriers, Clydesdale Terriers, Maltese, Italian Greyhounds, Black-and-Tan Terriers (Miniature), Lhasa Terriers, Chow Chows, Pomeranians, Pugs, Schipperkes, Griffons Bruxellois, Foreign Dogs not included in the above list (whether Sporting or Non-sporting).

**Brisket.**—The lower part of the body in front of the chest and between the arms.

**Broken-up Face.**—Applied generally to the face of the Bulldog, Pug, and Toy Spaniel, and includes the wrinkle, the receding nose, and deep stop.

**Brush.**—A term applied to a tail that is heavy with hair, as that of the Collie and of the St. Bernard.

**Butterfly Nose.**—A nose that is mottled, or showing spots of skin colour.

**Button Ear.**—An ear that drops over in front, covering the inner cavity, as in the Fox-terrier, Irish Terrier, and Pointer.

**Cat Foot.**—A short, round foot, with the knuckles high and well developed, as in the Greyhound.

**Challenge Certificate.**—An award given to a dog, or bitch, winning the First Prize in the Open Class at a Championship Show. The dog is presumed to have challenged all comers, and its proved merit is acknowledged by the certificate.

**Championship.**—The title "Champion" is given to a dog winning three challenge certificates, under three different judges, at three different shows.

**Character.**—Showing the points of the breed which the specimen is meant to represent.

**Cheeky.**—Thick in the cheeks.

**Chest.**—The chest of a dog is not what many persons speak of as breast, or chest. It extends beneath him, from the brisket to the belly.

**Chop.**—The fore-face of the Bulldog.

**Classes at Kennel Club Shows :—**

**OPEN CLASSES.**—Open to all, no prize-winners being debarred from competing.

**LIMIT CLASSES.**—For dogs which have not won more than six First Prizes at Shows held under K.C. Rules in such classes as are eligible for free entry in the K.C. Stud Book.

**NOVICE CLASSES.**—For dogs which have not won a First Prize at a Show held under K.C. Rules in any class where the First Prize is £2 or more. Wins in Puppy, Local, Members', or Selling classes excepted.

**SPECIAL NOVICE CLASSES.**—For dogs which have not won a First Prize at a Show held under K.C. Rules in such classes as are eligible for free entry in the K.C. Stud Book.

**MAIDEN CLASSES.**—For dogs which have not won a First, Second, or Third Prize at a Show held under K.C. Rules. Wins in Puppy, Local, Members', and Selling excepted.

**JUNIOR CLASSES.**—For dogs under 18 months.  
**BREEDERS' CLASSES.**—For dogs or bitches which are bred by exhibitor.

**PUPPY CLASSES.**—For dogs over three and under twelve months old.

**LITTER CLASSES.**—For Litters (not less than two) under three months old.

**SELLING CLASSES.**—For dogs entered to be sold at a price not exceeding the limit named.

**BRACE.**—For two dogs (either sex or mixed) of one breed, each to be entered in some other class than Brace or Team.

**TEAM.**—For three or more dogs (either sex or mixed) of one breed, each to be entered in some other class than Brace or Team.

**STUD DOG AND BROOD BITCH CLASSES.**—To be judged on merits of progeny only. The Stud Dog or Brood Bitch must be present at the Show.

**Cobby.**—Well ribbed up; short and compact in proportion, like a cob horse.

**Comb Fringe.**—The hair that droops or hangs down from the tail of a Setter.

**Corky.**—Compact and alert looking.

**Couplings.**—The body of a dog between the limbs. The term denotes the proportionate length of a dog, which is spoken of as being short or long "in the couplings."

**Cow-hocked.**—The hocks turning inward, giving an ungainly appearance to the hind legs. This is a serious fault in a dog, and especially so in the larger breeds.

**Crest.**—The upper arch of a dog's neck, usually applied to sporting dogs.

**Cropping.**—A cruel practice, obsolete in this country since 1895, by which a dog's ears were cut in order to make them stand erect and pointed.

**Culotte.**—The feathery hair on the thighs of a Pommeranian or a Schipperke.

**Cushion.**—The swelling in the upper lips of a Bulldog, or Mastiff, which gives them an appearance of fulness.

**Dewclaw.**—An extra claw and rudimentary toe found occasionally on the inside of the lower portion of the hind leg of many dogs, especially the St. Bernard and other mountain breeds. They are usually removed with a strong pair of scissors. This operation is best performed in puppyhood, when the dam's tongue will soon heal the wound.

**Dewlap.**—The loose, pendulous skin under a dog's chin; prominent in the Bloodhound.

**Dish-faced.**—A depression in the nasal bone which makes the nose higher at the tip than at the stop.

**Docking.** The cutting or shortening of a dog's tail. The Spaniel's tail is docked to prevent injury to it when hunting in coverts and thick undergrowths. The operation should be performed in very early puppyhood, the hair being pulled well back towards the rump and about one-half of the tail being taken off with a pair of strong scissors. It was formerly the practice to bite the tail off with the teeth to prevent bleeding.

**Downt-faced.**—When the nasal bone inclines downward towards the point of the nose.

**Draft.**—To remove hounds from a kennel, or pack.

**Drop Ear.**—The same as button ear, but hanging close to the checks.

**Dudley Nose.**—A flesh-coloured nose.

**Elbow.**—The joint at the top of the fore-arm.

**Elbows Out.**—Referred to a dog whose elbows are not close to the body, as in the Bulldog.

**Enter.**—To train a sporting dog for his future work. Young hounds when first put into a pack are said to be entered.

**Faking or Trimming.**—A common but dishonest practice performed on a dog to make him appear better than he actually is. There are special rules of the Kennel Club which deal with this matter of the preparation of dogs for exhibition, viz :—

A dog shall be disqualified from winning a prize, or from receiving one, if awarded, at any Show held under Kennel Club Rules save and except in such cases as are specified hereunder, under the head "Exceptions," if it be proved to the Committee of the Show :

1. That any dye, colouring, whitening, or darkening matter has been used and remains on any part of the dog.
2. That any preparation, chemical or otherwise has been used, which remains on the coat

during the time of the exhibition, for the purpose of altering its texture.

3. That any oil, greasy or sticky substance has been used and remains in the coat during time of exhibition.
4. That any part of a dog's coat or hair has been cut, clipped, singed, or rasped down by any substance.
5. That the new or fast coat has been removed by pulling or plucking in any manner.

*Note.*—The coat may be brushed and combed, so that old or shedding coat and loose hairs may be removed.

6. That if any cutting, piercing, breaking by force, or any kind of operation or act which destroys tissues of the ears or alters their natural formation or carriage, or shortens the tail, or alters the natural formation of the dog, or any part thereof has been practised, or any other thing has been done calculated in the opinion of the Committee of the Kennel Club to deceive, except in cases of necessary operation certified to the satisfaction of the Kennel Club Committee.
7. That the lining membrane of the mouth has been cut or mutilated in any way.

EXCEPTIONS:—

1. Shortening the tails of dogs of the following breeds will not render them liable to disqualification:—Spaniels (except Irish Water), Fox-terriers, Irish Terriers, Welsh Terriers, Airedale Terriers, Old English Sheepdogs, Poodles, Toy Spaniels, Yorkshire Terriers, Schipperkes, Griffons Bruxellois, and such varieties of foreign dogs as the Committee may from time to time determine.
2. Dogs of the following breeds may have their coats clipped:—Poodles.
3. Dewclaws may be removed in any breed.
4. Dogs with ears cropped prior to 9th April, 1868.

**Fall.**—The loose long overhanging hair over the face of a Yorkshire, Skye, or Clydesdale Terrier.

**Father.**—The fringe of hair at the back of the legs, as in the Setter and Spaniel. It is also applied to the body all over in long-haired breeds like Collies and Newfoundlands.

**Felted.**—Matted, as applied to coat.

**Fiddle-headed.**—A long, gaunt, wolfish head, as seen in some Mastiffs.

**Field Trials.**—Competitions instituted for the improvement of sporting dogs—Pointers, Setters, and Spaniels in particular. Retriever trials were run at Vaynol Park in 1871-2, but were discontinued until 1899, when they were resumed under the auspices of the Kennel Club.

**Flag.**—A term for the tail applied to Setters Retrievers, etc.

**Flews.**—The chaps, or pendulous lips of the upper jaw. The lips at the inner corners.

**Frill.**—The feather or beautiful mass of hair projecting from the throat of a long-coated dog, notably the Collie and the Setter.

**Frog Face.**—Applied to a Bulldog whose nose is too prominently forward.

**Grizzle.**—An iron grey colour.

**Hare-foot.**—A long, narrow foot carried well forward.

**Harlequin.**—Mottled, pied, or patchy in colour, as in some of the Great Danes.

**Haw.**—An inner eyelid or *membrana nictitans* more developed in some dogs than in others. It is usually the colour of the iris, but red in many hounds. It should never be cut unless diseased.

**Height of a Dog.**—The perpendicular measurement from the top of the shoulder blade to the ground.

**Hocks.**—The joints between the pasterns and the upper part of the hind legs.

**Hound Shows** are those consisting exclusively of all, or any, of the following breeds:—Foxhounds, Staghounds, Otterhounds, Bloodhounds, Harriers, and Beagles.

**Huckle Bones.**—The tops of the hip joints.

**In the Money.**—A phrase used to indicate that a show dog has taken an award higher than Reserve.

**Kink Tail.**—A tail with a single kink, or break in it.

**Kissing Spots.**—The spots on the cheeks of some Toys and others; as the mole on the cheek of the Pug.

**Knee.**—The joints attaching the fore pasterns and the forearms.

**Layback.**—The receding nose of a Pug, Bulldog, or Toy Spaniel.

**Leather.**—The skin of the ear, most frequently used in reference to the ear of the Bloodhound and Dachshund.

**Level-jawed.**—Term applied to a dog whose teeth meet evenly, and whose jaws are neither overshot nor undershot.

**Lippy.**—A term applied to the hanging lips of dogs where such should not exist.

**Lumber.**—A superfluity of flesh, heavy and ungainly.

**Mask.**—This phrase is frequently used when speaking or writing of the dark muzzle of the Mastiff, and some other breeds.

**Merle.**—A bluish-grey colour with black intermingled.

**Occiput.**—The prominent bone at the back or top of the skull, which gives the dome shape to the head of the Bloodhound. It is from the back of this prominence that the length of the head is measured.

**Overshot.**—Having the front upper teeth projecting over the lower. This fault in excess is said to make the dog pig-jawed.

**Pad.**—The thickened protuberance on the sole of a dog's foot.

**Pastern.**—The lowest section of the leg below the knee, or hock, respectively.

**Pencilling.**—The dark lines divided by streaks of tan on the toes of a Black-and-tan terrier.

**Pig-jawed.**—An exaggeration of an overshot jaw.

**Pily.**—A peculiar quality of coat consisting of two kinds of hair, the one soft and woolly, the other long and wiry.

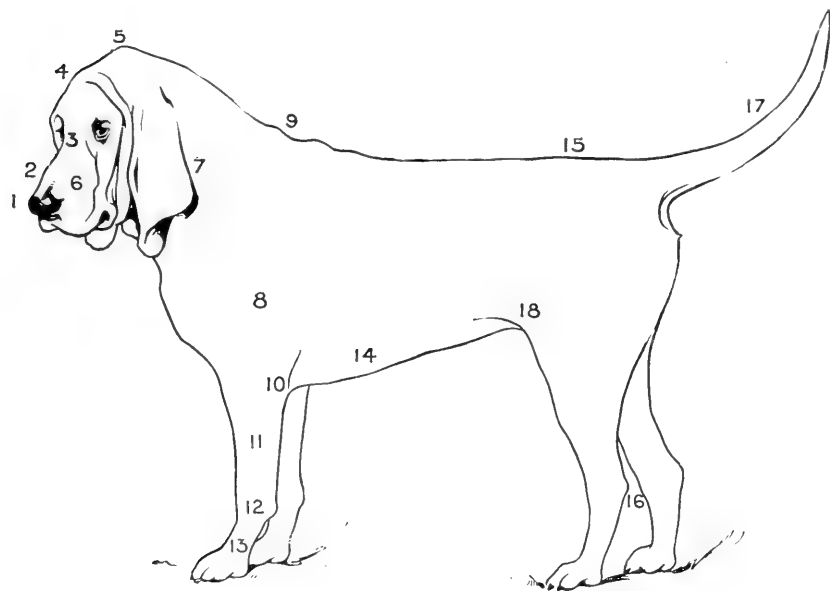
**Plume.**—The tail of the Pomeranian.

remain in quarantine for a period of six months. This regulation was instituted with the purpose of excluding animals infected with rabies.

**Racy.**—Slight in build, long in the legs, as the Greyhound and Whippet.

**Recognised Shows.**—Recognised shows are those held under Kennel Club Rules, or otherwise by permission of the Kennel Club Committee. Unrecognised shows are all other shows, and exhibits at these become disqualified for entry at any shows held under permission of the Kennel Club.

**Registration.**—Before being exhibited at a Recognised Show a dog must be registered at the Kennel Club on forms supplied for the purpose, upon which particulars as to the dog's name,



PRINCIPAL POINTS OF THE DOG.

- |                |                         |                       |
|----------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. Nose.       | 7. Neck.                | 13. Pastern.          |
| 2. Nasal Bone. | 8. Shoulder.            | 14. Chest.            |
| 3. Stop.       | 9. Top of the Shoulder. | 15. Top of Hip Joint. |
| 4. Skull.      | 10. Elbow.              | 16. Hock.             |
| 5. Occiput.    | 11. Forearm.            | 17. Stern.            |
| 6. Muzzle.     | 12. Knee.               | 18. Stifle Joint.     |

**Puppy.**—A puppy is a dog under twelve months old, dating from and including the date of its birth.

**Quarantine.**—All dogs brought into Great Britain from abroad are compelled by law to

pedigree, date of birth and ownership, are entered. The fee for such registration is 2s. 6d. The last transfer of ownership of a registered dog since it was last exhibited must be registered anew prior to exhibition by a new owner.

**Roach Back.**—A back that is arched along the spine, and especially towards the hindquarters.

**Rose Ear.**—An ear which folds backward, revealing the inner burr of the ear, desirable in the Bulldog, the Greyhound, and the Borzoi.

**Rounding.**—The trimming of a hound's ears in order to protect them from being torn by gorse. The long tips of the ears are cut off with a half-moon iron. In many kennels the operation of rounding has been abolished.

**Septum.**—The division between the nostrils.

**Shelly.**—A thin, narrow body, such as that of the Borzoi.

**Shoulder.**—The top of the shoulder blade, the point from which the height of a dog is measured.

**Sickle Hocks.**—When the hind legs of a dog show a bend at the stifle and are well let down, they are said to have sickle-hocks. The sickle-hock is a merit in the Greyhound, and the Collie, and, indeed, in all dogs in which speed is a desideratum.

**Sickle Tail.**—A tail with an upward curve above the level of the back.

**Snipy-jawed.**—A dog's muzzle when long, narrow and peaked.

**Spread.**—The width between the arms of the Bulldog.

**Spring.** Round or well sprung ribs.

**Stern.**—The tail of a sporting dog, particularly of the Foxhound.

**Stifle.** The joint in a dog's hind leg next the buttock : corresponding with the knee joint in the human leg.

**Sting.**—A tail which tapers to a fine point, as in the Irish Water Spaniel, and the Bellington Terrier.

**Stop.** The depression just in front of the eyes between the skull proper and the nasal bone. It is most obvious in Bulldogs, Pugs, and short-faced Spaniels.

**Throatiness.**—Applied to the loose skin about the throat where none should exist, as in the Pointer.

**Thumb Marks.**—The circular black spots on the forelegs of a Black and Tan Terrier.

**Timber.**—Bone.

**Trace.**—The dark mark down the back of a Pug.

**Tricolour.**—Black, tan, and white.

**Topknot.**—The long fluffy hair on the top of the head of an Irish Water Spaniel, Dandie Dinmont, and Bedlington.

**True Arm.**—The upper part of the foreleg, contrasted with the lower, which is also known as the forearm.

**True Thigh.**—The upper part of the hind leg.

**Tucked-up.**—Tucked up loin as in the Borzoi and Greyhounds.

**Tulp Ear.**—An elevated or prick ear, as in some of the Toy Terriers. This ear is not desirable in any variety of sporting dog.

**Turn-up.**—The projecting, turned-up chin of a Bulldog.

**Undershot.**—The lower incisor teeth projecting beyond the upper, as in Bulldogs. This deformity in a terrier is a disqualification in the prize-ring.

**Vent.**—The tan-coloured hair under the tail.

**Walking.**—The owners of packs of hounds are in the habit of sending out puppies and young dogs to be nurtured and trained by neighbouring farmers and cottagers, who give them the individual attention which they might not receive in the home kennels. This is called "walking."

**Wall Eye.**—A blue mottled eye, frequently occurring in the Sheepdog.

**Well sprung.**—Nicely rounded.

**Wheaten.**—A pale, yellowish colour.

**Wire-haired.**—The harsh, crisp coat in rough-haired terriers. Commonly used to distinguish the long-haired varieties of dogs that are smooth coated, even when the hair is not rough.

**Wrinkle.**—The loosely-folded skin over the skull of a Bloodhound, St. Bernard, or Bulldog.



MISS STEEVENS' JAPANESE PUPPIES.



Photograph by C. Reid, Wishaw.

# THE NEW BOOK OF THE DOG.

## INTRODUCTORY.

### I.

#### GENERAL HISTORY OF THE DOG.

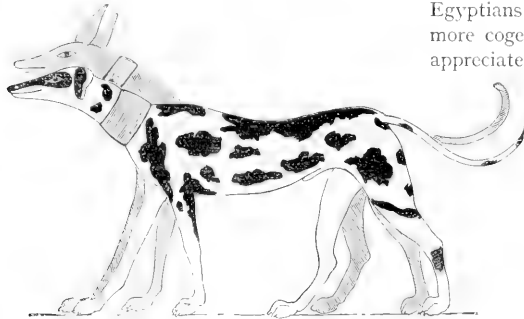
*“Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thyself for the journey, and God send you a good journey. And when his son had prepared all things for the journey, his father said, Go thou with this man, and God, which dwelleth in Heaven, prosper your journey, and the angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and the young man’s dog with them.”—TOBIT v. 16.*

I.—*The Dog in Prehistoric Times.*--In the Academy at Brussels there is a delightful picture by Breughel representing the Garden of Eden, in which the artist has introduced a rough Skye-terrier lying contentedly curled at the feet of Adam and Eve. This is a stretch of the probabilities; no dog of a recognisable breed lived at a time so remote. There is, however, no incongruity in the idea that in the very earliest period of man’s habitation of this world he made a friend and companion of some sort of aboriginal representative of our modern dog, and that in return for its aid in protecting him from wilder animals, and perhaps in guarding his sheep and

goats, he gave it a share of his food, a corner in his dwelling, and grew to trust it and care for it.

There is ample evidence to prove the existence of a semi-domestic dog in prehistoric times. Probably the animal was originally little else than an unusually gentle jackal, or an ailing wolf driven by its companions from the wild marauding pack to seek shelter in alien surroundings. One can well conceive the possibility of the partnership beginning in the circumstance of some helpless whelps being brought home by the early hunters and being afterward tended and reared by the women and children. The present-day savage of New

was used as a watch-dog; and several varieties are referred to in the cuneiform inscriptions preserved in the British Museum. The Egyptian monuments of about 3000 B.C. present many forms of the domestic dog, and there can be no doubt that among the ancient Egyptians it was as completely a companion of man, as much a favourite in the house, and a help in the chase, as it is among ourselves at present. In the



EGYPTIAN HOUNDS. CIRCA 3000 B.C.  
ORIGINAL TYPE OF THE MODERN GREAT DANE

city of Cynopolis it was revered next to the sacred Jackal,\* and on the death of a dog the members of the household to which he had belonged carefully shaved their whole bodies, and religiously abstained from using the food, of whatever kind, which happened to be in the house at the time. Among the distinct breeds kept in Egypt there was a massive wolf-dog, a large, heavily-built hound with drooping ears and a pointed head, at least two varieties of Greyhound used for hunting the gazelle, and a small breed of terrier or Turnspit, with short, crooked legs. This last appears to have been regarded as an especial household pet, for it was admitted into the living rooms and taken as a companion for walks out of doors. It was furnished with a collar of leaves, or of leather, or precious metal wrought into the form of leaves, and when it died it was embalmed. Every town throughout Egypt had its place of interment for canine mummies.

\* Petrie's "Religions of Ancient Egypt," and Weidemann's "Religions of the Egyptians."

It is in connection with the sojourn of the Israelites in Egypt that the first mention of the dog in the Bible occurs, and one is led to the inference that the detestation with which the Hebrews regarded the dog may have been due to its being an object of adoration to the Egyptians. This reason alone can hardly have had much weight, however, in view of the fact that the Hebrews themselves kept oxen—animals which were regularly worshipped by the Egyptians; but possibly there were other more cogent reasons why the dog was not appreciated in Palestine. It may be that

the Israelites had the misfortune only to know this friend of man in the character of a pariah and a scavenger that fed on offal and the bodies of people who died in the streets (1 Kings xiv. 11). Certain it is that in both the Old and New Testaments the dog is commonly spoken of with scorn and contempt as an "unclean beast." "Is thy

servant a dog, that he should do this thing?" was a phrase in which the ancient Jew expressed his abhorrence of dirty work. Dogs seem to have been bought and sold, but the price paid for a dog was not acceptable as an offering to God (Deut. xxiii. 18). Even the familiar reference to the Sheepdog in the Book of Job—"But now they that are younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to set with the dogs of my flock"—is not without a suggestion of contempt, and it is significant that the only biblical allusion to the dog as a recognised companion of man occurs in the apocryphal Book of Tobit (v. 16).

The pagan Greeks and Romans had a kindlier feeling for dumb animals than had the Jews. Their hounds, like their horses, were selected with discrimination, bred with care, and held in high esteem, receiving pet names; and the literatures of Greece and Rome contain many tributes to the courage, obedience, sagacity, and affectionate fidelity of the dog. The Phœnicians, too, were unquestionably lovers



of the dog, quick to recognise the points of special breeds. In their colony in Carthage, during the reign of Sardanapalus,



ANCIENT TOY DOG, MODELLLED IN BLUE GLAZED WARE, FROM ALEXANDRIA.

*In the British Museum.*

they had already possessed themselves of the Assyrian Mastiff, which they probably exported to far-off Britain, as they are said to have exported the Water Spaniel to Ireland and to Spain.

II.—*The Ferine Strain.*—It is a significant circumstance when we come to consider the probable origin of the dog that there are indications of his domestication at such early periods by so many savage peoples in different parts of the world. As we have seen, dogs were more or less subjugated and tamed by primitive man in the Neolithic or Newer Stone age, by the Assyrians, Egyptians, Phœnicians, Greeks, and Romans, as also by the ancient barbaric tribes of the western hemisphere. The important question now arises: Had all these dogs a common origin in a definite parent stock, or did they spring from separate and unrelated parents? Did the great Neolithic dog of Northern Europe, the Sheepdog of Job's time, the Greyhounds, the Wolfhounds, and Lapdogs of Egypt and Nineveh, the Mastiffs of Carthage, the divinely honoured animals of Peru, and the pariah dogs of the Far East,

descend from a single pair, or have various wild and indigenous species of *Canidæ* been methodically tamed, and by degrees converted into true domestic dogs by these different peoples in different parts of the world?

Half a century ago it was believed that all the evidence which could be brought to bear upon the problem pointed to an independent origin of the dog. It was assumed that, as distinct breeds existed in remote periods of the world's history, there was actually no time prior to those periods for him to have been evolved from a savage ancestor such as a wolf or a jackal, and that it was highly unlikely that a number of isolated primitive races of men should have separately tamed different wild *Canidæ*. Youatt, one of the best authorities on the dog, writing in 1845, argued that "this power of tracing back the dog to the very earliest periods of history, and the fact that he then seemed to be as sagacious, as faithful, and as valuable as at the present day, strongly favours the opinion that he was descended from no inferior and comparatively worthless animal; and that he



MUMMY HEAD OF AN EGYPTIAN HOUND MEASURING NINE INCHES FROM NOSE TO OCCIPUT. FOUND AT THEBES AND PRESERVED IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

was not the progeny of the wolf, the jackal, or the fox, but was originally created, somewhat as we now find him, the associate and friend of man."

When Youatt wrote, most people believed

that the world was only six thousand years old, and that species were originally created and absolutely unchangeable. Lyell's discoveries in geology, however, overthrew the argument of the earth's chronology and of the antiquity of man, and Darwin's theory of evolution entirely transformed the accepted beliefs concerning the origin of species and the supposed invariability of animal types. But prior to Youatt's time the structural similarity between the dog and the other *Canidæ* had been discussed by naturalists, and since it was obvious that the tame domestic animal did not precede its wild relative in the order of descent, it was argued that the wolf, the fox, and the jackal were the probable ancestors of the dog. Buffon, the great French naturalist, discussed this question in detail, but came to the conclusion that the dog had never been really a wild animal, and that the Sheepdog was the original progenitor of all modern varieties. Bell believed that the wolf was the parent, and there are still many who cling to the opinion that all dogs are lineally descended from the fox, while there are some naturalists who discover an affinity between the dog and the bear. None of these views, however, takes a sufficiently wide survey of the whole subject to be worthy of much consideration.

The fanciful theory that the wolf and the dog are alike the lineal descendants of the bear may at once be briefly dismissed. It is true that there is some correspondence in the dentition of the genus *Canis* and the genus *Ursus*, that the pupil of the bear's eye is round like that of the dog, and that the persistent black and tan colouring which Darwin was perplexed to account for in the dog is present in a marked degree in most of the bears; but no argument can account for the disparity that the anatomy of the bear is different from that of the dog family, that the period of gestation in the bear is five months instead of nine weeks, and that bear cubs are born naked and remain so for a month.

The general superficial resemblance between the fox and many of our dogs, such

as the Chow-Chow, the Pomeranian, some of the terriers, and even the Collie, might well excuse the belief in a relationship. Gamekeepers are often very positive that a cross can be obtained between a dog fox and a terrier bitch; but cases in which this connection is alleged must be accepted with extreme caution. The late Mr. A. D. Bartlett, who was for years the superintendent of the Zoological Gardens in London, studied this question with minute care, and as a result of experiments and observations\* he positively affirmed that he had never met with one well-authenticated instance of a hybrid dog and fox. Mr. Bartlett's conclusions are incontestable. However much in appearance the supposed dog-fox may resemble the fox, there are certain opposing characteristics and structural differences which entirely dismiss the theory of relationship. These may be tabulated as follows:

<i>Eye pupils.</i>	<b>Fox.</b> —Vertical.	<b>Dog.</b> —Circular.
<i>Nose and muzzle.</i>	<b>Fox.</b> —Sharp, and the lips thin, but whiskers well developed.	<b>Dog.</b> —Rounded, with thick lips and few whiskers.
<i>Mouth.</i>	<b>Fox.</b> —Canine teeth long, slender, sharp, and much curved. The gape of the fox is larger than that of a dog of similar size.	<b>Dog.</b> —Canine teeth stout, strong, rather short, not much curved.
<i>Ears.</i>	<b>Fox.</b> —Colour, outside, black; inside, thickly coated with long, stiff hair.	<b>Dog.</b> —Colour, outside, the same as the neck and back; inside, thinly edged with short hair.
<i>Coat.</i>	<b>Fox.</b> —Hair long, points harsh, lower half soft and the base dark coloured, thick woolly undercoat.	<b>Dog.</b> —Hair usually of uniform colour to the base of the hair, although, in the Elkhound, for example, it is light at the base and dark at the points.
<i>Legs, feet, and toes.</i>	<b>Fox.</b> —Slender, long, and with thin and usually sharp claws standing forward.	<b>Dog.</b> —Short, stout, and thick, blunt claws directed downward in the front feet.
<i>Tail.</i>	<b>Fox.</b> —A round, woolly brush, reaching and touching the ground and terminating with a pendulous tuft.	<b>Dog.</b> —Somewhat flattened, never reaching the ground and terminating in a point.

\* "Wild Animals in Captivity" (1898).

other hand, domestic dogs allowed to run wild forget how to bark, while there are some which have not yet learned so to express themselves. Sir Harry Johnston gives evidence of this in his description of the tame dogs in the neighbourhood of the Zambesi. The passage is not too long to quote :

"The dog of Central Africa is the usual small fox-coloured pariah with erect ears and jackal-like head. The tail, which is generally long and smooth, is sometimes carried over the back. Sometimes the colour is mottled—brown and white, or black and white. Still, where these piebald tints are found there is reason to suspect intermixture with foreign breeds, the usual African type of the pariah dog being a uniform fox colour. I have sometimes fancied I saw native hunters using a smaller breed of dogs with short legs for terrier work, but I have never actually ascertained that there is such a breed. Dogs are used a good deal for hunting small game. I have never heard of their being employed, as in South Africa, to tackle big animals and bring them to bay. This African dog has a certain attachment to its native master, but it is always suspicious, furtive, and cringing. Europeans they dread strangely, but, though they growl angrily, they are much too cowardly to bite. They have one good negative quality: *they cannot bark.*"\*

It is a reasonable inference that the faculty of barking is acquired and improved by association with civilised man, who has certainly encouraged and cultivated it. The Romans appreciated the sonorous barking of their hounds, as witness Virgil's reference :

"*Vocat ingenti clamore Citharon  
Taygetique canes.*"

In mediæval times in England it was customary to attune the voices of a pack

\* "British Central Africa," by Sir H. H. Johnston (1897).

so that the hounds might be "matched in mouths like bells, each under each." Henry II., in his breeding of hounds, is said to have been careful not only that they should be fleet, but also "well-tongued and consonous"; and even so late as the reign of Queen Anne it was usual to match the voices of a pack. Thus we read in the *Spectator* that "Sir Roger, being at present too old for fox hunting, to keep himself in action, has disposed of his Beagles and got a pack of Stop-hounds. What these want in speed, he endeavours to make amends for by the deepness of their mouths and the variety of their notes, which are suited in such manner to each other, that the whole cry makes up a complete concert."

Almost extinct now is this old care to harmonise the song of the pack. But we should not like our hounds to be without music, and we have a healthy contentment for the watch-dog who will not bark. Were we to breed a strain of wolves and jackals in our kennels, we should try to teach them to bark also, and would probably succeed.

The presence or absence of the habit of barking cannot, then, be regarded as an argument in deciding the question concerning the origin of the dog. This stumbling block in the discussion consequently disappears, leaving us in the position of agreeing with Darwin, whose final hypothesis was formulated in the generalisation that "it is highly probable that the domestic dogs of the world have descended from two good species of wolf (*C. lupus* and *C. latrans*), and from two or three other doubtful species of wolves—namely, the European, Indian, and North African forms; from at least one or two South American canine species; from several races or species of jackal; and perhaps from one or more extinct species"; and that the blood of these, in some cases mingled together, flows in the veins of our domestic breeds.

## II.

## THE DOG IN HISTORY, ART, AND LITERATURE.

*"Of the dog in ancient story  
Many a pleasant tale is told."*

MARY HOWITT

WHATEVER its direct origin, there is indubitable proof that the domestic dog in various recognisable breeds was co-existent



ACTÆON DEVoured BY HIS DOGS. GROUP FROM THE VILLA OF ANTONINUS PIUS, CIVITA LAVINIA. (British Museum.)

with the earliest civilised societies, and that it was the trusted companion of man many hundreds of years prior to the time when it became the painted Briton's pride.

Homer, the first of Greek poets, frequently used the word "dog" as an epithet of contempt and reproach to women lacking in modesty and virtue, applying it to Helen (Lib. VI. 344), whose incontinence was the

cause of the Trojan war; and "Thou dog in forehead" is his taunt flung at a despicable man. But generally his allusions are not uncomplimentary to canine sagacity, and they show a certain sympathy and esteem for an animal which was evidently held in high value. When the "God of the silver bow" strikes beasts and men with pestilence, it is said:

"Mules first and dogs he struck, but at themselves,  
Dispatching soon his bitter arrows keen,  
Smote them."

Yet, mixed with these friendly dogs there were apparently those of the pariah kind. Cowards in battle are threatened thus:

". . . The vulture's maw  
Shall have his carcass, and the dogs his bones."

Shepherd dogs and hounds are more than once indicated:

"As dogs that careful watch the fold by night,  
Hearing some wild beast in the woods,  
Which hounds  
And hunters with tumultuous clamour drive  
Down from the mountain-top, all sleep forego."

In the *Iliad* there is also mention of the hunting of lions and boars by dogs. "They all trembled as dogs around a lion" (Lib. V. 476), and again a brave warrior faces his foes "as when a boar or lion looking fiercely round, conscious of his strength, turns upon the dogs and huntsmen" (Lib. XII. 41). The Boarhound must have been a favourite in Homer's time, for it enters frequently into his similes of warfare:

"As when dogs and swains  
 In prime of manhood, from all quarters rush  
 Around a boar, he from his thicket bolts.  
 The bright tusk whetting in his crooked  
 jaws ;  
 They press him on all sides, and from be-  
 neath  
 Loud gnashing hear, yet firm, his threats  
 defy."

Homer's most celebrated reference to the dog, however, is, of course, the incident in the *Odyssey*, in which Odysseus, after long years of war and wandering, returned in disguise to Ithaca to be welcomed by his aged dog, Argus, who went up to him with wagging tail and close-clapped ears and straightway died of sheer joy at his master's unexpected return.

Ruskin, in writing of the dog in Art,\* says: "The Greeks seem hardly to have done justice to the dog. My pleasure in the entire *Odyssey* is diminished because Ulysses gives not a word of kindness nor of regret to Argus." This is true; the disguised king spoke no word, for he did not wish to be recognised by Eumeneus. But he did more than merely speak when he saw his well-remembered hound yield up its last fluttering breath at his feet.

"Odysseus saw, and turned aside  
 To wipe away the tear ;  
 From Eumeneus he chose his grief to  
 hide. . . ."

Certainly the Greeks did not do full justice to the dog. Outside of Homer it is rarely noticed in their literature, and seldom favourably. In their sculpture also it was not often introduced. In a work attributed to Myron, one of the most skillful artists of ancient times, there is a dog closely resembling our Newfoundland, said to have been the favourite dog of Alcibiades. The two dogs in the familiar "Actæon" group, as also the beautifully modelled pair in the Græco-Roman group found at Monte Cagnolo, are small hounds somewhat resembling our Lurcher. Xenophon records two species of Spartan dogs. Reference is made to their use

\* "Modern Painters."

in battle, for which purpose they were sometimes provided with spiked collars, so that the "dogs of war" was no mere figure of speech. At Marathon one of these dogs gave such assistance to its master that its effigy was engraved upon his tablet. Plutarch, in his life of Themistocles, has a pretty reference to a dog which perished in swimming after its master who had abandoned it, and who, in remorse, afterwards gave it a decent burial. The Greeks made sacrifice of dogs to the gods of Olympus. The mythical three-headed dog Cerberus was supposed to guard the entrance to Hades and to watch at the feet of Pluto, to which deity a dog and a youth were periodically sacrificed. A great number of dogs were destroyed in Samothrace in honour of the goddess Hecate.

Among the Romans, also, dogs were at certain periods sacrificed to the gods. At the festival of Robigalia, April 25th, a dog



GRÆCO-ROMAN GROUP OF DOGS OF GREYHOUND TYPE. FOUND AT MONTE CAGNOLO, NEAR THE ANCIENT LANUVIUM.  
 (British Museum.)

was offered at the fifth milestone on the Via Claudia.\* The Romans were fairly advanced in their knowledge of the dog and his uses. So much so that a classification

\*W. Warde Fowler: "Roman Festivals of the Republican Period."

was drawn up. Three main divisions were recognised: (1) *Canes villatica*, or watch-dogs; (2) *Canes pastorales*, or sheep-dogs; (3) *Canes venatici*, hunting dogs; which were further subdivided into *pugnaces*, to attack the quarry; *nare sagaces*, to track it out; and *pedibus celeres*, to overtake it. In their commerce with distant countries the Romans acquired new breeds for particular uses or to improve their own kennels. Symmachus mentions the presence of British *pugnaces* (which were no doubt Mastiffs) at the Coliseum in Rome, and Claudian refers to—

boasted much. He said, 'Long will it be before you hunt like this!' They assembled and answered that they thought no king had such luck in hunting. Then they all rode home, and the King was very glad" (Heimskringla, St. Olaf, c. 90).

Besides hunting dogs, the Northmen possessed other kinds, among which were shepherd and watch-dogs.

"When Olaf was in Ireland he went on a coast-raid. As they needed provisions they went ashore and drove down many cattle. A bondi came there and asked Olaf to give him back his cows. Olaf



HAWKING PARTY, SHOWING HUNTING DOGS.

From the Bayeux Tapestry.

"The British hound That brings the bull's big forehead to the ground."

Long before the introduction of Christianity into Northern Europe the dog was understood and appreciated by the Scandinavians, who probably obtained many varieties during their commercial expeditions to Italy and the East, and their raiding expeditions "West-over-sea." As one may gather from the Sagas, they were accustomed to use dogs with the hawks.

"One day the King (Olaf, of Sweden) rode out early with his hawks and dogs and men with him. When they let loose the hawks, the King's hawk in one flight killed two heathcocks, and at once he again flew forward and killed three more. The dogs ran underneath and took every bird that fell to the ground. The King galloped after, and picked up the game himself, and

replied that he might take them if he could recognise them and not delay their journey. The bondi had with him a large sheepdog. He pointed out to it the herd of cattle, which numbered many hundreds. The dog ran through all the herds, and took away as many cows as the bondi had said belonged to him, and they were all marked with the same mark. Then they acknowledged that the dog had found out the right cattle. They thought it a wonderfully wise dog. Olaf asked if the bondi would give him the dog. 'Willingly,' answered the bondi. Olaf at once gave him a gold ring, and promised to be his friend. The dog's name was Vigi, and it was the best of all dogs. Olaf owned it long after this" (Olaf Triggvason's Saga, c. 35).

From Ireland, also, the Vikings appear to have introduced the great Wolf-hound. In the Saga of Nial's Burning, Paa (the peacock) says to Gunnar:

“I will give thee three things: a golden bracelet; a kirtle which belonged to Myrkiarton, King of Ireland; and a dog which I got in the same country. He is huge of limb, and for a follower equal to an able man. Moreover, he hath man’s wit, and will bark at thine enemies, but never at thy friends. And he will see by each man’s face whether he be ill or well disposed towards thee. And he will lay down his life for thee. Samr is his name.” Then he said to the hound, ‘From this day follow thou Gunnar, and help him what thou canst.’ So the hound went to Gunnar, and lay down at his feet, and fawned upon him.”

It is interesting to add that Samr, although he could not avert the murder of Gunnar, forestalled the performance of the famous dog of Montargis by avenging his master’s death upon his murderer. Sad to relate, however, he was himself killed in revenge, for it is stated that “Onund of Trollaskog smote Samr on the head with his axe, so that it pierced the brain; and the dog, with a great and wonderful cry, fell dead on the ground.”

Like the Greeks and Romans, the Scandinavians were in the habit of making sacrifice of dogs as propitiation to their deities. This circumstance does not, however, imply that they did not value their dogs. Indeed, the contrary is the case; they sacrificed what they valued most, and at a very early time the Northmen imposed penalties for the killing of dogs.

“If a man kills a lapdog of another he must pay twelve aurar if the dog is a lapdog whose neck one can embrace with one hand, the fingers touching each other; six aurar are to be paid for a greyhound (mjóhund), and for a hunting dog half a mark, and also for a sheepdog, if it is tied by the innermost ox, or untied by the outermost ox, also at the gate. One aurar is to be paid for a dog guarding the house if it is killed” (Frostath XI. 24).

It is more than probable that the Scandinavians when founding their colony in that part of France to which they gave the name of Normandy took with them

many of their favourite breeds to become the progenitors of the good *chiens de Normandie*, the white St. Huberts, the Bassets, Griffons, and those *chiens courants à poil ras*, of which M. le Comte Lahens owns the few surviving specimens. The Normans, who were always lovers of good canine society, brought dogs with them when they came over to conquer England, but we already possessed many good strains, and our Mastiffs in particular were celebrated, as were our Wolfdogs and Gazehounds. There is a small group of British dogs accompanying a hawking party figured in the Bayeux Tapestry; but the drawing is crude, and it is hazardous to determine the breeds.

One animal appears to be a black Mastiff, although such a dog would hardly be used in the hunting field, even in the eleventh century, and it is to be presumed that all three running in advance of King Harold’s palfrey are hounds. The two smaller dogs cannot be identified, but they are probably terriers rather than spaniels.

Between the Roman period and the Middle Ages materials for the history of the dog are scanty and indefinite, but there is evidence that close attention was given to those breeds which were used in various forms of sport, and in their illuminated manuscripts the monks were fond of introducing drawings of hounds, many of them very beautiful, more particularly the stately Deerhounds, which rank with the noblest and most intelligent of dogs, and which were classed among the three signs of a gentleman—the two others being his horse and his hawk. It was one of these that was the favourite hound of King Arthur, who hunted with him over the heaths of Tintagel or among the woods of Caerleon in pursuit of wolf, boar, or red deer. Very famous was this “hound of deepest voice,” for, whose baying Queen Guinevere listened as she halted with Geraint on the knoll above the waters of Usk, Cavall his name—a name only less famous in Arthurian legend than that of Hodain, the hound linked so strangely with the fates of Tristram and Iseult. Such, too, was the yet more

celebrated Bran, the companion of Fingal. "White-breasted Bran" was the best of the "nine great dogs," and the "nine smaller game-starting dogs" which always accompanied Fingal on his hunting expeditions in Ireland and Scotland. The "surly strength of Luath"—another of Fingal's dogs—is duly celebrated in Gaelic tradition, but he was not so perfect or graceful as Bran,

"With his hind legs like a hook or bent bow,  
His breast like that of a garron (hunting pony),  
His ear like a leaf."

In the early ages in England the hounds entered greatly into the superstitions of the people. They were believed to be quick to detect the presence of invisible spirits, and in connection with this aptitude for seeing into the spirit-world they were often the outward objects through which devils and demons made their appearance. There are persons—Mr. Rider Haggard among the number—who still aver that dogs can reappear as ghosts, and in many remote places it is said that the Hounds of Gabriel can be heard at night racing in full cry above the gables, foreboding trouble to those within. This belief in the Wild Huntsman and his train of clamorous hounds is one of the most widespread superstitions in Europe. It probably originated in the gabble of migrating geese.

Mention of the melancholy story of the "peerless hound," Gelert, ought not to be omitted. Tradition has it that King John gave Gelert in 1205 to Llewellyn, who was his son-in-law, and there is a village called Bedd Gelert, near Snowdon, where the faithful hound's grave is pointed out. But the incident of a dog being killed in mistake for the wolf which was supposed to have slain his master's heir dates from much earlier times. It appears through all the folk-tales, and was probably derived from ancient Hindostan.\* And

\* "This famous tale is told at Haidarabad, Lucknow, and Kashmir. In its more usual form, as in the Panchatantra and the collection of Somadeva, the mongoose takes the place of the dog and kills the cobra on the baby's cradle."—W. Crooke, B.A., "Popular Religion and Folklore of Northern India."

this reference reminds one of the extent to which dog-worship prevailed in India from prehistoric times, and which is still continued, especially in connection with the god Bhairon. The temple of Bhairon, in Benares, is the only sacred building into which the dog is privileged to enter. Throughout India the dog is held in respect, as it is in all Mohamadan lands. In no country where this was not the case could there have originated so beautiful a legend as that of Yudishthira, who, on appealing to Indra for entrance into heaven, asked that his dog might accompany him. Indra replied that his heaven had no place for dogs. Whereupon Yudishthira responded: "Then I go not into heaven, for to abandon the faithful and devoted is an endless crime, like the murder of a Brahmin. Never, therefore, come weal or woe, will I abandon that faithful dog that hath trusted in my power to save it." Or that other equally beautiful story, re-told by Sir Edwin Arnold, of the woman who, while being led to her death, caught sight of a helpless dog lying at the wayside exhausted by the fierce heat, glaring upon the water that was out of his reach. The woman in compassion paused and drew off her embroidered shoe, and, making a cup of the heel's hollow, dipped it in the neighbouring well and gave a draught to the parched hound, which fawned upon her in gratitude. The King who had condemned her marked the merciful act, and in sudden clemency bade the woman go free, saying, "Thou hast shown pity to this brute beast in its misery. I dare not show less pity unto thee."

In Western countries, as in Oriental, the dog has had its special protecting deities and its patron saints. St. Eustace is the patron of dogs in the South of Europe. In the North it is St. Hubert, who presides over the chase and the destinies of dogs. He is said to have been so inordinately fond of the chase that he neglected his religious duties for his favourite amusement; till one Good Friday, when hunting in the forest with his famous hounds of the breed which has since borne his name, he was confronted



by a stag bearing a crucifix between its antlers, threatening him with eternal perdition unless he reformed. Upon this he entered the cloister and became in time Bishop of Liège and the apostle of Ardenne and Brabant. He died at an advanced age. A.D. 727.

thread from his miraculous stole is more efficacious in cases of hydrophobia than all the prophylactics of Pasteur. The St. Hubert hounds were mighty of body, with legs somewhat low and short—Bloodhounds rather than Greyhounds. It is to be doubted whether one of this famous race of



THE VISION OF ST. HUBERT.  
FROM THE PAINTING BY MAJO EARL.

The festival of St. Hubert is still held on November 2nd, and on that day crowds of pilgrims assemble at his shrine to invoke a blessing on themselves and on their dogs. At the church of Lime, where some relics of the saint are preserved, the following rhyme—half charm, half prayer—is recited :

*“ Saint Hubert glorieux,  
Dieu me soit amoureux  
Trois choses me défend :  
De la nuit du serpent,  
Mauvais loup, mauvais chien,  
Mauvais bêtes enragées  
Ne puissent m’approcher,  
Me voir, ne me toucher,  
Non plus qu’étoile au ciel.”*

and it is believed that his blessing or a

“St. Hubert’s breed,  
Unmatched for courage, strength, and  
speed.”  
could now be anywhere discovered.

Much might be written of the famous dogs of history—of the Mastiffs of the Knights of Rhodes, who could distinguish a Turk from a Christian by the smell of him ; of the Spanish Bloodhounds, who helped in the conquest of Mexico and Peru ; of Mathe, the favourite of Richard II., who, as Froissart asserts, deserted his master to fawn upon and remain in the service of the usurper ; and of the Spaniel which saved the Dutch Republic by waking William the Silent during the night attack on the camp before Mons. But

it is too large a subject to be dealt with here.

As for the dog in art, it would occupy the leisure of a lifetime adequately to treat so immense a theme. Yet it is a study which would yield great results. The student who should visit the galleries of Europe and take careful note of not only the magnificent canvases of Titian and Velasquez and Veronese, in which the Bloodhound so frequently looks out, grand as surly kings and admirals, but also the paintings of all other masters from the earliest times to our own Landseer and Riviere, would confer an invaluable boon upon all lovers of canine nature. Hitherto this method of tracing the dog's history and variations has only been done in connection with one breed, by Mr. W. Arkwright, whose monograph on the Pointer is a veritable monument of erudition and discernment.

From the old flea-bitten Argus that first recognised his disguised master in the *Odyssey* down to Pope's Bounce, Byron's Boatwain, Sir Walter Scott's Maida, to Matthew Arnold's Geist and Kaiser, and to Mrs. Browning's Flush, particular dogs have been celebrated in the history of letters. There is not much trace of a real appreciation of the more generous kinds, at least as friends and companions, in the whole range of French literature. On the other hand, there is scarcely one great British poet, from Chaucer to Burns and Moore and Tennyson, who does not, more or less directly, impress us with the conviction that he was a true lover of dogs.

In prose literature it is the same. The dog appears now and then in the novels of Fielding and Smollett. Dr. Johnson was a lover of dogs, and knew the points of a Bulldog.\* Scott was noted as a good

\* Johnson, after examining the animal attentively: "No, sir, he is *not* well shaped, for there is not the quick transition from the thickness of the fore part to the tenuity—the thin part—behind, which a Bulldog ought to have." Taylor said a small Bulldog was as good as a large one. Johnson: "No, sir; for in proportion to his size he has strength, and your argument would prove that a good Bulldog may be as small as a mouse." (BOSWELL, 1777.)

judge of all breeds. Perhaps the first author to make a dog the hero and chief character in a story was Captain Marryat, in "Snarleyow," which was earlier than Dr. John Brown's delightful "Rab and His Friends." Ouida, who has done so much towards promoting a greater kindness to animals, infused with pathos her admirable story of "A Dog of Flanders." Nor should we forget Mr. Anstey's "Black Poodle," or Mr. Robert Hichens' "Black Spaniel," or Maurice Maeterlinck's beautiful tribute to his dead Pelléas in "My Dog." Mr. Ollivant's "Owd Bob," with its thrilling descriptions of Sheepdog trials in the dales of Kenmuir, is one of the best of fictional dog books, comparable only with Jack London's two deeply impressive stories of the huskies of North-West Canada, "The Call of the Wild," and "White Fang," in which is embodied from two points of view the argument of the close relationship between the dog and the wolf; Buck being a respectable civilised dog who answers to the "Call of the Wild," and joins a pack of wolves, and White Fang being a starved, wolfine hanger-on to a dog-sled who gradually adopts the ways of trained and intelligent dogs.

Women have always played an important part in our British love of the dog, and it is interesting to note that the earliest printed work in the English language in which the various breeds then in existence were scientifically classified was the "Book of Field Sports," written by Dame Juliana Berners, who was Prioress of St. Alban's, about the middle of the fifteenth century.\* The catalogue of breeds in her volume was not an extensive one. "Thyse ben the names of houndes," she wrote, "fyrste there is a Grehoun, a Bastard, a Mengrell, a Mastif, a Lemor, a Spanyel, Raches, Kenettys, Teroures, Butchers' Houndes, Dunghyll dogges, Tryndelattayles, and Pryckeryd currys, and smalle ladyes poppes that bere awaye the flees."

\* Edward Plantagenet's "Master of Game," in which sporting dogs are interestingly dealt with, was written earlier, it is true, but it remained for centuries in inaccessible manuscript.

The list is instructive, since it shows that over four centuries ago at least five of the varieties already owned the names by which we know them to-day.

Dame Juliana Berners was nearly a hundred years in advance of Dr. John Keys, or Caius, who in 1570, or thereabouts, wrote a treatise on the English dog. During his student days, in 1541, Caius made a long sojourn in Italy. In Padua, where he took his M.D. degree, he became intimately acquainted with Andreas Vesalius, the celebrated anatomist, with whom he resided for eight months, and who introduced him to Conrad Gesner, the famous naturalist. Gesner was then engaged upon his very ponderous "History of Animals," published eight years afterwards in four folio volumes, and he requested his friend to furnish him with information on the dog. Caius, on returning to Cambridge, gathered the required facts and embodied them in a long letter, written, of course, in Latin, which was afterwards translated and published under the title: "Of English Dogges: A Short Treatise in Latine by Johannes Caius, drawne into English by Abraham Fleming, 1576."

Apart from its historical interest the treatise is now of no great value, but it shows that even in the reign of Queen Elizabeth such types as those of the Mastiff, the Bulldog, the Bloodhound, Greyhound, Beagle, Setter, Pointer, and Spaniel were already clearly differentiated, and it recognised the importance of special training for the sporting breeds and the value of the contributory work of the terrier in unearthing the fox and driving the otter from hisholt.

According to Dr. Caius—

All English dogges be eyther of	⎧	A gentle kind, serving the game.
		A homely kind, apt for sundry necessary uses.
		A currish kind, meet for many toyes.

He divides the first of these classes into two sections—*Venatici*, which were used for the purpose of hunting beasts; and

*Aucupatorii*, which served in the pursuit of fowl. The *Venatici* are described by him as:

Dogges serving y pastime of hunting beastes are divided into	⎧	<i>Levenerarius</i> , or Harriers.
		<i>Terrarius</i> , or Terrars.
		<i>Sanguinarius</i> , or Bloodhounds.
		<i>Agassus</i> , or Gazehounds.
		<i>Lev rarius</i> , or Grehounds.
		<i>L. rarius</i> , or Lyenmer.
		<i>Tertigus</i> , or Tumbler.
		<i>Canis furtivus</i> , or Stealer.

The next section is devoted to *Aucupatorii*, which comprised—

Dogs used for	⎧	<i>Indiv.</i> , or Setter.
fowling	⎧	<i>Aquaticus</i> , or Spaniell.

"The first," Dr. Caius notes, "findeth game on the land. The other findeth game on the water." And he proceeds to give an ample account of the work of the Spaniel and the Setter.

His fourth section consists of the following varieties of the dog:

<i>Canis Pastoralis</i> , or The Shepherd's Dogge. The Mastive, or Bandogge, called <i>Canis Villaticus</i> , or <i>Carbenarius</i> .	⎧	which hath sundry names derived from circum- stances, as	⎧	Keeper's or Watch-
				man's.
				Butcher's Dogge.
				Messenger's or Car- rier's.
				Mooner.
				Water Drawer.
				Tinker's Curr.
				Fencer.

In the concluding section are the

<i>Admonitor</i> , or Wapp.
<i>Vernerpator</i> , or Turnespet.
<i>Saltator</i> , or Danceer.

Thus we see that Dr. Caius was able to add very considerably to the number of breeds noted by Dame Juliana Berners. His statements concerning some of the dogs he describes are sometimes extremely vague and indirect, but one has to remember that most of his information was gathered, not from personal knowledge of dogs or from books previously published, but from inquiry among the sporting friends whom, as physician to the Queen, he met at the court of Elizabeth, and of whom one was certainly Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, an authority of some significance, since he was the first sportsman to train setting dogs in the manner generally adopted by his successors and continued to the present time.

SECTION I.  
NON-SPORTING AND UTILITY BREEDS.

CHAPTER I.

THE ENGLISH MASTIFF.

BY W. K. TAUNTON.

*"The deep mouth'd Mastiff bays the troubled night."*—KIRKE WHITE.



CANIS MOLOSSUS.

From *"Icones Animalium"* (1783), by G. F. Riedel.

OF the many different kinds of dogs now established as British, not a few have had their origin in other lands, whence specimens have been imported into this country, in course of time to be so improved by selection that they have come to be commonly accepted as native breeds. Some are protected from the claim that they are indigenous by the fact that their origin is indicated in their names. No one would pretend that the St. Bernard or the Newfoundland, the Spaniel or the Dalmatian, are of native breed. They are alien immigrants whom we have naturalised, as we are naturalising the majestic Great Dane, the decorative Borzoi, the alert Schipperke,

and the frowning Chow-Chow, which are of such recent introduction that they must still be regarded as half-acclimatised foreigners. But of the antiquity of the Mastiff there can be no doubt. He is the oldest of our British dogs, cultivated in these islands for so many centuries that the only difficulty concerning his history is that of tracing his descent, and discovering the period when he was not familiarly known.

It is possible that the Mastiff owes his origin to some remote ancestor of alien strain. The Assyrian kings possessed a large dog of decided Mastiff type, and used it in the hunting of lions; and credible authorities have perceived a similarity in size and form between the British Mastiff and the fierce Molossian dog of the ancient Greeks. It is supposed by many students that the breed was introduced into early Britain by the adventurous Phœnician traders who, in the sixth century B.C., voyaged to the Scilly Islands and Cornwall to barter their own commodities in exchange for the useful metals. Knowing the requirements of their barbarian customers, these early merchants from Tyre and Sidon are believed to have brought some of the larger *pugnaces*, which would be readily accepted by the Britons to supplant, or improve, their courageous but undersized fighting dogs.

Before the invasion by Julius Cæsar, 55 B.C., the name of Britain was little

known to the Romans, and it is not to be wondered at that Virgil makes no reference to British dogs: but Grattius Faliscus, writing in the eighth year of the Christian era, recorded that the *pugnaces* of Epirus—the true Molossian dogs—were pitted

best specimens the Roman emperors appointed a special officer, Procurator *Cynegii*, who was stationed at Winchester and entrusted with the duty of selecting and exporting Mastiffs from England to Rome. This statement is frequently repeated by



THE MASTIFF.

From "The Syriacian's Catalog" (1875). By P. Bunsell, E.A.

against the *pugnaces* of Britain, which overpowered them. Grattius further indicates that there were two kinds of the British *pugnaces*, a larger and a smaller, suggesting the existence of both the Bulldog and the Mastiff, the latter being employed to protect flocks and herds. Strabo, writing some thirty years later, refers to British dogs used in hunting and in warfare, and, mentioning the *pugnaces*, he especially remarks that they had flabby lips and drooping ears.

The courage of the "broad mouthed dogs of Britain" was recognised and highly prized by the Romans, who employed them for combat in the amphitheatre. Many writers have alleged that in order to secure the

persons who have mistaken the word *cynecii* for *cynegii*, and confounded the title of a weaver's agent with that of an exporter of dogs. An officer appointed to ship fighting Mastiffs to Rome would have been Procurator *Pugnacium* vel *Molosorum*.

In Anglo-Saxon times every two villeins were required to maintain one of these dogs for the purpose of reducing the number of wolves and other wild animals. This would indicate that the Mastiff was recognised as a capable hunting dog; but at a later period his hunting instincts were not highly esteemed, and he was not regarded as a peril to preserved game; for in the reign of Henry III. the Forest Laws,

which prohibited the keeping of all other breeds by unprivileged persons, permitted the Mastiff to come within the precincts of a forest, imposing, however, the condition that every such dog should have the claws of the fore feet removed close to the skin. A scrutiny was held every third year to ascertain that this law was strictly obeyed.

The name Mastiff was probably applied to any massively built dog. It is not easy to trace the true breed amid the various names which it owned. Molossus, Alan, Alaunt, Tie-dog, Bandog (or Band-dog), were among the number. In the "Knight's Tale" Chaucer refers to it as the Alaunt :

"Aboute his char ther wenten whyte Alaunts,  
Twenty and mo, as grete as any steer,  
To huntun at the leoun or the deer,  
And folwed him, with mosel faste ybounde,  
Colers of gold, and torets fyled rounde."

The names Tie-dog and Bandog intimate that the Mastiff was commonly kept for guard, but many were specially trained for baiting bears, imported lions, and bulls. The sport of bear-baiting reached its glory in the sixteenth century. Queen Elizabeth was fond of witnessing these displays of animal conflict, and during her progresses through her realm a bear-baiting was a customary entertainment at the places such as Kenilworth and Hatfield at which she rested. Three trained Mastiffs were accounted a fair match against a bear, four against a lion; but Lord Buckhurst, Elizabeth's ambassador to France in 1572, owned a great Mastiff which, unassisted, successfully baited a bear, a leopard, and a lion, and pulled them all down.

In the representations of the Mastiff in the paintings of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, the dog was usually shown with a white blaze up the face and an undershot jaw, the ears were cropped and the tail was shortened. Barnaby Googe in 1631 gave a description of the Bandog for the house which enables us to apprehend what it was like in the time of Charles I.—a monarch who admired and kept the breed.

"First, the Mastie that keepeth the house. For this purpose you must provide

you such a one as hath a large and mightie body, a great and shrill voyce, that both with his barking he may discover, and with his sight dismaye the theefe, yea, being not scene, with the horror of his voice put him to flight. His stature must be neither long nor short, but well set; his head, great; his eyes, sharp and fiery, either browne or grey; his lippes, blackish, neither turning up nor hanging too much down; his mouth black and wide; his neather jaw, fat, and coming out of it on either side a fang appearing more outward than his other teeth; his upper teeth even with his neather, not hanging too much over, sharpe, and hidden with his lippes; his countenance, like a lion; his brest, great and shag hayrd; his shoulders, broad; his legges, bigge; his tayle, short; his feet, very great. His disposition must neither be too gentle nor too curst, that he neither faune upon a theefe nor flee upon his friends; very waking; no gadder abroad, nor lavish of his mouth, barking without cause; neither maketh it any matter though he be not swifte, for he is but to fight at home, and to give warning of the enemie."

Coming to more recent times, there is constant record of the Mastiff having been kept and carefully bred for many generations in certain old families. One of the oldest strains of Mastiffs was that of Lyme Hall, in Cheshire. They were large, powerful dogs, and longer in muzzle than those which we are now accustomed to see. Mr. Kingdon, who was an ardent Mastiff breeder fifty years ago, maintained that this strain had been preserved without any outcross whatever. On the other hand, it has been argued that this is a statement impossible to prove, as no record of pedigrees was kept. One well-known breeder of former years goes further than this, and states that Mr. Legh had admitted to him that an outcross had been resorted to.

Another old and valuable strain was that of the Mastiffs kept by the Duke of Devonshire at Chatsworth. It is to these two strains that the dogs of the present day trace back.



MASTIFF BITCH CHAMPION ELGIVA

OWNED BY

MRS. THE PROPERTY OF ROBERT LEADBETTER F. R. S. WITH PERMISSION OF THE SOCIETY





During the earlier part of the past century the most noted Mastiff breeders were Mr. Lukey and Captain Garnier, and a little later Mr. Edgar Hanbury. Mr. Lukey laid the foundation of his kennel, which afterwards became so famous, by the purchase of a brindle bitch from the Chatsworth kennels. Among the many celebrated dogs owned and bred by Mr. Lukey must

Bloodhounds, a breed with which his name will ever be associated. Mr. Green's Monarch (2,316) was another fawn standing over 33 inches high. As a sire he was principally noted as having sired Scawfell (5,311), Nero (6,373), and Gwendolen (6,390). The last, when mated with Cardinal, produced many good Mastiffs. Rajah (2,333) was a well-known winner



MR. EDGAR HANBURY'S RAJAH BY GRIFFIN—PHYLIS.

*Drawn from life by R. H. Moore.*

be mentioned Governor, whose name appears in the pedigrees of most Mastiffs of note. He was the grandsire of those two celebrated Mastiffs Mr. Hanbury's Rajah and Mr. Field's King, the sire of Turk, bred by Miss Anglionby. Mr. E. Nichols, Miss Hales, Mrs. Rawlinson, and the Rev. M. B. Wynne, were well-known breeders and successful exhibitors in the early days of dog shows.

The following are a few of the most celebrated Mastiffs of the past forty years: Turk (2,349) mentioned above, was a fawn, and was considered the best Mastiff of his day; he won numerous prizes for his different owners, and eventually ended his days in the kennels of Mr. Edwin Brough, who relinquished Mastiffs in favour of

in the early 'seventies, but it is not as a show dog alone that this dog has a claim to be mentioned, for he sired many good Mastiffs, who in their turn left their mark on the breed. Among them may be mentioned Mr. Nichol's Prince, a small dog that was more useful at the stud than on the show bench, and The Shah (4,457), bred by Mr. Balleston, and afterwards owned by Mr. C. T. Harris, by whom he was claimed upon his first appearance as a puppy at the Crystal Palace, 1874. He was not quite so flat in skull as he should have been, but otherwise he was a fine Mastiff; the best of his stock was The Emperor (9,340).

Crown Prince (10,544) was a fawn dog with a Dudley nose and light eye, and was



THE CELEBRATED CH. BEAUFORT. BRED BY MR. W. K. TAUNTON BY BEAU—LADY ISABEL.  
REPUTED TO BE THE MOST PERFECT MASTIFF OF THE PAST TWENTY YEARS.

*Photograph by Schieber.*

pale in muzzle, and whilst full credit must be given to him for having sired many good Mastiffs, he must be held responsible for the faults in many specimens of more recent years. Unfortunately, he was indiscriminately bred from, with the result that in a very short time breeders found it impossible to find a Mastiff unrelated to him. The registered pedigree of Crown Prince is by Young Prince by Prince, mentioned above, but the correctness of this pedigree was disputed at the time. The matter was thoroughly investigated, and there was not sufficient evidence to show that any other dog was the sire. He was bred by Mr. Woolmore, and claimed by the Rev. W. J. Mellor upon his first appearance on the show bench after he had awarded him first prize. He afterwards passed into the hands of Dr. Forbes Winslow, and upon the dispersal of that exhibitor's Mastiffs was sold for 180 guineas.

Mr. Beaufoy's Beau (6,356) proved his

claim to be considered a pillar of the stud book by siring Beaufort (18,504), unquestionably one of the best Mastiffs of the past twenty years. He was a frequent winner both in this country and in America, where he was placed at stud for a time.

Cardinal (8,410) was a rich, dark brindle, and one of the most successful sires of his day. He inherited his colour from his dam, a daughter of Wolsey. If for no other reason, Cardinal deserves special mention, as it is mainly due to him that the brindle colour in Mastiffs has been preserved, for I believe that I shall not be wrong in saying that every prize winning brindle of recent years is a direct descendant of this dog.

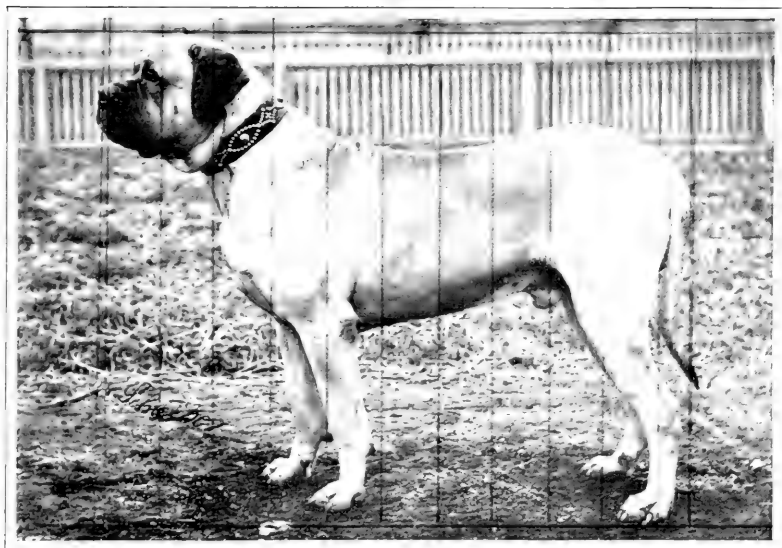
The result of crossing his progeny with Crown Prince and Beaufort blood was eminently satisfactory. Among others of his descendants may be mentioned Marc Antony, Marksman, Invicta, Colonel Cromwell, and Marcus Superba, who died quite young, but not without leaving stock behind

him that have been a credit to him as a sire.

It is to be deplored that ever since the era of Crown Prince there has been a perceptible diminution in the number of good examples of this fine old English breed, and that from being an admired and fashionable dog the Mastiff has so declined in popularity that few are to be seen either at exhibitions or in breeders' kennels. At the Crystal Palace in 1871 there were as many as sixty-three Mastiffs on show, forming a line of benches two hundred yards long, and not a bad one among them; whereas at a dog show held twenty-five years later, where more than twelve hundred dogs were entered, not a single Mastiff was benched.

The difficulty of obtaining dogs of unblemished pedigree and superlative type may partly account for this decline, and another reason of unpopularity may be

that the Mastiff requires so much attention to keep him in condition that without it he is apt to become indolent and heavy. Nevertheless, the mischief of breeding too continuously from one strain such as that of Crown Prince has to some extent been eradicated, and we have had many splendid Mastiffs since his time. Crown Prince was by no means the only great Mastiff bred in Mr. Woolmore's kennels. Special mention should be made of that grand bitch Cambrian Princess (12,833), by Beau. She was purchased by Mrs. Willins, who, mating her with Maximilian (a dog of her own breeding by The Emperor), obtained Minting, who shared with Beaufort the reputation of being unapproached for all round merit in any period. It was a misfortune to the breed that Minting was allowed to leave this country for the United States, where he was easily able to hold his own on the show bench, Beaufort, his only equal, not



THE BEAUTIFUL FAWN MASTIFF CH. MINTING BY MAXIMILIAN CAMBRIAN PRINCESS.  
EXPORTED IN 1888 TO THE UNITED STATES, WHERE HE WAS REGARDED  
AS SECOND ONLY TO CH. BEAUFORT

*Photograph by Schneider.*

arriving in America until after Minting's death.

Of Mastiff breeders of recent years Mr. J. Sidney Turner will always be remem-

Mr. Robert Leadbetter has also been prominent among the owners of this magnificent breed. His kennel at Haslemere Park is one of the largest at present in England. He started by purchasing *Elgiva*, a well-known and unbeaten champion who won many specials open to other breeds as well as her own. It is to be regretted that *Elgiva* failed to contribute progeny towards the continuance of her kind. Among other Mastiffs owned by Mr. Leadbetter may be mentioned *Marcella*, a bitch descended from Captain *Piddocke's* strain, and *Prince Sonderberg*, one of Mr. *Laguhee's* breeding by *Mellnotte* out of *Nell*. *Prince Sonderberg's* recent death has unfortunately deprived us of a dog which might have won distinction.



MR. C. AUBREY SMITH'S COLONEL CROMWELL, BORN 1899.  
BRED BY MR. A. W. LUCAS BY INVICTA—LEDA.

bered as the breeder of *Beaufort*, *Hotspur*, *Orlando*, and other Mastiffs, which have left their mark on the breed. Unfortunately, Mr. Turner did not continue his breeding operations beyond the second generation; otherwise, judging from his success during the time he kept Mastiffs, we should probably have seen more of these dogs of high quality than has been the case of late. Mr. *Mark Beaufoy's* name will be principally associated with *Beau*, although he owned several others of acknowledged merit. At one time the kennels of *Captain* and *Mrs. J. L. Piddocke* contained many excellent Mastiffs, *Toozie*, *Jubilee Beauty*, and *Ogilvie* being remarkably good headed dogs. *Lieut.-Colonel Walker*, although not a very frequent exhibitor, has been a persistent breeder for many years, and has bred several Mastiffs of which anyone might be proud.

Mr. C. Aubrey Smith is an enthusiastic admirer of the breed, and has owned several prize Mastiffs, among which is *Colonel Cromwell*. He is a fawn of large size, and a dog that should do well at stud, although I do not call to mind any of his progeny that have yet made a great name on the show bench. This dog was bred by Mr. A. W. Lucas, a breeder of many years' standing, who can claim to have produced more prize Mastiffs within recent years than any other breeder. Among a few of his breeding that occur to me there are *Black Prince* (1,377 G) and *Paula* (1,418 H), both now the property of Mr. J. H. Martin of Bangor, Maine, U.S.A., their sire *Invicta* (1,375 C), *Marcus Superba*, and many others, including *Lady Claypole* and *Marchioness*. The last two are the property of Mr. *Spalding*, who recently turned his attention to the Mastiff with very satisfactory results, his

Helmsley Defender and others of his breeding having secured prizes at most of the principal shows.

The following description of a perfect Mastiff, taken from the Old English Mastiff Club's "Points of a Mastiff," is so admirable that I need hardly add anything as to what future breeders should aim to attain. If they will study this description carefully and use all their efforts to produce a Mastiff as near it in all points as can be, I feel confident that they will be more satisfied with the result than is likely to be the case if they give their attention to certain qualities and leave the others to take care of themselves.

### THE PERFECT MASTIFF.

1. **General Character and Symmetry.**—Large, massive, powerful, symmetrical and well-knit frame. A combination of grandeur and good nature, courage and docility.

2. **General Description of Head.**—In general outline, giving a square appearance when viewed from any point. Breadth greatly to be desired, and should be in ratio to length of the whole head and face as 2 to 3.

3. **General Description of Body.**—Massive, broad, deep, long, powerfully built, on legs wide apart, and squarely set. Muscles sharply defined. Size a great desideratum, if combined with quality. Height and substance important if both points are proportionately combined.

4. **Skull.**—Broad between the ears, forehead flat, but wrinkled when attention is excited. Brows (superciliary ridges) slightly raised. Muscles of the temples and cheeks (temporal and masseter) well developed. Arch across the skull of a rounded, flattened curve, with a depression up the centre of the forehead from the medium line between the eyes, to half way up the sagittal suture.

5. **Face or Muzzle.**—Short, broad under the eyes, and keeping nearly parallel in width to the end of the nose; truncated, *i. e.* blunt and cut off square, thus forming a right angle with the upper line of the face, of great depth from the point of the nose to under jaw. Under jaw broad to the end; canine teeth healthy, powerful, and wide apart; incisors level, or the lower projecting beyond the upper, but never sufficiently so as to become visible when the mouth is closed. Nose broad, with widely spreading nostrils when viewed from the front; flat (not pointed or turned up) in profile. Lips diverging at obtuse angles with

the septum, and slightly pendulous so as to show a square profile. Length of muzzle to whole head and face as 1 to 3. Circumference of muzzle (measured midway between the eyes and nose) to that of the head (measured before the ears) as 3 to 5.



MR. SPALDING'S CH. HELMSLEY DEFENDER  
BY BLACK PRINCE—LADY CLAYPOLE.

*Photograph by Russell.*

6. **Ears.**—Small, thin to the touch, wide apart, set on at the highest points of the sides of the skull, so as to continue the outline across the summit, and lying flat and close to the cheeks when in repose.

7. **Eyes.**—Small, wide apart, divided by at least the space of two eyes. The stop between the eyes well marked, but not too abrupt. Colour hazel-brown, the darker the better, showing no haw.

8. **Neck, Chest and Ribs.**—Neck—Slightly arched, moderately long, very muscular, and measuring in circumference about one or two inches less than the skull before the ears. Chest—Wide, deep, and well let down between the fore-legs. Ribs arched and well-rounded. False ribs deep and well set back to the hips. Girth should be one-third more than the height at the shoulder. Shoulder and Arm—Slightly sloping, heavy and muscular.

9. **Forelegs and Feet.**—Legs straight, strong, and set wide apart; bones very large. Elbows square. Pasterns upright. Feet large and round. Toes well arched up. Nails black.

10. **Back, Loins and Flanks.**—Back and loins wide and muscular; flat and very wide in a bitch, slightly arched in a dog. Great depth of flanks.

11. **Hind Legs and Feet.**—Hind quarters broad, wide, and muscular, with well developed second thighs, hocks bent, wide apart, and quite squarely set when standing or walking. Feet round.



MR. W. SHEARER CLARK'S BRINDLE LORD JIM  
BY TOM BOWLING—SELINA.

AN EXAMPLE OF THE SHORT-FACED MASTIFF.

*Photograph by C. Reil, Washng.*

12. **Tail.**—Put on high up, and reaching to the hocks, or a little below them, wide at its root and tapering to the end, hanging straight in repose, but forming a curve, with the end pointing upwards, but not over the back, when the dog is excited.

13. **Coat—Colour.**—Coat short and close lying, but not too fine over the shoulders, neck, and back. Colour, apricot or silver fawn, or dark fawn-brindle. In any case, muzzle, ears, and nose should be black, with black round the orbits, and extending upwards between them.

#### Scale of Points.

General character and symmetry . . .	10
Body (height and substance) . . .	10
Skull . . . . .	12
Face and muzzle . . . . .	18
Ears . . . . .	4
Eyes . . . . .	6
Chest and ribs . . . . .	8
Fore-legs and feet . . . . .	6
Back, loins, and flanks . . . . .	8
Hind legs and feet . . . . .	10
Tail . . . . .	3
Coat and Colour . . . . .	5

Grand total . . . . . 100

There are one or two points to which I should wish to direct particular attention. One of the most important of these is width of muzzle combined with depth. This is, I admit, very difficult to obtain in anything like perfection, and I cannot but think that it is one that has been too much overlooked by breeders in their efforts to produce Mastiffs with the shortest muzzle possible. That the muzzle of a Mastiff should be short is an admitted fact, but it should be in proportion to the size of the head, which is given in the Club's points as "length of muzzle to whole head and face as 1 to 3." I am doubtful whether the muzzles of many Mastiffs of the present day will be found to correspond with this measurement. Mr. J. Sidney Turner's Orlando was a grand-headed dog, but very defective in hind quarters. He got many good-headed Mastiffs and the length of muzzle in proportion to the whole head and face was as nearly in accordance with the Club's requirements as possible. It is to the inordinate desire to obtain the shortest muzzle possible which existed some few years ago, and which I am afraid is not altogether absent at the present day, that the falling off in many desirable qualities of the breed, unfortunately so noticeable in recent years, may be attributed. It is practically impossible for breeders to breed dogs with abnormally short muzzle, and yet at the same time obtain size, length of body, and other attributes of this breed.

Opinions seem to differ as to whether the Mastiff should have a level mouth or be somewhat undershot. Personally I prefer a level mouth, and should always try to get it if possible, and I am inclined to think that many who uphold the undershot jaw are in agreement with me, and would prefer the level mouth were the difficulty of combining it with squareness of muzzle not so great. There can be little doubt that more Mastiffs are bred with undershot jaws than without, and there is no gainsaying the fact that many, if not most, of the best specimens of the breed have possessed undershot jaws.

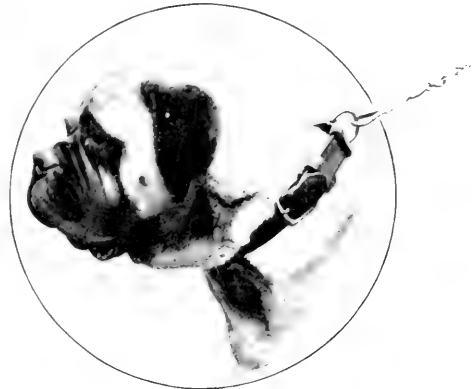
Size is a quality very desirable in this breed. The height of many dogs of olden days was from thirty-two to thirty-three inches. The height should be obtained rather from great depth of body than length of leg. A leggy Mastiff is very undesirable. Thirty inches may be taken as a fair average height for dogs, and bitches somewhat less. Many of Mr. Lukey's Mastiffs stood 32 inches and over; Mr. Green's Monarch was over 33 inches. The Shah 32 inches, and Cardinal 32 inches.

The method of rearing a Mastiff has much to do with its ultimate size, but it is perhaps needless to say that the selection of the breeding stock has still more to do with this. It is therefore essential to select a dog and bitch of a large strain to obtain large Mastiffs. It is not so necessary that the dogs themselves should be so large as that they come from a large strain. The weight of a full-grown dog should be anything over 160 lb. Many Mastiffs have turned the scale at 180 lb. The Shah, for instance, was 182 lb. in weight, Scawfell over 200 lb.

I am not an advocate for forcing young stock, and I have frequently noticed that in the case of puppies of extraordinary weight we have seldom heard of any of them attaining any unusual size when full grown. The fact is that these puppies make their growth early in life and stop growing just at the time other puppies are beginning to fill out and develop. There are, of course, exceptions to this. For instance, Orlando weighed 140 lb. when only eight months old. A Mastiff puppy of ten months old should have the appearance of a puppy, and not of a full-grown dog. A dog should go on growing until he is three years of age, and many continue to improve after that.

Colour is, to a great extent, a matter of taste. The two colours recognised at the present time are brindle and fawn. The former is considered by those who have given the question most attention to have been the original colour of the breed. Black Mastiffs are spoken of as having been known in years gone by, and occasionally

we hear of a dog of this colour having been seen even now. I have never come across one myself, although I have often seen brindle puppies so dark they might have been mistaken for black; nor can I call to mind having heard in recent years of a dog of this colour whose pedigree was known. A correspondent in the *Live Stock Journal* spoke of having seen a black dog of Mastiff type, which was not of pure blood, and went on to say that "when I was paying a visit to the Willhayne kennels, in the summer of 1879, I remember Mr. Kingdon showing me a coal-black bitch of the Lyme Hall breed. She had not a white hair on her, and I was surprised at her colour. She was not at all large." It is stated that Charles I. advertised for a lost "Bob-tailed Black Mastiff," and from the correspondence that took place some years ago upon the subject of the colour of Mastiffs, it is evident that black was by no means an unknown colour at one time. Red was another colour that

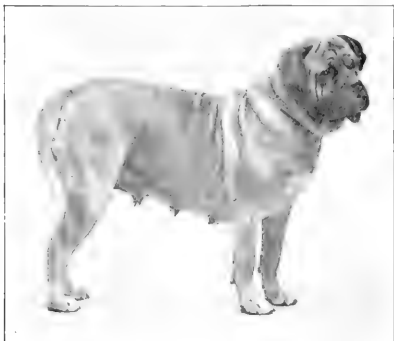


MR. ROBERT LEADBETTER'S PRINCE SONDERBERG,  
BORN 1903, BY MELLNOTTE—NELL

was in evidence thirty or forty years ago, but it has been allowed to die out, and I have not seen a Mastiff of that colour, whose pedigree could be depended upon, for many years. By crossing blacks and reds it would no doubt have been possible to produce

brindles; this is the case in cattle, and there seems no reason why it should not be so in Mastiffs—in fact, it is asserted that this system of breeding was resorted to many years ago.

Although, as I have said, brindle was



MR. SPALDING'S BITCH CH. MARCHIONESS,  
BORN 1901, BRED BY MR. A. W. LUCAS BY  
DALSTON BENEDICT—LYNDHURST JENNY.

*Photograph by Russell.*

the original colour, and was an ordinary one in Mastiffs in the early part of the last century, its place was gradually usurped by the fawn, and twenty-five years or so ago there was great risk of the colour becoming extinct. Mr. J. Hutchings kept a kennel of Mastiffs of this colour, but the type of his dogs did not meet the views of the breeders of the day. Wolsey (5,315), by Rajah out of Mr. Hanbury's Queen (2,396), a magnificent brindled bitch, was about the only dog of note in those days, but his stud services could not be obtained by breeders generally, and so it devolved upon Wolsey's grandson Cardinal to perpetuate the colour. Within the last five years there have been more brindles exhibited than fawns, judging by the fact that more of the former have won prizes than the latter.

White is not a desirable colour, but it will frequently appear on the chest and feet, and in some cases puppies are born with white running some distance up the leg. This, however, disappears almost en-

tirely—or, at any rate, to a great extent—as the puppy grows up. Light eyes, which detract so much from the appearance of a Mastiff, were very prevalent a few years ago, and, judging from some of the young stock exhibited recently, there seems a great risk of them becoming so again. When this eye appears in a brindle it is even more apparent than in a fawn; the remedy is to breed these dogs to brindles with a good dark eye, and of a strain possessing this quality.

One of the great difficulties that breeders of the present day have to contend against is in rearing the puppies; so many bitches being clumsy and apt to kill the whelps by lying on them. It is, therefore, always better to be provided with one or more foster bitches. At about six weeks old a fairly good opinion may be formed as to what the puppies will ultimately turn out in certain respects, for, although they may indeed change materially during growth, the good or bad qualities which are manifest at that early age will, in all probability, be apparent when the puppy has reached maturity. It is, therefore, frequently easier to select the best puppy in the nest than to do so when they are from six to nine or ten months old.

The colour is sometimes deceptive, and what appears to a novice as a brindle puppy turns out to be a very dark fawn, which gradually gets lighter as the puppy grows. It has occurred that Mastiffs bred from rich dark brindles have been whelped of a blue or slate colour. In course of time the stripes of the brindle appear, but puppies of this colour, which are very rare, generally retain a blue mask, and have light eyes. Many such puppies have been destroyed; but this practice is a mistake, for although it is not a colour to be desired, some of our best Mastiffs have been bred through dogs or bitches of this shade. As an instance I may mention my own dog, Constable (22,705). His grand-dam Columbine was a blue brindle. I parted with her as a puppy to a well-known breeder, who afterwards offered her back to me on account of her colour. Knowing how she



was bred I readily accepted the offer. She was by Cardinal out of Cleopatra by Cardinal out of Gwendolen by Monarch. Putting her to her sire I obtained Empress of Tring, a capital brindle of good size. Just at the time I wanted a cross out, Mr. Sidney Turner offered to let me have, at quite a nominal price, Hotspur, a son of Crown Prince, and a dog for which he had refused £100 when a puppy. Mating Empress of Tring with him, I got many good Mastiffs, one of the best being Constable, who made his *début* at the show held by the Kennel Club in 1887, where he created a sensation among Mastiff breeders.

I have gone rather more into this than I intended, but I want to demonstrate, in the first place, that it is not always wise to destroy a puppy, which, although it may not be a show specimen, may prove from its breeding invaluable as a stud dog or brood bitch. I also wish to show that in-breeding, if judiciously carried out, may in certain instances prove of inestimable advantage. My own experience of in-breeding does not lead me to endorse the opinion that it must necessarily cause a diminution of size. In Toys it may be resorted to with that particular object, and, in that case, naturally the smallest specimens would be bred from; but I see no reason why, if dogs of large size are selected, it should not have a contrary result. I am speaking of in-breeding carried on within certain limits and not indiscriminately. Nevertheless, close in-breeding, if attempted by anyone not understanding the principles of selection, may prove disastrous. It is far easier to perpetuate a fault than to eradicate one, and, therefore, great care should be exercised in the animals selected for the experiment of in-breeding.

Puppies should be allowed all the liberty possible, and never be tied up: they should be taken out for steady, gentle exercise, and not permitted to get too fat or they become too heavy, with detrimental results to their legs. Many puppies are very shy and nervous, but they will grow

out of this if kindly handled, and eventually become the best guard and protector it is possible to have.

Some Mastiffs are possessed of strange idiosyncrasies. Turk and many of his descendants had a great antipathy to butchers and butchers' shops. Neither of my own two Mastiffs, Cardinal and Gwendolen, would go near a butcher's shop if it could be avoided, and I have frequently been puzzled in walking through London at four or five o'clock in the morning, on my way to catch an early train to some show, to know why these two dogs would cross the road for no apparent reason, and refuse to recross it until some way further on. Eventually I discovered this invariably happened when passing a butcher's shop. At Norwich show Cardinal suddenly jumped up and flew out at three visitors who were standing admiring him. My man remarked that there must be a butcher close by, or the dog would never do such a thing. The idea was laughed at, but upon his saying he was sure it was so, one of the three admitted that he was a butcher.

The temper of a Mastiff should be taken into consideration by the breeder. They are, as a rule, possessed of the best of tempers, but there may be, of course, an exception now and again. A savage dog with such power as the Mastiff possesses is indeed a dangerous creature, and, therefore, some inquiries as to the temper of a stud dog should be made before deciding to use him. Although I have owned Mastiffs for between thirty and forty years, and at one time I kept a somewhat large kennel of them, I have never had the misfortune to have a bad-tempered one. In these dogs, as in all others, it is a question of how they are treated by the person having charge of them.

The feeding of puppies is an important matter, and should be carefully seen to by anyone wishing to rear them successfully. If goat's milk is procurable it is preferable to cow's milk. The price asked for it is sometimes prohibitory, but this difficulty may be surmounted in many

cases by keeping a goat or two on the premises. Many breeders have obtained a goat with the sole object of rearing a litter of puppies on her milk, and have eventually discarded cow's milk altogether, using goat's milk for household purposes instead. As soon as the puppies will lap they should be induced to take arrowroot prepared with milk. Oatmeal and maize meal, about one quarter of the latter to three quarters of the former, make a good food for puppies. Dog biscuits and the various hound meals, soaked in good broth, may be used with advantage, but I do not believe any dogs, especially Mastiffs, can be kept in condition for any length of time without a fair proportion of meat of some kind. Sheeps' paunches, cleaned and well boiled, mixed with sweet stale bread, previously soaked in cold water, makes an excellent food and can hardly be excelled as a staple diet. In feeding on horseflesh care should be taken to ascertain that the horse was not diseased, especially if any is given uncooked.

Worms are a constant source of trouble from the earliest days of puppy-hood, and

no puppy suffering from them will thrive; every effort, therefore, should be made to get rid of them. It has been asserted that the use of goat's milk is a preventative against worms, but I am afraid that very little reliance can be placed on this statement.

Constantly physicking puppies or grown dogs is a mistake made by many Mastiff owners, and still more so by their kennelmen. With proper feeding, grooming, exercise, and cleanliness, Mastiffs can be kept in good condition without resort to medicine, the use of which should be strictly prohibited unless there is real need for it. Mastiffs kept under such conditions are far more likely to prove successful stud dogs and brood bitches than those to which deleterious drugs are constantly being given. Although, as I have said, puppies should not be tied up, they should be accustomed to a collar and to be led when young. A dog is far less likely to be nervous in the show ring if he has been led about when young than one who has a collar and chain on for the first time only a few hours before he is sent off to some exhibition.



CH. ARCHIE OF HASLEMERE AND CH. CZAAR PETER BY CH. MARKSMAN—LYNDHURST ROSE.

THE PROPERTY OF ROBERT LEADBETTER, ESQ., M.F.H.

*Photograph by Tindall & Co., High Wycombe.*



STUDIES IN BULLDOG EXPRESSION.

Photograph by F. Rexley, W'antage.

## CHAPTER II.

## THE BULLDOG.

BY W. J. STUBBS.

*"Well, of all dogs it stands confessed  
Your English bull-dogs are the best,  
I say it, and will set my hand to't,  
Camden records it, and I'll stand to't."*

CHRISTOPHER SMART, 1722-1770.



LAMPHIER'S CH. KING  
DICK (BORN 1858  
BY TOMMY—SLUT.

THE Bulldog is known to have been domiciled in this country for several centuries, but many theories are advanced as to the origin of the breed.

It is generally admitted to be a descendant of the "Alaunt," Mastive, or

Bandog, described by Dr. Caius, who states that "the mastyve or Bandogge is vaste, huge, stubborne, ougly and eager, of a hevye and burthenous body, and therefore but of little swiftnesse, terrible and frightful to beholde, and more fearde and fell than any Arcadian curre. They are called (in Latin) Villatici, because they

are appoynted to watche and keepe farme places and country cotages sequestered from common recourse and not abutting upon other houses by reason of distaunce. They are serviceable against the Foxe and Badger to drive wilde and tame swyne out of meadowes, pastures, glebelandes, and places planted with fruite, to bayte and take the bull by the care when occasion so requireth. One dogge, or two at the uttermost, sufficeth for that purpose, be the bull never so monstereous, never so fearde, never so furious, never so stearne, never so untameable. For it is a kinde of dogge capable of courage, violent and valiaunt, striking could feare into the harts of men but standing in feare of no man, in so much that no weapons will make him shrincke nor abridge his boldnes. Our English men (to th' intent that they dogges might be the more fell

and feare) assist nature with arte, use and custome, for they teach theyr dogges to baite the Beare, to baite the Bull, and other such like cruell and bloody beastes (appointing an overseer of the game), without any collar to defend theyr throtes, and oftentimes they traine them up in fighting and wrestling with a man having for the safegarde of his lyfe eyther a Pikestaffe, a

pulling down a bull by Claudian, the last of the Latin classic poets, in the words :

"The British hound  
That brings the bull's big forehead to the  
ground."

Symmachus also mentions the presence of British Bulldogs at the Coliseum in Rome. FitzStephen, who lived in the reign of Henry II. (1154-1189), says it was customary on the forenoon of every holiday for young Londoners to amuse themselves with bulls and full-grown bears baited by dogs. Spenser wrote (1553-1598):

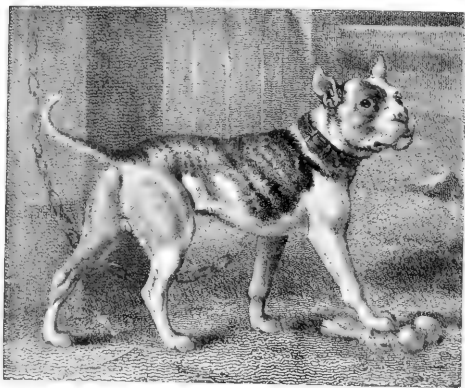
"Like as a mastiff, having at a bay  
A salvage bull, whose cruell hornes  
do threat  
Desperate daunger if he them assaye."

Hentzner in his itinerary, printed in Latin (1598), describes the performance of a bull baiting at which he was present. He says: "There is a place built in the form of a theatre which serves for baiting of bulls and bears; they are fastened behind and then worried by great English bulldogs; but not without risk to the dogs; and it sometimes happens they are killed on the spot; fresh ones are immediately supplied in the places of those that are wounded or tired."

The first mention of the word Bulldog occurs in a letter, now in the Record Office, written by Prestwich Eaton from St. Sebastian to George Wellingham in St. Swithin's Lane, London, in 1631 or 1632, "for a good Mastive dogge, a case of bottles replenished with the best lickour, and pray proceur mee two good bulldoggs, and let them be sent by ye first shipp."

The two following advertisements, published in the reign of Queen Anne, are contained in the Harleian MSS.:

"At the Bear Garden in Hockley in the Hole, near Clerkenwell Green, this present Monday, there is a great match to be fought by two dogs of Hampstead, at the Reading Bull, for one guinea to be spent; five lets goes out of hand; which goes fairest and



THE BULLDOG (1803).

From "The Sportsman's Cabinet," By P. Reinagle, R.A.

clubbe, or a sworde, and by using them to such exercises as these theyr dogges become more sturdy and strong. The force which is in them surmounteth all beleefe, the faste holde which they take with their teeth exceedeth all credit; three of them against a Beare, foure against a lyon, are sufficient both to try masteryes with them and utterly to overmatch them. Which Henry the seventh of that name, King of England (a prince both politique and warlike), perceaving on a certaine time, commaunded all such dogges (how many soever they were in number) should be hanged, beyng deeply displeased, and conceaving great disdaine that an yll faured rascall curre should with such violent villany assault the valiaunt Lyon King of all beastes."

The Bulldog was, however, well known and appreciated for his unparalleled courage by the ancient Romans, for, as already mentioned (p. 14), he is given the distinction of

farthest in wins all. The famous Bull of fireworks, which pleased the gentry to admiration. Likewise there are two Bear Dogs to jump three jumps apiece at the Beare, which jumps highest for ten shillings to be spent. Also variety of bull-baiting and bear-baiting; it being a day of general sport by all the old gamesters and a bulldog to be drawn up with fireworks. Beginning at three o'clock."

"At William Well's bear garden in Tuttle fields, Westminster, this present Monday, there will be a green Bull baited; and twenty Dogs to fight for a collar; and the dog that runs farthest and fairest wins the collar; with other diversions of bull- and bear-baiting

"Beginning at two of the clock."

The object aimed at in the pursuit of bull-baiting was that the dog should pin and hold the bull by the muzzle, and not leave

it. The bull was naturally helpless when seized in his most tender part. As the bull lowered his head in order to use his horns it was necessary for the dog to keep close to the ground, or, in the words of the old fanciers of the sport, to "play low." Larger dogs were at a disadvantage in this respect, and, therefore, those of smaller proportions, which were quite as suitable for the sport, were selected.

The average height of the dogs was about 16 inches, and the weight was generally about 45 lbs., whilst the body was broad, muscular, and compact, as is shown in the pictures of "Crib and Rosa" and "Bull Broke Loose," which are reproduced in these pages.

In bull-baiting a rope about fifteen feet in length was fastened to the root of the

horns, and the other end was secured to an iron ring fixed to a stone or stake driven into the ground. The dog kept his head close to the ground, or if of large size, he crawled on his belly to avoid being above the animal's horns. The bull, on the other hand, kept his nose close to the ground, and many of the veterans had sufficient



CRIB AND ROSA (1817).

FROM THE ENGRAVING BY JOHN SCOTT

cunning, or instinct, to scrape a hole in the ground for themselves when one was not already provided, and would then endeavour to toss the dog with his horns.

The actual ring for bull-baiting still remains in several places in England, such as Hedon, Preston, Colchester, and Brading, in the Isle of Wight. Several towns, such as Birmingham and Dorchester, retain traces of the sport in the nomenclature of the streets.

In the minute and carefully kept household accounts of Sir Miles Stapleton, published in *The Antiquary*, reference is made to the replacement of the ring for bull-baiting, and the stone to which it was fixed, in the market-place of Bedale, Yorks, in 1661.

Pepys mentions in his diary that he was



BULL BROKE LOOSE (1820)

*From an Old Print*

present at a bull-baiting in Southwark, on August 4th, 1666, when the bull tossed one of the dogs "into the very boxes," describing the performance as "a very rude and nasty pleasure."

Bull-baiting lingered with us much longer than bear-baiting, and was a far more universal sport throughout England. The baited bull was supposed to be more tender for eating than when killed in the orthodox manner, and in various boroughs the butchers who sold unbaited bull beef were subjected to considerable penalties. During the Commonwealth the sport was condemned by the Puritans, but subsequent to the Restoration the pastime was generally resumed with even greater zest.

In 1802 a Bill was introduced into Parliament for the suppression of bull-baiting, but it was resisted, especially by Mr. Windham, as part of a conspiracy by the Jacobins and Methodists to render the people grave and serious, and to uproot constitutional government!

Notwithstanding the efforts of Wilberforce and Sheridan, the bill was defeated by a majority of 13.

A worse fate befell a similar measure which was introduced in 1829; it was defeated by 73 votes to 28.

After the Reform Bill became law the protests could no longer be set at naught, and bull-baiting was made illegal in 1835.

The last recorded bull-baitings held in England were at Wirksworth in 1840, at Eccles in 1842, and at West Derby in 1853, all of which, of course, were held in an illicit manner.

When bull-baiting was prohibited by law the sportsmen of the period turned their attention to dog-fighting, and for this pastime the Bulldogs were specially trained. The chief centres in London where these exhibitions took place were the Westminster Pit, the Bear Garden at Bankside, and the Old Conduit Fields in Bayswater.

In order to obtain greater quickness of movement many of the Bulldogs were crossed with a terrier, although some fanciers relied on the pure breed. It is recorded that Lord Camelford's Bulldog Belcher fought one hundred and four battles without once suffering defeat.

I quote from *The Sporting Magazine* of

1825 the following account of what, after all, must have been an exhibition disgusting to those who witnessed it and degrading to the dogs themselves:—

“The Westminster Pit was crowded on Tuesday evening, January 18th, with all the dog fanciers in the metropolis to witness a battle between the celebrated dog Boney and a black novice called Gas, lately introduced to the fancy by Charley, to whom the dog belongs. The stakes were forty sovereigns, and everything was arranged to the satisfaction of the amateurs. The pit was lighted with an elegant chandelier and a profusion of wax lights. The dogs were brought to the scratch at eight o'clock in excellent condition, and were seconded by their respective masters. Boney was the favourite at 3 to 1, and so continued till within ten minutes of the termination of the contest—a confidence arising solely from his known bottom, for to the impartial spectator Gas took the lead throughout. The battle lasted an hour and fifty minutes, when Boney was carried out insensible. He was immediately bled and put into a warm

bath. There were nearly three hundred persons present.”

The method of conducting the fight was for each dog in turn to cross a chalked line and bring his opponent out of his corner. The dogs were handled by their keepers in the ring, and once they were released they flew at each other's throats, and having established a hold they proceeded to grind and tear each other to the death.

The tactics adopted by the dogs varied according to the training they had received. Some would fight at the head, others at the legs, which were frequently broken, whilst others attempted to tear open the throat. When a dog loosened his hold to breathe the “round” was terminated, and each dog was taken to his respective corner and sponged down by his keeper. A minute's grace was allowed between each round, and the fight sometimes lasted for two or three hours.

It will be observed in the picture of the Westminster Pit that three of the dogs outside the arena are being forcibly held



WESTMINSTER PIT (1820).

*From an Old Print.*

back from joining in the fray, into which they appear to be eager to enter. As a matter of fact, it was not necessary to incite the dogs to fight, as they were only too anxious to be at work, and while being restrained they would scream with rage and lick their lips in anticipation of what was to follow. In order that the ears might not form an easy object to hold they were usually cropped close to the head, and this practice was generally followed well into the 'seventies. Dog-fighting gradually declined during the middle of the last century, and practically ceased thirty years ago.

Practices of this nature doubtless led to the lack of interest taken in the breed, and to the expression of opinion in *British Field Sports* that "the Bulldog devoted solely to the most barbarous and infamous purposes, the real blackguard of his species, has no claim upon utility, humanity, or common sense, and the total extinction of the breed is a desirable consummation"; whilst in Parliament he was described as the incarnation of ferocity, loving bloodshed and combat, and the cause of the perpetuation of the cruelties which it was desired to suppress.

There is no doubt that the Bulldog knew no fear. His tenacity of purpose was present even in his death struggles. Colonel Smith, writing in 1840, states that he saw a Bulldog pinning an American bison and holding his nose down till the animal gradually brought forward its hind feet, and, crushing the dog to death, tore his muzzle, most dreadfully mangled, out of the dog's fangs.

The decline of bull-baiting and dog-fighting after the passing of the Bill prohibiting these sports was responsible for a lack of interest in perpetuating the breed of Bulldogs. Even in 1824 it was said to be degenerating, and gentlemen who had previously been the chief breeders gradually deserted the fancy.

At one time it was stated that Wasp, Child, and Billy, who were of the Duke of Hamilton's strain, were the only remaining Bulldogs in existence, and that upon their decease the Bulldog would become extinct—

a prophecy which all Bulldog lovers happily find incorrect.

The specimens alive in 1817, as seen in prints of that period, were not so cloddy as those met with on the show bench at the present day. Still, the outline of Rosa in the well-known print of Crib and Rosa, which is reproduced on p. 35, is considered to represent perfection in the shape, make, and size of the ideal type of Bulldog. The only objections which have been taken are that the bitch is deficient in wrinkles about the head and neck, and in substance of bone in the limbs.

The following description of the Bulldog contained in Goldsmith's "Animated Nature," 1840 edition, affords interest to present-day readers, inasmuch as modern breeding and environment have eliminated the worst, and improved the best characteristics of the dog: "The round, thick head, turned-up nose, and thick, pendulous lips of this formidable dog are familiar to all. The nostrils of this variety are frequently cleft. The want of that degree of discernment which is found in so many of the canine varieties, added to the ferocity of the bulldog, make it extremely dangerous when its courage and strength are employed to protect the person or property of its owner, or for any domestic purpose; since, unlike many of the more sagacious, though less powerful dogs, which seem rather more anxious to give the alarm when danger threatens, by their barking, than to proceed immediately to action, the bulldog, in general, makes a silent but furious attack, and the persisting powers of its teeth and jaws enable it to keep its hold against any but the greatest efforts, so that the utmost mischief is likely to ensue, as well to the innocent visitor of its domicile as to the felonious intruder. The savage barbarity which, in various shapes, is so apt to show itself in the human mind, particularly when unchecked by education and refinement, has encouraged the breed of this variety of the dog, in order that gratification may be derived from the madness and torture of the bull and other animals, when exposed to the attacks of these furious beasts; and



it is observed that since the decline of such sports, Bulldogs have diminished in number—an instance whence we may learn how much the efforts of mankind operate on the domesticated genera of the animal kingdom.

“The internal changes which determine the external characteristics of this dog consist in a great development of the frontal sinuses, a development which elevates the bones of the forehead above the nose, and which leads in the same direction the cerebral cavity. But the most important change, and that, perhaps, which causes all the others, although we cannot perceive the connexion, is the diminution of the brain. The cerebral capacity of the Bulldog is sensibly smaller than in any other race, and it is doubtless to the decrease of the encephalon that we must attribute its inferiority to all others in everything relating to intelligence. The Bulldog is scarcely capable of any education, and is fitted for nothing but combat and ferocity. A fifth toe is occasionally found more or less developed on the hind feet of this race. This, like all other races far removed from the primitive type, is difficult of reproduction. Their life, also, is short, though their development is slow, they scarcely acquire maturity under eighteen months, and at five or six years show signs of decrepitude.”

The commencement of the dog-show era in 1859 enabled classes to be provided for Bulldogs, and a fresh incentive to breed them was offered to the dog fancier. In certain districts of the country, notably in London, Birmingham, Sheffield, Manchester, and Dudley, a number of fanciers resided, and it is to their efforts that we are indebted for the varied specimens of the breed that are to be seen on the modern show bench.

Amongst others in this connection may be mentioned Messrs. J. W. Berrie, of Tooting; T. Verinder, J. Ashburne, B. White, W. George, C. Aistrop, P. Rust, and H. Layton, of London; G. W. Richards, F. Lamphier, and T. Turton, of Sheffield; J. Lamphier, J. Hinks, and F. Reeves, of

Birmingham; J. Henshall and Peter Eden, of Manchester; and A. Clay, of Wolverhampton; several of whom are still living.

One of the first specimens, if not actually the first, exhibited which was worthy of the name of Bulldog, belonged to Mr. James Hinks, of Birmingham. He was a white dog, and gained the first prize at Birmingham in 1860. He was priced for sale at ten guineas.

In 1864, at the Agricultural Hall in London, forty Bulldogs were on exhibition, and Mr. Jacob Lamphier, of Soho Street, Birmingham, won the first prize with his celebrated dog Champion King Dick, who was by Tommy *ex* Slut. This dog was 48 lbs. in weight, and a red smut in colour, and is admitted to have been one of the best Bulldogs that ever lived. He was born in 1858, and died when eight years of age, a few days after the demise of his master.

As a proof—if any were needed—of the devotion, fidelity, and affection of the Bulldog, the following account of the death of this grand dog will be read with interest.

Mr. Lamphier was afflicted with consumption, and at intervals, during the last twelve months of his life, was confined to his room. King Dick, being a great favourite, was his constant companion. In April, 1866, Mr. Lamphier died. Dick was at the time confined to the yard, and continued to be so until after the funeral. The first day he was let loose he instantly rushed upstairs into his master's room and made straight for the easy chair in which his master used to sit, but it was vacant; he put his paws on the bed, looked under it, rushed backwards and forwards crying piteously, ran to a back room which he searched thoroughly; coming back, he went to the chair and bed again. Miss Lamphier, who was in the room, tried to comfort him, but without success; he lay down on the rug before the fire, and never seemed to lift his head up again. No caress, no endearments, could rouse him. He refused all food that was offered to him, and it was with great difficulty that he was drenched with some beef tea.

Stimulants were also given to him, but all was of no avail; he gradually fell away from the fat, heavy dog that he had been to a complete skeleton, and on the fourth



MR. H. LAYTON'S ROYAL GEORGE  
(BORN 1878) BY CRIB—ROSE.

day after he had missed his old master King Dick himself was dead.

Among the chief prize winners of the 'sixties and 'seventies from which the present-day dogs are descended may be mentioned Old King Cole, King Cole, Champions Venom, Monarch, and Gamester, who were bred by Mr. J. W. Berrie; Champion Duke, by the Duke of Hamilton; Champion Smasher, by Mr. Harry Layton; Champions Ruling Passion, His Lordship, and Cigarette, and Lord Nelson, by Tom Ball, of Peckham; Champion Queen Mab, by Fred Reeves; Champion Crib, Thunder, and Sir Anthony, by Fred Lamphier, and Champions Sancho Panza and Diogenes, by Mr. P. Rust.

Of these probably the dog which is owned as a sire by most of the modern dogs is Champion Crib, who was a heavy-weight brindle dog, with an immense skull, short in back and limbs, without being in any way a cripple or monstrosity. He was purchased from Mr. Lamphier by Mr. Turton—hence his common sobriquet of Turton's Crib—and was never beaten in the show ring.

His mating with Mr. Berrie's Rose, Mr. Lamphier's Meg, Mr. Rust's Miss Smiff, and Mr. W. Beckett's Kit, established the four great prize-winning strains of our own time, although there are several other strains which do not descend from Crib.

Of the contemporary strains we find a large proportion of dogs trace their descent from Mr. Fred Reeves' Stockwell, who was sired by Don Pedro, who himself was by the Dudley nosed Sahib, belonging to the Crib-Kit strain. The general characteristics of the Stockwell strain are good heads and bodies, and the best representatives of the strain are Champions Dimboola, Boaz, Baron Sedgemere, Housewife, and Battledora, Barney Barnato, True Type, Balclava, Amber Duchess, Jack of Spades, Uxbridge Matadore, and Spa Victoria.

Don Salano, who was a litter brother to Stockwell, is also very fully represented by present-day dogs, the chief characteristics of the strain being found in their lowness to ground, well-defined but sometimes small skulls, and good body properties. The best dogs of this strain are Champions Bicester Beauty, Felton Prince, Totor, and



MR. H. LAYTON'S CH. GAMESTER  
(BORN 1878) BY CRIB—ROSE.

Pressgang, Cyclops, First Attempt, Highwayman, Khalifa—the sire of Champion Mahomet—Lord Francis, Ivy Leaf, Lucy Venn, Don Perseus, and Don Alexis the

last of whom in turn sired Champion Primula, Birkdale Beauty, Don Cervantes, Woodcote Galtee More, and Merlin.

The Bruce strain is noted for its long

long-skulled dogs, with good lay-back, well turned-up underjaws, and neat ears. The bodies are usually well shaped. Many present-day winners belong to this strain, and are good in the foregoing properties.

King Orry, born on January 25th, 1889, was bred by Mr. Tasker, and was a white dog with black and brindle markings. He was by Pagan, ex Koorie, and therefore also of the Crib—Rose strain.

The best known dogs of the King Orry strain are Champions Boomerang, Broad-lea Squire, Katerfelto, Felton Duchess, Facey Romford, and Prince Albert, Kata-pult, Duke of Albemarle, Diavolo, Bombard, Demon Monarch, Forlorn, First Success, President Carnot, and General French.

The Prisoner strain is of recent date, but it has certain well-defined properties, notably the width and turn-up of underjaw. Other characteristics are large skulls, well broken-up faces, and good sound bodies, but the ears are inclined to be heavy.

Prisoner was by First Result, who belonged to the Don Salano strain, and his other ancestors were Champion Pathfinder (who had an exceptionally well turned-



MRS. SPRAGUE'S CH. GRABBER  
(BORN 1881) BY REEVES' CRIB—ZULU.

skulls possessing the desired properties of distance between the eyes and from the eyes to the ears. The ears are small, and usually set neatly on the head. Champion Bedgebury Lion, a brindle pied dog, was by The Alderman, who in turn was by Bruce II. He was born August 16th, 1888, and was bred by Mr. Beresford Hope. He had a wide, flat skull, large nostrils, good ears, and turn-up of underjaw, but might have been wider out at the shoulders. He created quite a sensation when brought out as a nine-months' old puppy at the Bulldog Club Show in 1889. Some writers indicate a definite strain from Bedgebury Lion, but the real properties are derived from Bruce II., who was by Gamester, and therefore of the Crib—Rose strain. The best-known dogs of the Bruce strain are The Alderman, Satan II., The Antiquary (later known as Master Bruce), Mersham Jock, Banana, Enfield Tartlet, Boom-de-ay, Captain Jack, Pyecrust, Shylock, and Baby Bacchus.

The King Orry strain stands out prominently as being noted for producing big,



MR. G. R. MURRELL'S KING ORRY  
(BORN 1889) BY PAGAN—KOORIE.

up underjaw, and was the grandson of Champion Monarch, who in turn was of the Crib—Rose strain) and Champion His Lordship, who was by Don Pedro, who



MR. W. F. JEFFERIES' RIVAL STONE BY BRITISH STONE—BANZIA STONE.

*Photograph by The Art Portrait Co., Camberwell.*

belonged to the Crib—Kit strain. It will be seen that dogs of the Prisoner strain are well outcrossed, seeing that they combine two of the four original strains. The best representatives are Champion Portland, Klondike, Fugitive, Persephone, Champion Lady Bute, Lord Milner, Stealaway, and Kilburn King.

The most sensational strain of dogs at the present day is that founded by Mr. Jefferies, as a result of mating his Lucy Loo with Mr. R. G. S. Mann's John of the

Funnels, who was by Wadsley Jack, and, therefore, of the Crib—Miss Smiff strain.

One of the puppies of the resulting litter was later known to the fancy as Champion Rodney Stone, and had the distinction of being the first Bulldog to be sold for £1,000. He was purchased by Mr. R. Croker, of New York. Rodney Stone had, together with his son Buckstone, the remarkable property of stamping his expression and body properties on resulting progeny to several generations. The writer

has frequently recognised the wide front, the distinctive appearance of the eyes, and the turned-up underjaw in dogs of the third generation who have only claimed Rodney Stone once as a sire in their pedigree.

The following prize-winning dogs are all descended from Champion Rodney Stone, and the list comprises some of the best

dogs of the present day: Champion Regal Stone, Buckstone, True Type, Lodestone, Stolid Joe, Comely Maid, Champion Parkholme Crib, Stonecrop, Champion Thackeray Primstone, Rosewarne Grabber, Rhoda Stone, Royal Stone, Lucy Stone, Buxom Stone, John Campbell, Champion Rufus Stone, Lady Albertstone, and Champion



THE CELEBRATED ENGLISH AND AMERICAN CH. RODNEY STONE  
 BY JOHN OF THE FUNNELS LUCY LOO.  
 BRED BY MR. WALTER JEFFERIES.

*Photograph by T. Kelsey, Wantage.*

Beowulf. Other equally famous dogs of this strain are Rex Stone, British Stone, and Dick Stone, but they have never been exhibited on the show bench. All these dogs have good wide fronts, small ears, long square skulls with plenty of cushion, and good turn-up of underjaw. The bodies as a rule are good, but in some specimens there is a tendency to sink the first rib behind the shoulder.

Among other good dogs well known in the prize ring, but which, owing to out-crosses or being descended from some of the contemporaries of Champion Crib, are not properly belonging to the foregoing strains, are Champion Ivel Doctor, who sired the present-day winners, Champions Nuthurst Doctor and Hampshire Lily; Bapton Monarch, by Avenger, who sired Champion Woodcote Chinosol; Champion Bromley Crib, who sired Swashbuckler—a present-day pillar of the stud book—who in turn sired Champions Moston Michael and Woodcote Sally Lunn, Octavia and Felton Peer; Carthusian Cerberus, who sired Champion Heywood Duchess, who is the dam of the sensational half-sisters, Champions Silent Duchess and Kitty Royal, two of the three best living bitches at present exhibited.

In forming a judgment of a Bulldog the general appearance is of most importance, as the various points of the dog should be symmetrical and well balanced, no one point being in excess of the others so as to destroy the impression of determination, strength, and activity which is conveyed by the typical specimen. His body should be thickset, rather low in stature, but broad, powerful, and compact. The head should be strikingly massive and large in proportion to the dog's size. It cannot be too large so long as it is square; that is, it must not be wider than it is deep. The larger the head in circumference, caused by the prominent cheeks, the greater the quantity of muscle to hold the jaws together. The head should be of great depth from the occiput to the base of the lower jaw, and should not in any way be wedge-shaped, dome-shaped, or peaked. In cir-

cumference the skull should measure in front of the ears at least the height of the dog at the shoulders. The cheeks should be well rounded, extend sideways beyond the eyes, and be well furnished with muscle. Length of skull—that is, the distance between the eye and the ear—is very desirable. The forehead should be flat, and the skin upon it and about the head very loose, hanging in large wrinkles. The temples, or frontal bones, should be very prominent, broad, square and high, causing a wide and deep groove known as the “stop” between the eyes, and should extend up the middle of the forehead, dividing the head vertically, being traceable at the top of the skull. The expression “well broken up” is used where this stop and furrow are well marked, and if there is the attendant looseness of skin the animal's expression is well finished.

The face, when measured from the front of the cheek-bone to the nose, should be short, and its skin should be deeply and closely wrinkled. Excessive shortness of face is not natural, and can only be obtained by the sacrifice of the “chop.” Such shortness of face makes the dog appear smaller in head and less formidable than he otherwise would be. Formerly this shortness of face was artificially obtained by the use of the “jack,” an atrocious form of torture, by which an iron instrument was used to force back the face by means of thumbscrews. The nose should be rough, large, broad, and black, and this colour should extend to the lower lip; its top should be deeply set back, almost between the eyes. The distance from the inner corner of the eye to the extreme tip of the nose should not be greater than the length from the tip of the nose to the edge of the under lip. The nostrils should be large and wide, with a well-defined straight line visible between them. The largeness of nostril, which is a very desirable property, is possessed by few of the recent prize-winners.

When viewed in profile the tip of the nose should touch an imaginary line drawn from the extremity of the lower jaw to the top

of the centre of the skull. This angle of the nose and face is known as the layback, and can only properly be ascertained by viewing the dog from the side.

Dogs having flesh-coloured noses are called "Dudleys" on account of a strain of such animals having been kept at Dudley in Worcestershire. Dogs possessing this blemish have invariably light-coloured eyes and a yellow appearance in the face generally. Although the Bulldog Club decreed in 1884 that dogs having Dudley noses should be disqualified from winning prizes at any show, it is of interest to point out that the special prize for the best dog in the show was awarded at the Bulldog Club's first show in 1876 to Bacchus, who had this defect. Another good dog with a Dudley nose was Sahib, the sire of Don Pedro, who in turn was the sire of such good dogs as Champions Dryad, Don Salano, Kitty Cole, His Lordship, and Cigarette. Efforts are being made to breed out this defect, although otherwise good specimens still occasionally appear from certain well-known strains. Other dogs have a particoloured or "butterfly" nose, which detracts from their general appearance, but, unlike Dudleys, they are not disqualified for the blemish.

The inclination backward of the nose allows a free passage of the air into the nostrils whilst the dog is holding his quarry. It is apparent that if the mouth did not project beyond the nose, the nostrils would be flat against the part to which the dog was fixed, and breathing would then be stopped.

The upper lip, called the "chop," or flews, should be thick, broad, pendant and very deep, hanging completely over the lower jaw at the sides, but only just joining the under lip in front, yet covering the teeth completely. The amount of "cushion" which a dog may have is dependent upon the thickness of the flews. The lips should not be pendulous.

The upper jaw should be broad, massive, and square, the tusks being wide apart, whilst the lower jaw, being turned upwards, should project in front of the upper.

The teeth should be large and strong, and the six small teeth between the tusks should be in an even row. The upper jaw cannot be too broad between the tusks. If the upper and lower jaws are level, and the muzzle is not turned upwards the dog is said to be "down-faced," whilst if the underjaw is not undershot he is said to be "froggy." A "wry-faced" dog is one having the lower jaw twisted, and this deformity so detracts from the general appearance of the dog as seriously to handicap him in the show-ring.

The underjaw projects beyond the upper in order to allow the dog, when running directly to the front, to grasp the bull, and, when fixed, to give him a firmer hold. The eyes, seen from the front, should be situated low down in the skull, as far from the ears, the nose, and each other as possible, but quite in front of the forehead, so long as their corners are in a straight line at right angles with the stop, and in front of the forehead. They should be a little above the level of the base of the nasal bone, and should be quite round in shape, of moderate size, neither sunken nor prominent, and be as black in colour as possible—almost, if not quite, black, showing no white when looking directly to the front.

A good deal of a Bulldog's appearance depends on the quality, shape, and carriage of his ears. They should be small and thin, and set high on the head; that is, the front inner edge of each ear should, as viewed from the front, join the outline of the skull at the top corner of such outline, so as to place them as wide apart, as high, and as far from the eyes as possible. The shape should be that which is known as "rose," in which the ear folds inward at the back, the upper or front edge curving over outwards and backwards, showing part of the inside of the burr. If the ears are placed low on the skull they give an apple-headed appearance to the dog. If the ear falls in front, hiding the interior, as is the case with a Fox-terrier, it is said to "button," and this type is highly objectionable. Unfortunately, within the last few years the "button" and "semi-tulip"

ear have been rather prevalent amongst the specimens on the show bench.

If the ear is carried erect it is known as a "tulip" ear, and this form also is objec-



MRS. EDGAR WATERLOW'S CH. NUTHURST  
DOCTOR (BORN 1901)  
BY CH. IVEL DOCTOR—CH. PRIMULA

tionable. Nevertheless, at the beginning of the nineteenth century two out of every three dogs possessed ears of this description.

The neck should be moderate in length, very thick, deep, muscular, and short, but of sufficient length to allow it to be well arched at the back, commencing at the junction with the skull. There should be plenty of loose, thick, and wrinkled skin about the throat, forming a dewlap on each side from the lower jaw to the chest.

The chest should be very wide laterally, round, prominent, and deep, making the dog appear very broad and short-legged in front. The shoulders should be broad, the blades sloping considerably from the body; they should be deep, very powerful, and muscular, and should be flat at the top and play loosely from the chest.

The brisket should be capacious, round, and very deep from the top of the shoulder to the lowest part, where it joins the chest,

and be well let down between the forelegs. It should be large in diameter, and round behind the forelegs, neither flat-sided nor sinking, which it will not do provided that the first and succeeding ribs are well rounded. The belly should be well tucked up and not pendulous, a small narrow waist being greatly admired. The desired object in body formation is to obtain great girth at the brisket, and the smallest possible around the waist, that is, the loins should be arched very high, when the dog is said to have a good "cut-up."

The back should be short and strong, very broad at the shoulder and comparatively narrow at the loins. The back should rise behind the shoulders in a graceful curve to the loins, the top of which should be higher than the top of the shoulders, thence curving again more suddenly to the tail, forming an arch known as the "roach" back, which is essentially a characteristic of the breed, though, unfortunately, many leading prize-winners of the present day are entirely deficient in



MR. L. CRABTREE'S CH. BOOMERANG  
(BORN 1893) BY KING ORRY—MILDURA.

*Photograph by Hedges, Lytham.*

this respect. Some dogs dip very considerably some distance behind the shoulders before the upward curve of the spine begins, and these are known as "swamp-backed";



others rise in an almost straight line to the root of the tail, and are known as "stern-high."

The tail should be set on low, jut out rather straight, then turn downwards, the end pointing horizontally. It should be quite round in its whole length, smooth and devoid of fringe or coarse hair. It should be moderate in length, rather short than long, thick at the root, and taper quickly to a fine point. It should have a downward carriage, and the dog should not be able to raise it above the level of the backbone. The tail should not curve at the end, otherwise it is known as "ring-tailed." The ideal length of tail is about six inches.

Many fanciers demand a "screw" or "kinked" tail, that is, one having congenital dislocations at the joints, but such appendages are not desirable in the best interests of the breed.

The forelegs should be very stout and strong, set wide apart, thick, muscular, and short, with well-developed muscles in the calves, presenting a rather bowed outline.

the back appear long or detract from the dog's activity and so cripple him.

The elbows should be low and stand well away from the ribs so as to permit the body



MR. J. W. PROCTOR'S CH. KITTY ROYAL (BORN 1904)  
BY CH. PRINCE ALBERT—CH. HEYWOOD DUCHES.

Photograph by Del. Hys. J.



MR. L. CRABTREE'S CH. KATERFELTO  
BORN 1893) BY KING ORRY—MILDURA.

Photograph by T. Fall.

to swing between them. If this property be absent the dog is said to be "on the leg." The ankles or pasterns should be short, straight, and strong. The forefeet should be straight and turn very slightly outwards; they should be of medium size and moderately round, not too long or narrow, whilst the toes should be thick, compact, and well split up, making the knuckles prominent and high.

The hindlegs, though of slighter build than the forelegs, should be strong and muscular. They should be longer, in proportion, than the forelegs in order to elevate the loins. The stifles should be round and turned slightly outwards, away from the body, thus bending the hocks inward and the hindfeet outward. The hocks should be well let down, so that the leg is long and muscular from the loins to the point of the hock, which makes the pasterns short, but these should not be so short as those of the forelegs. The hindfeet, whilst being smaller than the forefeet, should be round

but the bones of the legs must be straight, large, and not bandy or curved. They should be rather short in proportion to the hindlegs, but not so short as to make

and compact, with the toes well split up, and the knuckles prominent.

The most desirable weight for a Bulldog is about 50 lbs.

The coat should be fine in texture, short, close, and smooth, silky when stroked from the head towards the tail owing to its closeness, but not wiry when stroked in the reverse direction.

The colour should be whole or smut, the latter being a whole colour with a black mask or muzzle. It should be brilliant and pure of its sort. The colours in order of merit are, first, whole colours and smuts, viz. brindles, reds, white, with



MR. JAMES DUNCAN'S CH. MAHOMET  
(BORN 1901) BY KHALIFA—LADY DOROTHY

*Photograph by W. P. Dando, F.Z.S.*

their varieties, as whole fawns, fallows, etc., and, secondly, pied and mixed colours. Opinions differ considerably on the colour question; one judge will set back a fawn and put forward a pied dog, whilst others will do the reverse. Occasionally one comes across specimens having a black-and-tan colour, which, although not mentioned in the recognised standard as being debarred, do not as a rule figure in the prize list. Some of the best specimens which the writer has seen have been black-and-tans, and a few years ago on his awarding a first prize to a bitch of this colour, a long but non-conclusive argument was held in the canine press. Granted that the colour is objectionable, a dog which scores in all other properties

should not be put down for this point alone, seeing that in the dog-fighting days there were many specimens of this colour.

In action the Bulldog should have a peculiarly heavy and constrained gait, a rolling, or "slouching" movement, appearing to walk with short, quick steps on the tip of his toes, his hindfeet not being lifted high but appearing to skim the ground, and running with the right shoulder rather advanced, similar to the manner of a horse when cantering.

The foregoing minute description of the various show points of a Bulldog indicates that he should have the appearance of a thick-set Ayrshire or Highland bull. In stature he should be low to the ground, broad and compact, the body being carried between and not on the forelegs. He should stand over a great deal of ground, and have the appearance of immense power. The height of the foreleg should not exceed the distance from the elbow to the centre of the back, between the shoulder blades.

Considerable importance is attached to the freedom and activity displayed by the animal in its movements. Deformed joints, or weakness, are very objectionable. The head should be strikingly massive and carried low, the face short, the muzzle very broad, blunt, and inclined upwards. The body should be short and well-knit, the limbs stout and muscular. The hind-quarters should be very high and strong, but rather lightly made in comparison with the heavily-made fore-parts.

As an indication of the relative value of the points mentioned in the foregoing description the following standard of points is inserted:—

<i>Mouth</i>	Width and squareness of jaw	2
	Projection and upward turn of lower jaw	2
	Size and condition of teeth	1
		5
<i>Chop</i>	Breadth	2
	Depth	2
	Complete covering of front teeth	1



THE FAMOUS BULLDOG CH SILENT DUCHESS BY STOLID JOE—CH. HEYWOOD DUCHESS.  
OWNED BY MR AND MRS ARTHUR MAYOR, BERTON, AYLESBURY  
PICTURED BY FRANCES C. FARMAN.



<i>Face</i> . . .	Shortness . . .	1	Size . . . . .	5
	Breadth . . . .	1	Coat . . . . .	5
	Depth . . . . .	1	Tail . . . . .	5
	Shape and upward turn of muzzle . .	1	General appearance . . . .	10
	Wrinkles . . . .	1	Total . . . . .	100
		-5		
<i>Stop</i> . . .	Depth . . . . .	2		
	Breadth . . . . .	2		
	Extent . . . . .	1		
		-5		
<i>Skull</i> . . .	Size . . . . .	5		
	Height . . . . .	1		
	Breadth and square- ness . . . . .	3		
	Shape . . . . .	2		
	Wrinkles . . . . .	4		
		-15		
<i>Eyes</i> . . .	Position . . . . .	2		
	Size . . . . .	1		
	Shape . . . . .	1		
	Colour . . . . .	1		
		-5		
<i>Ears</i> . . .	Position . . . . .	1		
	Shape . . . . .	1½		
	Size . . . . .	1½		
	Thinness . . . . .	1		
		-5		
<i>Chest &amp; Neck</i>	Length . . . . .	1		
	Thickness . . . . .	1		
	Arch . . . . .	1		
	Dewlap . . . . .	1		
	Width, depth, and roundness of chest	1		
		-5		
<i>Shoulders</i> .	Size . . . . .	2		
	Breadth . . . . .	2		
	Muscle . . . . .	1		
		-5		
<i>Body</i> . . .	Depth and thickness of brisket . . . .	2		
	Capacity and round- ness of ribs . . . .	3		
			-5	
<i>Back Roach</i> .	Shortness . . . . .	2		
	Width of shoulders .	1		
	Shape, strength, and arch of loin . . . .	2		
			-5	
<i>Forelegs</i> . .	Stoutness . . . . .	1½		
	Shortness . . . . .	1		
	Development . . . .	1		
	Feet . . . . .	1½		
		-5		
<i>Hind Legs</i>	Stoutness . . . . .	1		
	Length . . . . .	1		
	Shape and develop- ment . . . . .	2		
	Feet . . . . .	1		
		-5		

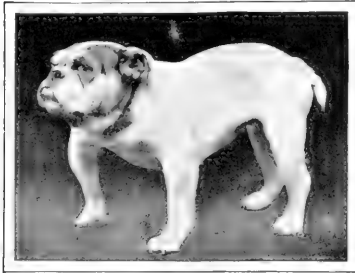
Whilst I do not wish to encroach upon the chapters in this work devoted to the care and veterinary treatment of dogs in general, I yet feel that it is desirable to touch upon certain matters affecting the Bulldog in particular.

It must be acknowledged, in the first place, that there are many strains of this breed which are constitutionally unsound. For this reason it is important that the novice should give very careful consideration to his first purchase of a Bulldog. He should ascertain beyond all doubt, not only that his proposed purchase is itself sound in wind and limb, but that its sire and dam are, and have been, in similarly healthy condition. The dog to be chosen should be physically strong and show pronounced muscular development. If these requirements are present and the dog is in no sense a contradiction of the good qualities of its progenitors, but a justification of its pedigree, care and good treatment will do the rest. It is to be remembered, however, that a Bulldog may be improved by judicious exercise. When at exercise, or taking a walk with his owner, the young dog should always be held by a leash. He will invariably pull vigorously against this restraint, but such action is beneficial, as it tends to develop the muscles of the shoulders and front of the body.

When taking up the Bulldog fancy, nine out of every ten novices choose to purchase a male. I always advise the contrary course and recommend a bitch. The female is an equally good companion in the house or on the road; she is not less affectionate and faithful; and when the inevitable desire to attempt to reproduce the species is reached the beginner has the means at once available.

It is always difficult for the uninitiated to select what is likely to be a good dog from the nest. In choosing a puppy care

should be taken to ensure that it has plenty of bone in its limbs, and these should be fairly short and wide; the nostrils should be large and the face as short as possible. The chop should be thick and heavily wrinkled and the mouth square. There should be a distinct indent in the upper jaw, where the bone will eventually curve, whilst the lower jaw should show signs of curvature and protrude slightly in front of the upper jaw.



MESSRS JEFFERIES AND STUBBS' RYLSTONE  
BY BRITISH STONE—SALLY STONE

The teeth from canine to canine, including the six front teeth, should be in a straight line.

See that the ears are very small and thin, and the eyes set well apart. The puppy having these properties, together with a domed, peaked, or "cocoanut" shaped skull, is the one which, in nine cases out of ten, will eventually make the best headed dog of the litter.

The breeding of Bulldogs requires unlimited patience, as success is very difficult to attain. The breeder who can rear five out of every ten puppies born may be considered fortunate. It is frequently found in what appears to be a healthy lot of puppies that some of them begin to whine and whimper towards the end of the first day, and in such cases the writer's experience is that there will be a speedy burial.

It may be that the cause is due to some acidity of the milk, but in such a case one would expect that similar difficulty would be experienced with the remainder of the

litter, but this is not the usual result. Provided that the puppies can be kept alive until the fourth day, it may be taken that the chances are well in favour of ultimate success.

Many breeders object to feeding the mother with meat at this time, but the writer recently had two litter sisters who whelped on the same day, and he decided to try the effect of a meat *versus* farinaceous diet upon them. As a result the bitch who was freely fed with raw beef reared a stronger lot of puppies, showing better developed bone, than did the one who was fed on milk and cereals.

Similarly, in order that the puppy, after weaning, may develop plenty of bone and muscle, it is advisable to feed once a day upon finely minced raw meat. I am acquainted with two successful breeders who invariably give to each puppy a teaspoonful of cod liver oil in the morning and a similar dose of extract of malt in the evening, with the result that there are never any rickety or weak dogs in the kennels, whilst the development of the bones in the skull and limbs is most pronounced.

Owing to their lethargic disposition, young Bulldogs are somewhat liable to indigestion, and during the period of puppyhood it is of advantage to give them a tablespoonful of lime water once a day in their milk food.

Many novices are in doubt as to the best time to breed from a Bull bitch, seeing that œstrum is present before she is fully developed. It may be taken as practically certain that it is better for her to be allowed to breed at her first heat. Nature has so arranged matters that a Bull bitch is not firmly set in her bones until she reaches an age of from twelve to eighteen months, and therefore she will have less difficulty in giving birth to her offspring if she be allowed to breed at this time. Great mortality occurs in attempting to breed from maiden bitches exceeding three years of age, as the writer knows to his cost.

It is desirable, in the case of a young bitch having her first litter, for her master or mistress to be near her at the time, in order to render any necessary assistance; but

such attentions should not be given unless actual necessity arises.

Some bitches with excessive lay-back and shortness of face have at times a difficulty in releasing the puppy from the membrane in which it is born, and in such a case it is necessary for the owner to open this covering and release the puppy, gently shaking it about in the box until it coughs and begins to breathe.

The umbilical cord should be severed from the afterbirth about four inches from the puppy, and this will dry up and fall away in the course of a couple of days.

In general, it is true economy for the Bulldog breeder to provide a foster-mother in readiness for the birth of the expected litter; especially is this so in the case of a first litter, where the qualifications for nursing by the mother are unknown. Where there are more than five puppies it is also desirable to obtain a foster-mother in order that full nourishment may be given to the litter by both mothers.

The best time of the year for puppies to be born is in the spring, when, owing to the approaching warm weather, they can lead an outdoor life. By the time they are six months old they should have sufficient stamina to enable them to withstand the cold of the succeeding winter. It has been ascertained that Bulldogs which have been reared out of doors are the least liable to suffer from indigestion, torpidity of the liver, asthma or other chest ailments, whilst they invariably have the hardiest constitution.

Bulldogs generally require liberal feeding, and should have a meal of dry biscuit the first thing in the morning, whilst the evening meal should consist of a good stew of butcher's offal poured over broken biscuit, bread, or other cereal food. In the winter time it is advantageous to soak a

tablespoonful of linseed in water overnight, and after the pods have opened turn the resulting jelly into the stew pot. This ensures a fine glossy coat, and is of value in toning up the intestines. Care must, however, be taken not to follow this practice to excess in warm weather, as the



MR A W. VOWLES' JIM CERBERUS  
BY CARTHUSIAN CERBERUS—LADY ABERFELTO.

heating nature of the linseed will eventually cause skin trouble.

With these special points attended to, in addition to the directions for the care, feeding, and breeding of dogs in general, the novice should find no difficulty in successfully becoming a Bulldog fancier, owner, and breeder.

In conclusion, it cannot be too widely known that the Bulldog is the only breed of dog which can, with perfect safety, be trusted alone to the mercy of children, who, naturally, in the course of play, try the patience and good temper of the firmest friend of man.



Photographs by Lavis, Eastbourne.

## CHAPTER III.

### THE MINIATURE BULLDOG.

BY THE LADY KATHLEEN PILKINGTON.

*"Pell's had a great, bulging, powerful forehead, like that of Socrates or Verlainc; and, under a little black nose, blunt as a churlish assent, a pair of large, hanging and symmetrical chops, which made his head a sort of massive, obstinate, pensive, and three-cornered menace. He was beautiful after the manner of a beautiful natural monster that has complied strictly with the laws of his species. And what a smile of attentive obligingness, of incorruptible innocence, of affectionate submission, of boundless gratitude, and total self-abandonment, lit up, at the least caress, that adorable mask of ugliness!"*—MAETERLINCK.

"TOY Bulldogs are an acquired taste," said a friend to me; and while I was meditating an adequate reply, he rashly added: "Like coffee or caviare." This gave me my opening, and I hastened to assure him that there is nobody—who is anybody, that is to say—who does not nowadays both know and highly appreciate coffee, caviare, and Toy Bulldogs! Not to so do would be, indeed, to argue oneself unknown! It is also another of the many proofs that history repeats herself. For fifty or sixty years ago, Toy—or, rather, as a recent edict of the Kennel Club requires them to be dubbed, Miniature—Bulldogs were common objects of the canine country-side. In fact, you can hardly ever talk for ten

minutes to any Bulldog breeder of old standing without his telling you tall stories of the wonderful little Bulldogs, weighing about fifteen or sixteen pounds, he either knew or owned, in those long-past days!

Prominent among those who made a cult of these "Bantams" were the lace-workers of Nottingham, and many prints are extant which bear witness to the excellent little specimens they bred. But a wave of unpopularity overwhelmed them, and they faded across the Channel to France, where, if, as is asserted, our Gallic neighbours appreciated them highly, they cannot be said to have taken much care to preserve their best points. When, in 1898, a small but devoted band of admirers revived



them in England, they returned *most* attractive, 'tis true, but hampered by many undesirable features, such as bat ears, froggy faces, waving tails, and a general lack of Bulldog character. However, the

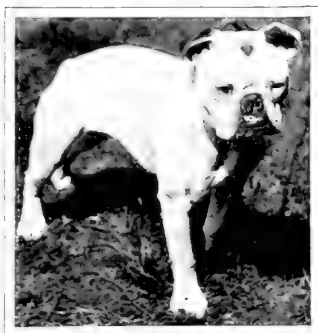
at twenty-two pounds and under, this decision, by the way, costing them their original prefix. For the Kennel Club rightly decided that a sturdily built Bulldog of twenty-two pounds weight can in no sense be deemed a "Toy"! So the breed then blossomed forth as "Bulldogs—Miniature," and have thriven well on the change both of weight and name. In order to encourage small specimens a class for those under twenty pounds is guaranteed by the club at most big shows, and is generally well filled.

Another recent change has been that of ears. Bat ears, after being sadly suffered for a long time in the scale of points, have at last been firmly marked as a disqualification, and this by order of the Kennel Club. From the 1st of January, 1907, all inbreeding with French Bulldogs has been absolutely forbidden, and the two breeds, so long confusedly intertwined, have at length been finally dissociated. Equally disqualifying are the shades of colour known as black and blue—the latter a kind of slaty grey, detested in the eyes of big Bulldog breeders.



LADY K. PILKINGTON'S CH. BUMPS  
BY CH. PETER AMOS—CAROLINE.

Toy Bulldog Club then started numbered on its committee the late Mr. G. R. Krehl (who previously to that date had already imported some good specimens to England), the Hon. Mrs. Baillie, of Dochfour, Miss Augusta Bruce, Lady Lewis, and the present writer. The club took the dogs vigorously in hand, and, having obtained them their charter as a recognised breed from the Kennel Club, proceeded to make slow but sure progress, and this notwithstanding the fact that in 1902 a violent split occurred in its ranks. Owing to various differences of opinion a certain number of members then left and proceeded to form themselves into what is now known as the French Bulldog Club of England. Thanks to the original club's unceasing efforts, Toy Bulldogs have always since been catered for at an ever increasing number of shows. The original solitary "mixed open" class, for all sexes and sorts, is now split up into various separate classes, suited to sex, seniority, and other distinctions. Their weight, after much heated discussion and sundry downs and ups, was finally fixed



MRS. G. J. WEINBERG'S BABY BULLET  
BY BLACK MASK—POPLAR PLEASURE.

The original aim of Miniature Bulldogs—*i.e.* to look like the larger variety seen through the wrong end of a telescope—if not actually achieved, is being rapidly approached, and can no longer be looked

upon as merely the hopeless dream of a few enthusiasts! That to get, in a dog weighing under twenty-two pounds, the

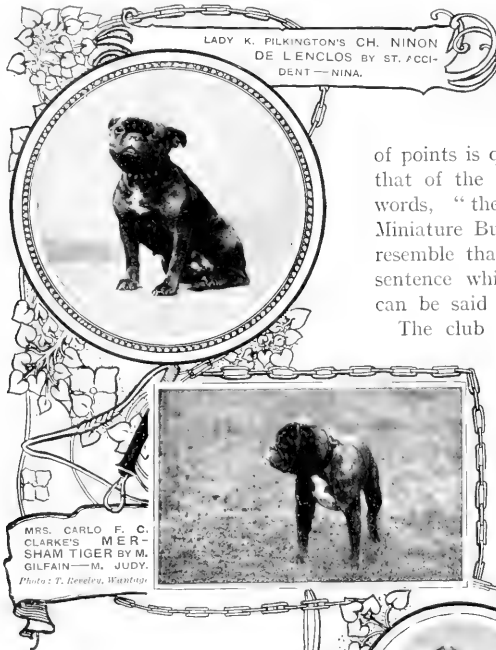
and small, dating from sixty to eighty years ago, the bat or prick ears are frequently to be noted; a fact which weakens the contention held by many that they are the sign of a pure French breed, originating across the Channel.

To enumerate in detail the Miniature Bulldog scale of points is quite unnecessary, as it is simply that of the big ones writ small. In other words, "the general appearance of the Miniature Bulldog must as nearly as possible resemble that of the Big Bulldog"—a terse sentence which comprises in itself all that can be said on the subject.

The club has a large and ever-increasing membership, and possesses the Duchess of Sutherland as President. From its original start the Duchess has been a warm supporter of the breed, and has owned some good specimens in the past. The Hon. Mrs. Baillie, of Dochfour, is still on the committee, and another member of the club is Mr. George Weinberg, of larger Bulldog fame. He owns two splendid

enormous size of skull, "cloudiness" of body, and thickness of bone obtainable in a forty-five or sixty pounds specimen, is a hard task there is no denying, but such prodigious strides have been made of late that one feels, given a few more years of patience and perseverance, it will come very near fulfilment.

Before passing to other matters, it is perhaps only right to mention, with all deference to our Gallic friends, that in many old prints of Bulldogs, big



LADY K. PILKINGTON'S SUSAN ANNE BY PAULUS — GRISETTE.



MRS. CARLO F. C. CLARKE'S CH. TINY TEE TO TUM BY POLO ET BAGATELLE — AMELIA MAUDE.

Photo: T. Kenyon, Winton.

miniatures in Tablet and Baby Bullet, and was the former owner of the incomparable Champion No Trumps, one of the best ever seen.

Of this goodly company comes last, but far from least, Mrs. C. F. C. Clarke,



MISS M. O. FARQUHARSON'S PETER PAN  
BY CHARLEY TOBY—VENUS.

also a well known owner of big "bulls." She has of late turned her attention to breeding and showing the smaller variety, and with great success, as her Mersham Snowdrop and Tiger—the latter bred by her—abundantly testify. In fact, had not Tiger unluckily just topped the weight limit he would undoubtedly have been about the best dog ever benched, and, as far as points (and particularly head properties) go, is as typical a Miniature Bulldog as could be found. The present writer has also the honour of being a committee-woman, and her Champion Ninon de l'Enclos, Lady Cloda, Susan Anne, and Champion Bumps, the latter a very typical little dog and winner of twelve championships, have all upheld the prestige of the breed on the show bench. Mr. B. Marley, whose wife owns the celebrated Felton Bulldog kennels, is another member of the committee, so it will be seen that patrons

of the big breed by no means scorn their smaller brethren.

A few years ago Lady de Grey owned a splendid little dog in Champion Bite, and Mr. W. R. Temple's Tulip and Mrs. Baillie's Crib and Lena II. were all hard to beat. Of present-day dogs Mrs. Burrell, the sporting lady-master of the North Northumberland Foxhounds, can bench a real good one in Champion Little Truefit, as can Mrs. G. Raper in Little Model and Miss Farquharson in Peter Pan, the latter a beautiful little fawn dog, possessing rare bone and Bulldog character.

So much for the breed as show dogs, though a great deal more might be written of other successful winners on the bench. As companions and friends they are second to none, being faithful, fond, and even foolish in their devotion, as all true friends should be. They are absolutely and invariably good-tempered, and, as a rule, sufficiently fond of the luxuries of this life—not to say greedy—to be easily cajoled



MRS. BURRELL'S CH. LITTLE TRUEFIT  
BY SWASHBUCKLER—ROSE OF YORK.

*Photograph by Macgregor, Kelso.*

into obedience. Remarkably intelligent, and caring enough for sport to be sympathetically excited at the sight of a

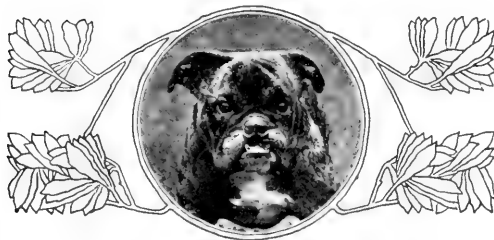
rabbit without degenerating into cranks on the subject like terriers. Taking a keen interest in all surrounding people and objects, without, however, giving way to ceaseless barking; enjoying outdoor exercise, without requiring an exhausting amount, they are in every way ideal pets, and adapt themselves to town and country alike.

As puppies they are delicate, and require constant care and supervision; but that only adds a keener zest to the attractive task of breeding them, the more so owing to the fact that as mothers they do not shine, being very difficult to manage, and generally manifesting a strong dislike to rearing their own offspring. In other respects they are quite hardy little dogs, and—one great advantage—they seldom have distemper. Cold and damp they particularly dislike, especially when puppies, and the greatest care should be taken to keep them thoroughly dry and warm. When very young indeed they can stand,

and are the better for, an extraordinary amount of heat.

From a pecuniary point of view, given average good luck and management, Toy Bulldog breeding is a remunerative pursuit. Good specimens, fit for the show bench, command extremely high prices, and a ready sale is always to be had for less good ones for moderate sums as pets, the more so as, owing to their extraordinarily good tempers, they are much in request for children, with whom they can be absolutely trusted. No amount of teasing appears to rouse them to more than a somewhat bored grunt.

In fact, to sum up, they possess many advantages and few disadvantages. Anyone who has owned and loved a Toy Bull can seldom get really to care for any other kind of dog, and sooner or later takes unto himself or herself again another snorting little specimen, whose ugly wrinkled face and loving heart cannot fail to make life the pleasanter.



A STUDY IN EXPRESSION—MERSHAM TIGER

*Photograph by T. Reveler, Wantage.*

## CHAPTER IV.

## THE FRENCH BULLDOG (BOULEDOGUE FRANÇAIS).

BY FREDERICK W. COUSENS, M.R.C.V.S., F.Z.S.

"Sir, he's a good dog, and a fair dog. Can more be said?"—SHAKESPEARE.

**A**UTHORITIES across the Channel are of opinion that the French Bulldog is strictly a breed of French origin, yet they are willing to admit that of comparatively recent years there have been from time to time importations from England which have been used as a cross with the native dog, and that this cross has, perhaps, led to a nearer approximation to the British type than was the case prior to the admixture of British blood. M. J. Bontroue, the Secretary of the French Bulldog Club of Paris, and Secretary of the French Kennel Club, holds this opinion very strongly, as do Mr. Gordon Bennet, President of the Paris Club, and Prince de Wagram, its President d'Honneur. Mr. Max Hartenstein, of Berlin, who was first interested in the French Bulldog in 1870, and has owned and bred great numbers of them, declares that "there can be no two opinions as to the fact of the French Bulldog being a distinct French breed, with a longer history and more remote origin than is generally understood." He is aware of the introduction of small British specimens into France; not, however, necessarily for the purpose of interbreeding, but principally because French fanciers desired to have a bright, vivacious, bantam specimen. He is of opinion that in Paris, in 1870, the breed, as a whole, was smaller than it is to-day.

The late Mr. George R. Krehl, of London, one of the greatest authorities, with whom the subject of the French Bulldog was very thoroughly discussed by the present writer, went still further back into the past (nearly three hundred years), and from his researches built up a plausible and very probable theory as to the origin of this breed in France. In a letter written by him to the *Stockkeeper* Christmas Supplement, 1900,

he showed grounds for believing that the variety came originally from Spain. There was published with Mr. Krehl's letter a copy of an antique bronze placque dated 1625, bearing in *bas-relief* the head of a Bulldog with either cropped, or bat, ears,



LADY LEWIS'S CH. HARPDON CRIB  
BY CH. POLO DE BAGATELLE—LA GITANA.

and the inscription, "*Dogue de Burgos, Espana, anno MDCXXI.*," the artist's name being Cazalla. This placque has been examined by a connoisseur and pronounced authentic. The historic value of this bronze will be at once appreciated, when it is remembered that Burgos is the principal town of old Castile in Spain, noted for the breeding of dogs used in the arena for bull-baiting.

"We have no generic name for this family," Mr. Krehl wrote, "but in France they are called *dogues*, whence we get our own word dog, but we have corrupted the meaning of it. The heads of the group are the Spanish Bulldog, the *dogue de Bordeaux*,

and the little toy oddities of Paris, bred and reared by Lutetian bootmakers, and, lastly, the English Bulldog. It is clear to me, as an unprejudiced cynologist, entirely unaffected by what previous authorities have said on the subject, that the original home of the breed was Spain, where the dog was 'made' for its special mission. The fair name of Spain always was, and still is, associated with sport in which the bull plays the leading rôle. The Spaniard fashioned a dog to suit this sport, with a firm, strong body, stout legs, and a short neck of powerful muscle, a big head with wide mouth and prominent upturned under jaw, so that the dog could still breathe while retaining his grip, and his weight would tire out the bull, which was unable to fling him off. From Spain dogs of this kind migrated to France; it is only a short excursion to Bordeaux, where the services of the animals were in demand for fighting and for dog and donkey contests. Then they travelled up to Paris, which has always had an eye for the artistic, and where they bantamised the breed into a semblance of the modern toy Bulldog."

Mr. W. J. Stubbs wrote a little booklet in 1903 which was printed for private circulation, entitled "The History of the French Bulldog." He says as to origin, "There appears to be no doubt that the French Bulldog originated in England, and is an offshoot of the English Bulldog, not the Bulldog one sees on the bench to-day, but of the tulipeared and short underjawed specimens which were common in London, Nottingham, Birmingham, and Sheffield in the early 'fifties." As evidence of this, he goes on to relate how this type of dog was exported to France in the early 'fifties, giving the names of three breeders or dealers who were known to have been exporters. He also says, "There was a constant emigration of laceworkers from Nottingham to the coast towns of Normandy, where lace factories were springing into existence, and these immigrants frequently took a Bulldog with them to the land of their adoption."

This is as may be, and is extremely useful and interesting information; but it requires

careful consideration before it can be accepted as proving that the French Bulldog originated in England. As a matter of fact, it only proves what all the French authorities are perfectly willing to admit, namely, that at different times within the last forty years British Bulldogs have been imported into France. The inference Mr. Stubbs draws is that these imported dogs originated the breed of French Bulldogs; whereas the contention of the French and German authorities is that these imported specimens were used only as a cross, to introduce fresh blood into the breed already in existence.

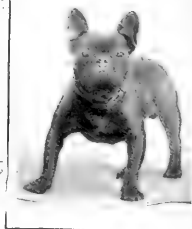
The converse method was also adopted. Prior to 1902 French Bulldogs were imported into this country with the object of resuscitating the strain of bantam Bulldogs, which in course of years had been allowed to dwindle in numbers, and were in danger of becoming extinct. The small English variety was then called, somewhat erroneously, "Toy Bulldogs," their weight limit being 20 lbs. Dogs of this weight could scarcely be called "toys." Eventually the Kennel Club sensibly decided to rename them the Miniature Bulldog.

It was this very question of weight which brought about the parting of the ways of the French Bulldog from the Toy English varieties. Previous to 1902 some of the members of the Toy Bulldog Club were of opinion that the weight limit should be raised from 20 lb. to 22 lbs., and Lady Lewis proposed this alteration, but her motion was lost.

On July 10th, 1902, a meeting was called at the house of the writer to consider the whole position, when it was decided to form a new Club with the sole object of promoting the breeding and importation of pure French Bulldogs, adopting practically identical weights and points with the French Bulldog Clubs of France, Germany, Austria, and America. The name chosen was "The French Bulldog Club of England." The founders were: Lady Lewis, President; Mrs. Romilly, Hon. Treasurer; Mrs. F. W. Cousens, Hon. Secretary; Mrs. Charles Waterlow, Mrs. F. Bromwich, Mr. and Mrs. Walter Jefferies, Mrs. Townsend Green, and Mr. F. W. Cousens.

When the foundation of this Club became an accomplished fact, there was considerable opposition, not only from the Toy Bulldog Club, but from numerous British Bulldog owners and breeders, whose principal opposition arose upon the two points: Was there such a breed as French Bulldogs? Could any other dog than the British specimen claim the name of Bulldog? Much ink was spilt in a wordy warfare in the Kennel Press. No good object can be attained, however, in reviewing the details of past differences.

The French Bulldog Club let no grass grow under their feet; with only twenty members, they pluckily decided to hold a show of their own, to demonstrate the soundness of their position. Their first show was accordingly held at Tattersall's, fifty-one French Bulldogs being placed on exhibition. All of these dogs were pure bred French specimens, either imported or bred from imported ancestors. The success of



MRS. LESMOIR  
GORDON'S HAD-  
LEY HOUP-LA  
BY ROYAL BOCK—  
ROYAL BEAUTY.



LADY LEWIS'S HARPDON  
BETSEY TROT BY PETIT  
CRIG—HARPDON GYP.



MRS. CHARLES  
WATERLOWS  
STANMORE  
COQUETTE

Photographs by T. Fall.

official recognition and registration of the breed under the name of *Bouledogues Français* finally settled the disputed points.

The following is the Club's description of the French Bulldog (published 1903):—

#### 1. General Appearance.

—The French Bulldog ought to have the appearance of an active,

intelligent, and very muscular dog, of cobby build, and be heavy in bone for its size.

2. **Head.**—The head is of great importance. It should be large and square, with the forehead nearly flat: the muscles of the cheek should be well developed, but not prominent. The stop should be as deep as possible. The skin of the head should not be tight, and the forehead should be well wrinkled. The muzzle should be short, broad, turn upwards, and be very deep. The lower jaw should project considerably in front of the upper, and should turn up, but should not show the teeth.

3. **Eyes.**—The eyes should be of moderate size and of dark colour. No white should be visible when the dog is looking straight in front of him. They should be placed low down and wide apart.

4. **Nose.**—The nose must be black and large.

5. **Ears.**—Bat ears ought to be of a medium size, large at the base and rounded at the tips.

this exhibition proved to a demonstration that the claims of the French Bulldog Club were based on facts, and the Kennel Club's

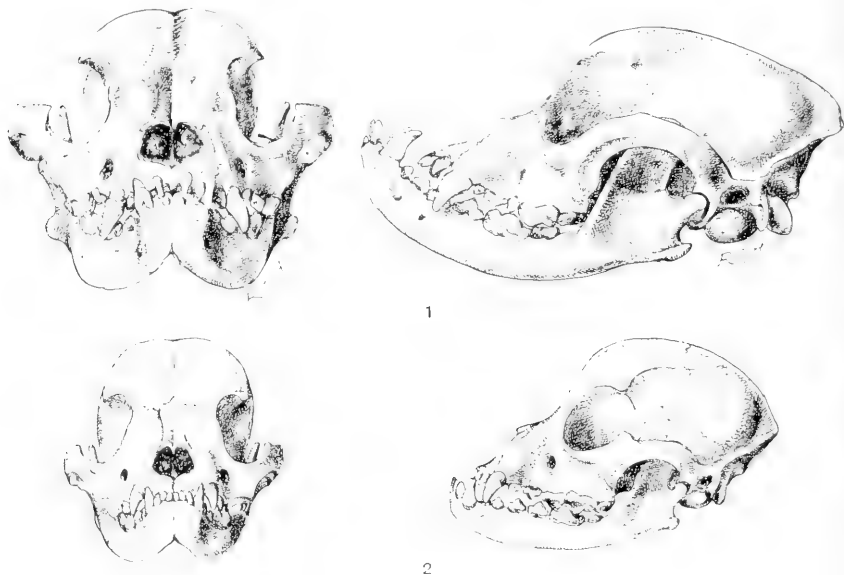
They should be placed high on the head and carried straight. The orifice of the ear looks forward, and the skin should be fine and soft to the touch.

6. Neck.—The neck should be thick, short, and well arched.

7. Body.—The chest should be wide and well down between the legs, and the ribs well sprung. The body short and muscular, and well cut up. The back should be broad at the shoulder, tapering towards the loins, preferably well roached.

not apply generally to other breeds. But there are special points to be tried for which at present are most noticeably lacking.

If there is one fault more than another to be found in any considerable number of the breed in this country it is with their tails. Very many of these are too long, still more are carried too gaily, and set on too high. Again, the shape of the tail is not always correct; in many, instead of being



SKULLS OF (1) ENGLISH AND (2) FRENCH BULLDOGS.

SHOWING THE DIFFERENCES IN STRUCTURAL CHARACTERISTICS, NOTABLY THE ROUNDED APPEARANCE OF THE FRENCH DOG AND THE SQUARENESS OF THE ENGLISH.

8. Tail.—The tail ought to be set on low and be short; thick at the root, tapering to a point, and not carried above the level of the back.

9. Legs.—The forelegs should be short, straight, and muscular. The hind-quarters, though strong, should be lighter in proportion to the fore-quarters. The hocks ought to be well let down, and the feet compact and strong.

10. Coat.—The coat should be of medium density; black in colour is very undesirable.

There is nothing of special importance to be said in respect to breeding which does

broad at the base and tapering to a fine point, they are too small at the base, too much the same size throughout, and have no fine point. Another fault of a less glaring character is the too great length of body, instead of the smart cobby body which is desirable. A little more attention should also be paid to breadth of chest and "cut up" in loin, so many dogs showing the same diameter of body at any part of the barrel. Personally, I am very partial to a nice "roach" back, but one must acknowledge



that the French do not cultivate this feature to any marked extent.

We should endeavour to breed out the large, awkward ears which incline to hang outwards instead of being erect. These heavy ears, with incorrect carriage, spoil and change the entire appearance, which should be bright, crisp, and vivacious, rather than heavy and sluggish. There is a tendency also to pay too little attention to eyes, which should not be full like those of a toy Spaniel nor bulging like those of many Pugs. The full eye is a fault; the bulging eye is an abomination.

As will be seen in the illustration of the French and English skulls, there is a great fundamental difference in formation. They are both skulls of bitches; the French one is from a bitch bred by Mrs. F. W. Cousens by her imported dog Napoleon Buonaparte ex Coralie by Champion Polo de Bagatelle; the English from a prize-winning bitch of championship pedigree on both sides.

The question of underjaw is the one point on which fanciers of the breed in France differ seriously with some few of the English breeders. The French Bulldog Club of England stated in their 1903 description of the breed that "the lower jaw should project considerably in front of the upper," and ten points in a hundred were given for underjaw in their standard of points. On this side of the Channel we have been so accustomed to regard a prominent underjaw in a Bulldog as absolutely necessary to salvation, that directly we begin to import and breed French Bulldogs we do not stop to ask what is correct, but finding a Bulldog with a comparatively small underjaw we proceed to put on a bigger one as fast as possible. I must own to a little weakness in this direction myself; but, after all, one's personal fancies should not be made the standard for altering a foreign breed, and I think it would be a great pity, even a calamity, to allow our very natural love of underjaw to alter the appearance which the French Bulldog should possess. It cannot be said too often or too forcibly that a French Bulldog is not by any manner of means a small English dog with bat ears; and if we

wish to preserve the quaint characteristics of the breed we must not presume to make fundamental structural alterations.

Perhaps a word against the heavy pendulous lips and the equally pendulous skin on the throat of a few specimens will be enough to warn breeders that they must not emulate the flews, or dewlap, of a Bloodhound. If the lips well cover the teeth and the sides of the upper lips slightly overlap the under, that is correct; the skin on the throat should be loose, but not pendulous.

The question of rickets looms large in all Bulldog breeding, the English variety being, perhaps, the more generally affected. If breeders would carefully avoid using rickety subjects, and pay more careful attention to diet from weaning-time until maturity, the race would materially benefit in health and appearance, and would be much easier to breed and rear.

The quarantine regulations in force at the present time rather handicap the breeders of French Bulldogs, limiting their supply very considerably, partly on account of the six months' detention, and partly because of the inevitable expense attached to the arrangements. There is, however, a sufficient number of the breed now in Great Britain to obviate the necessity of in-breeding to any disastrous extent. It behoves those who have the interest of this little dog at heart to continue the importation of fresh blood not only from France, but, where possible, from Germany, Austria, and America. By introducing entirely fresh blood, or even blood of the same strain that has been in a totally different climate for several generations, the stamina and physique is improved, and type is not sacrificed; also by doing this greater facilities are afforded for legitimate in-breeding, which, in some cases, is undeniably necessary to procure or retain certain special characteristics.

All breeders of the French Bulldog know to their cost the difficulties to be encountered in rearing puppies. Unless a bitch has proved herself a good mother, it is always advisable to have a foster-mother in readiness—by preference one who has had her puppies

a day or two in advance. For one or two small puppies a cat makes an excellent mother. If the pups have to be fed by hand Plasmon and milk, with a teaspoonful of



MRS. F. W. COUSEN'S NAPOLEON BUONAPARTE BY TALI-FLORA

*Photograph by T. Fall.*

cream to every half pint, is the best substitute for bitches' milk, being, indeed, the chemical equivalent. Warmth is very essential for the first fortnight; the use of blankets and hot water bottles must be employed unless the pups are well mothered by their own dam or a foster-mother, or if the weather be cold. Directly the puppies are weaned a certain proportion of lean, raw, scraped meat should be given, as well as Benger's Food made with milk. Plasmon wholemeal biscuits soaked in milk. Force and milk, and bread and milk. Feed every two or three hours at first, keeping the puppies warm and dry. At four months old three meals a day should suffice, then give Spratt's puppy biscuits dry and broken up, good

gravy or soup poured over stale bread crumbs, and one meal of lean raw meat.

Watch for worms; keep a look-out when teething, and allow a large bone for the puppies to gnaw, but not eat.

The pups which one does not wish to keep should be sold at the age of six weeks.

Although to my knowledge many French Bulldogs are good ratters, and some few can account for a rabbit, they are by no means a sporting breed; they are essentially dogs to be used as companions and household pets, being very quaint, jolly, engaging little personages, who are full of life and



MRS. CHARLES WATERLOW'S CH. STANMCRE ARGUS BY BILL-FOLLETTE

*Photograph by T. Fall.*

vivacity. Their size and temperament render them particularly suitable for living in a house or flat; they are quiet and yet bright, full of life yet not too boisterous.

## CHAPTER V.

## THE ST. BERNARD.

BY FREDK. GRESHAM.

*"Behold this creature's form and state,  
Which Nature therefore did create,  
That to the world might be expressed  
What mien there can be in a beast:  
And that we in this shape may find  
A lion of another kind.  
For this heroic beast does seem  
In majesty to rival him,*

*And yet vouchsafes to man to show  
Both service and submission too.  
From whence we this distinction have  
That beast is fierce, but that is brave.  
This dog hath so himself subdued  
That hunger cannot make him rude,  
And his behaviour does confess  
True courage dwells with gentleness."*

KATHERINE PHILIPS.



THE LATE CH. FLORENTIUS  
BY PRINCE OF FLORENCE—  
BELLINI III.

THE PATRIARCH OF  
MRS. JAGGER'S KENNELS

THE history of the St. Bernard dog in this country would not be complete without reference being made to the noble work that he has done in Switzerland, his native land: how the Hos-

pice St. Bernard kept a considerable number of dogs which were trained to go over the mountains with small barrels round their necks, containing restoratives, in the event of their coming across any poor travellers who had either lost their way, or had been overcome by the cold. We have been told that these intelligent creatures saved many lives in this way, the subjects of their deliverance often being found entirely buried in the snow. In such cases they were, however, generally too late to rescue the unfortunate victims, whose bodies were placed in the morgue at the Hospice, where they may be seen undecayed, although they may have rested there several years.

The stuffed skin of the dog Barry, who rescued no fewer than forty wanderers who had lost their way crossing the Alps, is to be seen at the Museum at Berne. The

poor dog died in harness when fifteen years old. It is stated that he was shot when in the act of going to the aid of a benighted wayfarer, who mistook him for a wolf.

Handsome as the St. Bernard is, with his attractive colour and markings, he is a cross-bred dog. From the records of old writers it is to be gathered that to refill the kennels at the Hospice which had been rendered vacant from the combined catastrophes of distemper and the fall of an avalanche which had swept away nearly all their hounds, the Monks were compelled to have recourse to a cross with the Newfoundland and the Pyrenean sheepdog, the latter not unlike the St. Bernard in appearance. Then, again, there is no doubt whatever, that at some time the Bloodhound has been introduced, and it is known for a certainty that almost all the most celebrated St. Bernards in England at the present time are closely allied to the Mastiff.

The result of all this intermixture of different breeds has been the production of an exceedingly fine race of dogs, which form one of the most attractive features at our dog shows, and are individually excellent guards and companions. As a companion, the St. Bernard cannot be surpassed, when a large dog is required for the purpose. Most docile in temperament and disposition, he is admirably suited as the associate of a lady or a child. Well does the writer remember a once well-known champion, who, when quite a puppy, used to carry his little

girl's basket to a coppice hard by and bring it home again when it was filled with violets.

The St. Bernard is sensitive to a degree, and seldom forgets an insult, which he resents with dignity. Specimens of the breed have occasionally been seen that are savage, but when this is the case ill-treatment of

that the markings are so clearly defined; they are more often white, with brindle or orange patches on the body, with evenly-marked heads.

In England St. Bernards are either distinctly rough in coat or smooth, but the generality of the Hospice dogs are broken in coat, neither rough nor smooth, having a texture between the two extremes. The properties, however, of the rough and smooth are the same, so that the two varieties are often bred together, and, as a rule, both textures of coat will be the result of the alliance. The late M. Schumacher, a great authority on the breed in Switzerland, averred that dogs with very rough coats were found to be of no use for work on the Alps, as their thick covering became so loaded with snow and their feet so clogged that they succumbed under the weight and perished. On that account they were discarded by the Monks.

In connection with the origin of the St. Bernard, M. Schumacher wrote in a letter to Mr. J. C. Macdona, who was the first to introduce the breed into Great Britain in any numbers: "According to the tradition of the Holy Fathers of the Great Saint Bernard, their race descends from the crossing of a bitch (a Bulldog species) of Denmark and a Mastiff (Shepherd's dog) of the Pyrenes. The descendants of the crossing, who have inherited from the Danish dog its extraordinary size and bodily strength, and from the Pyrenean Mastiff the intelligence, the exquisite sense of smell, and, at the same time, the faithfulness and sagacity which characterise them, have acquired in the space



ALPINE MASTIFFS.

From the Painting by Sir Edwin Landseer, R.A.

some sort has assuredly been the provoking cause.

The dogs at the Hospice of St. Bernard are small in comparison with those that are seen in England belonging to the same race. The Holy Fathers were more particular about their markings than great size. The body colour should be brindle or orange tawny, with white markings; the muzzle white, with a line running up between the eyes, and over the skull, joining at the back the white collar that encircles the neck down to the front of the shoulders. The colour round the eyes and on the ears should be of a darker shade in the red; in the centre of the white line at the occiput there should be a spot of colour. These markings are said to represent the stole, chasuble and scapular which form part of the vestments worn by the Monks; but it is seldom

of five centuries so glorious a notoriety throughout Europe that they well merit the name of a distinct race for themselves."

From the same authority we learn that it is something like six hundred years since the

Continent and made them take a part in his attractive entertainment; but the associations of the St. Bernard with the noble deeds recorded in history were not then so widely known, and these two dogs passed



MRS. A. H. PARKER'S ROUGH-COATED BITCH, CH. CHRYSANTHÈME  
BY CH. EGMONT—NAMELESS.  
BRED BY MESSRS. INMAN AND WALMSLEY

St. Bernard came into existence. It was not, however, till competitive exhibitions for dogs had been for some years established that the St. Bernard gained a footing in Great Britain. A few specimens had been imported from the Hospice before Mr. Cumming Macdona (then the Rev. Cumming Macdona) introduced us to the celebrated Tell, who, with others of the breed brought from Switzerland, formed the foundation of his magnificent kennel at West Kirby, in Cheshire. Albert Smith, whom some few that are now alive will remember as an amusing lecturer, brought a pair from the Hospice when returning from a visit to the

away without having created any particular enthusiasm.

Later on, at a dog show at Cremorne held in 1863, two St. Bernards were exhibited, each of whom rejoiced in the name of Monk, and were, respectively, the property of the Rev. A. N. Bate and Mr. W. H. Stone. These dogs were exhibited without pedigrees, but were said to have been bred at the Hospice of St. Bernard. Three years later, at the National Show at Birmingham, a separate class was provided for the saintly breed, and Mr. Cumming Macdona was first and second with Tell and Bernard. This led to an immediate popularity of the

St. Bernard. Tell was the hero of the shows at which he appeared, and his owner was recognised as being the introducer into this country of the magnificent variety of the canine race that now holds such a prominent position as a show dog.

The names of Tell and Bernard have been handed down to fame, the former as the progenitor of a long line of rough-coated offspring; the latter as one of the founders of the Shefford Kennel, of which more anon. Mr. Macdona continued his successful career both as an exhibitor and breeder. Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales (now Queen Alexandra) graciously accepted a beautifully-marked dog puppy, which was named Hope, and which eventually won first prize at the Crystal Palace. Moltke was another rough-coated dog of fine quality, which annexed a long list of prizes for Mr. Macdona, and proved an excellent stud dog; whilst Alp, Hedwig, and their daughter, Hospice, are names to conjure with.

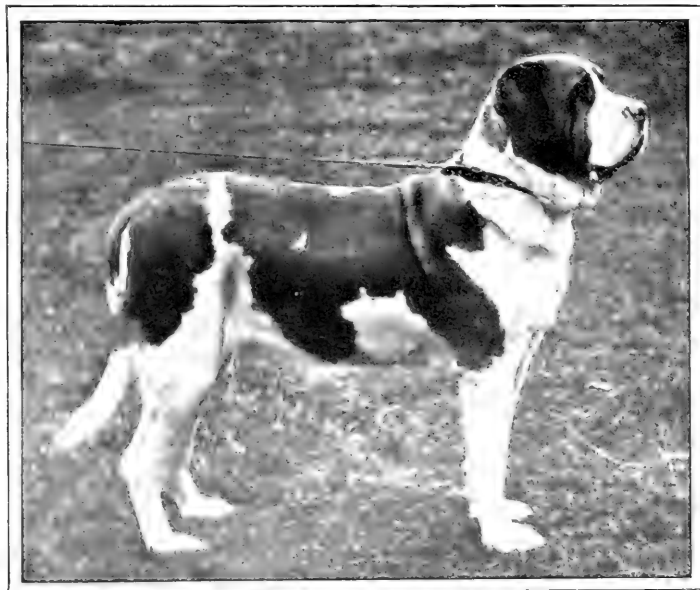
Following Mr. Macdona, the next fancier to devote his attention to St. Bernards was Mr. J. H. Murchison—well-known as a prominent exhibitor of Fox-terriers—who, from the kennels of M. Schumacher, obtained the noted rough-coated sire Thor, and the smooth-coated Jura. Thor was defective in head, and, therefore, not a high-class show dog, but he was destined to produce the finest litter that so far had ever been bred. Mr. Murchison also owned the smooth-coated Monarque, one of the grandest dogs of his variety. Monarque was first shown by Mr. Macdona at Laycock's Dairy Yard, Islington, in 1860, when he won the chief prize, Victor and Jungfrau being second and third. Jungfrau was a sister by an earlier litter to Bernie, of whom more will presently be heard. At the same show Mr. Macdona was first and third in the rough-coated division with Tell and Hedwig, this pair being divided by Sir Charles Isham's Leo, who was an innense white dog with brindle markings imported from Switzerland, and who afterwards became celebrated as a sire. He was parent of several winners and an ancestor, too, of the great Plinlimmon.

It was at about this time that my own famous kennel of St. Bernards at Shefford in Bedfordshire was started. I had been presented with a smooth-coated bitch puppy by the late Mr. T. J. Hooper, of Biggleswade, who, from Bernardine, a bitch that he brought from Switzerland, had bred Jungfrau, already referred to, and the puppy in question from an alliance with Mr. Macdona's Bernard. This puppy, afterwards named Bernie, was allowed to run about at its own sweet will, until she was three years old, when it occurred to me that as St. Bernards were then becoming popular, I might turn her to good account. But how to make a start was the question, and where to find a sire not too far from home.

The Birmingham Show was just over. The *Field* said that Leo had run Tell very close for first in the champion class. Leo was the property of Sir Charles Isham, of Lamport Hall, Northamptonshire, which county adjoins Bedfordshire. Here was the opportunity, but some difficulty was experienced, as Leo had not commenced his public career at stud. Matters were however, arranged by the intervention of friends, and the remuneration of a guinea was to be presented to an Orphan Asylum. In due course a family of fourteen arrived, Bernie having selected a standing in a stable for her nursery. She herself was nearly self-coloured—a red brindle with only a very narrow line of white on her face; the whelps seemed to be all colours, one a white, another a black. Ignorant of the correct colour of St. Bernards, I consulted my groom, who had taken the journey to Lamport Hall, and was relieved of my anxiety when I heard that the white puppy was somewhat like Leo. The order was, pick out the six biggest and put the other eight into a bucket—they cannot all be kept! Fortunately, the black and also the white puppy were amongst the six biggest. The former lived to be the rough-coated champion Monk, who was rich mahogany brindle with white markings, and the latter, Champion Abess, who was smooth-coated. Monk won ten championships at the Kennel Club's shows, besides many others at less important

exhibitions. From him I bred Grosvenor, who was a champion before he was eighteen months old, and he also sired many other winners, but it was from Abbess that the bulk of the Shefford winners were bred. From an alliance with Thor came the rough-

Among the puppies exhibited was the late Mr. Du Maurier's Chang, who was so often afterwards seen in his owner's charming drawings in *Punch*. The defeat of Chang led to a caricature of the owner of Augusta being inserted in *Punch*, and an amusing



MR. J. W. PROCTOR'S CH. VIOLA BY CH. PARSIFAL—CH. WOGLINDE.  
BRED BY MESSRS. INMAN AND WALMSLEY.

*Photograph by F. C. Hignett and Son, Leeds.*

coated Champion Hector and the smooth-coated Champion The Shah, the best dogs of their day; Dagmar, a very handsome, rough-coated bitch, and Abbess II., both big winners, and four others. Then she threw Champion Othman to Moltke. Champion Mab (sold as a puppy to Mr. J. C. Tinker), and Augusta, who, amongst her wins, was first in a class of thirty-three dogs and bitches at the Kennel Club show at the Alexandra Palace, two of her litter sisters being second and third. On this occasion all the first and second prizes, except one second, in the five classes given, were won by Bernie's children and grandchildren.

article in *The Pall Mall Gazette* from the pen of Mr. Du Maurier.

Two incidents in connection with Abbess and Augusta are worth recording as showing that the instinct to save life is inherent in the breed. On seeing a little Fox-terrier puppy that had fallen into a tanpit ineffectually struggling to get out, Abbess pushed her way through a group of dogs, and, carefully taking the puppy in her mouth, placed it in safety and then returned to the other dogs! On another occasion the stable in which was Augusta with two puppies became flooded from an overflow of the river in the night. On

the following morning the puppies, about a month old, were found safe in the manger, with Augusta standing up to her middle in water.

Liela, a magnificent brindle and white bitch, bred by Mr. R. Thornton, of Sydenham, and another, were, with the exception of Rector, the first St. Bernards



MR. GEORGE SINCLAIR'S CH. LORD MONTGOMERY  
BY CH. TANNHAUSER—DUCHESS OF SUTHERLAND.

*Photograph by C. Reid, Wishaw.*

Another guinea's worth from Bernie produced a litter of seventeen, making thirty-one puppies in less than twelve months. The bucket was not brought into requisition this time. Nature was allowed to take its course, and the survival of the fittest resulted in nine being reared, in which there were again several winners, amongst them being Queen Bertha, who was the foundation of Mr. W. A. Joyce's kennel at Tulse Hill.

The late Mr. S. W. Smith, of Leeds, took up the breed in the late 'seventies. He owned a big winner in Barry. This dog won something like one hundred and fifty first prizes at the small shows in the North of England. But Mr. Smith had a much better dog in Duke of Leeds, who, with

that were exported to America, £800 being the price given for the three. Previously, however, Rector, a son of Champion Monk, had been sold to Mr. J. K. Emmett, the American actor, who exhibited him on the boards of his theatre.

The popularity of the St. Bernard had now been well established, and the Rev. Arthur Carter, who had always shown a partiality for the breed, set about with a few others to establish the St. Bernard Club, to look after the interests of the race. This was in 1882, and in the following year the first show, confined to St. Bernards only, was held in the Duke of Wellington's Riding School at Kensington, when an excellent entry was obtained. Mr. Cumming Macdonald, who had been appointed the President of the Club,



was the judge, and the special prize for the best dog in the show was won by Mr. J. F. Smith's Leonard, a white and brindle rough-coated dog with a magnificent head and good action. Mr. J. F. Smith also owned a very fine rough-coated dog in Ch. Save, a son of Ch. Othman, and many others of the best St. Bernards in England were at one time or another in his hands: amongst them the celebrated smooth-coated Champions Guide and San Peur, who had been imported from the Swiss kennel belonging to Mr. H. H. Dur, by Mr. H. I. Betterton. When these two dogs came over San Peur was in whelp, and Watch, the pup that she threw, proved a better dog than Guide: in fact, Watch was probably the best smooth-coated St. Bernard ever seen in England. He, like many of the dogs of the breed that we owned about that time, went to America, the price paid for him being said to be between eleven and twelve hundred pounds.

Mr. Betterton also imported Keeper, another grand young smooth of great quality, but rather small.

The first giant St. Bernard that appeared upon the scene was Plinlimmon, whom the Rev. Arthur Carter purchased in the North of England when quite a puppy. Plinlimmon, who was descended from Hector, created quite a sensation when he made his *début* in public, as he was much the largest St. Bernard that had ever been seen. He had not, however, the quality of many that had appeared before him, and he had not the fine head and expression that are such desirable features in a St. Bernard. He, nevertheless, changed hands several times. The Rev. A. Carter sold him for £500; Mr. Hedley Chapman gave nearly double that sum for him; afterwards Mr. J. F. Smith had him, and he was finally sold by Mr. S. W. Smith to the American actor, Mr. Emmett, and was, like Hector, put upon the stage.



MR. W. SHEARER CLARK'S LORD NEWLANDS  
BY LINLITHGOW MEMBER—ADDIEWELL BLOSSOM.

Photograph by C. Reil, Wislawa.

Plinlimmon was only one of many dogs that Mr. S. W. Smith sent to the United States during the time that the boom for St. Bernards in the Far West was at its height. Princess Florence, a splendid rough-coated bitch by Marvel, with Le Prince, also crossed the water, but the demand soon after ceased when it was found that the climate of

each, and the trophy presented by Mr. Halsey of even more value. These special prizes are competed for at the Club's annual shows, one for the best dog in the show (rough or smooth), and the other for the best bitch, these two winners then competing together for the Halsey Trophy. Later on Mr. Norris Elye became President of the Club; he was a prominent breeder of St. Bernards, and owned, amongst others, Alta Bella and Bellegarde, two excellent specimens of the breed, the former one of the finest bitches of her day.

It was at this period that the great celebrity, Sir Bedivere, was whelped. He was bred by Mr. T. D. Green, who selected him from the litter when a pup because he was the most prettily marked, and before he exhibited him for the first time, when ten months old, had not



MRS. A. H. PARKER'S ROUGH-COATED CH. CINQ MARS

BY CH. WOLFRAM—CH. VIOLA.

*Photograph by W. H. Strick.*

America was not suited to the breed. The extremely hot weather in the summer was fatal to them, very few of the high-priced dogs and bitches that were sent out living more than a couple of years. Princess Florence, who was owned in turn by Dr. Inman and Mr. Hedley Chapman, was the largest bitch that had so far been bred, her reputed weight being upwards of 200 lbs. She was one of the few that managed to live, and come back to England.

After passing through some troublous times the St. Bernard Club was reconstituted, and has gone on swimmingly ever since. The Club owns the most valuable challenge cups of all the specialist Clubs. In addition to several minor cups, it has two silver cups of the value of 100 guineas

the slightest idea that he owned the most typical St. Bernard that had ever been bred in England, where he was never defeated. Mr. Green refused £1,500 for him at home, but, after taking some five hundred pounds in stud fees, sold him to America for £1,300; he weighed upwards of 200 lbs., and stood 33 inches at the shoulder. Sir Bedivere was orange and white in colour, and was beautifully proportioned, with perfect action all round.

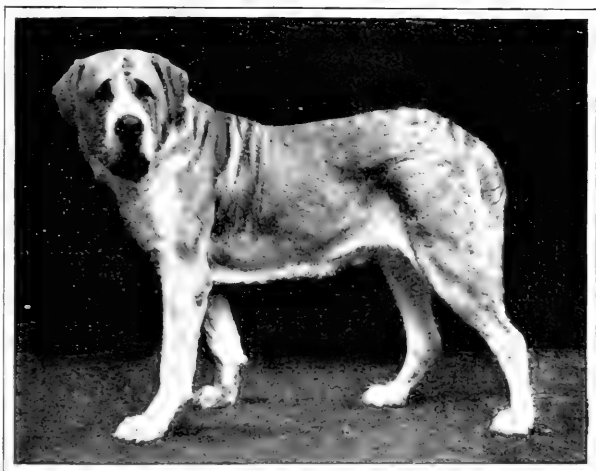
In the years that followed many fine dogs were bred, both of the rough and smooth-coated variety, and the type was greatly improved. Mr. Thomas Shilcock, of Birmingham, got together a strong kennel; Mr. T. Duerdin Dutton had some high-class specimens at Cobham—Peggotty, a most

typical rough bitch, bred from the Guide strain, winning for him a number of prizes—and amongst other successful breeders and exhibitors were Mr. R. T. Thornton, Mr. A. J. Gosling, Mr. J. W. Rutherglen, Mr. G. W. Marsden, who is now the President of the St. Bernard Club; Mr. H. G. Sweet—whose magnificent dog, Hesper, was the sire of Miss Gresham's Minstrel Boy—Mr. T. Thorburn, Mrs. Jones, Captain Hargreaves, and Mr. J. Royle, of Manchester, who gave £470 for Lord Hatherton, a dog that was catalogued at the Birmingham Show at £200, and after being claimed by two or three anxious purchasers, was sold by auction at the sum mentioned.

Then came a lull in the popularity of the breed until Dr. Inman, in partnership with Mr. B. Walmsley, established a kennel first at Barford, near Bath, and then at The Priory, at Bowden, in Cheshire, where they succeeded in breeding the finest kennel of St. Bernards that has ever been seen in the world. Dr. Inman had for several years owned good dogs, and set about the work on scientific principles. He, in conjunction with Mr. Walmsley, purchased the smooth-coated Kenilworth from Mr. Loft, bred that dog's produce with a brindle Mastiff of high repute, and then crossed back to his St. Bernards with the most successful results. Dr. Inman was instrumental in forming the National St. Bernard Club, which, like the older society, was soon well supported with members, and now has at its disposal a good collection of valuable challenge cups. The dogs bred at Bowden

carried all before them in the show ring, and were continually in request for stud purposes, improving the breed to a remarkable extent.

At the disposal of Messrs. Inman and Walmsley's kennel, there were such admirable dogs as the rough-coated Wolfram—from whom were bred Tannhauser, Narcissus,



MR. W. H. BENNETT'S CH. LORD METHUEN  
BY CH. KENILWORTH II.—PRIMROSE LADY.

*Photograph by Russell.*

Leontes and Klingsor—the smooth-coated dogs, the King's Son and The Viking; the rough-coated bitch, Judith Inman, and the smooth Viola, the last-named the finest specimen of her sex that has probably ever been seen. These dogs and bitches, with several others, were dispersed all over England, with the exception of Klingsor who went to South Africa.

Mr. J. W. Proctor, of Mobberley, purchased Tannhauser and Viola, but they are, unfortunately, both dead, as also are Narcissus and Wolfram. Messrs. Scott and Kostin, who bought Leontes and The Viking, with Judith Inman, have been more fortunate, as the two first-named are both alive at this time of writing, the former one of

the best rough-coated dogs before the public. The King's Son, who was a great favourite with the late Dr. Inman, remained at home, and his bones are probably to be found beneath the sod in some quiet corner in the grounds of Bowden Priory.

Almost all the best St. Bernards in Great Britain at the present time have been bred or are descended from the Bowden



A FIVE MONTHS' OLD SON OF  
CH. LEONTES.

dogs. Mrs. Lawson, of Swansea, has been very successful in breeding with the strain. This lady owned Cinq Mars, who is now the property of Mrs. Parker, for whom he has been doing a large amount of winning. Mrs. Parker also has in her possession Chrysanthème and Queen Isabel, two of the best of their variety; whilst other successful breeders and exhibitors are Mr. H. Stockin, Mr. D. W. Davies, Mr. G. Sinclair—the owner of Lord Montgomery, the Champion at the Crystal Palace and Edinburgh in 1906—Mr. James Redwood, Miss L. J. Vere, Mr. E. H. Walbrook, Mr. W. H. Bennett, Mrs. Duncan King, Mrs. Jagger—whose famous dog, Florentius, died at ten years of age while these lines were being written—Mr. J. S. W. Harding, Colonel Williamson, and Mr. J. Muir.

The following is the description of the St. Bernard as drawn up by the members of the St. Bernard Club :

**Head.**—The head should be large and massive, the circumference of the skull being more than double the length of the head from nose to occiput. From stop to tip of nose should be moderately short; full below the eye and square at the

muzzle; there should be great depth from the eye to the lower jaw, and the lips should be deep throughout, but not too pendulous. From the nose to the stop should be straight, and the stop abrupt and well defined. The skull should be broad and rounded at the top, but not domed, with somewhat prominent brow.

**Ears.**—The ears should be of medium size, lying close to the cheek, but strong at the base and not heavily feathered.

**Eyes.**—The eyes should be rather small and deep set, dark in colour and not too close together; the lower eyelid should droop, so as to show a fair amount of haw.

**Nose.**—The nose should be large and black, with well developed nostrils. The teeth should be level.

**Expression.**—The expression should betoken benevolence, dignity, and intelligence.

**Neck.**—The neck should be lengthy, muscular, and slightly arched, with dewlap developed, and the shoulders broad and sloping, well up at the withers.

**General Description of Body.**—The chest should be wide and deep, and the back level as far as the haunches, slightly arched over the loins; the ribs should be well rounded and carried well back; the loin wide and very muscular.

**Tail.**—The tail should be set on rather high, long, and in the long-coated variety bushy; carried low when in repose, and when excited or in motion slightly above the line of the back.

**Legs.**—The forelegs should be perfectly straight, strong in bone, and of good length; and the hind-legs very muscular. The feet large, compact, with well-arched toes.

**Size.**—A dog should be at least 30 inches in height at the shoulder, and a bitch 27 inches (the taller the better, provided the symmetry is maintained); thoroughly well proportioned, and of great substance. The general outline should suggest great power and capability of endurance.

**Coat.**—In the long-coated variety the coat should be dense and flat; rather fuller round the neck; the thighs feathered but not too heavily. In the short-coated variety, the coat should be dense, hard, flat, and short, slightly feathered on thighs and tail.

**Colour and Markings.**—The colour should be red, orange, various shades of brindle (the richer colour the better), or white with patches on body of one of the above named colours. The markings should be as follows: white muzzle, white blaze up face, white collar round neck; white chest, forelegs, feet, and end of tail; black shadings on face and ears. If the blaze be wide and runs through to the collar, a spot of the body colour on the top of the head is desirable.

**Objectionable Points.**

Ill temper.	Short neck.
Split nose.	Curly coat.
Unlevel mouth and cankered teeth.	Curled tail.
Snipy muzzle.	Flat sides.
Light and staring eyes.	Hollow back.
Check bumps.	Roach back.
Wedge head.	Ring tail.
Flat skull.	Open feet or hare feet.
Wall eyes.	Cow hocks.
Domed skull.	Straight hocks.
Badly set or heavily- feathered ears.	Self-coloured (a self- coloured dog is one that has no black shadings or white markings).
Too much peak.	

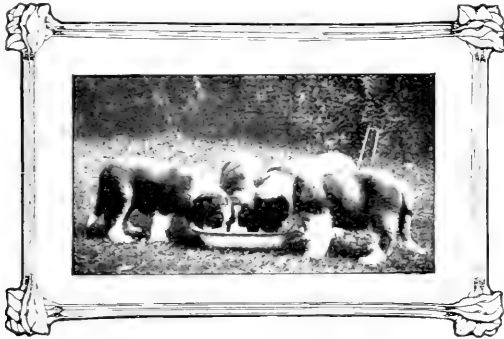
**Disqualifying Points.**

Dudley, liver, flesh-coloured nose.	Black, black and tan, black and white, black, tan, and white, and all white.
Fawn, if whole coloured or with black shadings only.	

The weight of a dog should be from 170 lbs. to 210 lbs. ; of a bitch 160 lbs. to 190 lbs.

During the past twenty-five years St. Bernards have been bred in this country

very much taller and heavier than they were in the days of Tell, Hope, Moltke, Monk, Hector, and Othman. Not one of these measured over 32 inches in height, or scaled over 180 lbs., but the increased height and greater weight of the more modern production have been obtained by forcing them as puppies and by fattening them to such an extent that they have been injured in constitution, and in many cases converted into cripples behind. The prize-winning rough-coated St. Bernard as he is seen to-day is a purely manufactured animal, handsome in appearance certainly, but so cumbersome that he is scarcely able to raise a trot, let alone do any tracking in the snow. Usefulness, however, is not a consideration with breeders, who have reared the dog to meet the exigencies of the show ring. There is still much left to be desired, and there is room for considerable improvement, as only a few of the more modern dogs of the breed approach the standard drawn up by the Clubs that are interested in their welfare.



GROUP OF ST. BERNARD PUPPIES.  
BRED BY MESSRS SCOTT AND KOSTIN.

## CHAPTER VI.

## THE NEWFOUNDLAND.

BY CAPTAIN J. H. BAILEY.

*Near this spot  
 Are deposited the remains of one  
 Who possessed Beauty without Vanity,  
 Strength without insolence,  
 Courage without Ferocity,  
 And all the Virtues of Man without his Vices.  
 This Praise, which would be unmeaning Flattery  
 If inscribed over human ashes,  
 Is but a just tribute to the memory of  
 Boatswain, a Dog,  
 Who was born at Newfoundland, May 1803,  
 And died at Newstead Abbey, Nov. 18, 1808.*

BYRON'S ÉPITAPH ON HIS NEWFOUNDLAND DOG.



THE dogs which take their name from the island of Newfoundland at the mouth of the great St. Lawrence river appeal to all lovers of animals, romance, and beauty. A Newfoundland formed the subject of perhaps the most popular picture painted by Sir Edwin Landseer; a monument was erected by Byron over the grave of his Newfoundland in proximity to the place where the poet himself hoped to be buried, at Newstead Abbey, and the inscription on this monument contains the lines so frequently quoted:

"But the poor dog in life the firmest friend,  
 The first to welcome, foremost to defend,  
 Whose honest heart is still his master's own,  
 Who labours, fights, lives, breathes for him  
 alone.

\* \* \* \* \*  
 To mark a friend's remains these stones  
 arise:

I never knew but one—and here he lies."

Robert Burns, also, in his poem, "The Twa Dogs," written in 1786, refers to a Newfoundland as being an aristocrat among dogs in the following verse:

"The first I'll name, they ca'd him Cæsar,  
 Was keepit for his honour's pleasure:  
 His hair, his size, his mouth, his lugs,  
 Show'd he was name o' Scotland's dogs;  
 But whalpit some place far abroad,  
 Where sailors gang to fish for cod.  
 His lock'd, letter'd, braw brass collar  
 Show'd him the gentleman and scholar:  
 But though he was o' high degree,  
 The fient a pride—na pride had he."

Doubtless, other breeds of dogs have been the subjects of popular pictures and have had their praises sung by poets, but the Newfoundlands have yet a further honour, unique amongst dogs, in being the subject for a postage stamp of their native land. All these distinctions and honours have not been conferred without reason, for no breed of dogs has greater claim to the title of friend of man, and it has become famous for its known readiness and ability to save persons in danger, especially from drowning. It is strong and courageous in the water, and on land a properly-trained Newfoundland is an ideal companion and guard. Innumerable are the accounts of Newfoundlands having proved their devotion to their owners, and of the many lives saved by them in river and sea; and when Sir Edwin Landseer selected one of the breed as the

subject of his picture entitled, "A Distinguished Member of the Humane Society," he was justified not only by the sentiment attaching to this remarkable race of dogs, but also by the deeds by which Newfoundlands have made good their claim to such great distinction, and the popular recognition of this, no doubt, in some degree added to the great esteem in which this painting has always been held.

Newfoundland character are passing away—it is to be hoped for good. The breed is rapidly returning to the type which Landseer's picture represents—a dog of great beauty, dignity, and benevolence of character, showing in its eyes an almost human pathos.

Going back six years before the picture, Mr. J. McGregor, in 1832, in his history of British North America, wrote as follows:



A DISTINGUISHED MEMBER OF THE HUMANE SOCIETY.  
FROM THE PAINTING BY SIR EDWIN LANDESER, R.A., IN THE NATIONAL GALLERY OF BRITISH ART

The picture was painted in 1838, and, as almost everyone knows, represents a white and black Newfoundland. The dog portrayed was typical of the breed, and now, after a lapse of nearly seventy years, the painting has the added value of enabling us to make a comparison with specimens of the breed as it exists to-day. Such a comparison will show that among the best dogs now living are some which might have been the model for this picture. It is true, I think, that in the interval the white and black Newfoundlands have been coarser, heavier, higher on the legs, with an expression denoting excitability quite foreign to the true breed, but these departures from

"The Newfoundland dog is a celebrated and useful animal well known. These dogs are remarkably docile and obedient to their masters: they are very serviceable in all the fishing plantations, and are yoked in pairs and used to haul the winter fuel home. They are gentle, faithful, good-natured, and ever a friend to man, and will at command leap into the water from the highest precipice and in the coldest weather. They are remarkably voracious, but can endure hunger for a great length of time, and they are usually fed upon the worst of salted fish.

"The true breed has become scarce and difficult to be met with. They grow to a

greater size than an English Mastiff, have a fine close fur, and the colour is of various kinds; but black, which is the most approved of, prevails. The smooth, short-haired dog so much admired in England as a Newfoundland dog, though a useful and sagacious animal and nearly as hardy and fond of the water, is a cross-breed. It

is somewhat difficult to reconcile these remarks concerning Newfoundlands in England with what is known from other sources about the same time, and it is contradicted as regards the smooth-coated dogs by Landseer's picture. The smooth-coated dogs referred to were probably of the Labrador breed, and this view is confirmed by Youatt



MISS E. GOODALL'S CH. GIPSY PRINCESS  
BY WOLF OF BADENOCH—HUMBER PEERESS.

*Photograph by Russell.*

seems, however, to inherit all the virtues of the true kind. A Newfoundland dog will, if properly domesticated and trained, defend his master, growl when another person speaks roughly to him, and in no instance of danger leave him. This animal in a wild state hunts in packs, and is then ferocious, and in its habits similar to the Wolf. They are fond of children and much attached to members of the house to which they belong, but frequently cherish a cross antipathy to a stranger. While they will neither attack nor fight dogs of inferior size, they are ready to fight courageously with dogs of their own size and strength.

“So sagacious are these animals that they seem to want only the faculty of speech to make them fully understood, and they are capable of being trained to all the purposes for which almost every other variety of the canine species is used.”

in his Book of The Dog, published in 1845, in which he states: “Some of the true Newfoundlands have been brought to Europe, and have been used as Retrievers. They are comparatively small and generally black. A larger variety has been bred, and is now perfectly established. He is seldom used as a sporting dog, but is admired on account of his stature and beauty, and the different colours with which he is often marked.”

Some twenty-five to thirty years ago there was considerable discussion among owners of Newfoundlands in this country as to the proper colour of the true breed, and there were many persons who claimed, as some still claim, that the black variety is the only true variety, and that the white and black colouring indicates a cross-breed. Again Landseer's picture is of value, because, in the first place, we may be almost



certain that he would have selected for such a picture a typical dog of the breed, and, secondly, because the picture shows, nearly half a century prior to the discussion, a white and black dog, typical in nearly every respect, except colour, of the black Newfoundland. There is no appearance of cross-

two established varieties, the black and the white and black. There are also bronze-coloured dogs, but they are rare and are not favoured. It is stated, however, that puppies of that colour are generally the most promising in all other respects.

Newfoundlands figure very prominently



MRS. W. A. LINDSAY'S CH. MILK BOY

BY STEERSMAN—LADY'S MAID.

*Photograph by Abernethy, Detroit.*

breeding in Landseer's dog; on the contrary, he reveals all the characteristics of a thoroughbred. Nearly seventy years ago, therefore, the white and black variety may be fairly considered to have been established, and it is worthy of mention here that "Idstone" quoted an article written in 1819 stating that back in the eighteenth century Newfoundlands were large, rough-coated, liver and white dogs. It is clear, also, that in 1832 Newfoundlands in British North America were of various colours. Additional evidence, too, is provided, in the fact that when selecting the type of head for their postage stamp the Government of Newfoundland chose the Landseer dog. Therefore, there are very strong arguments against the claim that the true variety is essentially black.

However that may be, there are now

in the numerous accounts of canine instinct, devotion and sagacity, and whether or not those accounts are always quite authentic, they indicate how widespread is the belief that dogs of this breed possess those qualities in full. The Rev. J. S. Watson, in his book on "The Reasoning Power in Animals," said he was not inclined to assent to an opinion that one species of dog has not greater sagacity than another. He was disposed to think that a greater portion of strong natural sense was manifested in the larger kinds of dogs such as the Newfoundland.

The Rev. F. O. Morris many years ago wrote an account of a Newfoundland and a Mastiff which frequently fought together, and on one occasion, when fighting on a pier, they both fell into the sea. The Newfoundland was quickly out again, but,

seeing the Mastiff in difficulties, he went back and assisted him. Mr. Morris stated that henceforth the dogs were quite good friends. That is easy enough of belief by anyone who has kept and studied dogs as companions

appeared on his return to smell of beer, and, being watched on one occasion, was seen to go into a public-house. On inquiry being made it was found that the dog was in the habit of calling daily at the public-house and was usually given a pint of beer. A striking instance of the reasoning power of this breed of dog is given by G. Romanes in the *Quarterly Journal of Science* for April, 1876. It is there stated that a Newfoundland dog was sent across a stream to fetch a couple of hats, while his master and friend had gone on some distance. The dog went after them, and the gentlemen saw him attempt to carry both hats, and fail, for together they were too much for him. Presently he paused in his endeavour, took a careful survey of the hats, discovered that one was larger than the other, put the small one inside the larger, and took the latter in his teeth by the brim and carried both across!



ANOTHER PORTRAIT OF CH. MILK BOY.

*Photograph by Lafayette, Belfast.*

and thereby learned how large an amount of what are regarded as purely human faculties there is in dogs.

Very recently I was told of an adult Newfoundland, which, curiously enough, was not fond of swimming, and was taken out with another Newfoundland that was quite at home in the water. The former showed no desire to follow the latter, but he did in time realise that the swimmer received praise which he also wanted, and, reasoning clearly from cause to effect, he developed into a remarkably good water-dog.

I am not sure whether the following story told by Charles Dickens denotes instinct, devotion, or sagacity, but it is amusing. Dickens said that a Newfoundland, which was usually allowed to go out alone, ap-

considered objectionable, so long as they are limited to white hairs on the chest, toes, or the tip of the tail. In fact, a white marking on the chest is said to be typical of the true breed. Any white on the head or body would place the dog in the other than black variety. The black colour should preferably be of a dull jet appearance, which approximates to brown. In the other than black class, there may be black and tan, bronze, and white and black. The latter predominates, and in this colour, beauty of marking is very important. The head should be black with a white muzzle and blaze, and the body and legs should be white with large patches of black on the saddle and quarters, with possibly other small black spots on the body and legs.

Apart from colour, the varieties should



THE SMOOTH COATED ST BERNARD CH THE VIKING BY CH KINGSDON NAMELESS  
PROPERTY OF MESSRS SCOTT AND BOSTON GRANGE COURT HOUSING, LEOMINSTER



conform to the same standard. The head should be broad and massive, but in no sense heavy in appearance. The muzzle should be short, square, and clean cut, eyes rather wide apart, deep set, dark and small, not showing any haw; ears small, with close side carriage, covered with fine short hair (there should be no fringe to the ears), expression full of intelligence, dignity, and kindness.

The body should be long, square, and massive, loins strong and well filled; chest deep and broad; legs quite straight, somewhat short in proportion to the length of the body, and powerful, with round bone well covered with muscle; feet large, round, and close. The tail should be only long enough to reach just below the hocks, free from kink, and never curled over the back. The quality of the coat is very important; the coat should be very dense, with plenty of undercoat; the outer coat somewhat harsh and quite straight. A curly coat is very objectionable. A dog with a good coat may be in the water for a considerable time without getting wet on the skin.

The appearance generally should indicate a dog of great strength, and very active for his build and size, moving freely with the body swung loosely between the legs, which gives a slight roll in gait. This has been compared to a sailor's roll, and is typical of the breed.

As regards size, the Newfoundland Club standard gives 140 lbs. to 120 lbs. weight for a dog, and 110 lbs. to 120 lbs. for a bitch, with an average height at the shoulder of 27 inches and 25 inches respectively; but it is doubtful whether dogs in proper condition do conform to both requirements. At any rate, the writer is unable to trace any prominent Newfoundlands which do, and it would be safe to assume that for dogs of the weights specified, the height should be quite 29 inches for dogs, and 27 inches for bitches. A dog weighing 150 lbs. and measuring 29 inches in height at the shoulder would necessarily be long in body to be in proportion, and would probably much nearer approach the ideal form for a Newfoundland than a taller dog.

In that respect Newfoundlands have very much improved during the past quarter of a century. Twenty-five years ago, the most noted dogs were stated as a rule to be well over 30 inches in height, but their weight for height would indicate legginess, which is an abomination in a Newfoundland. One dog of years ago, named Mayor of Bingley, a well-known prize-winner, was stated to be 32½ inches at the shoulder and 142 lbs. in weight, while his length was 50 inches (excluding tail). It is interesting to compare that dog with Champion Shelton Viking, who is illustrated in this chapter. His height is 29½ inches, weight 154 lbs., and length of body 48 inches. To be approximately of the same comparative proportions for his height Mayor of Bingley should have weighed at least 180 lbs. That, I think, would be too heavy for a Newfoundland, and, in fact, he was too tall. A 29-inch Newfoundland is quite tall enough, and even that height should not be gained at the expense of type and symmetry.

The following table gives figures as a guide to what the writer considers should be about the measurements of a full-sized dog and bitch:

	Dog.	Bitch.
Height . . .	29 in.	27 in.
Weight . . .	150 lb.	120 lb.
Length from nose to root of tail . . .	52 in.	48½ in.
Girth of head . . .	26 ..	23 ..
.. muzzle . . .	13 ..	12 ..
.. chest . . .	39 ..	35 ..
.. loin . . .	33 ..	30 ..
.. forearm . . .	10 ..	9 ..
Length of head . . .	12½ ..	11 ..

It does not follow, of course, that a dog with these measurements will necessarily be a good show dog; but it will be found that the measurements compare fairly well with those of the most typical black dogs and bitches. The white and black variety are, as a rule, slightly taller, smaller in loin and longer in head, but these differences in the two varieties are being rapidly removed, and at no distant date the white and black variety will probably be as correct in type and symmetry as the black variety now is.



MR. J. J. COOPERS CH. KING STUART  
BY PRINCE JACK—QUEEN ANNE.

For very many years the black variety has been the better in type; and in breeding, if blacks are desired, it will be safer as a general rule to insist upon the absence of white and black blood in any of the immediate ancestors of the sire and dam. But if, on the contrary, white and black dogs are required, the proper course is to make judicious crosses between the black and white, and black varieties, and destroy any black puppies, unless they are required for further crosses with white and black blood. In any case the first cross is likely to produce both black and mis-marked white and black puppies; but the latter, if bred back to the white and black blood, would generally produce well-marked white and black Newfoundlands.

In mating, never be guided solely by the good points of the dog and bitch. It is very desirable that they should both have good

points, the more good ones the better, but it is more important to ensure that they are dissimilar in their defects, and, if possible, that in neither case is there a very objectionable defect, especially if such defect was also apparent in the animal's sire or dam.

It is, therefore, important to study what were the good, and still more so the bad, points in the parents and grandparents. If you do not know these, other Newfoundland breeders will willingly give information, and any trouble involved in tracing the knowledge required will be amply repaid in the results, and probably save great disappointment.

When rearing puppies give them soft food, such as well-boiled rice and milk, as soon as they will lap, and, shortly afterwards, scraped lean meat. Newfoundland puppies

require plenty of meat to induce proper growth. The puppies should increase in weight at the rate of 3 lbs. a week, and this necessitates plenty of flesh, bone and muscle-forming food, plenty of meat, both raw and cooked. Milk is also good, but it requires to be strengthened with Plasmon, or casein. The secret of growing full-sized dogs with plenty of bone and substance is to get a good start from birth, good feeding, warm, dry quarters, and freedom for the puppies to move about and exercise themselves as they wish. Forced exercise may make them go wrong on their legs. Medicine should not be required except for worms, and the puppies should be physicked for these soon after they are weaned, and again when three or four months old, or before that if they are not thriving. If free from worms, Newfoundland puppies will be found quite hardy, and, under

proper conditions of food and quarters, they are easy to rear.

The Newfoundland Club scale of points for judging is as follows :

Head	34 points :—	
Shape of skull	. . . . .	8
Ears	. . . . .	10
Eyes	. . . . .	8
Muzzle	. . . . .	8—34
Body	66 points :—	
Neck	. . . . .	4
Chest	. . . . .	6
Shoulders	. . . . .	4
Loin and back	. . . . .	12
Hind quarters and tail	. . . . .	10
Legs and feet	. . . . .	10
Coat	. . . . .	12
Size, height, and general appearance	. . . . .	8—66
		—
Total points	. . . . .	100

Five of the illustrations in this chapter are of typical champions of the breed. Taking the head of Champion King Stuart (K.C.S.B. 36,708) first, this is portrayed as the type of head required. There is a slight defect in the photograph, due to refraction, the smooth, shiny black hair at the stop having glistened in the light, thus preventing the depth of the dome and the formation of the dome from being justly seen. This dog had an almost unparalleled record on the show bench. He was the sire of Mr. Horsfield's very typical dog, Champion Bowdon Perfection, of Mr. Critchley's charming bitch, Champion Lady Buller, and the grandsire, on both sire and dam's side, of Champion Shelton Viking (p. 82).

Viking was bred by Mrs. Vale Nicolas, of Worksop, who at one time owned King Stuart, and was firm in her resolve to breed to that type of head.

Her patience and skill have been repaid, and this lady now holds a very strong hand in Newfoundlands. Viking attained high honour on the first occasion of his being shown. At the Crystal Palace, October, 1904, he won first prizes in Open and Limit classes, the silver cup for the best black dog, and also the Championship. He is still an unbeaten dog, and is likely to be as famous in the Stud Book as his grandsire King Stuart.

The other black Newfoundland illustrated is Champion Gipsy Princess (p. 76), who was owned by Miss E. Goodall. This bitch was first shown, I think, at Earl's Court in 1890, at the age of about ten months, and created quite a sensation among Newfoundland breeders. The successful career then commenced was continued throughout her life. It is an unfortunate fact that



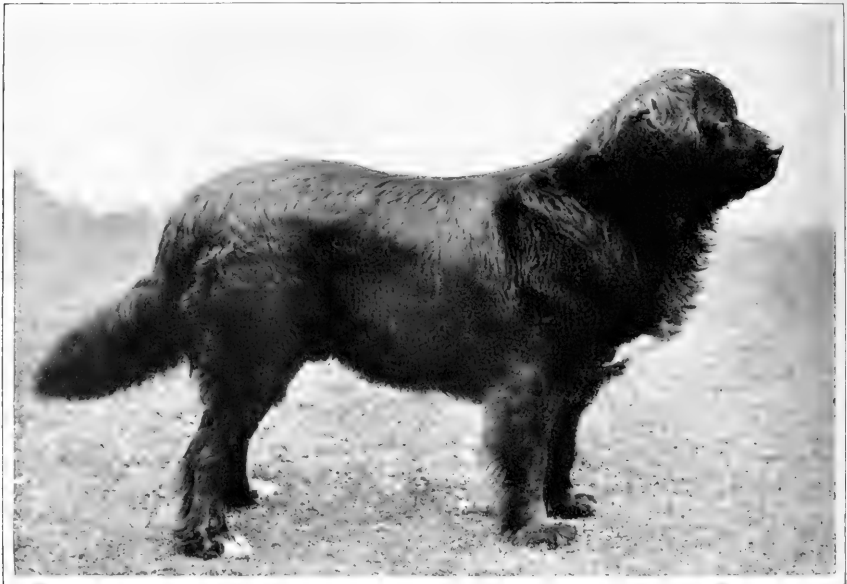
MR. C. GOODMAN'S MISS STORMY  
BY CH. CANONBURY ROVER—MRS. STORMY.

Photograph by Russell.

she never bred. She was an exceptionally large bitch. Her breeder was Mr. Haldenby, of Hull, and she was but one of many famous Newfoundlands emanating from his kennels. The sire of Gipsy Princess was the famous Champion Wolf of Badenoch, and her dam was by King Stuart.

Coming now to the illustrations of the white and black dogs, to take them in the order of their birth, first is Champion Prince of Norfolk. The illustration (see p. 83) shows what a grandly proportioned dog he was, and how beautifully marked. He was very little used at stud, and he died in 1904. The

Other famous Newfoundland kennels are owned by the Rev. W. T. Willacott, of Bradworthy, North Devon; Mr. J. J. Horsfield, of Sale; Mr. J. J. Cooper (President of the Newfoundland Club), of Feniscowles Old Hall, near Blackburn; Mr. R. R. Coats, of Newcastle-on-Tyne; but to mention all the owners and the many celebrated Newfoundlands who have made history in the breed would exceed the space available in this chapter. There are many who have passed; owners who are remembered with respect and esteem, and dogs who find a soft place in one's heart for the many



CH. SHELTON VIKING. BY LORD ROSEBERY SHELTON MADGE  
BRED AND OWNED BY MRS. VALE NICOLAS, WORKSOP.

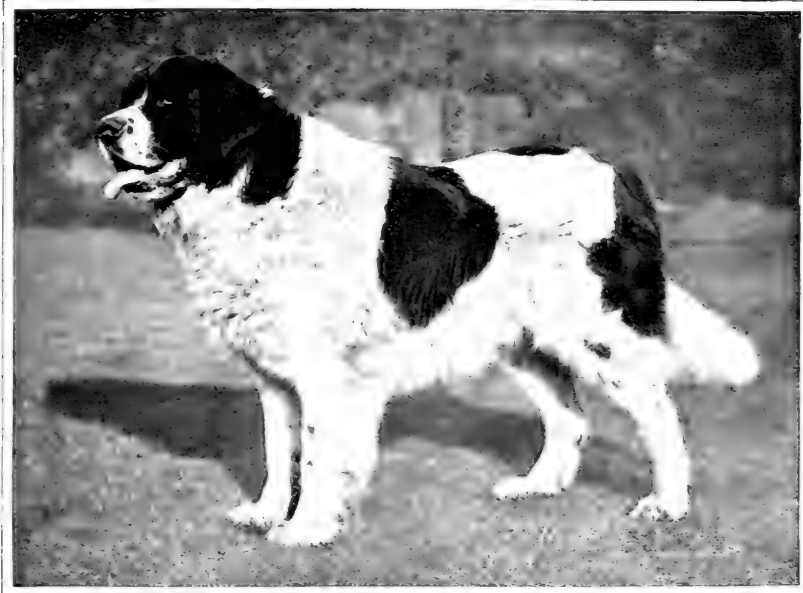
Photograph by T. Fall.

other dog illustrated is Champion Milk Boy, owned by Mrs. W. A. Lindsay, of Belfast (see pp. 77, 78). This dog has won numerous championships, prizes, and cups, and was bred by Mr. H. J. Mansfield, of Rushbrooke, near Bury St. Edmunds, who has for many years been a consistent and successful breeder of Newfoundlands.

victories they won, and for the great names that live after them. And in the present there are still friends who are carrying on the history, and great dogs who are an improved race, ready to uphold the fame of their breed on the show bench, and to gladden the hearts of their masters and mistresses as friends and companions.



In conclusion, a few words may be said for the Newfoundland Club, which was established in 1884 to promote the breeding open to competition among the members; it presents special prizes at the various shows; and offers facilities to anyone who is



CAPTAIN J. H. BAILEY'S CH. PRINCE OF NORFOLK  
BY HIS NIBBS—PRINCESS MAY II

*Photograph by Salmon.*

of pure Newfoundlands by endeavouring to make the qualities and type of the breed more definitely known. The Club owns several Challenge Cups, which are desirous of studying the breed. The annual subscription is £1 1s., and the Hon. Secretary is Mr. W. E. Gillingham, of 335, King Street West, Hammersmith.



"WE ARE SEVEN"

TEAM OF SIX WEEKS OLD GREAT DANES BY LORD DE GRACE—VENDETTA OF REDGRAVE  
BRED BY MR. J. L. CHING, ENFIELD.

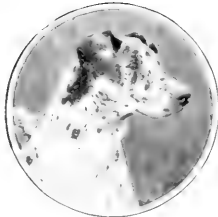
## CHAPTER VII.

### THE GREAT DANE. OR GERMAN BOARHOUND.

BY E. B. JOACHIM.

*"He who alone there was deemed best of all,  
The war dog of the Danefolk, well worthy of men."*

—HEL-RIDE OF BRYNHILD.



THE HON. W. B. WROTTESEY'S  
THYRA OF SEISDON.  
BY CH. LORIS—THYLIA.

dog is proved by the fact that representatives of a breed sufficiently similar to be considered his ancestors are found on some of the oldest Egyptian monuments. How the Great Dane came by his present name is also uncertain. If Denmark was the country from which these dogs spread over the Continent, and were on that account called Great Danes, they must have greatly deteriorated in their fatherland, because what is now known as the Dansk Hound (Danish Dog) is at the

**T**HE origin of the Great Dane, like that of a great many other varieties of dogs, is so obscure that all researches have only resulted in speculative theories, but the undoubted antiquity of this

best only a sorry caricature of the Great Dane.

A few years ago a controversy arose on the breed's proper designation, when the Germans claimed for it the title "Deutsche Dogge." Germany had several varieties of big dogs, such as the Hatzrüde, Saufanger, Ulmer Dogge, and Rottweiler Metzgerhund; but contemporaneously with these there existed, as in other countries in Europe, another very big breed, but much nobler and more thoroughbred, known as the Great Dane. When after the war of 1870 national feeling was pulsating very strongly in the veins of re-united Germany, the German cynologists were on the lookout for a national dog, and for that purpose the Great Dane was re-christened "Deutsche Dogge," and elected as the champion of German Dogdom. For a long time all these breeds had, no doubt, been indiscriminately crossed, and a proof of this may be found in the fact that the powerful influence in dog breeding of "black and tan," which is the colour of the Rottweiler

Hund, shows itself even now by the occasional appearance of a puppy with tan marking, and particularly the peculiar tan spots above the eyes.

The Great Dane was introduced into this country spasmodically some thirty-five

shortened by the removal of some of the end joints should be disqualified from winning a prize. At the end of 1895 the old Club was dissolved, and in 1896 Mr. Robert Leadbetter, M.F.H., took the initiative in the formation of a new Great Dane



MRS. REGINALD HERBERT'S CH. VENDETTA BY HARRAS—FLORA  
BRED BY MR. BAMBERGER IN 1884.

years ago, when he was commonly referred to as the Boarhound, or the German Mastiff, and for a time the breed had to undergo a probationary period in the "Foreign Class" at dog shows, but it soon gained in public favour, and in the early 'eighties a Great Dane Club was formed. In 1895 the breed suffered a great set-back through the abolition of "cropping" in this country, which was also one of the causes of disension amongst the members of the Great Dane Club; another cause being the question as to whether a dog whose tail had been

Club, which has flourished ever since. In 1903 another Club was started under the title, "The Northern Great Dane Club," which has also done important work. The intrinsic good qualities of the Great Dane and the assistance of these institutions have raised him to such a height in general esteem that he is now one of the most popular of all the larger breeds of dogs.

The Kennel Club has classed the Great Dane amongst the Non-Sporting dogs, probably because with us he cannot find a quarry worthy of his mettle; but, for all

that, he has the instincts and qualifications of a sporting dog, and he has proved himself particularly valuable for hunting big game in hot climates, which he stands very well.

Respecting the temperament of the Great Dane and his suitability as a companion



MRS. HORSFALL'S VANDAL OF REDGRAVE  
BY ORUS OF LOCHERBIE—VROLA OF REDGRAVE.  
*Photograph by Judge, Hastings.*

writers have gone to extremes in praise and condemnation. In his favour it must be said that in natural intelligence he is surpassed by very few other dogs. He has a most imposing figure, and does not, like some other big breeds, slobber from his mouth, which is a particularly unpleasant peculiarity when a dog is kept in the house. On the other hand, it must be admitted that with almost the strength of a tiger he combines the excitability of a terrier, and no doubt a badly trained Great Dane is a very dangerous animal. It is not sufficient to teach him in the haphazard way which might be successful in getting a small dog under control, but even as a companion he ought to be trained systematically, and, considering his marked intelligence, this is not difficult of accomplishment.

In Germany the Great Dane is sometimes specially trained to "go for a man"

at command, and to pull him down and stand over him without biting him unless he shows fight.

The Great Dane attains his full development in about a year and a half to two years, and, considering that puppies have to build up in that time a very big skeleton and straight limbs, special attention must be given to the rearing of them. The dam whelps frequently eight puppies, and sometimes even a few more, but that is too great a number for a bitch to suckle in a breed where great size is a desideratum. Not more than four, or at the outside five, should be left with the bitch, and the others put to a foster mother, or if they are weaklings or foul-marked puppies it is best to destroy them. After the puppies are weaned, their food should be of bone-making quality, and

they require ample space for exercise and play at their own sweet will. Nothing is worse than to take the youngsters for forced marches before their bones have become firm.

Before giving the description and standard which have been adopted by the Great Dane Clubs, a few remarks on some of the leading points will be useful. The general characteristic of the Great Dane is a combination of grace and power, and therefore the lightness of the Greyhound, as well as the heaviness of the Mastiff, must be avoided.

The head should be powerful, but at the same time show quality by its nice modelling.

The eyes should be intelligent and vivacious, but not have the hard expression of the terrier. The distance between the eyes is of great importance; if too wide apart they give the dog a stupid appearance,

and if too close together he has a treacherous look.

Another very important point is the graceful carriage of the tail. When it is curled over the back it makes an otherwise handsome dog look mean, and a tail that curls at the end like a corkscrew is also very ugly. In former times "faking" was not unfrequently resorted to to correct a faulty tail carriage, but it is easily detected, because when the dog is excited he raises the tail up to the point where it has been operated upon, and from there it is carried in an unnaturally different direction in a more or less lifeless way. "Faked" tails are now hardly ever seen. Great Danes sometimes injure the end of the tail by hitting it against a hard substance, and those with a good carriage of tail are most liable to this because in excitement they slash it about, whereas the faulty position of the tail, curled over the back, insures immunity from harm. If a dog's tail has been damaged, it should be attended to at once to allay inflammation, otherwise mortification may set in and some of the joints of the tail will have to be taken off.

Cases have probably occurred where the end of the tail was taken off to get rid of the ugly corkscrew twist, and this may have been the reason for the proposal to disqualify all curtailed dogs.

Until recently British Great Dane breeders and exhibitors have paid very little attention to colour, on the principle that, like a good horse, a good Great Dane cannot be

a bad colour. The English clubs, however, have now in this particular also adopted the German standard.

The orthodox colours are brindle, fawn, blue, black, and harlequin. In the brindle dogs the ground colour should be any shade from light yellow to dark red-yellow on which the brindle appears in darker stripes. The harlequins have on a pure white ground fairly large black patches, which must be of irregular shape, broken up as if they had been torn, and not have rounded outlines. When brindle Great Danes are continuously bred together, it



LIBETT VAN DE PRINS BY CH. HATTO OF HOLLAND—ADY.  
LATE OWNER, MISS E. MACKAY SCOTT.

has been found that they get darker, and that the peculiar "striping" disappears, and in that case the introduction of a good fawn into the strain is advisable. The constant mating of harlequins has the tendency to make the black patches disappear, and the union with a good black Great Dane will prevent the loss of colour.

The following is the official description issued by the Great Dane Club. The sketches are by Miss Ernest E. Fox.

### THE PERFECT GREAT DANE.

1. **General Appearance.**—The Great Dane is not so heavy or massive as the Mastiff, nor should he too nearly approach the Greyhound type. Remarkable in size and very muscular, strongly though elegantly built; the head and neck should be carried high, and the tail in line with the back, or slightly upwards, but not curled



MR. H. SCHMIDT'S CHANCE OF ROSEDALE  
(AT THE AGE OF EIGHT MONTHS)  
BY PRINCE FLORIZEL—LIBETT VAN DE PRINS.

over the hind quarters. Elegance of outline and grace of form are most essential to a Dane; size is absolutely necessary; but there must be that alertness of expression and briskness of movement without which the Dane character is lost. He should have a look of dash and daring, of being ready to go anywhere and do anything.

2. **Temperament.**—The Great Dane is good-tempered, affectionate, and faithful to his master, not demonstrative with strangers; intelligent, courageous, and always alert. His value as a guard is unrivalled. He is easily controlled

when well trained, but he may grow savage if confined too much, kept on chain, or ill treated.

3. **Height.**—The minimum height of an adult dog should be 30 ins.; that of a bitch, 28 ins.

4. **Weight.**—The minimum weight of an adult dog should be 120 lbs.; that of a bitch, 100 lbs. The greater height and weight to be preferred, provided that quality and proportion are also combined.

5. **Head.**—Taken altogether, the head should give the idea of great length and strength of jaw. The muzzle, or foreface, is broad, and the skull proportionately narrow, so that the whole head, when viewed from above and in front, has the appearance of equal breadth throughout.



THE DOTTED LINE SHOWS  
FAULTY LIP.

6. **Length of Head.**—The entire length of head varies with the height of the dog, 13 ins. from the tip of the nose to the back of the occiput is a good measurement for a dog of 32 ins. at the shoulder. The length from the end of the nose to the point between the eyes should be about equal, or preferably of greater length than from this point to the back of the occiput.

7. **Skull.**—The skull should be flat rather than domed, and have a slight indentation running up the centre, the occipital peak not prominent. There should be a decided rise or brow over the eyes, but no abrupt stop between them.



"GREYHOUND" EARS. "TERRIER" EARS.  
FAULTY EARS.

8. **Face.**—The face should be chiselled well and foreface long, of equal depth throughout, and well filled in below the eyes with no appearance of being pinched.

9. **Muscles of the Cheek.**—The muscles of the cheeks should be quite flat, with no lumpiness or cheek bumps, the angle of the jaw-bone well defined.

10. **Lips.**—The lips should hang quite square in front, forming a right angle with the upper line of foreface.

**11.—Underline.**—The underline of the head, viewed in profile, runs almost in a straight line from the corner of the lip to the corner of the jawbone, allowing for the fold of the lip, but with no loose skin to hang down.

**12. Jaw.**—The lower jaw should be about level, or at any rate not project more than the sixteenth of an inch.

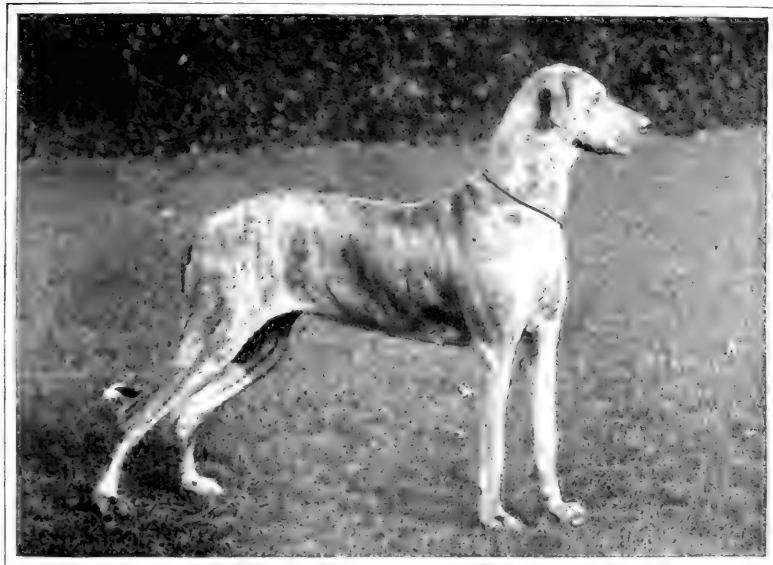
**13. Nose and Nostrils.**—The bridge of the nose

the elbows well under the body, so that, when viewed in front, the dog does not stand too wide.

**17. Forelegs and Feet.**—The fore-legs should be perfectly straight, with big flat bone. The feet large and round, the toes well arched and close, the nails strong and curved.

**18. Body.**—The body is very deep, with ribs well sprung and belly well drawn up.

**19. Back and Loins.**—The back and loins are



MRS. H. HORSFALL'S CH. VIOLA OF REDGRAVE  
BY CH. THOR OF REDGRAVE—VROLA OF REDGRAVE

*Photograph by Coe, Norwich.*

should be very wide, with a slight ridge where the cartilage joins the bone. (This is quite a characteristic of the breed.) The nostrils should be large, wide, and open, giving a blunt look to the nose. A butterfly or flesh-coloured nose is not objected to in harlequins.

**14. Ears.**—The ears should be small, set high on the skull, and carried slightly erect, with the tips falling forward.

**15. Neck.**—Next to the head, the neck is one of the chief characteristics. It should be long, well arched, and quite clean and free from loose skin, held well up, snakelike in carriage, well set in the shoulders, and the junction of head and neck well defined.

**16. Shoulders.**—The shoulders should be muscular but not loaded, and well sloped back, with

strong, the latter slightly arched, as in the Greyhound.

**20. Hind-Quarters.**—The hind-quarters and thighs are extremely muscular, giving the idea of great strength and galloping power. The second thigh is long and well developed as in a Greyhound, and the hocks set low, turning neither out nor in.

**21. Tail.**—The tail is strong at the root and ends in a fine point, reaching to or just below the hocks. It should be carried, when the dog is in action, in a straight line level with the back, slightly curved towards the end, but should not curl over the back.

**22. Coat.**—The hair is short and dense, and sleek-looking, and in no case should it incline to coarseness.

23. **Gait or Action.**—The gait should be lithe, springy, and free, the action high. The hocks should move very freely, and the head should be held well up.

24. **Colour.**—The colours are brindle, fawn, blue, black, and harlequin. The harlequin should have jet black patches and spots on a pure white ground; grey patches are admissible but not desired; but fawn or brindle shades are objectionable.

Fassbender, Mr. Wuster, Lord Charles Kerr, Prince Albert Solms, Mr. James Davis, and Mr. Charles Goas. Mr. Fassbender was the owner of Nero, who was mated to Mr. Wuster's Flora—both importations. Nero was a large and elegantly shaped brindle, while Flora was a notably strong and beautiful bitch. She was bred from before she came to England, and perhaps



MRS. H. HORSFALL'S CH. VICEROY OF REDGRAVE

BY CH. HANNIBAL OF REDGRAVE—CH. VALENTINE OF REDGRAVE

Photograph by Coc, Norwich.

In supplement to Mr. Joachim's valuable remarks on this breed it may be noted that among the early importations of the Great Dane into England were Lady Bismarck and Libertas, the latter a grand bitch who had several good litters by her kennel mate, Imperium, who distinguished himself at Dublin and at the Crystal Palace. Herr Gustav Lang, of Stuttgart, Herr R. von Schneideberg, editor of *Der Hund*, and Herr Bamberger, were the principal authorities on the breed in Germany; and the chief owners in England were Mr.

the finest specimen of the Great Dane ever seen in this country was her daughter Champion Vendetta, whose sire was Harras. Bred by Herr Bamberger, Vendetta was born August 21st, 1884, and imported while still young, becoming the property of Mrs. Reginald Herbert, who afterwards sold her to Mr. Craven. Although in all large breeds the female is, as a rule, noticeably smaller than the male, Vendetta was in no sense inferior to such mighty dogs as Hannibal and Champion Colonia Bosco. She was tall, with great substance and



power, and had the bold, frowning expression and noble, commanding look which seems to have been softened out from the more recent Danes. Her height was 32½ inches at the shoulder, and her weight 144 lbs. Thus she was considerably taller and heavier than most specimens of her breed.

Mr. Robert Leadbetter, who has already been mentioned in connection with the breeding of Mastiffs, is equally well known as an owner and successful breeder of Great Danes; and another enthusiast is Miss Evelyn Mackay Scott, of Erith, the owner of Prince Florizel and breeder of Hannibal of Rosedale and the late Chance of Rosedale. Hannibal is probably the largest Great Dane living at the present time in Europe, and certainly in England. His height is 34 inches. But Chance, who was a splendid light brindle, was even taller than his half-brother, for he stood fully 35 inches at the shoulder, and was perhaps the tallest dog of any breed and at any time whose measurements have been recorded. His proportions were entirely in harmony with his remarkable height, for he was a dog of enormous bone

and substance, with wonderful depth of brisket. He had an admirably typical head, with a good square muzzle and level jaw. His expression was of the true Dane character, and his action was majestic.

Of recent years women have been prominent among the owners and breeders who

have striven to keep perfect and to popularise the Great Dane, and none has done more in this direction than Mrs. H. Horsfall, whose kennels at Mornington Manor, in Norfolk, have sent forth many redoubtable champions. There are, indeed, very few superlative Great Danes nowadays who do not owe some relation to the renowned Redgrave strain.

The following Great Danes have gained championship honours during the past five years. DOGS: Roger of Eccleshall, Viceroy of Redgrave, Viking of Redgrave, Lord



MESSRS. W. H. BOYES AND H. SCHMIDT'S HANNIBAL OF ROSEDALE  
BY CH. VICEROY—LIBETT VAN DE PRINS.

*Photograph by T. Fall.*

Deedless, Lord Ronald of Redgrave, Thor of Redgrave, Loris of Redgrave, Vanguard of Redgrave, Vrelst of Redgrave. BITCHES: Lady Topper, Lot of Redgrave, Victory of Redgrave, Valentine of Redgrave, Superba of Stapleton, Viola of Redgrave, Rosamund of Stapleton.

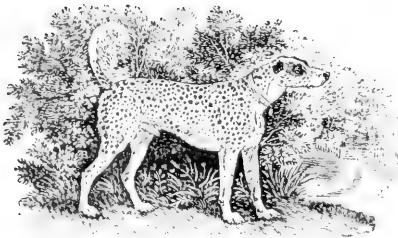
## CHAPTER VIII.

## THE DALMATIAN, OR COACH DOG.

BY F. C. HIGNETT.

*Spotted like the leopard, I  
Live my days at Dobbin's heels.  
Let the hastening pack go by,  
With tootling horn and bellowing cry;  
I am content between the wheels."*

"THE SPOTTED DOG."



BEWICK'S DALMATIAN (1790)

OF the antecedents of the Dalmatian it is extremely hard to speak with certainty, but it appears that the breed has altered very little since it was first illustrated in Bewick's book on natural history, in which there appears an engraving of a dog who, but for his disgraceful tail carriage, would be able to hold his own in high-class competition in the present day, and whose markings are sufficiently well distributed to satisfy the most exacting of judges. Indeed, the almost geometrical exactness with which the spots are represented by Bewick suggests the inference that imagination greatly assisted Nature in producing what he thought ought to be. The famous engraver's ideal, however exaggerated, is at the same time a standard worth breeding up to in that most important feature of this dog, the brilliance and regularity of his markings.

In former times it was the custom to transform the ears of the Dalmatian by cropping, and in many cases the whole flap

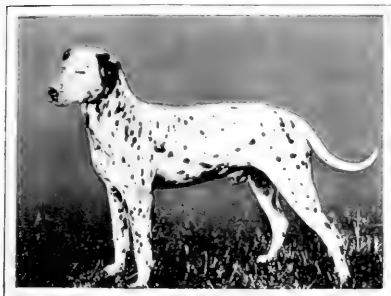
of the ear was entirely removed, exposing the cavity; but this barbarous and utterly useless practice rightly fell into disrepute, and the dog now appears as Nature intended him to be—a smart, well-built, aristocratic-looking animal, in shape and size resembling a Pointer; in colour pure white, sprinkled with black or brown spots.

Before the Kennel Club found it necessary to insist upon a precise definition of each breed, the dog was known as the Coach Dog, a name appropriately derived from his fondness for following a carriage, for living in and about the stable, and for accompanying his master's horses at exercise. As an adjunct to the carriage he is peculiarly suitable, for in fine weather he will follow between the wheels for long distances without showing fatigue, keeping easy pace with the best horses. Then, again, being perfectly smooth and short in coat, and at the same time possessed of sufficient size and pluck to command respect on the part of intruders, he can in wet weather adorn the inside of the vehicle without inconvenience to other occupants. He appears almost to prefer equine to human companionship, and he is as fond of being among horses as the Collie is of being in the midst of sheep. Yet he is of friendly disposition, and it must be insisted that he is by no means so destitute of intelligence as he is often represented to be. On the contrary, he is capable of being trained into remarkable cleverness, as circus proprietors have discovered.

The Dalmatian has another trait in his character which is in his favour, for, although not classed among sporting breeds, he is decidedly useful as a sporting dog, and from his similarity in shape and build to

have been taken to train them systematically for gun-work.

So far as can be ascertained, the first of the variety which appeared in the show ring was Mr. James Fawdry's Captain, in 1873. At that period they were looked upon as a novelty, and, though the generosity and influence of a few admirers ensured separate classes being provided for the breed at the leading shows, it did not necessitate the production of such perfect specimens as those which a few years afterwards won prizes. At the first they were more popular in the North of England than in any other part of Great Britain. It was at Kirkby Lonsdale that Dr. James's Spotted Dick was bred, and an early exploiter of the breed who made his dogs famous was Mr. Newby Wilson, of Lakeside, Windermere. He was indebted to Mr. Hugo Dresse, of London, for the foundation of his stud, inasmuch as it was from Mr. Dresse that he purchased Ch. Acrobat and Ch. Berolina. At a later date the famed Coming Still and Prince IV. were secured from the same kennel, the latter dog being the progenitor of most of the best liver-



MR. W. B. HERMAN'S CH. FONTLEROY  
BY PRINCE IV.—FLIRT.

a small-sized Pointer, he is well qualified to undergo the fatigue of a hard day's shooting. Although he is not quite so keen-scented nor so staunch as the Pointer, he yet has many of the same attributes, and when trained—which is, unfortunately, all too rare an occurrence—he is of valuable service in the field. Experience has proved, however, that he prefers feathered to ground game, or, at least, that he seems to find and take more notice of partridges and pheasants than of hares.

The earliest authorities agree that this breed was first introduced from Dalmatia, and it has been confidently asserted that he was brought into this country purely on account of his sporting proclivities. Of late years, however, these dogs have so far degenerated as to be looked upon simply as companions, or as exhibition dogs, for only very occasionally can it be found that any pains



MR. W. PROCTOR'S BALETTE BY CH. LORD QUEX—PAMELA.  
*Photograph by Hignett and Son, Lestock.*

spotted specimens that have attained notoriety as prize-winners down to the present day.

Probably there was never a more sensa-

tional disposal of a noted kennel than that which was witnessed when Mr. Newby Wilson relinquished his interest in this breed, for both Acrobat and Berolina were bought by Mr. E. T. Parker, of Bristol, for less than ten pounds each. To-day such specimens would realise at least eight or ten times the amount. Mr. Parker's opinion of the merits of these dogs turned out to be very



MRS. F. W. BEDWELL'S RUGBY BUCKSHOT  
BY JACK—HYTHE ROSE.  
BRED BY DR. MURDOCH.

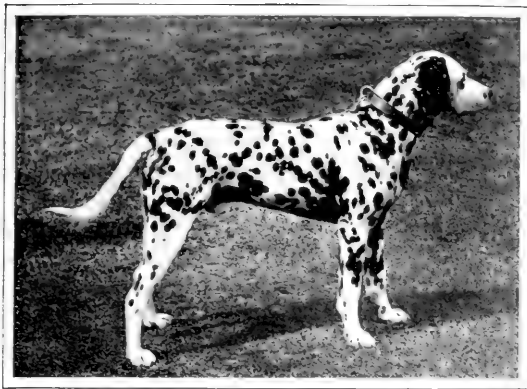
correct, for Ch. Acrobat has done more than any other individual dog to bring the Dalmatian to its present state of perfection, such celebrated champions as Moujik, Primrose, Defender, Challenger, and Ribblesdale Beauty owning him as their sire.

Among the principal exhibitors no one has had a longer or more successful career than Mrs. J. C. Preston, of Ellele, near Lancaster, who has not only won more prizes than any other exhibitor of Dalmatians, but has also obtained the highest prices which have been paid for good specimens, which is not surprising when it is known that Mrs. Preston relied on such famous stock as that of Champions Moujik, Primrose, Defender, Pearllette, and Lord Quex, and the remarkably good-coloured liver-spotted dog, Ch. President, who, with

Pearlette, was sold to Mr. Macklay, of New York, quite recently at a figure which constituted a record for the variety.

In his day no Dalmatian of his colour could approach Mr. Herman's Ch. Fontleroy, and it is questionable whether any of the variety has been quite so distinguished for the uniformity of the size and very even distribution of his markings, which are such essential attributes of the perfect Dalmatian. Mrs. Bedwell has also done much towards making the breed popular, and has consistently proffered unstinted support to such show societies as are willing to give anything like a reasonable classification. Mrs. Bedwell owns many notable examples, including Champions Rugby Bridget and Rugby Brunette, all of them being known by the "Rugby" prefix. Mr. and Mrs. Braithwaite, of Warton, Carnforth, Dr. Wheeler-O'Bryen, and Mr. J. Dawson, of Preston—who possesses Superba and Partington, two famous winners—are also among the eminent owners and breeders who have succeeded in maintaining and improving the quality of the Dalmatian. Probably no owner has contributed more to the revival of public interest in the breed than the President of the North of England Club, Mr. William Proctor, of Sale, Cheshire. He has, during the last five or six years, exhibited fearlessly, is one of the most popular dog judges, and is at present the owner of what may be considered the best bitch that ever was benched—Ch. Balette, who within eighteen months has won a hundred First prizes without having once suffered defeat.

This breed never attained such a hold on the favour of the public as it did when Mr. William Whittaker, of Bolton, was the Honorary Secretary of the parent club, for neither before nor since have so many entries been recorded at the shows. Unfortunately the state of his health demanded his retirement from active participation in what was to him a congenial pastime as well as a source of great benefit to others; but this misfortune could not entirely deter him from taking an interest in the spotted dog, for he still has one or two



MR. J. C. PRESTON'S CH. DEFENDER  
BY CH. ACROBAT—TEXAM.

*Photograph by Hignett and Son, Looock.*

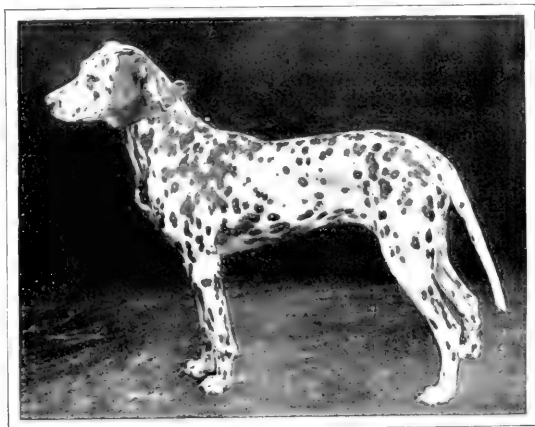
about him from which he breeds to supply those who are younger and more active, and can therefore stand the hustle of making long railway journeys to attend exhibitions.

In appearance the Dalmatian should be very similar to a Pointer save and except in head and marking. Still, though not so long in muzzle nor so pendulous in lip as a Pointer, there should be no coarseness or common look about the skull, a fault which is much too prevalent. Then, again, some judges do not attach sufficient importance to the eyelids, or rather sears, which should invariably be edged round with black or brown. Those which are flesh-coloured in this particular should be discarded, however good they may be in other respects. The density and pureness of colour, in both blacks and browns, is of great importance, but should not be permitted to outweigh the evenness of the

distribution of spots on the body; no black patches, or even mingling of the spots, should meet with favour, any more than a ring-tail or a clumsy-looking, heavy-shouldered dog should command attention.

The darker-spotted variety usually prevails in a cross between the two colours, the offspring very seldom having the liver-coloured markings. The uninitiated may be informed that Dalmatian puppies are always born pure white.

The clearer and whiter they are the better they are likely to be. There should not be the shadow of a mark or spot on them. When about a fortnight old, however, they generally develop a dark ridge on the belly, and the spots will then begin to show themselves: first about the neck and ears, and afterwards along the back, until at about the sixteenth day the markings are distinct over the body, excepting only the tail, which frequently remains white for a few weeks longer.



MRS. BEDWELL'S CH. RUGBY BRUNETTE.

*Photograph by Kusall.*

The standard of points as laid down by the leading club is sufficiently explicit to be easily understood, and is as follows :

1. **General Appearance.**—The Dalmatian should represent a strong, muscular, and active dog, symmetrical in outline, and free from coarseness and lumber, capable of great endurance combined with a fair amount of speed.

variety should be black, in the liver-spotted variety brown—never flesh-colour in either.

6. **Ears.**—The ears should be set on rather high, of moderate size, rather wide at the base, and gradually tapering to a round point. They should be carried close to the head, be thin and fine in texture, and always spotted—the more profusely the better.

7. **Nose.**—The nose in the black-spotted variety



CH. RUGBY BRIDGET BY CH. FONTLEROY—MORECAMBE ROSE.

BRED BY MRS. H. WILSON BEDWELL.

*Photograph by Hemmins, Swinlon.*

2. **Head.**—The head should be of a fair length ; the skull flat, rather broad between the ears, and moderately well defined at the temples—*i.e.* exhibiting a moderate amount of stop and not in one straight line from the nose to the occiput bone as required in a Bull terrier. It should be entirely free from wrinkle.

3. **Muzzle.**—The muzzle should be long and powerful ; the lips clean, fitting the jaws moderately close.

4. **Eyes.**—The eyes should be set moderately well apart, and of medium size, round, bright, and sparkling, with an intelligent expression, their colour greatly depending on the markings of the dog. In the black spotted variety the eyes should be dark (black or dark brown), in the liver-spotted variety they should be light (yellow or light brown).

5. **The Rim round the Eyes** in the black-spotted

should always be black, in the liver-spotted variety always brown.

8. **Neck and Shoulders.**—The neck should be fairly long, nicely arched, light and tapering, and entirely free from throatiness. The shoulders should be moderately oblique, clean, and muscular, denoting speed.

9. **Body, Back, Chest, and Loins.**—The chest should not be too wide, but very deep and capacious, ribs moderately well sprung, never rounded like barrel hoops (which would indicate want of speed), the back powerful, loin strong, muscular, and slightly arched.

10. **Legs and Feet.**—The legs and feet are of great importance. The fore-legs should be perfectly straight, strong, and heavy in bone ; elbows close to the body ; fore-feet round, compact with well-arched toes (cat-footed), and round, tough, elastic

pads. In the hind legs the muscles should be clean, though well-defined; the hocks well let down.

**11. Nails.**—The nails in the black-spotted variety should be black and white, in the liver-spotted variety brown and white.

**12. Tail.**—The tail should not be too long, strong at the insertion, and gradually tapering towards the end, free from coarseness. It should not be inserted too low down, but carried with a slight curve upwards, and never curled. It should be spotted, the more profusely the better.

**13. Coat.**—The coat should be short, hard, dense and fine, sleek and glossy in appearance, but neither woolly nor silky.

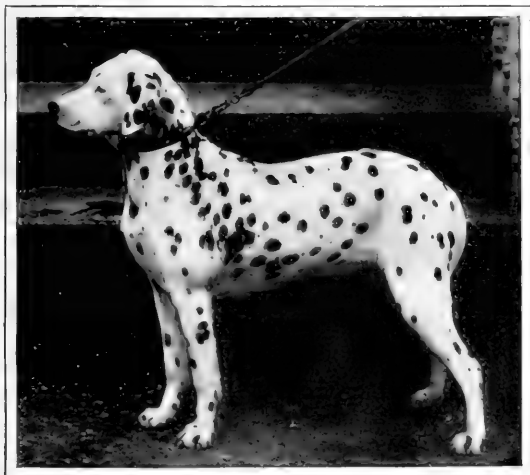
**14. Colour and Markings.**—These are most important points. The ground colour in both varieties should be pure white, very decided, and not intermixed. The colour of the spots of the black-spotted variety should be black, the deeper and richer the black the better; in the liver-spotted

variety they should be brown. The spots should not intermingle, but be as round and well-defined as possible, the more distinct the better; in size they should be from that of a sixpence to a florin. The spots on head, face, ears, legs, tail, and extremities to be smaller than those on the body.

**15. Weight.**—Dogs, 55 lbs.; bitches, 50 lbs.

#### Standard of Excellence.

Head and eyes . . . . .	10
Ears . . . . .	5
Neck and shoulders . . . . .	10
Body, back, chest, and loins . . . . .	10
Legs and feet . . . . .	15
Coat . . . . .	5
Colour and markings . . . . .	30
Tail . . . . .	5
Size and symmetry, etc. . . . .	10
	—
Total . . . . .	100



RUGBY BESS O' THE BARN

BY RUGBY BUCKSHOT—CH. RUGBY BRUNETTE.

BRED AND OWNED BY MRS. H. WILSON BEDWELL.



CLIPPING DAY IN YARROW.

Photograph by Edwards, Selkirk.

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE COLLIE.

BY JAMES C. DALGLIESH.

*"But should you, while wandering in the wild sheepland, happen on moor or in market upon a very perfect gentle knight clothed in dark grey habit, splashed here and there with rays of moon; free by right divine of the guild of gentlemen, strenuous as a prince, lithe as a rowan, graceful as a girl, with high king carriage, motions and manners of a fairy queen; should he have a noble breadth of brow, an air of still strength born of right confidence, all unassuming; last and most unfailling test of all, should you look into two snowcloud eyes, calm, wistful, inscrutable, their soft depths clothed on with eternal sadness—yearning, as is said, for the soul that is not theirs—know then that you look upon one of the line of the most illustrious sheepdogs of the North."—"OWD BOB."*

I. *The Working Collie.*—The foregoing quotation from Alfred Olliphant's delightful fictional biography of Bob, son of Battle, refers more particularly to the grey Sheepdog of Kenmuir, but it is a description which may be applied in general to all the dogs of the Collie strain that follow their active lives among the fells and dales and on the wind-swept hillsides of the North. The townsman who knows the shepherd's dog only as he is to be seen, out of his true element, threading

his confined way through crowded streets where sheep are not, can have small appreciation of his wisdom and his sterling worth. To know him properly, one needs to see him at work in a country where sheep abound, to watch him adroitly rounding up his scattered charges on a wide-stretching moorland, gathering the wandering wethers into close order and driving them before him in unbroken company to the fold; handling the stubborn pack in a narrow lane, running lightly over the



woolly floor to whisper a stern command in the ear of some patriarch of the flock; or holding them in the corner of a field, immobile under the spell of his vigilant eye. He is at his best as a worker, conscious of the responsibility reposed in him; a marvel of generalship, gentle, judicious, slow to anger, quick to action; the price-less helpmeet of his master, of whom he is the business half, sharing ambitions, perils, sorrows, joys, sun and snow—the most useful member of all the tribe of dogs.

Few dogs possess the fertile, resourceful brain of the Collie. He can be trained to perform the duties of other breeds. He makes an excellent sporting dog, and can be taught to do the work of the Pointer and the Setter, as well as that of the Water Spaniel and the Retriever. He is clever at hunting, having an excellent nose, is a good vermin-killer, and a most faithful watch, guard, and companion. I have seen many companies of performing dogs, and one of the very best of them was a Collie. Major Richardson, who during the past ten years has been successful in training dogs to ambulance work on the field of battle, has carefully tested the abilities of various breeds in discovering wounded soldiers, and he gives to the Collie the decided preference.

It is, however, as an assistant to the flock-master, the farmer, the butcher, and the drover that the Collie takes his most appropriate place in every-day life. The shepherd on his daily rounds, travelling over miles of moorland, could not well accomplish his task without his Collie's skilful aid. One such dog, knowing what is expected of him, can do work which would otherwise require the combined efforts of a score of men. James Hogg, the Ettrick Shepherd, declared that without the shepherd's dog the whole of the mountainous land of Scotland would not be worth a sixpence, and that it would require more hands to manage a flock of sheep, gather them from the hills, force them into houses and folds, and drive them to markets than the profits of the whole stock would

be capable of maintaining; and the statement is not wide of the truth.

I have gone the rounds with the shepherds on the high hills of Yarrow, and can personally testify to the amount of work entrusted to the dogs. Begin the day's labours on a large hirsell; picture the shepherd winding his way along the narrow bridle track up the hillside, his dog busy all the time gathering the sheep from the distant ravines and crags, bringing them into sight from beyond intervening knolls and shoulders; consider the vast mileage that the dog covers in his bounding pace, the difficult road that he travels over rough heather, sharp rocks, and marshy hollows! The shepherd tramps miles, perhaps, but on a beaten track, while his Collie, taking a wider range, is compelled to gallop at high speed in order finally to reach the hilltop at the same time as his master and continue the industrious search on the farther side. It is a hard day's work for any dog: the hardest that the canine race is expected to perform. Even in the lowland sheep farms, where the flocks are easily handled, and where there are no awkward jumps across dangerous chasms, there are still big days for the dogs—the dipping, clipping, and weaning days, when the parks near the steadings are white with their bleating crowds needing to be carefully marshalled; for the Collie well knows the trouble that will follow if one of the fleet-footed sheep should break away, and, whether standing or resting, he never takes his watchful eyes off his charge.

The pastoral life of the shepherd and his dog is a healthy one, not devoid of pleasures. But take a wintry day on the rain-swept hills, or a snowstorm on the Grampians, the Cheviots or the Lammermoors; think of the memorable storm in the South of Scotland on January 24th, 1794, when nineteen shepherds and five-and-forty dogs perished in the execution of their duty! It is at such times that the Collie meets hardship and peril with the heroism of a true soldier.

To the lover of dogs there can be no pleasure more keen than that of spending a holiday on a sheep farm. Recently I

enjoyed such an experience on the farm of Mr. Mitchell, of Henderland, purely a sheep farm, carrying a hundred score of black-faced sheep. Here three shepherds were employed, each having two dogs, usually a good one and a bad one, or say a moderate one. The photograph on page 98 was taken on a clipping day. The best of the four dogs is the one standing—Tweed, a



MR. JAMES SCOTT'S KEP.  
ONE OF THE MOST PERFECT WORKING  
COLLIES IN SCOTLAND

*Photograph by Monk, Preston.*

descendant of the famous breed kept by the Ettrick Shepherd. Tweed is a dark, fox-coloured sable with a sensible head, and, like many of his kind, with one white or merle eye and the other hazel. Bess, the black and white lying in the centre, is of good stamp and a determined worker, but of strange temperament. All four are smooth Collies and in the pink of condition. It is a pleasure to see how quickly these dogs can climb their way up the heathery hillside, and to note, when they are beyond the sound of call or whistle, how they will watch with eagerness for the semaphore signal given by the shepherd's directing hand. A Collie standing on an eminence watching the sheep is one of the most picturesque of figures.

Burns, like his fellow-poet James Hogg, knew the qualities of a good Collie. No better description is given in a few words than that which he wrote in "The Twa Dogs":

"He was a gash an' faithfu' tyke  
As ever lap a sheugh or dyke,  
His honest, sonsie, baws'nt face,  
Ay gat him friends in ilka place;  
His breast was white, his touzie back  
Weel clad wi' coat o' glossy black;  
His gawcie tail, wi' upward curl,  
Hung o'er his hurdies wi' a swirl."

Little is known with certainty of the origin of the Collie, but his cunning and his outward appearance would seem to indicate a relationship with the wild dog. Buffon was of opinion that he was the true dog of nature, the stock and model of the whole canine species. He considered the Sheepdog superior in instinct and intelligence to all other breeds, and that, with a character in which education has comparatively little share, he is the only animal born perfectly trained for the service of man. Certainly no dog shows in the expression of his face more kindness, more sagacity, or more alert eagerness. Peculiarly shy in disposition, the Collie is slow to make friends with strangers; but once he gains confidence under proper treatment, his attachment surpasses that of any other animal. He is thoroughly devoted to his master, and happiest when engaged in helping him among the sheep; work in which he is most painstaking and honest.

It has often been stated that the Collie is a treacherous dog. He is nothing of the kind, or I have never found him so. On the contrary, he is, in my opinion, of all dogs the most faithful. It may be said of him, however, that he is disposed to concentrate his affections upon one person rather than to lavish it upon many.

One of the most handsome and sagacious Collies I ever saw was a black, tan and white one belonging to a Cumberland pig dealer. This dog was bred out of an old black and white working bitch by a well-bred black, tan and white sire of the old Ch. Ringleader stamp. He stood 26 inches at the shoulder, had always a beautiful jet black coat with a heavy mane, and, though weighing over a hundred-weight, was most active on his legs. He

knew well how to tackle the most obstinate pig in the unfamiliar drove on the way from auction market to railway train, and was an adept at trucking them. He did not handle them too roughly; one or two barks at the ear of a pig was enough, and although he had the habit of mouthing them on the hocks and about the hind quarters, he seldom drew blood. He was altogether a strikingly commanding dog in appearance, whether driving the pigs or boldly walking up the street at his master's heels. He never fell into an unbeautiful attitude; there was something pleasing in his expression that drew the eye to him repeatedly.

Another dog I often watched at his work belonged to a shepherd named Burns, who lived near Selkirk. He was a small, black, smooth-coated Collie, like a cat in movements, a regular clever little fellow, weighing no more than 40 lbs. On one occasion, when returning from a lamb sale and changing trains at Galashiels, Burns thought he would sample the whisky, and missed his connection. The Galawater blend had such an effect upon him that he subsided on a doorstep and fell fast asleep. The police were in the act of removing him when the little black dog beside him flew at them so furiously that they dared not lay a hand on him. On another occasion Burns was at a sale in Edinburgh, and again tried the whisky. He was overcome with sleep in Princes Street near the Scott monument, and, dropping suddenly, was caught by the neck of his coat on one of the iron railings, where he remained hanging. The passers-by attempted to release him, but the dog would allow no one to touch him. So furious did he become that hot irons had to be held at him before the shepherd could be rescued from his awkward position.

Yet another shepherd I knew lived near Langholm. He had a sable and white Collie named Moss, one of the most sullen-dispositioned dogs I ever encountered, but one of the most faithful. The shepherd never had need to call him, but directed him by a simple movement of the hand. Returning from Carlisle market on one occasion, this shepherd, who was the worse

for liquor, quarrelled with his fellow passengers in the railway carriage, about ten miles from Langholm. Moss, to the surprise of the travellers, came out from beneath the seat just in time to see his master get a severe blow in the face. The dog turned upon the assailant in so determined a manner that he had to be pulled off by the tail while the carriage door was opened, and he was flung out. Faithful Moss was none the worse for the adventure, however, and was home at the farm before his master. He was a well-made, good-coated dog, showing much of the prize Collie in appearance, and one of the cleverest sheepdogs on the Border. I always admired his class of coat. It was the best in texture I ever handled, and when full was like the thatch of a cottage, perfectly rain-proof, as a Collie's coat should be.

One of the most perfect working Collies in Scotland to-day is Kep, the property of James Scott, of Troneyhill, Hawick. He is only a small dog, but most trusty when given the charge of sheep, and has won many competitions on the trial field. As a companion he is gentle and quiet, and he is a perfect house-dog. Strange to say, he will not look at a rabbit or hare which may rise in front of him when he is dutifully herding the sheep, but a more alert gun dog and retriever it would be hard to find. When his master lifts the gun Kep is in his element, and not many wounded rabbits are allowed to reach their burrows after the shot is fired. Kep is of the black and white type, which is the most popular among the shepherds of Scotland. At the shows this type of dog is invariably at the top of the class. He is considered the most tractable, and is certainly the most agile.

Second to this type in favour is the smooth-coated variety, a very hardy, useful dog, well adapted for hill work and usually very fleet of foot. He is not so sweet in temper as the black and white, and is slow to make friends. In the Ettrick and Yarrow district I find the smooth a popular sheepdog. The shepherds maintain that he climbs the hills more swiftly

than the rough, and in the heavy snow-storms his clean, unfeathered legs do not collect and carry the snow. He has a



MR. J. DALGLIESH'S BEARDED COLLIE  
ELLWYN GARRIE.

fuller coat than the show specimens usually carry, but he has the same type of head, eye, and ears, only not so well developed.

Then there is the Scottish bearded, or Highland, Collie, less popular still with the flock-master, a hardy-looking dog in outward style, but soft in temperament, and many of them make better cattle than sheep dogs. This dog and the Old English Sheepdog are much alike in appearance, but that the bearded is a more racy animal, with a head resembling that of the Dandie Dinmont rather than the square head of the Bob-tail. The strong-limbed bearded Collie is capable of getting through a good day's work, but is not so steady nor so wise as the old-fashioned black and white, or even the smooth-coated variety. He is a favourite with the butcher and drover who have sometimes a herd of troublesome cattle to handle, and he is well suited to rough

and rocky ground, active in movement, and as sure-footed as the wild goat. He can endure cold and wet without discomfort, and can live on the Highland hills when others less sturdy would succumb. As an outdoor dog he is less subject to rheumatism than many. His heavy build, powerful limbs, thick, short neck, heavy shoulders, and thick skin are characteristics of all animals inhabiting mountainous countries, and there is a rugged grandeur about him comparable with that of the Scottish Deerhound and the Otterhound, from which he may be a cross.

In "The Sportsman's Cabinet," 1803, there is an illustration of an English Sheepdog which would pass for the Highland Collie, and one is tempted to believe that there is some relationship between the two. Peeblesshire is regarded as the true home of the Beadie, and Sir Walter Thorburn and other patrons of the breed have for long contributed prizes at the annual pastoral show in that county for the best bearded dogs owned by shepherds. As one who has had the honour of judging at this fixture, I can say that better filled classes cannot be found anywhere. In the standard adopted for judging the breed, many points are given for good legs and feet, bone, body, and coat, while head and



LORD ARTHUR CECIL'S BEARDED COLLIE BEN.

Photograph by C. Reil, Wishaw.

ears are not of great importance. Movement, size, and general appearance have much weight. The colour is varied in this breed. Cream-coloured specimens are not uncommon, and snow white with orange or black markings may often be seen. but the popular colour is grizzly grey. Unfortunately the coats of many are far too soft and the undercoat is frequently absent.

become frequent fixtures among shepherds and farmers within recent years. The mode of arranging these competitions is this:—

Three sheep are let out of a large bught or pen in the south of the field, the dog and his master are standing about the north of the field; the dog has to bring the sheep up the east side, round a small pen at the north end, drive them down



MR. SIMON RUTHERFORD'S JIM "WEARING" THE SINGLE SHEEP,  
AT WHICH WORK HE IS AN ARTIST.

*Photograph by Murray, Hawick.*

It has been said that the Beardie is not easily induced to become a poacher, and that he will pay no attention to game when on duty. But this I find is not the case. He soon learns to lift a hare or a rabbit, and when he starts hunting on his own responsibility he becomes so keen that in many cases he will do little else.

Ellwyn Garrie, whose portrait is here given, is a winner of first prizes at important shows. He was out of coat when the photograph was taken, and therefore does not receive the justice he deserves. He was bred in the classic vale of Yarrow, by Adam Scott, the village blacksmith. His sire was Genty and his dam Moss Rose, both alike good Sheepdogs bred by Mr. Horsburgh, a famous Peeblesshire breeder.

II.—*Sheepdog Trials.*—Working trials to test the skill of the Sheepdog have

the west side, where a post is placed about twenty yards from the dyke or hedge on the south side, and he must drive the sheep round this post, then bring them up the course and force them into the pen at the north side. After they are let out of the pen they have to be shedded or separated, and one of the three sheep has to be kept for a time from joining the others, who usually make quickly back to the south gate, through which they entered the field.

The test work is really *driving*, *penning*, and *shedding*. Now almost any dog can make a shape at moving or driving the sheep, but many of them do this work in a very rough manner, and instead of driving them at a steady pace, they come on them so violently and keep at them so keenly that the sheep are for a while kept at full gallop, then standing still,

scattered about, then again away at the pen. This style of driving is not to be commended; the sheep should be driven steadily all the time, never at full gallop, but at an even, trotting pace and without excitement.

Very often the good driving dog becomes excited when nearing the pen; he moves about more smartly; his patience, which has stood him in good stead all round the course, is finished, and he makes a desperate effort to pen the lot, with the result that two will break away and one only is forced into the pen. By this time the sheep are excited; he has lost command, puts on a number of bad turns, but ultimately pens

who, almost exhausted, ultimately succeeds in rejoining her companions.

The difficulty is to get a dog so well trained that not only in driving will he use his good sense, but also at the penning and shedding, where the most skilful turns are required, will he continue to use his judgment, and thus act from start to finish in a steady and determined manner.

The judges also take into consideration the style with which the dog goes through the work, whether smartly, cheerfully, and gently, or roughly and indifferently; and how long he takes to do it

Many will say there is a good amount of luck at trials. I have seen this the case

but seldom. For example, some dogs get sheep of wilder temperament than others to work with, but while a slight mistake will throw out a first-class dog, I always contend that a good dog makes his own luck at a working trial. You can almost tell the winner by the style in which he leaves his master, comes round on the sheep, takes possession of them without the least excitement, and has the good sense not to vex them on the course, nor yet at the pen.

In general the excellent competitors at working trials are the rough-coated black and white Collies. The smooth-coated variety and the Bearded are less frequent winners. I am sorry to say that the handsome and distinguished gentlemen of the Ch. Wishaw Leader type are seldom seen on the trial field, although formerly such a dog as Ch. Ormskirk Charlie might be successfully entered with others equally well bred from the kennels of that good trainer and fancier, Mr. Piggin, of Long



MR. T. H. STRETCH'S PARBOLD PAGANINI  
BY PARBOLD PIERROT—PARBOLD PLEASANCE.  
BRED BY MR. H. AINSCOUGH.

*Photograph by Waage, Ormskirk.*

them. The excitement is still on at the shedding test; the sheep refuse to separate, and in wearing the single sheep the dog is so keen and excited that again he gets too near and tries to rush his opponent,

Eaton. A good working Collie, however, is not always robed in elegance, and I have seen them run well in all shapes. What is desirable is that the shepherd and farmer should fix a standard of points, and breed as near as possible to that standard, as the keepers of the show Collie breed to an acknowledged type of perfection. It is to be regretted that pedigrees are commonly ignored among owners of the Sheepdog. Of course, a good pedigree is of no immediate value to a bad working dog. I once heard an Irish exhibitor say to a judge, "You have not looked at my dog's pedigree." The judge examined the formidable document and nodded. "Yes," he remarked, "and the next time you come to a show, take my advice and bring the pedigree, but leave the dog at home." Nevertheless, from a bad worker of good descent many an efficient worker might be produced by proper mating, and those of us skilled in the breeding of Collies know the importance of a well-considered process of selection from unsullied strains.

I should like to see the shepherd's dog so certified by pedigree that after a reasonable number of wins on the trial field he might be entitled to a free entry in the Stud Book. This would give him an advantage in the event of his being exported. At present, were I to pay five pounds for a working Collie and take him to the United States, I should be forced to pay duty at the rate of 20 per cent. to the American Government before I could land the dog; whereas, if he were registered in the Stud Book of the Kennel Club with a pedigree of three generations, he would be entitled to a consular certificate permitting him to land free of cost.

It is a pity that the hard-working dog

of the shepherd does not receive the attention in the way of feeding and grooming that is bestowed on the ornamental show dog. He is too often neglected in these particulars. Notwithstanding this neglect,



MR. W. E. MASON'S CH. SOUTHPORT STUDENT  
BY PARBOLD PROFESSOR—PARBOLD PLEASANCE.  
BRED BY MR. H. AINSCOUGH.

however, the average life of the working dog is longer by a year or two than that of his more beautiful cousin. Pampering and artificial living are not to be encouraged; but, on the other hand, neglect has the same effect of shortening the span of life, and bad feeding and inattention to cleanliness provoke the skin diseases which are far too prevalent. If the rough-coated working Collie were as regularly groomed and as carefully kept as the show dog, he would become more useful, and lead a happier life. It is unfair to him that he should be allowed continually to scratch himself and be seen with his coat matted, dirty, and unkempt. The shepherd should give the same interest and care to his Collie as the ploughman bestows upon his horse.

III. *The Show Collie.*—There is not a more graceful and physically beautiful

dog to be seen than the show Collie of the present period. Produced from the old working type, he is now practically a distinct breed. His qualities in the field are not often tested, but he is a much more handsome and attractive animal,

largely induced by the many Collie clubs now in existence not only in the United Kingdom and America, but also in South Africa and Germany, by whom the standards of points have been perfected. Type has been enhanced, the head with the small



MR. R. A. TAIT'S CH. WISHAW LEADER  
BY ORMSKIRK OLYMPIAN—HARTWOOD LADY.

*Photograph by C. Keil, Wishaw.*

and his comeliness will always win for him many admiring friends. The improvements in his style and appearance have been alleged to be due to an admixture with Gordon Setter blood. In the early years of exhibitions he showed the shorter head, heavy ears, and much of the black and tan colouring which might seem to justify such a supposition; but there is no evidence that the cross was ever purposely sought. Gradually the colour was lightened to sable and a mingling of black, white, and tan came into favour. The shape of the head was also improved. These improvements in beauty of form and colour have been

ornamental ears that now prevail is more classical; and scientific cultivation and careful selection of typical breeding stock have achieved what may be considered the superlative degree of quality, without appreciable loss of stamina, size or substance.

Great difference as to the scale of points still exists even among English breeders. Some would allow fifty points for head and ears, others would give only thirty. If the ornamental Collie is to remain a Sheep-dog, fifty points out of the hundred are too many to allow for head properties. Consideration should be given to legs, feet, bone, body, coat, and general symmetry.





THE REV. HANS F HAMILTON'S WOODMANSTERNE DEREK  
BY SQUIRE OF TYTTON WOODMANSTERNE THEA

FROM THE PAINTING BY L. UEN CHEVIOT



A good head is all very well, but the framework on which the head is supported must be sound; otherwise little work can be accomplished. Of course, the dog bred for show purposes is seldom asked to perform work in the pastures. What is aimed at is something beautiful; a head that will cause the observer to linger in admiration.

Twenty years ago, when Collies were becoming fashionable, the rich sable coat with long flowing white mane was in highest request. In 1888 Ch. Metchley Wonder captivated his admirers by these rich qualities. He was the first Collie for which a very high purchase price was paid, Mr. Sam Boddington having sold him to Mr. A. H. Megson, of Manchester, for £530. High prices then became frequent. Mr. Megson paid as much as £1,300, with another dog valued at £300, to Mr. Tom Stretch for Ormskirk Emerald. Sixteen hundred pounds is a very respectable sum to pay for a Collie dog. Considering that one might buy the freehold of a villa for the money, it seems extravagant; but I believe the investment was a profitable one to Mr. Megson. No Collie has had a longer or more brilliant career than Emerald, and although he was not esteemed as a successful sire, yet he was certainly the greatest favourite among our show dogs of recent years. I have never met with one to equal him; he added up on points better than any I have known. He had a well balanced head, with the sweet Collie look on his face, and while he was at times of sour disposition he compelled everyone who saw him to acknowledge his perfect grace and beauty.

Mr. Megson has owned many other good specimens of the breed, both rough and smooth. In the same year that he bought Metchley Wonder, he gave £350 for a ten-months' puppy, Caractacus. Sable and white is his favourite combination of colour, a fancy which was shared some years ago by the American buyers, who would have nothing else. Black, tan, and white became more popular in England, and while there is now a good market for these in the United States the sable and white

remains the favourite of the American buyers and breeders.

Good coated dogs are less plentiful today than they were twenty years ago. Square shaped bodies and sound limbs are also less frequently seen. A Collie should resemble a Clydesdale or Hackney horse in appearance rather than a thoroughbred. Compact, well coupled bodies are greatly wanted. Among our present-day champions I see narrow fronts, straight hocks, and legs wrongly placed. Narrow-fronted horses are usually swift, but one that is to do a big day's work and finish his journey without breaking his knees must have a leg placed on every corner of his body. I have always applied the same principles in judging dogs as in judging horses. For the Collie or Sheepdog, like the horse, is wanted for work, and it is of the greatest importance that he should stand well on his legs.

When a judge enters a ring with twenty or more Collies round him, he cannot avoid first looking at the head. I quite agree that head is of great importance; but when he moves the exhibits round the ring he will soon find many a sweet head, good body, and coat placed upon unsound limbs. The legs should be straight and strong in front, moderately fleshy in the fore-arm, and the quality of bone not the round Foxhound style, but fairly flat. The hind legs ought also to be strong, with the hocks well bent and placed straight below the body. A great objection in many of our show dogs is the turned-out stifle, which mars the movement and gives an appearance of unsoundness. Sound feet, as in the horse, are of great importance. Nothing looks worse than a flat, open footed dog, of whatever breed. The Collie's foot should be like that of the Greyhound, well padded, oval in shape, the toes close together, and nicely arched up. I do not consider twenty points out of the hundred too much for legs and feet.

I have likened the perfectly coated Collie to a well-thatched cottage. But it is a fact that a rain-proof coated Collie is as uncommon as a rain-proof thatch. The

quality of coat has changed since the days of Ch. Rightaway, Balgreggie Hope and Charlemagne. The texture is now too soft and the undercoat not sufficiently dense, if present at all. The coat should be wiry or harsh to the touch, and

with quality, nice size, and profuse coat, he had an unbeaten record in this country: a record which seems likely to be repeated by his beautiful daughter, Princess of Tytton, who so much resembles him.

Another of our best and most typical rough Collies is Ch. Wishaw Leader. This beautiful dog was bred by Mr. James Shields, of West Calder, and after making a sensational *début* in the hands of his breeder passed into the possession of Mr. Robert Tait, of Wishaw, who has recently sold him to America. Wishaw Leader, who has had a most distinguished show career, is a well-made black, tan, and white, with an enormous coat and beautiful flowing white mane, and is one of the most active movers, displaying quality all through, and yet having plenty of substance. He has that desirable distinction of type which is so often lacking in our long-headed Collies. Ormskirk Emerald's head was of good length and well balanced, the skull sufficiently flat; his eye was almond-shaped and dark-brown in colour, his expression keen and wise, entirely free from the soft look which we see on many of the faces to-day. Historical examples of the show Collie have also been seen in Champions Christopher, Anfield Model, Sappho of Tytton, Parbold Piccolo, and Woodmans-terre Tartan.

In the days of the heavy coated Collies there was less trimming than is now resorted to. I see many heads made to look longer than they really are by the plucking of hair from the cheeks and around the ears, which gives the dog a smarter outlook and an apparently longer head, but not more of the Collie character.

Some years ago the question was discussed in the canine press, "Are Collies on the wane?" Many experts differed in opinion, but the question need no longer be asked, for most of us are certain that the breed has been prospering for many years past. Recent exhibitions have given ample proof that this is the case both in numbers and in quality, and the working Collie is stronger in number to-day than ever, notwithstanding that many of our best

MR. H. AINSCOUGH'S CH. PARBOLD PICCOLO BY WELLESBOURNE CONQUEROR—PARBOLD PINAFORE.

*Photograph by Hignett and Son, Lestock.*

the undercoat furry and so close that the skin cannot easily be discovered. Many present-day dogs are fairly well covered over the neck and chest, but light in coat over the loin and behind, giving a badly balanced appearance.

As I have indicated, there has been a decided improvement in head. The skull is longer and finer, the eyes are less light and prominent, the ears better placed, and altogether the expression is more generally pleasing than it was in some of our bygone celebrities with their sour looks, apple-shaped skulls, and heavy, thick ears that hung over their faces.

The best Collie of modern times was undoubtedly Ch. Squire of Tytton, recently sold to America for £1,250. A golden sable

specimens have left these shores for other lands. Some of the finest stock of the times have been exported to the kennels of such connoisseurs as Mr. Pierpont Morgan and Mr. Samuel Untermyer, in the United States, while South Africa has claimed some excellent examples of the breed.

Five years ago no one held a better stock of brood bitches than Mr. James Agnew, of Old Hall, Newton Stewart, and few produced a finer array of prize-winners. Unfortunately for the fancy, however, Mr. Agnew, who is a busy husbandman, has, like many others, given up breeding, and it is to be regretted that, while our old breeders are retiring, their vacant places are not being filled. It is a satisfaction, though, to note that we have still such eminent Collie enthusiasts as the Rev. Hans Hamilton, Mr. T. Stretch, Mr. Hugo Ainscough, Mr. H. E. Packwood, Mr. W. T. Horry, and Mr. R. Tait, all of whom are prominent breeders, judges, and exhibitors.

Neither can the charge of neglect be made against the admirers of the smooth Collie which has gained in popularity quite as certainly as his more amply attired relative. Originally, the smooth Collie was a dog produced by mating the old-fashioned black and white with the Greyhound. But the Greyhound type, which was formerly very marked, can scarcely be discerned amongst the prize-winners of to-day. Still, it is not infrequent that a throw-back is discovered in a litter producing perhaps a slate-coloured, a pure white, or a jet black individual, or that an otherwise perfect smooth Collie should have the heavy ears or the eye of a Greyhound.

At one time this breed of dog was much cultivated in Scotland by Mr. George Paterson, of Dundee, but nowadays the breeding of smooths is almost wholly confined to the English side of the Border,

and especially in the northern counties. Mr. John Bell, of Stanhope, Durham, has produced many admirable examples, among the best being Village Boy and Village Girl. Many breeders, in order to perpetuate the Collie type and eliminate the Greyhound character, have used rough-coated dogs in their breeding operations, and often with marked success, although the result often brings forward the fault of a too heavy coat.



MR. A. H. MEGSON'S CH. ORMSKIRK EMERALD  
BY HEATHER RALPH AUGHTON BESSIE.  
BRED BY MR. W. P. BARNES.

The smooth Collie is a very clever dog in most ways, but of little practical use as a worker among sheep. An odd one may indeed be able to go round and bring in a flock, but, taking them generally, they are not workers. They can graduate as professional hunting dogs, having speed, and few dogs of any breed can capture a rabbit or a hare more scientifically. In colour, the merle predominates. Many of the blue merle have a merle or wall eye, and in judging the smooths on exhibition, I give preference to a wall-eyed one, provided other points are equal.

The best dog of the breed at the present day is without a doubt Eastwood Eminent. He made his first appearance when very young at the Collie Club show held at Southport in the spring of 1906, and has

since taken championship honours. A very stylish dog is he, carrying himself with perfect grace and freedom. His legs and

be good for years to come. Another brace of excellent smooth Collies are Champions Babette of Moreton and Irthingborough

Village Lass, both owned by Sir Claud Alexander, who, with Lady Alexander, divides an energetic interest between the smooth Collie and the Skye Terrier.

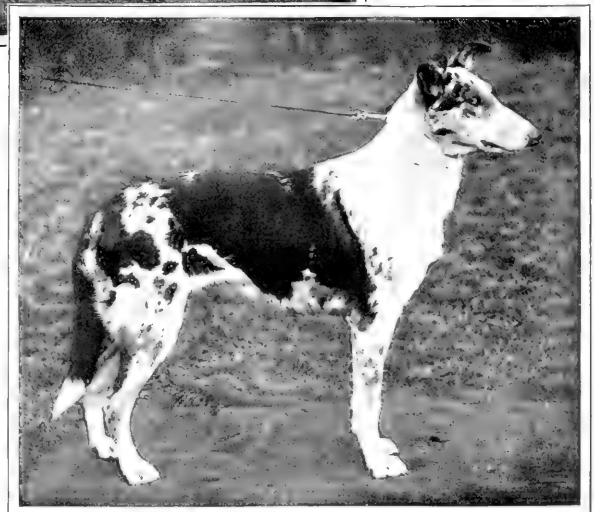
The following is the accepted description of the Perfect Collie.

1. The Skull should be flat, moderately wide between the ears, and gradually tapering towards the eyes. There should only be a slight depression at stop. The width of skull necessarily depends upon



CH. EASTWOOD EMINENT  
BY CH. CANUTE PERFEC-  
TION—CH. QUALITY OF  
DUNKIRK.  
BRED BY MR. R. G. HOWSON

feet are all that the most exacting judge could desire. He owns a hard, close, short coat, and a good undercoat; his neck and shoulders are well placed, and like his illustrious sire, Ch. Canute Perfection, he has a typical Collie head. His dam, Ch. Quality of Dunkirk, is also a bitch of rare distinction, blue merle in colour and very typical in head qualities. So Eastwood Eminent is aristocratically bred, and he looks like one who will



MR. R. G. HOWSON'S CH. QUALITY OF DUNKIRK  
BY WINKLEY PILOT—CANUTE FASCINATION.

*Photographs by Baker, Birmingham.*

combined length of skull and muzzle, and the whole must be considered in connection with

the size of the dog. The cheek should not be full or prominent.

2. **The Muzzle** should be of fair length, tapering to the nose, and must not show weakness or be snipy or lippy. Whatever the colour of the dog may be, the nose must be black.

3. **The Teeth** should be of good size, sound and level; very slight unevenness is permissible.

4. **The Jaws.**—Clean cut and powerful.

5. **The Eyes** are a very important feature, and give expression to the dog; they should be of medium size, set somewhat obliquely, of almond shape, and of a brown colour except in the case of merles, when the eyes are frequently (one or both) blue and white or china; expression full of intelligence, with a quick alert look when listening.

6. **The Ears** should be small and moderately wide at the base, and placed not too close together but on the top of the skull and not on the side of the head. When in repose they should be usually carried thrown back, but when on the alert brought forward and carried semi-erect, with tips slightly drooping in attitude of listening.

7. **The Neck** should be muscular, powerful and of fair length, and somewhat arched.

8. **The Body** should be strong, with well sprung ribs, chest deep, fairly broad behind the shoulders, which should be sloped, loins very powerful. The dog should be straight in front.

9. **The Fore-Legs** should be straight and muscular, neither in nor out at elbows, with a fair amount of bone; the forearm somewhat fleshy, the pasterns showing flexibility without weakness.

10. **The Hind-Legs** should be muscular at the thighs, clean and sinewy below the hocks, with well bent stifles.

11. **The Feet** should be oval in shape, soles well padded, and the toes arched and close together. The hind feet less arched, the hocks well let down and powerful.

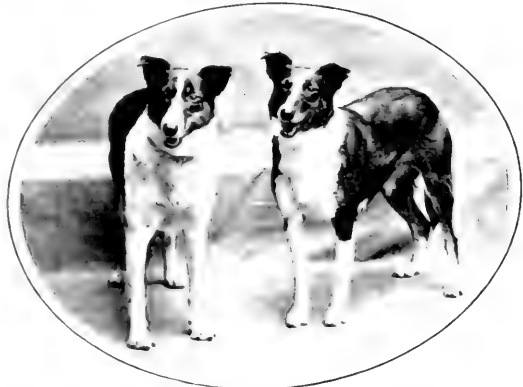
12. **The Brush** should be moderately long, carried low when the dog is quiet, with a slight upward "swirl" at the end, and may be gaily carried when the dog is excited, but not over the back.

13. **The Coat** should be very dense, the outer coat harsh to the touch, the inner or under coat soft, furry, and very close, so close as almost to hide the skin. The mane and frill should be very abundant, the mask or face smooth, as also the ears at the tips, but they should carry more hair towards the base; the fore-legs well feathered, the hind-legs above the hocks profusely so; but below the hocks fairly smooth, although all heavily coated Collies are liable to grow a slight feathering. Hair on the brush very profuse.

14. **Colour** in the Collie is immaterial.

15. **In General Character** he is a lithe active dog, his deep chest showing lung power, his neck strength, his sloping shoulders and well bent hocks indicating speed, and his expression high intelligence. He should be a fair length on the leg, giving him more of a racy than a cloddy appearance. In a few words, a Collie should show endurance, activity, and intelligence, with free and true action. In height dogs should be 22 ins. to 24 ins. at the shoulders, bitches 20 ins. to 22 ins. The weight for dogs is 45 to 65 lbs. bitches 40 to 55 lbs.

16. **The Smooth Collie** only differs from the



CH. BABETTE OF MORETON AND  
CH IRTHLINGBOROUGH VILLAGE LASS.  
PROPERTY OF LADY ALEXANDER OF BALLOCHMYLE.  
*Photograph by Russell.*

rough in its coat, which should be hard, dense and quite smooth.

17. **The Main Faults** to be avoided are a domed skull, high peaked occipital bone, heavy, pendulous or pricked ears, weak jaws, snipy muzzle, full staring or light eyes, crooked legs, large, flat or hare feet, curly or soft coat, cow hocks, and brush twisted or carried right over the back, under or overshot mouth.

Scale of Points.

Head and expression . . . . .	15
Ears . . . . .	10
Neck and shoulders . . . . .	10
Legs and feet . . . . .	15
Hind quarters . . . . .	10
Back and loins . . . . .	10
Brush . . . . .	5
Coat with frill . . . . .	20
Size . . . . .	5

Total . . . . . 100

## CHAPTER X.

## THE OLD ENGLISH SHEEPDOG.

BY AUBREY HOPWOOD.

*"My 'friend,' replies Gawaine, the ever bland,  
 'I took thy lesson, in return take mine;  
 All human ties, alas! are ropes of sand,  
 My lot to-day, to-morrow may be thine;  
 But never yet the dog our bounty fed  
 Betrayed the kindness, or forgot the bread.'"*

—BULWER LYTTON.

**I**NTELLIGENT and picturesque, workmanlike and affectionate, the Old English Sheepdog combines, in his shaggy person, the attributes at once of a drover's drudge and of an ideal companion. Although the modern dog is seen less often than of old performing his legitimate duties as a shepherd dog, there is no ground whatever for supposing that he is a whit less sagacious than the mongrels which have largely supplanted him. The instincts of the race remain unchanged; but the mongrel certainly comes cheaper.

Carefully handled in his youth, the bob-tail is unequalled as a stock dog, and I have seen him equally at home and efficient in charge of sheep, of cattle, and of New Forest ponies. Within my recent experience, a youngster of the most aristocratic parentage, scion of a race of modern prize-winners, passed into the hands of a drover, owing to a malformed jaw which marred his winning chances. His new master promptly placed him in charge of a small herd of dairy cows, and the youngster took to his job with the keenest relish. Long before he was out of his puppyhood, he could be trusted to go out and collect his charges, to bring them back to the cow-house, and to place each separate animal in her allotted stall. On no account whatever would he suffer any change in their positions, and, his task patiently accomplished, he was accustomed to lie down

behind their stalls and keep them in their places until relieved of duty.

So deep-rooted is the natural herding instinct of the breed that it is a thousand pities that the modern shepherd so frequently puts up with an inferior animal in place of the genuine article.

Nor is it as a shepherd dog alone that the bob-tail shines in the field. His qualifications as a sporting dog are excellent, and he makes a capital retriever, being usually under excellent control, generally light-mouthed, and taking very readily to water. His natural inclination to remain at his master's heel and his exceptional sagacity and quickness of perception will speedily develop him, in a sportsman's hands, into a first-rate dog to shoot over.

These points in his favour should never be lost sight of, because his increasing popularity on the show bench is apt to mislead many of his admirers into the belief that he is an ornamental rather than a utility dog. Nothing could be further from the fact. Nevertheless, he has few equals as a house dog, being naturally cleanly in his habits, affectionate in his disposition, an admirable watch, and an extraordinarily adaptable companion.

As to his origin, there is considerable conflict of opinion, owing to the natural difficulty of tracing him back to that period when the dog-fancier, as he flourishes to-day, was all unknown, and the voluminous



records of a watchful Kennel Club were still undreamed of. From time immemorial a Sheepdog, of one kind or another, has presided over the welfare of flocks and herds in every land. Probably, in an age less peaceable than ours, this canine guardian was called upon, in addition to his other duties, to protect his charges from wolves and bears and other marauders. In that case it is very possible that the early progenitors of the breed were built upon a larger and more massive scale than is the Sheepdog of to-day.

The herd dogs of foreign countries, such as the Calabrian of the Pyrenees, the Himalayan drover's dog, and the Russian Owtchah, are all of them massive and powerful animals, far larger and fiercer than our own, though each of them has many points in common with the English bob-tail; and it is quite possible that all of them may trace their origin, at some remote period, to the same ancestral strain. Indeed, it is quite open to argument that the founders of our breed, as it exists to-day, were imported into England at some far-off date when the duties of a Sheepdog demanded of him fighting qualities no longer necessary.

Notably in the case of the Owtchah, or Russian Sheepdog, is there evidence of this common origin, and an interesting communication in this connection has reached me recently from the President of the Newfoundland Club.

"I remember," he writes. "that about the year 1857 a police-sergeant at Kirkham received a present of a so-called Russian terrier. This dog, which was a constant playmate of mine, was, of course, no terrier at all. To all intents and purposes, he was a very fine Sheepdog indeed, with all his tail on, big and blocky, with massive bone and full, correct coat, white with merle markings, strong, active, and good-natured, in general conduct staid and dignified."

Evidently, in his leading characteristics, this animal had very much in common with our own.

Turning now from matters of possibility to those of fact, we come to the first authenticated picture of a Sheepdog with which

I am acquainted, painted by Gainsborough, and engraved by John Dixon as long ago as 1771. The original, which is in the possession of the Buccleuch family, is a portrait of the third Duke, with his arms clasped about the neck of an extremely typical specimen of the breed. Exhibited



HENRY, THIRD DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH WITH AN OLD ENGLISH SHEEPDOG.

FROM THE MEZZOTINT BY J. DIXON, AFTER T. GAINSBOROUGH, R.A.

some years ago at the South Kensington Museum, the picture was officially described as a portrait of "Henry, Duke of Buccleuch, with Sheepdog."

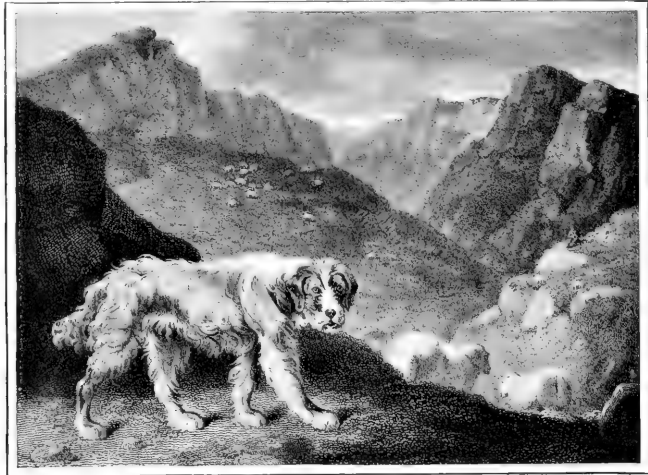
An American writer on canine matters, who recently treated of the breed with somewhat scant courtesy, claims to have proved, by means of photographs and measurements, that the dog in question was not a Sheepdog at all, but simply a rough terrier. To test the matter fairly, I had myself photographed in a similar pose with a well-known prize-winner from my kennel. The result was satisfactory beyond dispute, for the relative proportions of man and dog came out exactly. I don't look in the least like the Duke, but the

likeness between the two animals depicted is really startling.

And though I am not sanguine enough to suppose that my American critic is open to conviction, I submit that his attempt to make a terrier of a Sheepdog, by means of measurements, is scarcely less futile than to argue, on the same grounds, that the animal's owner was not really a Duke!

Gainsborough, one imagines, knew his

century, one finds conclusive evidence that the breed was very fairly represented in many parts of England, notably in Suffolk, Hampshire, and Dorsetshire, and also in Wales. Youatt writes of it in 1845, Richardson in 1847, and "Stonehenge" in 1859. Their descriptions vary a little, though the leading characteristics are much the same, but each writer specially notes the exceptional sagacity of the breed.



THE SHEPHERD'S DOG.

From "The Sportsman's Cabinet" (1803). By P. Reinagle, R.A.

business, and painted what he saw, and I pin my faith to his picture of 1771 as the earliest likeness extant of an Old English Sheepdog.

A hundred and thirty-five years ago, then, our bob-tail flourished, to all outward appearance, exactly as he does to-day. And surely, in that pregnant interval, few breeds have changed so little.

Some thirty years later there was published, in "The Sportsman's Cabinet," the reproduction of a painting by Philip Reinagle of a Shepherd's Dog. This was a far less typical animal than Gainsborough's, long-backed and bushy-tailed, apparently wall-eyed, and closely resembling the Himalayan dog.

Thereafter, throughout the nineteenth

The dog was well known in Scotland, too, under the title of the Bearded Collie, for there is little doubt that this last is merely a variant of the breed. He differs, in point of fact, chiefly by reason of possessing a tail, the amputation of which is a recognised custom in England.

With regard to this custom, it is said that the drovers originated it. Their dogs, kept for working purposes, were immune from taxation, and they adopted this method of distinguishing the animals thus exempted. It has been argued, by disciples of the Darwinian theory of inherited effects from continued mutilations, that a long process of breeding from tailless animals has resulted in producing puppies naturally bob-tailed,

and it is difficult, on any other hypothesis, to account for the fact that many puppies are so born. It is certainly a fact that one or two natural bob-tails are frequently found in a litter of which the remainder are duly furnished with well-developed tails. And it is interesting to note that the proportion is

in the bob-tail's welfare, and attempts were made to bring him into prominence. In 1873 his admirers succeeded in obtaining for him a separate classification at a recognised show, and at the Curzon Hall, at Birmingham, in that year three temerarious competitors appeared to undergo the ordeal



GROUP OF MRS. PHILIP RUNGWAN'S SHEEPDOGS.

CH. BEAT THE BAND CRESSWELL RAGS CRESSWELL LASSIE. CRESSWELL SUNNY JIM.

*Photograph by Jones and S. n. S.*

much higher in some strains than in others, and that a few stud dogs consistently so: bob-tailed puppies in almost every litter.

From careful consideration of the weight of evidence, it seems unlikely that the breed was originally a tailless one, but the modern custom undoubtedly accentuates its picturesqueness by bringing into special prominence the rounded shaggy quarters and the characteristic bear-like gait which distinguish the Old English Sheepdog.

Somewhere about the 'sixties there would appear to have been a revival of interest

of expert judgment. It was an unpromising beginning, for Mr. M. B. Wynn, who officiated found their quality so inferior that he contented himself with awarding a second prize.

But from this small beginning important results were to spring, and the Old English Sheepdog has made great strides in popularity since then. At Clerkenwell, in 1905, the entries in his classes reached a total of over one hundred, and there was no gainsaying the quality.

This satisfactory result is due in no small measure to the initiative of the Old English

Sheepdog Club, a society founded in 1888, with the avowed intention of promoting the breeding of the old-fashioned English Sheepdog, and of giving prizes at various shows held under Kennel Club Rules.

The pioneers of this movement, so far as history records their names, were Dr. Edwardes-Ker, an enthusiast both in theory and in practice, from whose caustic pen dissentients were wont to suffer periodical castigation; Mr. W. G. Weager, who has held office in the club for some twenty years; Mrs. Mayhew, who capably held her own amongst her fellow-members of the sterner sex; Mr. Freeman Lloyd, who wrote an interesting pamphlet on the breed in 1889; and Messrs. J. Thomas and Parry Thomas.

Theirs can have been no easy task at the outset, for it devolved upon them to lay down, in a succinct and practical form, leading principles for the guidance of future enthusiasts. Each of them owned one or two good animals, which each, no doubt, considered—if one may generalise from a wide experience of exhibitors—to be a little better than those of anybody else.

To reconcile conflicting opinions, and to evolve a practical working standard, can have been no easy matter, and the recorded minutes of their meetings, could one but unearth them, should furnish entertaining reading. Their original definitions, no doubt, have been amended and edited from time to time, as occasion has required, but the result, as published by the club to-day, does them infinite credit. It runs thus:

1. **Skull.**—Capacious, and rather squarely formed, giving plenty of room for brain power. The parts over the eyes should be well arched and the whole well covered with hair.

2. **Jaw.**—Fairly long, strong, square and truncated; the stop should be defined to avoid a Deerhound face.

*The attention of judges is particularly called to the above properties, as a long, narrow head is a deformity.*

3. **Eyes.**—Vary according to the colour of the dog, but dark or wall eyes are to be preferred.

4. **Nose.**—Always black, large, and capacious.

5. **Teeth.**—Strong and large, evenly placed, and level in opposition.

6. **Ears.**—Small, and carried flat to side of head, coated moderately.

7. **Legs.**—The forelegs should be dead straight, with plenty of bone, removing the body a medium height from the ground, without approaching legginess; well coated all round.

8. **Feet.**—Small; round, toes well arched and pads thick and hard.

9. **Tail.**—Puppies requiring docking must have an appendage left of one and a half to two inches and the operation performed when not older than four days.

10. **Neck and Shoulders.**—The neck should be fairly long, arched gracefully, and well coated with hair; the shoulders sloping and narrow at the points, the dog standing lower at the shoulder than at the loin.

11. **Body.**—Rather short and very compact, ribs well sprung, and brisket deep and capacious. The loin should be very stout and gently arched, while the hindquarters should be round and muscular, and with well let down hocks, and the hams densely coated with a thick long jacket in excess of any other part.

12. **Coat.**—Profuse, and of good hard texture, not straight but shaggy and free from curl. The undercoat should be a waterproof pile, when not removed by grooming or season.

13. **Colour.**—Any shade of grey, grizzle, blue or blue-merled, with or without white markings, or in reverse; any shade of brown or sable to be considered distinctly objectionable and not to be encouraged.

14. **Height.**—Twenty-two inches and upwards for dogs, slightly less for bitches. Type, character, and symmetry are of the greatest importance, and on no account to be sacrificed to size alone.

15. **General Appearance.**—A strong, compact-looking dog of great symmetry, absolutely free from legginess, profusely coated all over, very elastic in its gallop, but in walking or trotting he has a characteristic ambling or pacing movement, and his bark should be loud, with a peculiar *pot casse* ring in it. Taking him all round, he is a thick-set, muscular, able-bodied dog, with a most intelligent expression, free from all *Poodle* or *Deerhound* character.

#### Scale of Points.

Head . . . . .	5
Eye . . . . .	5
Colour . . . . .	10
Ears . . . . .	5
Body, loins, and hindquarters . . . . .	20
Jaw . . . . .	10
Nose . . . . .	5
Teeth . . . . .	5
Legs . . . . .	10
Neck and shoulders . . . . .	10
Coat . . . . .	15
	—
Total . . . . .	100

This description is so comprehensive and so lucid withal, that the novice may well be left to build up from it an excellent mental picture of the perfect dog. Better still, he may compare his own dogs with it, point by point, and learn exactly where, and how, they fall short of perfection. For his further guidance it may be well to run over the items *serialim*, in view of those periodical discussions which inevitably crop up from time to time in the history of every popular breed.

Taking the head as our starting-point, we may include in it the items of skull, jaw, eyes, ears, nose and teeth, and note that this portion of the dog's anatomy is worth no less than thirty-five per cent. of the possible points, and that it is consequently a most important factor in determining his value.

Capacious and rather squarely formed, is an excellent definition of the shaggy skull, for any tendency towards a dome-shaped formation is strongly to be deprecated. The square jaw and well-defined stop are specially to be insisted upon, seeing that undue length before the eyes and a tendency to snipiness of muzzle are growing evils, incident on the attempt to breed dogs of exceptional size.

The colour of the eyes, in dark-coated dogs, should be the deepest shade of brown obtainable; a light yellow eye detracts enormously from the animal's typical expression. But in grey or merle dogs, wall or china eyes are very attractive, whether they appear singly, with a brown one, or in pairs. The setting of the eyes, too, is important; if placed too close together they present a somewhat sinister or sly appearance, by which the bob-tail's open, honest countenance is seriously marred.

The large, black, capacious nose is most desirable, many a light-coloured dog being handicapped by a white-flecked or so-called butterfly nose.

The teeth, too, should be exactly as described. If the lower set project, the dog is liable to be stigmatised undershot; if the upper set protrude, he will be dubbed pig-jawed.

The ears, again, have much to say with regard to determining the value of any head. Small, and set on close, they improve its appearance immensely; but if placed too high, inclined to cock, or thick and coarse in fibre, they spoil it proportionately.

A perfect head, it will thus be readily seen, is especially difficult of attainment.

Legs and feet count for ten points, and the desideratum here is plenty of strong flat bone in the former, coupled with smallness and compactness of pads in the latter. The dog must stand straight and true upon them, but lightly poised withal, free from suspicion of weakness at the pastern joints. In full coat, the line from shoulder to toe, as you face him, should be dead straight; and the legs, at their junction with the shoulders, not more than a hand's breadth apart.

The allowance of one and a half inches for the puppy's docked tail appears to me too liberal, and, generally speaking, it will be found that the shorter the stump, the better.

Neck and shoulders are items of very great importance, in which the majority of modern large-sized dogs conspicuously fail. A clean neck, with plenty of length, well placed upon a pair of shoulders nicely sloped and inclining to narrowness at the points, has a wonderful effect in securing perfect body balance, and this is almost invariably found in conjunction with good legs and feet. A coarse, heavy-shouldered dog is down on his pasterns nine times out of ten, and the tenth stands too wide apart in front. On the other hand, a clean-shouldered animal is generally found standing soundly and lightly on his feet.

We come now to the body, which counts, including loins and hindquarters, for twenty points. It must be short and compact, with a deep brisket and well-sprung ribs, stout in loin, muscular in hindquarters, and lower at the shoulder than the rump. The hocks, which must be well-defined, should be set on low. The height from the shoulder to the ground should be as nearly as possible the length from the shoulder to the docked stump.

The proper texture of the coat almost defies verbal description; it must be seen and felt to be properly appreciated. In point of fact, the dog has two distinct coats; a thick softish undercoat next his body;

dog may be fairly dubbed too light or too dark in colour if his coat contains no shade of black or brown or sable. The ten points here allotted are largely left to the judge's fancy, and an attractive blending of rich

blue with white markings sometimes carries even more weight than it legitimately deserves.

Height is a crucial question which has led to much controversy. Some years ago the attempt to gain additional bone and substance led to the breeding of many large-sized animals, who gained these desirable adjuncts at the expense of general symmetry.

Breeders, in securing size, frequently lost compactness, and the prize-lists for a season included animals too long in the back, too slack in the loin, and too high off the ground.

It is a difficult question to settle by actual

measurement, as I know to my cost. For once, in my novitiate, misled by a mendacious tape, I held that "somewhere about twenty-six or twenty-seven inches we should touch the limit." A good judge pointed out my mistake, and added that if I ever saw a dog of twenty-seven inches I should admit it. I have seen one since, and I retract!

Generally speaking, a shoulder height of twenty-four inches is big enough for anything, and if these twenty-four inches be combined with lightness and activity, a compact, well-rounded body and a short back, plenty of bone and substance, a clean neck and shoulders, and good legs and feet, their owner will take a lot of beating.

Under the heading General Appearance comes the important item of the Sheepdog's action, and it is unfortunate that no specific



MRS SIDNEY CHARTER'S CH. BRENTWOOD COUNTRY GIRL  
BY ROSEBERY—QUEEN MASIE. BRED BY MR. H. DICKSON.

*Photograph by Herritt, Dientwood.*

a crisp, harsh, shaggy one outside. It must not lie down flat, and yet it must not curl. In appearance it must convey an impression of growing profusely in several different directions; to the touch it must be harsh of texture, crackling crisply when rubbed between the thumb and finger. A frequent fault of the modern show dog is his softness in this respect, in no small measure due to a tendency towards over-grooming.

Colour, largely a matter of taste, may best be negatively dealt with. A bob-tail must not be sable, nor brown, nor black. Any of these colours is distinctly objectionable, whereas any shade of blue, grey, grizzle or blue-merle is correct. Much depends here upon a judge's individual taste. One man may prefer the light grey or the merle, another the dark blue; but no

allowance has been made for it in the scale of points. Granting the great difficulty of properly appraising action in the small and overcrowded rings which the exigencies of space impose upon our judges, it is doubtful whether sufficient importance is generally attached to what should be a very leading feature in the judging of a working dog.

In his slow action a bob-tail should move like a bear, working the fore and hind leg on either side simultaneously, with a curious, indescribable shuffle of the hind quarters, which work from loin to toe with every lengthy stride. Free to move at speed, he should be an active, tireless galloper, covering the ground at a pace quite unsuspected in an animal of his build, and travelling with wonderfully little apparent effort.

So much for the outward appearance of the ideal bob-tail. Considering the multitude of details which must be combined to produce such perfection, it will be admitted that the breeder who attains to the front rank has accomplished a task by no means easy.

Turning now to the questions of care and kennel management, we may omit such general rules as apply to every breed, and concern ourselves rather with such simple hints as shall serve the novice in dealing with the Old English Sheepdog.

To start with the puppy, it is obvious that where bone and substance are matters of special desirability, it is essential to build up in the infant what is to be expected of the adult. For this reason it is a great mistake to allow the dam to bring up too many by herself. To about six or seven she can do justice, but a healthy bitch not infrequently gives birth

to a dozen or more. Under such circumstances the services of a foster-mother are a cheap investment. By dividing the litter the weaklings may be given a fair chance in the struggle for existence, otherwise they receive scant consideration from their stronger brethren.

At three or four days old the tails should be removed, as near the rump as possible. The operation is easy to perform, and if done with a sharp, clean instrument there is no danger of after ill effects.

If the mother be kept on a very liberal diet, it will usually be found that she will do all that is necessary for her family's welfare for the first three weeks, by which time the pups have increased prodigiously in size.

They are then old enough to learn to lap



MR. H. DICKSON'S CH HANDSOME BOY

BY STYLISH BOY—DOLLY DAYDREAM.

Photograph by T. Fall.

for themselves, an accomplishment which they very speedily acquire. Beginning with fresh cow's milk for a week, their diet may be gradually increased to Mellin's or Benger's food, and later to gruel and Quaker Oats, their steadily increasing appetites

being catered for by the simple exercise of commonsense. Feed them little and often, about five times a day, and encourage them to move about as much as possible; and see that they never go hungry, without allowing them to gorge. Let them play until they tire, and sleep until they hunger again, and they will be found to thrive and grow with surprising rapidity.

At six weeks old they can fend for themselves, and shortly afterwards additions may be made to their diet in the shape of paunches, carefully cleaned and cooked, and Spratt's Puppy Rodnim. A plentiful supply of fresh milk is still essential.

Gradually the number of their meals may be decreased, first to four a day, and later on to three, until at six months old they verge on adolescence, and may be placed upon the rations of the adult dog, two meals a day.

Meanwhile, the more fresh air and sunshine, exercise, and freedom they receive, the better will they prosper, but care must be taken that they are never allowed to get wet. Their sleeping-place especially must be thoroughly dry, well ventilated, and scrupulously clean.

As to the adult dog, his needs are three: he must be well fed, well housed, and well exercised. Two meals a day suffice him, but he likes variety, and the more his fare can be diversified the better will he do justice to it. Biscuits, Rodnim, Flako, meat, vegetables, paunches, and sheep's heads, with an occasional big bone to gnaw, provide unlimited change, and the particular tastes of individuals should be learned and catered for. As one dog's meat is another dog's poison, it is absurd to suppose that one special brand of biscuit is the sole requirement of any one breed, or of every individual of that breed. Diversify the food as much as possible; the dogs will do the rest.

As to the bob-tail's kennel, there is no need whatever for a high-priced fancy structure. Any weatherproof building will do, provided it be well ventilated and free from draughts. In very cold weather a bed of clean wheat straw is desirable, in

summer the bare boards are best. In all weathers cleanliness is an absolute essential, and a liberal supply of fresh water should be always available.

With regard to exercise, the desideratum is freedom, absolute freedom. So long as he can wander loose, a bob-tail will put up with a very small yard or garden quite contentedly, but he should never be chained if this can possibly be avoided. He resents it as an undeserved indignity, and not infrequently it spoils his temper. In the matter of exercise, as in all else, individuals differ widely. Some require, and enjoy, much more active exertion than others, and are never happier than when following a trap or bicycle; some prefer a long slow walk at their master's heel. Their tastes must necessarily be adapted to their circumstances, but the main essential is absolute freedom.

Grooming is an important detail in a breed whose picturesqueness depends so largely on the profuseness of their shaggy coats, but there is a general tendency to overdo it. A good stiff pair of dandy brushes give the best results, but the coats must not be allowed to mat or tangle, which they have a tendency to do if not properly attended to. Mats and tangles, if taken in time, can generally be teased out with the fingers, and it is the greatest mistake to try and drag them out with combs. These last should be used as little as possible, and only with the greatest care when necessary at all. An over-groomed bob-tail loses half his natural charm. Far preferable is a muddy, matted, rough-and-tumble-looking customer, with his coat as Nature left it.

Between the two, however, lies the golden mean, which nothing but long practice can secure—a sound, harsh coat, devoid of mats, and free from all suspicion of the barber's shop.

Seeing that the Mecca of most good dogs—in this or any other breed—is oftentimes the show-ring, it may be well to devote a few remarks to the preparation of the bob-tail for exhibition. It is not my purpose here to consider the ethics of exhibiting, or to discuss the much-debated



question as to whether the practice of dog-showing tends to the improvement or deterioration of the breed. Much has been said on both sides in the past; much more, no doubt, will be duly set forth in the future.

But it is obvious that, if an owner elect to show his dogs at all, he will do so with the intention of winning if he can; and, in order to win under modern conditions, he must put his dog into the ring in the best form possible.

At the outset, he will save himself a lot of disappointment and expense if he determine never to exhibit an animal unless it be at its best. If out of coat, or poor in flesh and condition, he may easily find himself beaten by an inferior animal at the top of its form. This is disheartening to the beginner, and might easily be avoided by the exercise of a little patience.

Let the owner see to it, then, that the dog is at his best before entering him. Probably he needs a bath; if so, it should be given three or four days before the show.

A plentiful application of soap and lukewarm water certainly enhances the animal's appearance enormously, but it has an unfortunate tendency temporarily to soften the texture of the coat, which will take a day or two to resume its natural condition. After being thoroughly rough dried, the dog must be brushed up with stiff brushes, and the operation must always be performed against the grain—that is to say, upwards, and from tail to head.

White hairs on head or legs and chest are apt to become discoloured with mud, or sand, or stains of travel, and it is permissible in such cases to clean them with whitening, which must subsequently be thoroughly brushed out again.

This use of whitening, solely for cleansing

purposes, is specifically allowed by Kennel Club regulations, always provided that no trace of it is permitted to remain on any portion of the dog at the time of exhibition.

In recent times a foolish practice arose amongst a few exhibitors of covering their dogs with powder or whitening, and leading them into the ring in this condition. Apart from the fact that the animals should have been disqualified, the spectacle of a



MRS. SIDNEY CHARTER'S SHEPTON HERO  
BY LORD CEDRIC—AVALON LASS  
BRED BY MESSRS. TILLEY BROTHERS.

*Photograph by I. Kezelev, Wantage.*

powdered bob-tail was ludicrous and distressing. Fortunately the good sense of the majority speedily recognised this, and the practice soon died out; one hopes for ever.

Once thoroughly cleaned and brushed, the dog should be shown in his natural condition, and on no consideration whatever should any attempt at trimming, plucking, or removing live coat be countenanced. Any such practice, if detected, should bring its just reward in a sentence of disqualification, and it should be the pride of every exhibitor to keep the breed free from any

possible accusation of undue preparation for show.

To sum up the position of the Old English Sheepdog in the canine world to-day, I think there can be little doubt that within the last decade the tendency

fore face, and snipiness of muzzle, are on the increase.

In the matter of coat, too, the average of excellence is none too high, and the desirable harshness of texture is comparatively rare. To some extent, no doubt, this is attributable to over-grooming; but a harsh coat, like every other attribute, can unquestionably be bred, if the breeder knows the way to go about it.

That is the point to which exhibitors should devote themselves. Instead of running after a popular prize-winner, and securing his services regardless of the ascertained laws of heredity, they should strive, by a study of the science of breeding for results, to eradicate faults by judicious selection instead of aggravating them.

Good as our modern bob-tails are, the points in which they may well be improved appear to me to be these: Com-



MR. AUBREY HOPWOOD'S CH. RAGGED MAN  
BY CH. CUPID'S DART—CH. FAIRWEATHER.  
BRED BY MRS. FARE FOSSE.

of the breed has been towards improvement. Generally speaking, the all-round quality is higher, the classification is much more liberal, and the entries are far more numerous than they were ten years ago. In fact, there is a larger proportion of good dogs before the public than at any previous time in the history of the breed. This is a healthy sign. But with increasing popularity, and enhanced competition, there are symptoms of inevitable dangers which often follow in their train.

The attempt to attain great size, already alluded to, has had its ill-effects. Big dogs, in many instances, have gained their additional substance at the expense of true type, and of the real Old English characteristics. Heavy shoulders, undue length of

compactness of body and shortness of back, clean shoulders, harshness of coat, strength of jaw and fore face.

With our judges, of course, lies the ultimate remedy, for the improvement or deterioration of a breed rests to a very great extent in the hands of those who judge it. So many of us are equal to criticising another man's verdicts; so few of us, alas! are competent to improve on them.

There is scope in this direction for the energies of the Old English Sheepdog Club, who have done so much already for the improvement of the breed.

Of those whose names are household words in the bob-tail fancy, the space at my disposal only admits of the inclusion of a few.

A leading place must certainly be ascribed to Dr. Edwardes-Ker, whose terse and vigorous contributions to the literature of the breed remain full of force and commonsense at the present day, and whose memory is still kept green by the descendants of the Champions Sir Ethelwolf and Sir Cavendish, of Dame Ruth, Dame Elizabeth, and many more. He and his contemporary, Dr. Locke, another enthusiastic breeder, have gone to join the great majority.

Mr. Fred Wilmot, though he belongs to a younger generation, is another old-timer, and remains as good a judge as any man need be. A stickler for the good old-fashioned type, he has his fixed ideal, and he knows how to breed it.

Mr. H. Dickson, too, has served a long apprenticeship, and is still well to the fore as exhibitor and judge. Few modern owners have a lengthier experience of the breed.

The Brothers Tilley, in more recent times, have come to the front with the largest kennel of bob-tails in England, and have extended the cult across the Atlantic by exporting to America such well-known

Champions as Dolly Grey and Bouncing Lass.

In Mrs. Mayhew's footsteps have followed many ladies, and their success as breeders and exhibitors of late years is very striking.

Mrs. Fare Fosse, with three home-bred Champions to her credit, heads the list: and of more recent enthusiasts Mrs. Rivers, Mrs. Charter, and Mrs. Runciman have upheld the record for the gentler sex.

Other names of note are those of Dr. MacGill, Messrs. Butterworth, Stephens, Travis, and Woodiwiss.

The Old English Sheepdog Club, whose honorary officials include such well-known owners as Messrs. Weager, Shout and Ullman, is approaching its twentieth year of activity, and offers valuable prizes for competition at its annual show. These include a silver cup for the best dog, another for the best bitch, and a twenty-five guinea challenge cup for the best novice. The liberal classification embraces a Breeders' Produce Stakes, open to all comers, and the Club, in addition, supports all the leading shows, by the presentation of special prizes and silver medals.



MRS. PHILIP RUNCIMAN'S CH. BEAT THE BAND  
BY STYLISH BOY—DOLLY DAYDREAM.  
BRED BY MRS. F. TRAVIS.

*Photograph by Jones and S. n. Surlston.*



A TEAM OF MRS. B. F. MOORE'S CHOW CHOWS.

1. HILDEWELL POOH-BAH. 2. CHIMMO. 3. MANDARIN.  
4. HILDEWELL TAO MU 5. HILDEWELL AD HOK.

*Photograph by Ross, Whithy.*

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE CHOW CHOW.

BY MRS. B. F. MOORE.

*"I boast not of his kin, nor of my reed  
(Though of my reed and him I well may boast),  
Yet if you will adventure that some need  
Shall be to him that is in action most.  
As for a collar of shrill sounding bells,  
My dog shall strive with yours, or any's else."*

—BROWNE'S ECLOGUES.

THE Chow Chow is a dog of great versatility. He is a born sportsman and loves an open-air life—a warrior, always ready to accept battle, but seldom provoking it. He has a way of his own with tramps, and seldom fails to induce them to continue their travels. Yet withal he is tender-hearted, a friend of children, an ideal companion, and often has a clever gift for parlour tricks. In China, his fatherland, he is esteemed for another quality—his excellence as a substitute for roast mutton.

Though in his own country he is regarded as plebeian, just a common cur, he

is by no means a mongrel. That he is of ancient lineage is proved by the fact that he always breeds true to type. He yields to the Pekingese Spaniel the claim to be the Royal dog of China, yet his blood must be of the bluest. If you doubt it, look at his tongue.

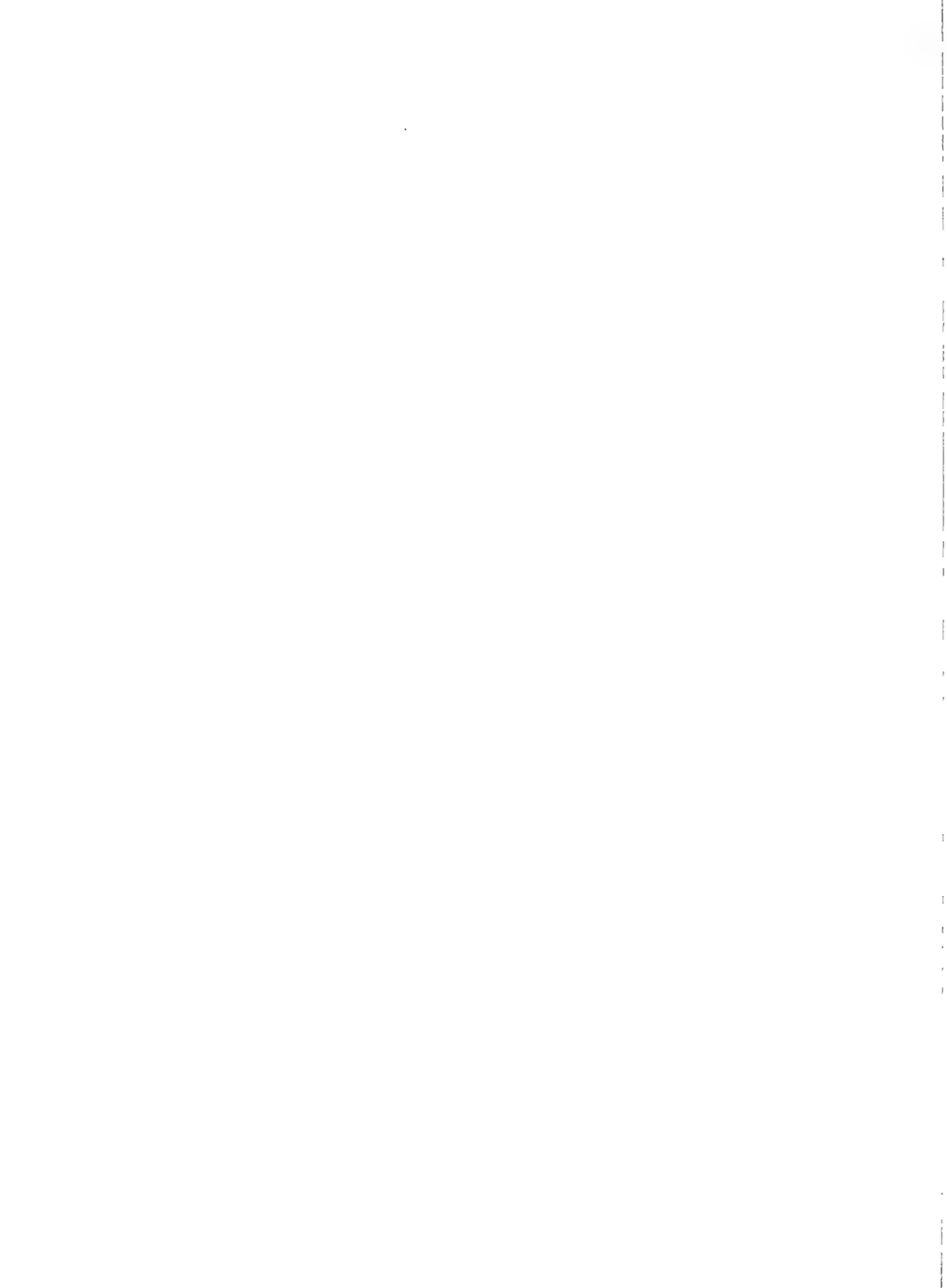
My own special Chow is one of my best friends. In the household he has an established position, which he maintains with great dignity. He comes and goes when he likes and where he likes; he is respected throughout the neighbourhood, and is known as "Gentleman Chow," a title which he fully deserves. During the eight years of our



FOUR CHAMPION CHOW-CHOWS OWNED BY MRS. SCARAMANGA

- |   |               |                |   |              |   |                    |
|---|---------------|----------------|---|--------------|---|--------------------|
| 1 | TRACY         | BY RED GEAZE   | 3 | WIGGLES      | 4 | HAIH-WHY           |
|   | BY BONGI WANG | BY HERRIG TONG |   | BY CHOW VIII |   | BY DUBBEL UNKNOWN. |

FROM THE PRACTICE OF MAUD EARL



friendship he has never given me cause to suspect that there is truth in the libel "nonsense" look which deters strangers from undue familiarity, though to friends his expression is kindness itself.

Though the Chow has many perfections, the perfect Chow has not yet arrived. He nearly came with Ch. Chow VIII.—long since dead, alas!—and with Ch. Fu Chow, the best Chow now living, his light coloured eyes being his only defect. With many judges, however, this dog's black coat handicaps him sadly in competition with his red brethren.

I consider Chow VIII. the best and most typical dog ever benched, notwithstanding his somewhat round eyes. Almond eyes are of course correct in Chinamen.

Ch. Red Craze owns the head which is perfect. The illustration (on p. 126) from an oil painting by Miss Monica Gray shows the correct ear-carriage and broad muzzle, but does not quite reproduce the scowl and characteristic expression of a good Chow. Another point of view is given in the photograph reproduced on the same page.



PREMIER CH. CHOW VIII.

Photograph by Rudlock, Newcastle.

which accuses his kind of a *penchant* for sheep-slaying.

In my kennels I have several other dogs of the same fine race, all of whom, I feel sure, have the same good instincts and innate gentility, but the routine and discipline of kennel life allow them little opportunity for the cultivation of their natural gifts.

Outwardly, the Chow worthily embodies the kind, faithful heart and the brave spirit within. His compact body (weighing 40 lbs. or more), with the beautiful fur coat and ruff, the plume tail turned over on his back and almost meeting his neck-ruff, the strong, straight legs and neat, catlike feet, gives an impression of symmetry, power, and alertness. His handsome face wears a "scowl." This is the technical term for the "no



MRS. W. M. DOUGLAS-SCOTT'S CH. FU CHOW

LY CH BLUE BLOOD—CHINA'S PRIDE.

BRED BY MISS ELLA FISHBOURNE

Photograph by L. . . .

It will be noticed that the dogs in the photographed group at the head of this chapter appear to carry their ears too close



HEAD OF CH. RED CRAZE.

*From a Painting by Monica Gray.*

together. This is due to the concentration of their thoughts upon a rabbit held behind the camera. They also have a look of levity, far different from the aspect of sober dignity which they affect in calmer moments. But they are all good. The three larger animals are young dogs which have already distinguished themselves in the show-ring.

The two ladies are seated. The blonde, with her short, cobby body, good bone and massive head, would be faultless but for her colour, which she must have inherited from some remote ancestor. Her parents are Ch. Shylock and Fenalik, both exceptionally good coloured ones.

Modern judges will not look twice at a light or parti-coloured dog, and I fear that if even Ch. Chow VIII. could revisit the scenes of his by-gone triumphs, his beautiful light markings would prove a fatal bar to his success. The judges would be quite wrong,

but if you want a dog for show you must be sure to get a good whole-coloured dark red. If, on the other hand, you have a Chow as a companion and friend, do not be at all troubled if his ruff, yoke, culottes and tail are white or cream-coloured. These are natural, correct and typical marks, though present-day fanciers are trying to "improve" them away.

The other bitch in the group is own sister to Ch. Red Craze, and, like him, is a credit to Shylock, their sire. She refused to pose, so she does not improve the group as she ought. I have added a list of points as drawn up by the Chow Chow Club some years ago. The points are fairly right, but the tongue of a live Chow is never black. It should be blue, such a colour as might result from a diet of bilberries.

#### Points of the Chow Chow.

1. **Head.**—Skull flat and broad, with little stop, well filled out under the eyes.
2. **Muzzle.**—Moderate in length, and broad



MRS. SCARAMANGA'S CH. RED CRAZE

BY CH. SHYLOCK—DUCHESS. BRED BY MR. SAWTELL

*Photograph by T. Fall.*

from the eyes to the point (not pointed at the end like a fox).

3. **Nose.**—Black, large and wide. (In cream



or light-coloured specimens, a pink nose is allowable.)

4. **Tongue.**—Black.

5. **Eyes.**—Dark and small. (In a blue dog light colour is permissible.)

6. **Ears.**—Small, pointed, and carried stiffly erect. They should be placed well forward over the eyes, which gives the dog the peculiar characteristic expression of the breed—viz. a sort of scowl.

7. **Teeth.**—Strong and level.

8. **Neck.**—Strong, full, set well on the shoulders, and slightly arched.

9. **Shoulders.**—Muscular and sloping.

10. **Chest.**—Broad and deep.

11. **Back.**—Short, straight, and strong.

12. **Loins.**—Powerful.

13. **Tail.**—Curled tightly over the back.

14. **Forelegs.**—Perfectly straight, of moderate length, and with great bone.

15. **Hindlegs.**—Same as forelegs, muscular and with hocks well let down.

16. **Feet.**—Small, round and catlike, standing well on the toes.

17. **Coat.**—Abundant, dense, straight, and

rather coarse in texture, with a soft woolly undercoat.

18. **Colour.**—Whole-coloured black, red, yellow, blue, white, etc., not in patches (the under part of tail and back of thighs frequently of a lighter colour).

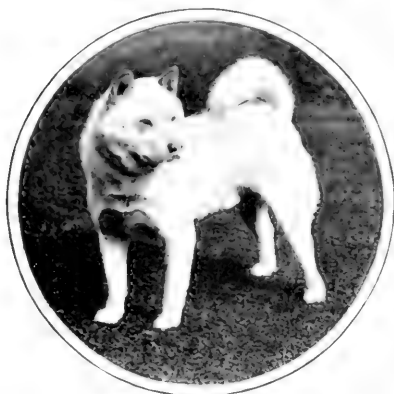
19. **General Appearance.**—A lively, compact, short coupled dog, well-knit in frame, with tail curled well over the back.

20. **Disqualifying Points.**—Drop ears, red tongue, tail not curled over back, white spots on coat, and red nose, except in yellow or white specimens.

N.B.—Smooth Chows are governed by the same scale of points, except that the coat is smooth.

So far as I am aware, there is no numerical scale of points for Chow Chows.

As to the weight, bitches scale about 30 lbs., but dogs are heavier. Ch. Shylock weighed 47½ lbs., and Red Craze 38 lbs., when in my hands.



THE HON. MRS. MACLAREN MORRISON'S SMOOTH CHOW FASON

BRED BY MRS. HARRY RAWSON.

Photograph by Clark, Thresh.



MISS R. ARMITAGE'S TEAM OF TOY WHITE POODLES.

*Photograph by N. S. Kay, Manchester.*

## CHAPTER XII.

### THE POODLE.

BY LEONARD W. CROUCH, LL.B.

*"A Poodle once towed me along,  
But always we came to one harbour ;  
To keep his curls smart,  
And shave his hind part,  
He constantly called on a barber."*

—TOM HOOD.

THE Poodle is commonly acknowledged to be the most wisely intelligent of all members of the canine race. He is a scholar and a gentleman ; but, in spite of his claims of long descent and his extraordinary natural cleverness, he has never been widely popular in this country as the Collie and the Fox-terrier are popular. There is a general belief that he is a fop, whose time is largely occupied in personal embellishment, and that he requires a great deal of individual attention in the matter of his toilet. It may be true that to keep him in exhibition order and perfect cleanliness his owner has need

to devote more consideration to him than is necessary in the case of many breeds ; but in other respects he gives very little trouble, and all who are attached to him are consistent in their opinion that there is no dog so intensely interesting and responsive as a companion. His qualities of mind and his acute powers of reasoning are indeed so great that there is something almost human in his attractiveness and his devotion. His aptitude in learning is never denied, and many are the stories told of his marvellous talent and versatility.

Not merely as a showman's dog has he distinguished himself. He is something

more than a mountebank of the booths, trained to walk the tight rope and stand on his head. He is an adept at performing tricks, but it is his alertness of brain that places him apart from other animals. There is the example of the famous Munito, who in 1818 perplexed the Parisians by his cleverness with playing cards and his intricate

to the Customs officers. On the Continent Poodles of the larger kind are often used for draught work.

There can be little doubt that the breed originated in Germany, where it is known as the *Pudel*, and classed as the *Canis familiaris Aquaticus*. In form and coat he would seem to be closely related to the old



GROUP OF MRS. L. W. CROUCH'S POODLES.

ORCHARD TOMMY TUCKER, ORCHARD SALLY, CH. L'ENFANT PRODIGE,  
CH. ORCHARD ADMIRAL, AND LADY GODIVA.

Photograph by T. Fall.

arithmetical calculations. Paris was formerly the home of most of the learned Poodles, and one remembers the instance of the Poodle of the Pont Neuf, who had the habit of dirtying the boots of the passers-by in order that his master—a shoeblack stationed half-way across the bridge—might enjoy the profit of cleaning them. In Belgium Poodles were systematically trained to smuggle valuable lace, which was wound round their shaven bodies and covered with a false skin. These dogs were schooled to a dislike of all men in uniform, and consequently on their journey between Mechlin and the coast they always gave a wide berth

Water-dog, and the resemblance between a brown Poodle and an Irish Water Spaniel is remarkable. The Poodle is no longer regarded as a sporting dog, but at one period he was trained to retrieve waterfowl, and he still on occasion displays an eager fondness for the water; but this habit is not encouraged by owners, who know the labour involved in keeping in order the Poodle's profuse coat.

Throughout Europe and in the United States—wherever these dogs are kept—it is usual to clip the coat on the face, the legs, and the hinder part of the body, leaving tufts of hair on the thighs and a ring of

hair on the pasterns. The origin and purpose of the custom are not apparent, but now that Poodles are almost always kept as house dogs, this mode of ornamentation at least commends itself by reducing the



MRS. L. W. CROUCH'S PERFECTION  
BY CH. THE JOKER—CORA.

*Photograph by T. Fall.*

labour of daily grooming if the coat is to be maintained in good condition and the dog to be a pleasant associate.

As far back in history as the breed can be definitely traced clipping seems to have been customary. Poodles are so presented in various illuminated manuscripts of the sixteenth century, and notably in one illustrating an episode in the life of Margaret of York, the third wife of Charles the Bold of Burgundy. In another painting depicting a family group of Maximilian of Austria and his wife and child ("The Abridged Chronicles of Burgundy") there is the portrait of a shaven dog which, allowing for the artistic shortcomings of the period, closely resembles the Poodle of to-day. Again, in Martin de Vos's picture of "Tobit and his Dog," which also dates from the sixteenth century, the faithful animal is an unmistakable Poodle: while in two of the series of paintings of the story of Patient Griselda, by Pinturicchio (1454-1513), in the National Gallery, a small shaven Poodle is conspicuous among the spectators of the

hapless lady's misfortunes. The well-known painting by J. Stein (1636-78) of "The Dancing Dog" depicts a white Poodle on its hind legs, clipped at the quarters, with tufts of hair on the thighs and a ring about the tail.

Widely distributed throughout Europe, the Poodle differs in form and colour in the various countries. In Russia and Eastern Germany he is usually black, and the Russian variety is particularly lithe and agile. In Central Germany, where there is also a "sheep" Poodle, he is somewhat uncouth and thick-set, with sturdy limbs and a short muzzle. The dejected and overworked Poodles one sees drawing milk-carts in the streets of Brussels and Antwerp are commonly a dirty white or yellowish brown, and exceedingly muscular; very different from the more slender kind so frequently met with on the boulevards of Paris or perched impertinently and grotesquely trimmed in the carriages on the Champs Elysées. The small French variety, known as the Barbet, seldom weighs more than twenty pounds, and a good example is seen



MRS. GRAVES' "THE RUNAWAY GIRL"  
BY CANNON HILL BEAUTY—PRINCESS OLGA

*Photograph by Russell.*

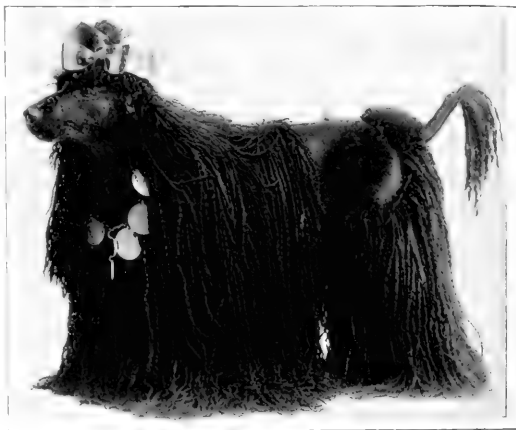
in Miss Armitage's imported bitch, Chaseley José. The toy Poodle was very popular in France in the reign of Louis XVI., and is often represented in fashion plates of the period, always shaven and shorn. Mr.

T. Heath Joyce, who has investigated the history of the breed, states that the Poodle was first introduced into Great Britain during the Continental wars at the beginning of the nineteenth century. For a long period he was held in contempt as a mere trick dog and the companion of mountebanks, who were believed to train him with cruelty; but in recent years his great natural intelligence and aptness in learning have won for him a due appreciation, while the remarkable characteristics of his coat have placed him as an interesting individual in a class apart from all other dogs.

The profuse and long coat of this dog has the peculiarity that if not kept constantly brushed out it twists up into little cords which increase in length as the new hair grows and clings about it. The unshed old hair and the new growth entwined together thus become distinct rope-like cords. Eventually, if these cords are not cut short, or accidentally torn off, they drag along the ground, and so prevent the poor animal from moving with any degree of comfort or freedom. Some few owners, who admire and cultivate these long cords, keep them tied up in bundles on the dog's back, but so unnatural and unsightly a method of burdening the animal is not to be commended.

Corded Poodles are very showy, and from the remarkable appearance of the coat, attract a great deal of public attention when exhibited at shows; but they have lost popularity among most fanciers, and have become few in number owing to the obvious fact that it is impossible to make pets of them or keep them in the house. The reason of this is that the coat must, from time to time, be oiled in order to keep the cords supple and prevent them from snap-

ping, and, of course, as their coats cannot be brushed, the only way of keeping the dog clean is to wash him, which with a corded Poodle is a lengthy and laborious process. Further, the coat takes hours to dry, and unless the newly washed dog be kept in a warm room he is very liable to catch cold. The result is, that the coats of corded Poodles are almost invariably dirty,



MRS. W. BOWERS' CH. CANNON HILL BEAUTY  
BY THE DIE—GRACE DARLING.  
BRED BY MADAME DAGOIS.

and somewhat smelly. The exhibition of this variety has also been much discouraged by the action of the Kennel Club in disqualifying, on the objection of an exhibitor, all the corded Poodles at one show (except those of the objector) on the ground that their coats were oiled.

This rule of the Kennel Club involves the necessity of every trace of oil being carefully removed every time a corded Poodle is exhibited at a show, and consequently the variety is becoming less and less popular. At one time it was suggested that cordeds and non-cordeds were two distinct breeds, but it is now generally accepted that the coat of every well-bred Poodle will, if allowed, develop cords.

Curly Poodles, on the other hand, have

advanced considerably in favour. Their coats should be kept regularly brushed and combed and, if washed occasionally, they will always be smart and clean, and pleasant companions in the house.

The four colours usually considered correct are black, white, brown, and blue. Curiously enough, my experience is that



MRS. L. W. CROUCH'S CH. ORCHARD ADMIRAL  
BY CH. THE JOKER—LADY GODIVA

Photograph by T. Fall.

white Poodles are the most intelligent, and it is certain that professional trainers of performing dogs prefer the white variety. The black come next in the order of intelligence, and easily surpass the brown and blue, which, in my opinion, are somewhat lacking in true Poodle character.

No strict lines are drawn as regards brown, and all shades ranging from cream to dark brown are classed as brown. Mrs. Robert Long a few years ago startled her fellow-enthusiasts by exhibiting some parti-coloured specimens; but they were regarded as freaks, and did not become popular.

The points to be looked for in choosing a Poodle are, that he should be a lively, active dog, with a long, fine head, a dark oval eye, with a bright alert expression, short in the back, not leggy, but by no

means low on the ground, with a good loin, carrying his tail well up; the coat should be profuse, all one colour, very curly, and rather wiry to the touch.

If you buy a Poodle puppy you will find it like other intelligent and active youngsters, full of mischief. The first Poodle with which I was intimately acquainted was a bitch puppy nearly a year old. Her education had been sadly neglected, and as soon as she felt herself at home in the house she devoted her leisure time to pulling out the fibre of cocoanut mats, tearing off the frills of curtains, eating the tops of boots, stripping covers from umbrellas, and engaging in other similar expedients for dispelling *ennui*. I am sure that a naughtier puppy never breathed (she howled all the first night because she was placed in the stable); but within a few months her manners became perfect, and she afterwards attained fame as Ch. The Black Coquette, the foundress of the Orchard Kennel.

The great secret in training a Poodle is first to gain his affection. With firmness, kindness, and perseverance, you can then teach him almost anything.

The most lively and excitable dogs are usually the easiest to train, and it is my experience that the white Poodle excels in quickness of apprehension and obedience. It is advantageous to teach your dog when you give him his meal of biscuit, letting him have the food piece by piece as a reward when each trick is duly performed. Never attempt to teach him two new tricks at a time, and when instructing him in a new trick let him always go through his old ones first. Make it an invariable rule never to be beaten by him. If—as frequently is the case with young dogs—he declines to perform a trick, do not pass it over or allow him to substitute another he likes better; but, when you see he obstinately refuses, punish him by putting away the coveted food for an hour or two. If he once sees he can tire you out you will have no further authority over him, while if you are firm he will not hold out against you long. It is a bad plan to make a dog repeat too frequently a trick which he obviously dislikes, and insistence on your part may do

great harm. The Poodle is exceptionally sensitive, and is far more efficiently taught when treated as a sensible being rather than as a mere quadrupedal automaton. He will learn twice as quickly if his master can make him understand the reason for performing a task. The whip is of little use when a lesson is to be taught, as the dog will probably associate his tasks with a thrashing and go through them in that unwilling, cowed, tail-between-legs fashion which too often betrays the unthinking hastiness of the master, and is the chief reason why the Poodle has sometimes been regarded as a spiritless coward.

The Poodle bitch makes a good mother, rarely giving trouble in whelping, and the puppies are not difficult to rear. Their chief dangers are gastritis and congestion of the lungs, which can be avoided with careful treatment. It should be remembered that the dense coat of the Poodle takes a long time to dry after being wetted, and that if the dog has been out in the rain, and got his coat soaked, or if he has been

enclosed kennels well protected from draught and moisture, and there is no difficulty in so keeping them, as they are naturally obedient and easily taught to be clean in the house and to be regular in their habits.



MISS R. ARMITAGE'S FRENCH TOY POODLE  
CHASELEY JOSÉ.

IMPORTED. PEDIGREE NOT KNOWN.

*Photograph by Russell.*



MRS. L. W. CROUCH'S ORCHARD WHITE BOY.

PEDIGREE UNKNOWN.

washed or allowed to jump in a pond, you must take care not to leave him in a cold place or to lie inactive before he is perfectly dry.

Most Poodles are kept in the house or in

The coat of a curly Poodle should be kept fleecy and free from tangle by being periodically combed and brushed. The grooming keeps the skin clean and healthy, and frequent washing, even for a white dog, is not necessary. The dog will, of course, require clipping from time to time. In Paris at present it is the fashion to clip the greater part of the body and hind-quarters, but the English Poodle Club recommends that the coat be left on as far down the body as the last rib, and it is also customary with us to leave a good deal of coat on the hind-quarters. An idea of the general style of clipping in England may be gained from the illustration of Orchard White Boy.

Probably the best-known Poodle of his day in this country was Ch. The Model, a black corded dog belonging to Mr. H. A. Dagois, who imported him from the Continent. Model was a medium-sized dog, very well proportioned, and with a beautifully moulded head and dark, expressive eyes, and I believe was only once beaten in the show ring. He died some few years ago

at a ripe old age, but a great many of the best-known Poodles of the present day claim relationship to him. One of his most famous descendants was Ch. The Joker, also black corded, who was very successful at exhibitions, and died only recently. Another very handsome dog was Ch. Vladimir, again a black corded, belonging to Miss Houlgrave.

Since 1905 the curly Poodles have very much improved, and the best specimens of the breed are now to be found in their ranks. Ch. Orchard Admiral, the property of Mrs. Crouch, a son of Ch. The Joker and Lady Godiva, is probably the best specimen living; one of his litter brothers, Orchard Minstrel, emigrated to the United States, and has earned his title as Champion in that country. White Poodles, of which Mrs. Crouch's Orchard White Boy is a notable specimen, ought to be more widely kept than they are, but it must be admitted that the task of keeping a full-sized white Poodle's coat clean in a town is no light one.

Toy white Poodles, consequently, are very popular. The toy variety should not exceed fifteen inches in height at the shoulder, and in all respects should be a miniature of the full-sized dog, with the same points.

#### Points of the Perfect Poodle.

1. **General Appearance.**—That of a very active, intelligent, and elegant-looking dog, well built, and carrying himself very proudly.
2. **Head.**—Long, straight, and fine, the skull not broad, with a slight peak at the back.
3. **Muzzle.**—Long (but not snipy) and strong—not full in check; teeth white, strong, and level; gums black, lips black and not showing lippiness.
4. **Eyes.**—Almond shaped, very dark, full of fire and intelligence.
5. **Nose.**—Black and sharp.

6. **Ears.**—The leather long and wide, low set on, hanging close to the face.

7. **Neck.**—Well proportioned and strong, to admit of the head being carried high and with dignity.

8. **Shoulders.**—Strong and muscular, sloping well to the back.

9. **Chest.**—Deep and moderately wide.

10. **Back.**—Short, strong, and slightly hollowed, the loins broad and muscular, the ribs well sprung and braced up.

11. **Feet.**—Rather small, and of good shape, the toes well arched, pads thick and hard.

12. **Legs.**—Fore legs set straight from shoulder, with plenty of bone and muscle. Hind legs very muscular and well bent, with the hocks well let down.

13. **Tail.**—Set on rather high, well carried, never curled or carried over back.

14. **Coat.**—Very profuse, and of good hard texture; if corded, hanging in tight, even cords; if non-corded, very thick and strong, of even length, the curls close and thick, without knots or cords.

15. **Colours.**—All black, all white, all red, all blue.

The **White Poodle** should have dark eyes, black or very dark liver nose, lips, and toe-nails.

The **Red Poodle** should have dark amber eyes, dark liver nose, lips, and toe-nails.

The **Blue Poodle** should be of even colour, and have dark eyes, lips, and toe-nails.

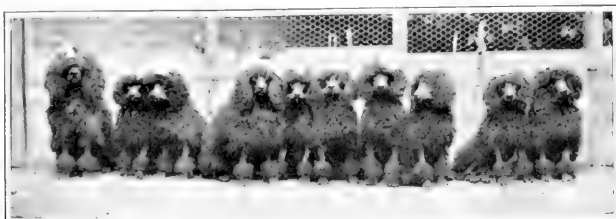
All the other points of White, Red, and Blue Poodles should be the same as the perfect Black Poodle.

N.B.—It is strongly recommended that only one-third of the body be clipped or shaved, and that the hair on the forehead be left on.

#### Value of Points.

General appearance and movement . . . . .	15
Head and ears . . . . .	15
Eyes and expression . . . . .	10
Neck and shoulders . . . . .	10
Shape of body, loin, back, and carriage of stern . . . . .	15
Legs and feet . . . . .	10
Coat, colour and texture of coat . . . . .	15
Bone, muscle, and condition . . . . .	10

100



MISS M. Y. NEWALL'S TEAM OF BLACK POODLES.



## CHAPTER XIII.

## THE SCHIPPERKE.

BY E. B. JOACHIM.

*"I watch the door, I watch the gate :  
I am watching early, watching late,  
Your doggie still—I watch and wait."*

—GERALD MASSEY.

THE Schipperke may fitly be described as the Paul Pry of canine society. His insatiate inquisitiveness induces him to poke his nose into everything; every strange object excites his curiosity, and he will, if possible, look behind it; the slightest noise arouses his attention, and he wants to investigate its cause. There is no end to his liveliness, but he moves about with almost catlike agility without upsetting any objects in a room, and when he hops he has a curious way of catching up his hind legs. The Schipperke's disposition is most affectionate, tinged with a good deal of jealousy, and even when made one of the household he generally attaches himself more particularly to one person, whom he "owns," and whose protection he deems his special duty.

These qualities endear the Schipperke as a canine companion, with a quaint and lovable character; and he is also a capital vermin dog. When properly entered he cannot be surpassed as a "ratter."

Schipperkes have always been kept as watch-dogs on the Flemish canal barges, and that, no doubt, is the origin of the name, which is the Flemish for "Little Skipper," the syllable "ke" forming the diminutive of "schipper"; the "sch" is pronounced as in "school."

The respectable antiquity of this dog is proved by the result of the researches Mr. Van der Sniect and Mr. Van Buggenhoudt made in the archives of Flemish towns, which contain records of the breed going back in pure type over a hundred years.

The first Schipperke which appeared at a show in this country was Mr. Berrie's Flo. This was, however, such a mediocre

specimen that it did not appeal to the taste of the English dog-loving public. In 1888 Dr. Seelig brought over Skip, Drieske, and Mia. The first-named was purchased by



MRS. E. APPLEBEE'S FIRWOOD FROLIC  
BY CH. EL CAPITAN—MAISIE.

*Photograph by Russell.*

Mr. E. B. Joachim, and the two others by Mr. G. R. Krehl. Later on Mr. Joachim became the owner of Mr. Green's Shtoots, and bought Fritz of Spa in Belgium, and these dogs formed the nucleus of the two kennels which laid the foundation of the breed in England.

It was probably the introduction of the Schipperke to England that induced Belgian owners to pay greater attention to careful breeding, and a club was started in 1888 in Brussels, whose members, after "long and earnest consideration," settled a description and standard of points for the breed.

Not long afterwards the Schipperke Club (England) was inaugurated, and drew up the following standard of points, which was adopted in December, 1890, and differed only very slightly from the one acknowledged by the Belgian society.

**Standard of Points of the Schipperke Club,  
England.**

1. **Head.**—Foxy in type: skull should not be round, but broad, and with little stop. The muzzle should be moderate in length, fine but not weak, should be well filled out under the eyes.

12. **Hind-legs.**—Strong, muscular, hocks well let down.

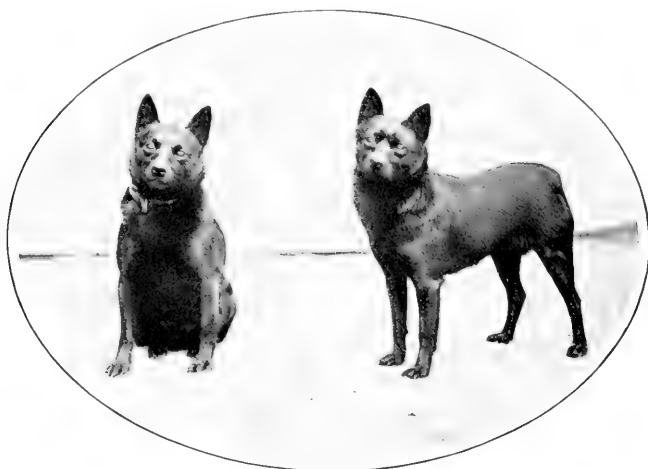
13. **Feet.**—Small, catlike, and standing well on the toes.

14. **Nails.**—Black.

15. **Hind-quarters.**—Fine compared to the foreparts, muscular and well-developed thighs, tailless, rump well rounded.

16. **Coat.**—Black, abundant, dense, and harsh, smooth on the head, ears and legs, lying close on the back and sides, but erect and thick round the neck, forming a mane and frill, and well feathered on back of thighs.

17. **Weight.**—About twelve pounds.



MRS. CROSFIELD'S BRACE OF SCHIPPERKES

CH. ESMÉ OF GRETA AND CH JOY OF GRETA.

2. **Nose.**—Black and small.

3. **Eyes.**—Dark brown, small, more oval than round, and not full; bright, and full of expression.

4. **Ears.**—Shape: Of moderate length, not too broad at the base, tapering to a point. Carriage: Stiffly erect, and when in that position the inside edge to form as near as possible a right angle with the skull and strong enough not to be bent otherwise than lengthways.

5. **Teeth.**—Strong and level.

6. **Neck.**—Strong and full, rather short, set broad on the shoulders and slightly arched.

7. **Shoulders.**—Muscular and sloping.

8. **Chest.**—Broad and deep in brisket.

9. **Back.**—Short, straight, and strong.

10. **Loins.**—Powerful, well drawn up from the brisket.

11. **Fore-legs.**—Perfectly straight, well under the body, with bone in proportion to the body.

18. **General Appearance.**—A small cobby animal with sharp expression, intensely lively, presenting the appearance of being always on the alert.

19. **Disqualifying Points.**—Drop, or semi-erect ears.

20. **Faults.**—White hairs are objected to, but are not disqualifying.

**Relative Value of Points.**

Head, nose, eyes, teeth . . . . .	20
Ears . . . . .	10
Neck, shoulders, chest . . . . .	10
Back, loins . . . . .	5
Fore-legs . . . . .	5
Hind-legs . . . . .	5
Feet . . . . .	5
Hind-quarters . . . . .	10
Coat and colour . . . . .	20
General appearance . . . . .	10
Total . . . . .	100

In August, 1894, the president, Mr. G. R. Krehl, as well as other leading members of the Schipperke Club (England), resigned and formed a new club under the title of the St. Hubert Schipperke Club, which was named after St. Hubert, a dog Mr. Krehl imported, and which was afterwards purchased by the club as a desirable sire to improve the breed in England, but the great expectations in that direction were hardly realised. The rupture happened so long ago that one can now relate its inward history without giving offence or incurring any danger of renewing hostilities. There is no doubt that it originated in a personal difference between Mr. G. R. Krehl and Mr. J. N. Woodiwiss, who was vice-president of the Schipperke Club (England), but the formation of the new club was facilitated by the opinion some fanciers held at the time that there was a danger of losing in England the Belgian type of the breed, and the St. Hubert Schipperke Club adopted the Belgian Club's standard of points as closely as a translation consistent with terms understood by English fanciers would allow.

That there was no danger of altering the true type by breeding Schipperkes in accordance with the description of the Schipperke Club (England), will be seen by comparing it with that of the St. Hubert Schipperke Club, as in all essential points both are alike.

#### Standard of Points of the St. Hubert Schipperke Club.

**1. Character and General Appearance.**—The Schipperke is an excellent and faithful little watchdog, who does not readily make friends with strangers. He is very active, always on the alert, and very courageous in defending objects left in his charge, but also gentle with children. A characteristic peculiarity of the breed is their exceeding inquisitiveness and lively interest in everything going on about them, their excitement being expressed by sharp barks and the bristling mane. They are game and good vermin dogs.

**2. Colour.**—Self-coloured; black.

**3. Head.**—Foxy.

**4. Nose.**—Small.

**5. Eye.**—Dark brown, small, oval rather than round, neither deep set nor prominent, lively and keen.

**6. Ears.**—Quite erect, small, triangular, and set

on high. Of sufficient substance that they cannot be folded otherwise than lengthways, and very mobile.

**7. Teeth.**—Very white, strong and quite level.

**8. Neck.**—Strong, full, and carried upright.

**9. Shoulders.**—Sloping, and with easy action.

**10. Chest.**—Broad in front and well let down.

**11. Back.**—Straight, but supple.

**12. Loins.**—Broad and powerful.

**13. Forelegs.**—Quite straight, fine, and well under the body.

**14. Feet.**—Small, round, and well-knuckled up, nails straight, strong, and short.

**15. Thighs.**—Powerful, very muscular, and hocks well let down.

**16. Body.**—Short and thick set, the ribs well sprung, rather drawn up in loin.

**17. Tail.**—Absent.

**18. Coat.**—Dense and harsh, smooth on the ears, short on the head, the front of the fore-legs, and the hocks, and also rather short on the body, but profuse round the neck, commencing from behind the ears, forming a mane and a frill on the chest. This longer coat loses itself between the fore-legs. The backs of the thighs are feathered, forming the "*culotte*," the fringe of which is turned inwards.

**19. Weight.**—Maximum for the small size twelve pounds, and for the large size twenty pounds.

**20. Faults.**—A light-coloured eye. Ears semi-erect, too long or rounded. Head narrow and elongated, or too short. Coat sparse, wavy, or silky. *Absence of the mane and "culotte."* Coat too long, and white spots. *Undershot.*

#### Relative Value of Points.

Head, nose, eyes, and teeth . . . . .	20
Ears . . . . .	10
Neck, shoulders, and chest . . . . .	10
Back and loins . . . . .	5
Fore-legs . . . . .	5
Hind-legs . . . . .	5
Feet . . . . .	5
Hindquarters . . . . .	10
Coat and colour . . . . .	30
Total . . . . .	100

To this were added the following supplementary notes from the pen of Mr. G. R. Krehl, which contain some very good advice.

"A lethargic air is detrimental, as the restless temperament of the Schipperke contributes greatly to the breed's 'character.' When in full coat, the dog should be black entirely, but when it is changing the coat will sometimes present a rusty appearance. This brown tinge, which, under the circumstances, is natural, must not be confounded

with the brindled colour sometimes to be found on badly-bred specimens. When the self-coloured black Schipperke is 'off colour,' there is a woolly look about the coat. The mane (*crinière*) and thigh-breech-



MISS L. A. LUPTON'S RED SCHIPPERKE RUFUS  
 BY FIRWOOD FILBERT—ZAMPA  
 BRED BY MRS. DEANE WILLIS.  
 Photograph by T. Fall.

ing (*culotte*) are of the greatest importance; the first-mentioned imparting a leonine aspect to the little Schipperkes. This mane is composed of long harsh hairs growing through an undercoat so abundant and dense as to support them from the thick neck—this gives the mane a full appearance. As the Belgian standard states, the mane should 'commence behind the ears,' and it should finish a little below the shoulder points. On dogs that have a good mane, such as Champions Hubert and Frans, and Exter Menne, it is easy to see where the mane stops and the ordinary body-coat continues; the mane appearing to fall over the body-coat. The coat on the back and sides is often not so coarse in texture as the mane, but it generally becomes a little harsher just over the hips and on the 'breeches.' The literal description of the texture of the coat in the Belgian standard is *résistant au toucher*, which may be freely translated, 'harsh,' but it does

not mean *wiry*. The French expression precludes the hairs being woolly or fluffy, and if the Belgian breeders had desired to say that they required more than harshness they had the phrase handy, '*poil dur*,' which is 'hard coat.' Therefore, the pin-wire hair, or cocoa-nut matting texture of coat which is sought after in some terrier varieties would not be correct for a Schipperke, whose coat should be, not soft, but '*résistant au toucher*.' The *culotte* or thigh-breeching is as characteristic and essential as the mane, and the Belgian standard includes among 'faults' the absence of both or either. This question of coat is deserving of considerable attention, as it is necessary to avoid the long coat *all over the body* of the Pomeranian and the wiry coat of the Welsh Terrier. These are the Scylla and Charybdis through which the barge dogs have to steer their way, as it would be equally fatal to be cast on the hard rock of the wire-hair as to get lost in the Pomeranian whirlpool. If, with the delusive hope of obtaining the mane, a Pomeranian cross were resorted to, the experiment would be exposed by the resulting long coat all over the body, instead of the full mane falling over a short coat on the back. In the points it will be observed *thirty* have been allotted to 'coat and colour,' these being deemed of equal importance with 'head and ears,' and just as distinctive of the breed. Judging by points should never be adopted, as their only object is to explain to the novice the *relative values*. A white *spot* is included among the faults, but a few straggling white hairs are tolerable. The one word 'foxy' serves to describe the head, and the skull must be wide and flat like other varieties of prick-eared *canida*, such as the Collie, Pomeranian, Arctic dogs, etc. An under-shot jaw is an intolerable blemish. The word 'full' applied to the neck requires it to be thick and suggestive of virility. The neck of the female is seldom so full as the male's, nor do the bitches carry as much mane as the dogs. The back of the Schipperke is described as straight, but it should round off at the rump, which should

be rotund and full, guinea-pig-like. The continued straight line of a terrier's back is not desirable, but it will frequently be found in specimens that have been docked. The 'tailless breed' theory is a myth: none of the *canidæ* were originally tailless, but the regular removal of the stern for generations will cause any breed that is so operated upon to give birth to tailless pups. This has been the case with Schipperkes. It is said that a docked dog can be told from one that has been born tailless in this way; when the docked animal is pleased, a slight movement at the end of the spine where the tail was cut off is discernible, but the naturally tailless dog sways the whole of its hindquarters. The Belgian standard requires the legs to be 'fine,' and not have much bone. The bone of a terrier is only met with in coarse Schipperkes. As to size, it need only be noted that the maximum of the small size, viz., 12 lbs., is that generally preferred in England, as well as in Belgium. Further, it is only necessary to remark that the Schipperke is a dog of quality, of distinct characteristics, cobby in appearance, not long in the back, nor high on the leg; the muzzle must not be weak and thin, nor short and blunt; and, finally, he is not a prick-eared, black wire-haired terrier."

The popularity of the Schipperke increased so much in this country that not only did the two original clubs prosper, but it was considered expedient to form the Northern Schipperke Club, which was founded in 1905, and is also doing excellent work.

The Schipperke's tail, or rather its absence, has been the cause of much discussion, and at one time gave rise to considerable acrimonious feeling amongst fanciers. On the introduction of this dog into Great Britain it arrived from abroad with the reputation of being a tailless breed, but whether Belgian owners accidentally conveyed that impression or did it purposely to give the breed an additional distinction is difficult to say. Anyhow the Schipperke is no more "tailless" than the old English Sheepdog.

That is to say a larger number of individuals are born without any caudal appendage or only a stump of a tail than in any other variety of dogs.

The present writer was the first to draw attention to the—to say the least of it—undesirable operation which has to be performed in order to give a Schipperke with a tail the appearance of having been born tailless, and the deception thereby practised on the public. This resulted in a meeting of representatives of the Schipperke Club with a specially appointed sub-committee of the Kennel Club at which it was agreed upon to substitute and add to the description dealing with the tail the following words:—

"Tail if not naturally absent may be docked, and a stump of 2 inches is not objected to, but 'carving or gouging out' is not permissible and shall disqualify."

At various times it has been attempted to introduce Schipperkes other than black.



MRS. DEANE WILLIS'S  
CH. BAPTON FOX

In 1892 Mr. W. R. Temple proposed in the Schipperke Club (England) the admission of chocolate colour to the standard of points, but it was rejected. However, at some recent shows classes for "other coloured" Schipperkes have been given, and some very typical specimens of attractive shades of red and fawn have been exhibited.

## SECTION II.

## HOUNDS, GUN DOGS, AND OTHER SPORTING BREEDS.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## THE BLOODHOUND.

BY HOWARD HANDLEY SPICER.

*“ And hark ! and hark ! the deep-mouthed bark  
Comes nigher still, and nigher !  
Bursts on the path a dark Bloodhound,  
His lawny muzzle tracked the ground,  
And his red eye shot fire.”*

—“THE LAY OF THE LAST MINSTREL.”

THE Bloodhound was much used in olden times in hunting and in the pursuit of fugitives ; two services for which his remarkable acuteness of smell, his ability to keep to the particular scent on which he is first laid, and the intelligence and pertinacity with which he follows up the trail, admirably fit him. The use and employment of these dogs date back into remote antiquity. We have it on the authority of Strabo that they were used against the Gauls, and we have certain knowledge that they were employed not only in the frequent feuds of the Scottish clans, and in the continuous border forays of those days, but also during the ever-recurring hostilities between England and Scotland.

Wallace and Bruce were frequently in danger from the Sleuth-hound, as it was then called, and many thrilling tales are told of their repeated escapes, and the “wily turns” by which the hound was thrown off the scent. Barbour tells how on one occasion the King waded a bow-shot down a brook and climbed a tree which overhung the water. The poet well describes “the wavering of the Sleuth-hound to and fra,” when it was thrown off the

scent by the King’s stratagem. Blind Harry the Minstrel describes how Wallace, after being worsted in a short skirmish, sought safety in flight, closely pursued by the English with a Border Bloodhound :

“ In Gelderland, there was that bratchet bred  
Siker of scent to follow them that fled :  
So was she used in Eske and Liddesdail,  
While she gat blood no fleeing might avail.”

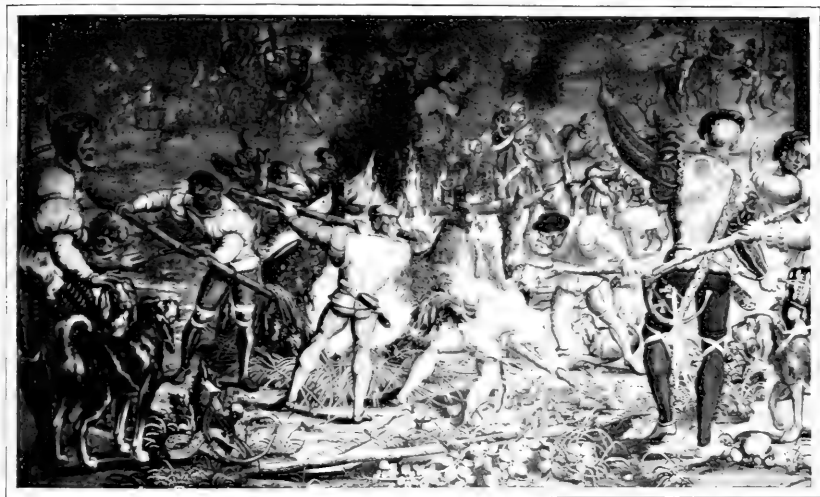
To spill blood was the sure way to end the pursuit. The poet states that on this occasion Wallace was accompanied by an Irishman named Fawden or Fadzean, who after a while refused to proceed farther on the plea of fatigue. It was in vain that Wallace endeavoured to urge him on. Promises and threats were alike useless ; carry him he could not ; to leave him to betray his whereabouts was equally impossible ; so, yielding to the necessity of his hazardous condition, he struck off the fellow’s head. Later, when the pursuers reached the scene of the tragedy, they found their dog by the dead body.

“ The sleuth stopped at Fawden, still she stood.

Nor farther would fra time she fund the blood.”

Indeed, the very name of the dog calls up visions of feudal castles, with their trains of knights and warriors and all the stirring panorama of these brave days of old, when the only tenure of life, property, or goods was by the strong hand. In the stories of Border forays, the Bloodhound constantly

St. Huberts, are supposed to have been brought by pilgrims from the Holy Land. Another larger breed, also known by the same name, were pure white, and another kind were greyish-red. The dogs of the present day are probably a blend of all these varieties.



HUNSMEN ROASTING A WILD BOAR.

From a French Tapestry. (15th Century). See also the Journal of the Field Club, vol. 1, p. 115, in the case of a Hunting Dog in France.

appears in pursuit of enemies and "following gear," and great was the renown of him who

"By wily turns and desperate bounds,  
Had baffled Percy's best bloodhounds."

This feudal dog is frequently pictured by the poet in his ballads and romances, and in "The Lady of the Lake" we find the breed again mentioned:

"Two dogs of black St. Hubert's breed,  
Unmatched for courage, breath, and speed,  
Fast on his flying traces came,  
And all but won the desperate game:  
For scarce a spear's length from his haunch  
Vindictive toiled the bloodhounds staunch."

These famous black Bloodhounds, called

During the French Wars of Henry VIII. Bloodhounds were regularly employed, as they were also by the Spaniards in Mexico and Peru. In the days of Queen Elizabeth, it is said, eight hundred Bloodhounds accompanied the forces of the Earl of Essex in suppressing the Irish Rebellion. In later times they became the terror of the deer stealer and the cattle lifter, and for this purpose were maintained by the Earls of Buccleuch on their Border estates till late in the eighteenth century. So skilful were they that when one of them got fairly on the track of a fugitive his escape was all but impossible.

The Bloodhound, from the nobler pursuit of heroes and knights, came in later years to perform the work of the more

modern detective; but in this also his services were in time superseded by the justice's warrant and the police officer. We find it recorded about 1805, however, that "the Thrapston Association for the Prevention of Felons in Northamptonshire have provided and trained a Bloodhound for the detection of sheep-stealers."

To demonstrate the capabilities of the dog, a day was appointed for the public trial. The man he was intended to hunt started in the presence of a great crowd of people about ten o'clock in the morning. An hour later the dog was slipped, and after a chase of an hour and a half with a very indifferent scent, the hound ran up to the tree in which he had taken refuge, at a distance of fifteen miles from the place of starting, "to the admiration and perfect satisfaction," to quote the words of a contemporary account, "of the very great number assembled upon the occasion."

The Cuban Bloodhound, formerly employed in tracking runaway slaves in Jamaica and the slave-holding states of America, is of Spanish descent, and differs largely from the true Bloodhound. It is believed to be a descendant of the Mastiff, crossed perhaps with the Bulldog, and is inferior to the true Bloodhound in every respect save that of ferocity. It has been described as equal to the Mastiff in bulk, to the Bulldog in courage, to the Bloodhound in scent, and to the Greyhound in agility.

The reputation it obtained for sagacity and fierceness in the capture of runaway slaves, and the cruelties attributed to it in connection with the suppression of the various negro risings, especially that of the Maroons, have given the animal an evil repute, which more probably should attach to those who made the animal's courage and sagacity a means for the gratification of their own revolting cruelty of disposition. It has been justly remarked that if entire credence be given to the description that was transmitted through the country of this extraordinary animal, it might be supposed that the Spaniards

had obtained the ancient and genuine breed of Cerberus himself.

From all accounts their appearance was so terrifying that on their arrival at Montego Bay, the people, we are told, shut themselves in their houses lest the animals should break away from their keepers as they passed through the streets. "The doors were shut, not a negro ventured to stir out, as the muzzled dogs, ferociously making at every object and dragging forward their keepers, who with difficulty held them in with heavy, rattling chains, proceeded onward." Shortly afterwards General Walpole, the Commander-in-Chief, ordered the dogs to parade before him. The scene which followed is thus described:—

"The Spaniards appeared at the end of a gentle acclivity, drawn out in line containing upwards of forty men with their dogs in front, unmuzzled and held by cotton ropes. On receiving the command to fire, the men discharged their weapons and advanced as upon a real attack. This was intended to ascertain what effect would be produced on the dogs if engaged under a fire of the Maroons. The volley was no sooner discharged than the dogs rushed forward with the greatest fury, amid the shouts of the Spaniards, who were dragged along by them with irresistible force. Some of the dogs, maddened by the shout of attack while held back by the ropes, seized the stocks of the guns in the hands of their keepers, and tore pieces out of them. Their impetuosity was so great that they were with difficulty stopped before they reached the General, who found it necessary to get quickly into his carriage, and, if the most strenuous exertions had not been made to stop them, they would most certainly have seized upon his horses."

The impression created by this display had immediate consequences and far-reaching effects. On January 14th General Walpole advanced, with his Spanish dogs in the rear. Their fame, however, had reached the Maroons, and the force had penetrated but a short distance into the woods, when



a deputation arrived from the insurgents begging for mercy, and soon after between two and three hundred of them surrendered, on no other condition than a promise of their lives.

"It is pleasing to observe," remarks the historian, "that after the dogs arrived in the island not a drop of blood was spilt."

Coming again to this country, we find the Bloodhound used from time to time in pursuit of poachers and criminals, and

prisons has been offered a working hound for nothing, the authorities have refused to consider the question or give the hound a trial.

The following account of the Bloodhound trials held in the district of West Wycombe, written by the late Mr. G. R. Krehl, editor of *The Illustrated Kennel News*, gives one a good idea of such a meeting:—

"It was a foggy morning, but about 10.30 o'clock the fog lifted, and the runner went to



BLAZER RUNNING DOWN HIS QUARRY IN A TRIAL OF TRACKING ON A THREE-MILE SCENT.

in many instances the game recovered and the man arrested.

Unfortunately, in country districts one often finds a great deal of prejudice existing against the Bloodhound. To the writer's personal knowledge, in one Sussex village the yokels firmly believe that Bloodhounds would attack, probably devour, any children that came in their way, and that once having smelt blood they were no more to be trusted than an escaped tiger. One owner, during his first six months' residence, had continually to be on the lookout for poisoned meat. Perhaps it is only fair to say that this myth was not contradicted but encouraged by a large circle of poachers living in the neighbourhood.

There is no doubt that the police in country districts, and at our convict prisons, could use Bloodhounds to advantage; but public sentiment is decidedly against the idea, and although one of his Majesty's

lay the first trail. Almost the entire line could be followed without the use of glasses. It was an ideal course on the far side of Radnage Valley, and from a 140-acre field most of the run could be seen without leaving the farm wagon, which formed a good grand stand. According to the conditions of the trials, a line of three miles on scent at least an hour cold had to be run, and the hounds were hunted singly, Mrs. Litkie, winning the toss, electing to run Rufus first. By this time the sun was high, and it was blazing hot; and, as there was no shade on the side of the valley selected for the run, scent was not expected to be very good. Collett worked the hound, Mr. Edgar Farman (mounted) following as judge. For a start Rufus cast very prettily, and, having gained the line, gave tongue and went up the hill at a fair pace. Gibbs, it ought to be explained, had mapped out the course with flags, so that we could see how the line was kept to. Halfway up the line the hound was at fault, but only momentarily, and, casting rather wide, he was speedily on terms again, and went

off to the left, hunting in the most approved fashion and at a good pace. The ground here is all arable land; but on reaching roots on the crest of the hill, scent was better, and the hound very quickly came into the open again, but was at fault on a strip of plough. Not far

but hunting perfectly mute, he reached the place where the Radnage villagers were assembled. He passed these without the least hesitancy, but met a much greater check in the shape of a flock of sheep, which had fouled the ground after the runner had passed. This



MR. C. E. HOLFORD'S CH. REGENT,  
SON OF COLONEL COWEN'S DRUID.

*Reproduced from a Drawing on Wood by George Earl.*

away a group of villagers were watching the sport, and close to the line a woman was standing; but Rufus paid no heed to either, and went on hunting every inch of the line until reaching the outside boundary, clearly defined by one of Gibbs' white flags. Here he came to his first serious check, being out of view for some minutes in a wood. On coming into sight he ran heel for a distance; but, encouraged by Collett, he at length regained the line, and rattling down into the valley, where scent was warmer than on the higher ground, he ran into his quarry in exactly one hour and ten minutes—really an excellent performance.

“On the second day scenting conditions seemed perfect; but, judging by the way Blazer shaped on being unleashed, the ground was holding scent no better than was the case yesterday. Casting round in pretty style, he was quickly on the line, and by slow hunting he reached the point at which Rufus was first at fault on the previous day in twenty minutes—capital time, everything taken into consideration. The light plough proved no obstacle to Blazer, and, keeping up a nice pace,

was awkward, and for a time the obstacle seemed a fatal one; but, allowed plenty of liberty, Blazer took up a line and carried it to the end, making a beautiful point by rounding a flag very closely, and running down his quarry in fifty minutes—really a capital performance. It was rather curious, by the way, that, like Rufus, who ran practically the same time on the previous day, Blazer went on a voyage of discovery into the coppice to the right of the turning flag. We would have given a trifle to have had time to make personal

investigations into that coppice. There was apparently something attractive to the Bloodhounds.”

Half a century ago the Bloodhound was so little esteemed in this country that the breed was confined to the kennels of a very few owners; but the institution of dog shows induced these owners to bring their hounds into public exhibition, when it was seen that, like the Mastiff, the Bloodhound claimed the advantage of having many venerable ancestral trees to branch from. At the first Birmingham show, in 1860, Lord Bagot brought out a team from a strain which had been in his lordship's family for two centuries, and at the same exhibition there was entered probably one of the best Bloodhounds ever seen, in Mr. T. A. Jennings' Druid. Known now as “Old” Druid, this dog was got by Lord Faversham's Raglan out of Baron Rothschild's historic bitch Fury, and his blood goes down in collateral veins through Mr. L. G. Morrel's Margrave, Prince Albert



BAFFLED

FROM THE PAINTING BY MAUD EARL

THE MODELS FOR THE BLOODHOUNDS IN THIS PICTURE WERE FROM THE KINNEL OF EDWIN BROUGH, ESQ.

CH. BARBAROSSA.

CH. BOSCOBEL.

CH. BENEDICTA

CH. BABEO.

*Maud Earl*

Solm's Druid, and Mr. Edwin Brough's Napier into the pedigrees of many of the celebrated hounds of the present day.

"Druid" was a name given with perplexing frequency to Bloodhounds during the succeeding decade, and Mr. Jenning's dog, who was exported into France when

Another famous Druid—grandsire of Colonel Cowen's hound of the name—was owned by the Hon. Grantley Berkeley. This typical dog was unsurpassed in his time, and his talent in following a line of scent was astonishing. His only blemish was one of character; for, although usually as good-tempered as most of the breed are, he was easily aroused to uncontrollable fits of savage anger.

Her late Majesty Queen Victoria at various times possessed one or more fine specimens of the Bloodhound, procured for her by Sir Edwin Landseer, and a capital hound from the Home Park Kennels at Windsor was exhibited at the London Show in 1869, the judge on the occasion being the Rev. Thomas Pearce, afterwards known as "Idstone." Landseer was especially fond of painting the majestic Bloodhound, and he usually selected good models for his studies. The model for the hound in his well-known picture, "Dignity and Impudence," was Grafton, who was a collateral relative of Captain J. W. Clayton's celebrated Luath XI.

This last-named dog, bred by the Rev. G. Straton in 1874, by Luath X. out of Bran VIII., is more particularly remembered for his magnificent and noble head. In colour he was a pale tan. His legs were not of the best and straightest, and he was unfortunate in having a Dudley nose. These faults handicapped him severely in competition with such a well-shaped specimen as his contemporary Don (owned by Mrs. Humphries); but he was most successful at stud, and his grandly developed head characteristics were transmitted with unvarying certainty to his offspring. His mating with Mr. E. Bird's Juno II. produced Tarquin, thought by many to have been the most perfect Bloodhound puppy ever seen. Unfortunately, Tarquin died before his promise could be realised. A more memorable litter was bred from Luath to Mr. Nichols' Restless, a granddaughter of Mr. Ray's Roswell. It comprised Napier, Nimrod, Diana, and Lawyer, besides Belladonna and Mr. Brough's Bravo; all winners at first class shows.



CAPT. J. W. CLAYTON'S FAMOUS LUATH XI.  
BY LUATH X.—BRAN VIII.  
BRED BY THE REV. G. STRATON IN 1874  
*From a Drawing by C. Buxton Baber.*

just in his prime, is not to be confounded with Colonel Cowen's Druid, a champion of champions, bred in 1862, who was even more remarkable as a sire than his earlier namesake. With the exception of Leo and Major, Old Druid had no son of sufficient character to continue his reputation. Colonel Cowen's hound, on the other hand, had among his immediate progeny such famous representatives of the breed as Draco, Dingle, Dauntless, Hilda, Daphne, Mr. Wright's Druid, and Mr. C. E. Holford's Regent. Of these the last-named was the most notable, as, like his sire, Regent took first prizes year after year at both Birmingham and the Crystal Palace. The Rev. Thomas Pearce, a very good judge of the breed, considered him absolutely faultless.

Mr. Reynold Ray's Roswell, a dog of faultless quality, was of unrecorded pedigree; but he became the progenitor of many champions who have continued the merit of his strain in a more marked degree than is the case with almost any other Bloodhound sire in the stud book.

Four superlative Bloodhounds of the past stand out in unmistakable eminence as the founders of recognised strains. They are Mr. Jenning's O d Druid, Colonel Cowen's Druid, Mr. Reynold Ray's Roswell, and Captain Clayton's Luath XI.; and the owner of a Bloodhound which can be traced back in direct line of descent to any one of these four patriarchs may pride himself upon possessing a dog of unimpeachable pedigree.

Among breeders within recent years Mr. Edwin Brough, of Scarborough, is to be regarded as the most experienced and successful. No record of the breed would be complete without some acknowledgment of the great services he has rendered to it. Bloodhounds of the correct type would to-day have been very few and far between if it had not been for his enthusiasm and patient breeding. Reference has already been made to the kennel of Mr. Nichols, and it was just as Mr. Nichols was giving up the breed that Mr. Brough came into it. During several years Mr. Brough bred and produced many hounds, which all bore the stamp of his ideal, and there is no doubt that for all-round quality his kennel stands first in the history of the Bloodhound. His most successful cross was, perhaps, Beckford and Bianca, and one has only to mention such hounds as Burgundy, Babbo, Benedicta, and Bardolph to recall the finest team of Bloodhounds that has ever been benched. Fortunately, Mr.

Brough is still a keen spectator at the ring side, and promises one day again to get together a kennel. The entries at shows and field trials indicate that the breed is not making the progress that one could wish, and it is hoped that before long he may fulfil his promise.

Mrs. G. A. Oliphant, of Shrewton, Wilts, whose kennels include Ch. Chatley

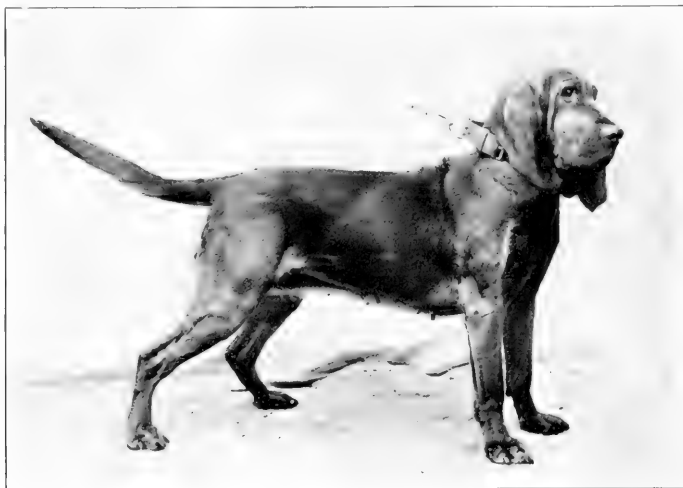


MR. S. H. MANGIN'S CH. HORDLE HERCULES.  
BY MARCUS—HORDLE DIANA

Blazer and Chatley Beaufort, has of late years been a keen supporter of the breed. Mrs. Oliphant, who is the president of the ladies' branch of the Kennel Club, is a great believer in hounds being workers first and show hounds second, and her large kennels have produced many hounds of a robust type and of good size and quality. There is no doubt that as far as hunting is concerned at the present moment this kennel stands easily first. But admirable Bloodhounds have also given distinction to the kennels of Mr. S. H. Mangin, Dr. Sidney Turner, Mr. Mark Beaufoy, Mr. F. W. Cousens, Mr. A. O. Mudie, Lord Decies, Mr. Hood Wright, Mr. A. Croxton Smith, Dr. C. C. Garfit, Dr. Semmence, and Mrs. C. Ashton Cross, to mention only a few owners and

breeders who have given attention to this noble race of dog. Mr. Mangin was the breeder of Ch. Hordle Hercules, a dog of distinguished quality, and his prefix is familiar to all admirers of the Bloodhound. Hercules was the sire of the Champion bitch, Mirables Mischief, and many another worthy representative of the breed. The Duchess of Dunsborough, another

as with philosophic thought, his flews deep and square, his dewlap loosely hanging, his whole expression that of an ancient sphinx. He is surprisingly active and of enduring strength. At tracking the clean boot he justifies the reputation of his keen-scented breed, and his hardy constitution makes him impervious to all physical ills. Probably he gets his hardiness from Wel-



MR. ROBERT PRATT'S HIPPOLYTA

BY CH. PANTHER—BRINDLESS. BRED BY MR. CHATAIN.

bitch who won championship honours, was also of Mr. Mangin's breeding. Mr. Croxton Smith has the distinction of having bred, amongst many other excellent hounds, Ch. Hengist, now the treasured property of Dr. C. C. Garfit, of Kirby Muxloe.

Hengist is a magnificent upstanding black-and-tan hound, twenty-seven inches in height at the shoulder, with legs like oak saplings for strength and firmness of bone and muscle and sinew. His head is significant of all that is aimed at in Bloodhound type, high peaked and ponderous, with low-set ears pendulous as a chancellor's wig, his sombre, inscrutable eyes looking out from their cavernous depths in sage contemplation, his forehead furrowed

fare, his dam, whose own dam, Ch. What's Wanted, was a result of Mr. Mark Beaufoy's outcross through Babylone, a French hound derived from crossing a Bloodhound with a Vendée and again crossing with a St. Hubert. On his sire Panther's side Hengist is descended directly from Mr. Ray's Roswell, and he hits back to the famous Luath XI.—Restless litter. Restless herself was great-granddaughter of Mr. Cowen's Druid; while Juno, who also is in Hengist's pedigree, was four generations removed from Mr. Jennings' Old Druid. Dr. Garfit's dog can therefore be traced back in descent from all four of the great Bloodhounds of the past, who are recognised as the founders of the best strains.

In dealing with the rearing and breeding of Bloodhounds, we will imagine that the beginner selects a couple of puppies from different strains with which to start his

but all young animals do far better when they are kept reasonably warm. If they are always shivering and cold, they will not grow and do not enjoy those dead sleeps which overtake an active puppy after he has been running about for some hours.

A dry, light soil is the best on which to rear puppies. When no paddock is available, or is only to be had on clay soil, during the winter a good big stable yard or the run of the garden is the best thing for pups. Many gardeners object, but in the winter there are parts of the garden which (if one has not a big enough yard) will not be very much damaged by the



DR. C. C. GARFIT'S CH. HENGIST  
BY CH. PANTHER—WELFARE.  
BRED BY MR. A CROXTON SMITH.

kennels. Before getting his puppies home he will naturally provide accommodation for them, and nothing is better than a good airy loose box or stall, with a bench raised some inches above the floor and with a good board in front of it to keep off the floor draught. Of course, if this is not possible, Spratt or some other well-known maker will supply a good house with windows and ventilation for about £10, in which case, instead of the bench, I would recommend a sort of low box on four feet, which can be easily moved and in which the puppy can jump easily and lie snugly out of all draughts; but this should not be too high, so that there is no strain or jar on his front legs as he jumps in and out.

One does not want to coddle puppies,



CH. CHATLEY BEAUFORT  
BY CH. CHATLEY BLAZER—CHATLEY FRIVOL  
BRED AND OWNED BY MRS. G. A. OLIPHANT,  
SHREWTON, WILTS.

gambols of a two months' old puppy. The exercise a pup gets at play with another dog is the very best he can have.

Regular exercise is not necessary until

the dog is at least six months old. Perhaps the stableman or gardener will let the puppy run about with him during the day, or trot behind him when he goes to his meals if he does not live far away. This form of exercise will bring on a puppy as well as anything.

When a puppy is from six to eight weeks old he should have four good meals a day. Brown bread and milk in the morning, some chopped meat about noon, rodnim about four o'clock, and chopped raw or cooked meat again at night. Little and often is a good rule with Bloodhounds. Where size is required, raw meat should certainly form half the puppy's diet. Added to this, if you wish to do everything to bring your puppy on well, chemical food and cod-liver oil—a tablespoonful every day—will do a lot to help him on, especially as regards bone.

When the puppy is six months old this diet can be reduced to three meals a day, omitting the bread and milk, and directly his teeth are strong enough let him have broken dogs' biscuits and sometimes a good bone with a little meat on it in place of one of the meat meals. At ten months old, three Spratt's biscuits at twelve o'clock, and 1½ lb. of raw or cooked meat with a little rodnim mixed in (if bulk is wanted) about seven o'clock should be sufficient.

The dog should be groomed every day—first with a dandy brush to get any mud off, then with a hand-glove, and finally run over with a wash-leather. The eyes should be sponged and the ears constantly looked at, and if any sign of canker or ear trouble appears inside the ear, powdered boracic acid should be dredged into the ear.

Seven out of ten Bloodhounds fall victims to distemper, and great care should be taken to deal with it from the very first. A piece of blanket should be taken, two holes made in it, the front feet placed in the holes, and then the blanket should be drawn round the chest and over the back and ribs and sewn up tightly, and the patient put in a room temperature of 60° with plenty of fresh air.

As a rule, there is not much danger of infection, except after shows, and those who go in for showing should certainly wash their dogs' flews and nostrils out well with disinfectant and water, and as a precautionary measure give them about three Pearson's antiseptic capsules twice a day during the show and for some time afterwards. When the dogs return from the show they should be given a dose of salts with their food.

If a puppy is intended for the show ring, as soon as he begins to go on a lead he should be taught to stand properly. If he is allowed to grow up without having learned this, it will be difficult to make him show well unless he is what is termed "a natural shower," but so many Bloodhounds are shy that this is exceptional.

When puppies are six months old they should begin to have short lessons in tracking. Someone they know should run on, say across a field, perhaps hiding behind a fence some two or three hundred yards away, and then the puppies should be allowed to follow him. Then when they come up to him a fuss should be made of them, and they should be given a small piece of meat. The distance can be increased in a day or two, and the runner can leave little sticks with pieces of paper in the top along his line, so that the puppies can be made to work the proper track. If a puppy is tired, or does not seem keen, take him home and bring him out another day; it is no good trying to make him work when he feels disinclined.

In the writer's opinion, every show hound should also be a working hound; but for the show ring road exercise is necessary to bring the hound well up on his feet, and a judicious combination of road exercise and field work is advisable.

The description of a perfect type of dog, as defined by the Association of Bloodhound Breeders, is as follows:—

**1. General Character.**—The Bloodhound possesses, in a most marked degree, every point and characteristic of those dogs which hunt together by scent (*Sagaces*). He is very powerful and stands over more ground than is usual with



hounds of other breeds. The skin is thin to the touch and extremely loose, this being more especially noticeable about the head and neck, where it hangs in deep folds.

**2. Height.**—The mean average height of adult dogs is 26 inches and of adult bitches 24 inches. Dogs usually vary from 25 inches to 27 inches and bitches from 23 inches to 25 inches; but in either case the greater height is to be preferred, provided that character and quality are also combined.

**3. Weight.**—The mean average weight of adult dogs in fair condition is 90 pounds and of adult bitches 80 pounds. Dogs attain the weight of 110 pounds, bitches 100 pounds. The greater weights are to be preferred, provided (as in the case of height) that quality and proportion are also combined.

**4. Expression.**—The expression is noble and dignified and characterised by solemnity, wisdom and power.

**5. Temperament.**—In temperament he is extremely affectionate, quarrelsome neither with companions nor with other dogs. His nature is somewhat shy, and equally sensitive to kindness or correction by his master.

**6. Head.**—The head is narrow in proportion to its length and long in proportion to the body, tapering but slightly from the temples to the end of the muzzle thus (when viewed from above and in front) having the appearance of being flattened at the sides and of being nearly equal in width throughout its entire length. In profile the upper outline of the skull is nearly in the same plane as that of the forehead. The length from end of nose to stop (midway between the eyes) should be not less than that from stop to back of occipital protuberance (peak). The entire length of head from the posterior part of the occipital protuberance to the end of the muzzle should be 12 inches, or more, in dogs, and 11 inches, or more, in bitches.

**7. Skull.**—The skull is long and narrow, with the occipital peak very pronounced. The brows are not prominent, although, owing to the deep-set eyes, they may have that appearance.

**8. Foreface.**—The foreface is long, deep, and of even width throughout, with square outline when seen in profile.

**9. Eyes.**—The eyes are deeply sunk in the orbits, the lids assuming a lozenge or diamond shape, in consequence of the lower lids being dragged down and everted by the heavy flews. The eyes correspond with the general tone of colour of the animal, varying from deep hazel to yellow. The hazel colour is, however, to be preferred, although very seldom seen in red-and-tan hounds.

**10. Ears.**—The ears are thin and soft to the touch, extremely long, set very low, and fall in graceful folds, the lower parts curling inwards and backwards.

**11. Wrinkle.**—The head is furnished with an amount of loose skin which in nearly every position appears superabundant, but more particularly so when the head is carried low: the skin then falls into loose, pendulous ridges and folds, especially over the forehead and sides of the face.

**12. Nostrils.**—The nostrils are large and open.

**13. Lips, Flews, and Dewlap.**—In front the lips fall squarely, making a right-angle with the upper line of the forehead, whilst behind they form deep, hanging flews and, being continued into the pendent folds of loose skin about the neck, constitute the dewlap, which is very pronounced. These characters are found, though in a less degree, in the bitch.



THE SLEEPING BLOODHOUND.

Painted by Thomas S. E. Ladd, R.A.,  
and exhibited at the Crystal Palace.

**14. Neck, Shoulders, and Chest.**—The neck is long, the shoulders muscular and well sloped backwards: the ribs are well sprung, and the chest well let down between the forelegs, forming a deep keel.

**15. Legs and Feet.**—The forelegs are straight and large in bone, with elbows squarely set; the feet strong and well knuckled up; the thighs and second thighs (gaskins) are very muscular; the hocks well bent and let down and squarely set.

**16. Back and Loins.**—The back and loins are strong, the latter deep and slightly arched.

**17. Stern.**—The stern is long and tapering and set on rather high, with a moderate amount of hair underneath.

**18. Gait.**—The gait is elastic, swinging, and free—the stern being carried high, but not too much curled over the back.

**19. Colour.**—The colours are black-and-tan, red-and-tan, and tawny—the darker colours being sometimes interspersed with lighter or badger-coloured hair and sometimes flecked with white. A small amount of white is permissible on chest, feet, and tip of stern.



THE LATE DUKE OF HAMILTON'S PACK OF OTTERHOOUNDS.

Photograph by C. Reil, Wishaw.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### THE OTTERHOUND.

BY GEORGE S. LOWE.

*"My hounds are bred out of the Spartan kind,  
So flew'd, so sanded; and their heads are hung*

*With ears that sweep away the morning dew;  
Crook-knee'd, and dew-lapp'd like Thessalian  
bulls;*

*Slow in pursuit, but match'd in mouth like  
bells.*

*Each under each. A cry more tuneable  
Was never halloo'd to, nor cheer'd with horn,  
In Crete, in Sparta, nor in Thessaly:  
Judge, when you hear."*

—"A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM."

THE Otterhound is a descendant of the old Southern Hound, and there is reason to believe that all hounds hunting their quarry by nose had a similar source. Why the breed was first called the Southern Hound, or when his use became practical in Great Britain, must be subjects of conjecture; but that there was a hound good enough to hold a line for many hours is accredited in history that goes very far back into past centuries. The hound required three centuries ago even was all the better esteemed for being slow and unswerving on a line of scent, and in many parts of the Kingdom, up to within half that period, the so-called Southern Hound had been especially employed. In Devonshire and Wales the last sign of him in his purity was perhaps

when Captain Hopwood hunted a small pack of hounds very similar in character on the fitch or pole-cat; the *modus operandi* being to find the foraging grounds of the animal, and then on a line that might be two days old hunt him to his lair, often enough ten or twelve miles off.

When this sort of hunting disappeared, and improved ideas of fox-hunting came into vogue, there was nothing left for the Southern Hound to do but to hunt the otter. He may have done this before at various periods, but history rather tends to show that otter-hunting was originally associated with a mixed pack, and some of Sir Walter Scott's pages seem to indicate that the Dandie Dinmont and kindred Scottish terriers had a good deal to do with the sport. It is more

than probable that the rough-coated terrier is identical with the now recognised Otterhound as an offshoot of the Southern Hound: but be that as it may, there has been a special breed of Otterhound for the last eighty years, very carefully bred and gradually much improved in point of appearance. They are beautiful hounds to-day, with heads as typical as those of Bloodhounds, legs and feet that would do for Foxhounds, a unique coat of their own, and they are exactly suitable for hunting the otter, as everyone knows who has had the enjoyment of a day's sport on river or brook.

The very existence of the otter is a mystery. He seldom allows himself to be seen. There is a cunning about the animal that induces him to live far away from the haunts of man, and to occupy two totally different points of vantage, as it were, in as many hours. He may live in a burrow on a cliff

by the sea, and his fishing exploits may extend seven or eight miles up a river, generally in the hours nearest midnight. A stream in South Devon defied whole generations of otter hunters, or perhaps, more properly speaking, the otters did. No matter how early in the morning the hunt was started, there would be a hot trail up stream, hounds throwing their tongues and dashing from bank to bank, through pools, over clitters of rocks, and often landing on meadow-side; but there would be no otter, and then the hunt would turn and hounds would revel on a burning scent down stream, the quarry meanwhile sleeping in his sea-girt holt perfectly safe from any interference. Then, again, the otter may live on the moorside at the head of

the river, and fish down and back. He is then more accessible, and it is under such conditions that the best sport is obtained. But still these animals are wrapt in wondrous mystery. The Rev. C. Davies, who wrote in *The New Sporting Magazine* under the *nomme de guerre* of "Gelert," in giving his experience of South Devon otter-hunting early in the 'forties, relates that he



THE SOUTHERN HOUND (1803).

From "*The Sporting Cabinet*," by P. Remacle, E.A.

quite astonished old resident farmers when he first commenced hunting near their homesteads. They asked him what he was doing. He replied that he was "otter-hunting," and they laughed, and told him they had never heard of such an animal: and yet he must have killed over fifty in the next five years within a mile of them, and of course otters had always been there. It was the reverend gentleman's surmise, therefore, that the otter inhabits nearly every river in Great Britain, but that there is no knowing his whereabouts until he is regularly hunted.

There are different opinions on the subject as to how the otter should be hunted, and the kind of hound best suited for the sport. Mr. Davies leant towards the

modern Foxhound, and he had many disciples holding the same views. They believed in the dash of the Foxhound to keep the otter moving as soon as he was dislodged from his holt, and it is certainly very grand to see a pack of Foxhounds swimming at really a great pace up stream and to hear their voices fairly echo amid the petty roar of waterfall or the bubbling of rapid stream. It is sport that can never be forgotten. Such was shown by Mr.



MR. J. C. CARRICK'S SWIMMER  
BY LUCIFER—COUNTESS.

*From a painting by George East.*

Davies, and later by Mr. Trelawny's hounds, the latter being the Master of the Dartmoor country at the time; and in the summer he hunted otter with fourteen or fifteen couples of his Foxhounds, and about one couple of rough Otterhounds (Cardigan being a notable one), and of course two or three terriers. The old squire would never admit, however, that the regular Otterhound was as good as the Foxhound, which he would argue was better in every part of a hunt than Cardigan. Others differ partially from this view, and consider that Foxhounds will miss a good many otters in their over-anxiety to get forward.

The Otterhound proper is very steady and methodical; he feels for a trail on boulder or rock, and if he touches it he

will throw his tongue just once or twice. The scent may be one or two days old; but if fresher he repeats his own challenge, becomes full of intent, moves a little up stream, crosses the river, back again perhaps, tells by his manner that the quarry is about; and if the hound is a good one, and he is not hurried, he is sure to find, although it may be three or four miles from the starting point. Foxhounds might miss all this. The Otterhound, again, is the far better marker. The otter may be in some drain a couple of hundred yards away from the river, and his outlet may be at the root of some old trees washed by the constant flow into a deep refuge under water to the depth of possibly four or five feet. Foxhounds may flash over such a holt, but the experienced Otterhound is always on the look-out for such places. He steadies himself as he swims that way, turns his head to the bank, is not quite sure, so lifts himself to the trunk of the tree bending down to the water. The otter has landed there in the night, and a voice like thunder says so. It is a find. The pack will be all there now, and the notes of delight, becoming savage, concern the otter so far that he will generally shift his quarters at this stage without the aid of the terrier. The tell-tale chain of bubbles is then seen, or the animal coming up to vent, and then the hunt is in all its fullest excitement. He may beat them, by slipping down stream, or into very deep water; but, with good hounds and the right sort of men as the hunters, the odds are against the otter.

There was one point upon which Squire Trelawny was very particular, and that was that the otter was not to be touched in any way, but left entirely to the hounds. If it came to his ears that one had been hit by a pole, nothing could well exceed his anger; and this was in contrast to the old-fashioned ways of Scotland, of which there are pictures of the otter being held up on a barbed spear.

The Dartmoor was always a very fair hunt, and it is so now, although for many years since detached from the fox-hunting establishment. It was in the hands at

first of the late Mr. Gage Hodge, of Glazebrook House, and afterwards of Major Green and Mr. A. Pitman.

There were three other otter hunts in Devonshire, notably Mr. Cheriton's, Mr. Newton's, and Mr. Collier's. Mr. Cheriton hunted the pure-bred rough Otterhounds, and had some very good-looking ones. He started hunting the North Devon rivers about the year 1850, and continued to do

so until early in the 'seventies; but the pack still retains his name, and has now for its Master Mr. Arthur Blake Heineman. A late return gives from ten to fifteen couples of hounds; about half pure Otterhounds and half Foxhounds. Mr. Newton's hunt became the Tetcot after that gentleman retired; while on Major Green's retirement in 1902 the Dartmoor went into committee, and is so managed at present under the Mastership of Mr. A. J. Pitman, of the Manor House, Huish.

The greatest otter hunter of the last century may have been the Hon. Geoffrey Hill, a younger brother of the late Lord Hill. A powerful athlete of over six feet, Major Hill was an ideal sportsman in appearance, and he was noted for the long distances he would travel on foot with his hounds. They were mostly of the pure rough sort, not very big; the dogs he reckoned at about 23½ inches, bitches 22: beautiful Bloodhound type of heads, coats of thick, hard hair, big in ribs and bones, and good legs and feet. In seeing them at a meet it was noticeable that some were much shorter in their coats than others—not shorter, however, than the coat of an Irish Terrier. Possibly these may have been cross-bred. Something, however,

must be allowed for the exposure and hard work that falls to the lot of an Otterhound in respect to coat. The Hon. Geoffrey Hill's hounds were in perfect command: a wave of his hand was enough to bring them all to any point he wanted, and he was remarkably quiet. This may be essential, as the otter is particularly wary and very easily disturbed.

It was a narrow, but deep brook, and



CHAMPION TEAM OF THE DUMFRIESSHIRE OTTERHOUNDS.  
WITH MR. WILSON DAVIDSON, HON. HUNTSMAN.

hounds flew from side to side. They did not appear to miss an inch of ground; everything was examined, and that an otter could be missed seemed impossible. Presently, as two streams met, there was a waving of sterna, a voice giving forth, and then another to swell into a big chorus in a few minutes, and the trail was found. They still hunted steadily. The otter might move now at any second; but there was no certainty that he would, and the hounds were hanging on his trail, probably twelve hours old, as if glued to him. Major Hill said very little to them, but his experienced eye saw where the real scene of action lay: a bit of a swamp, where several streams united, and down in a gorge under some

trees where some deep back-water had collected, looked the ideal place for an otter's holt. A hollow below proved that the wily one had slipped through; but the hounds forced him back to the holt, and each stream was tried in turn, but his relentless followers showed him no mercy, and in three parts of an hour from the time he left the holt they pulled him down, a big dog otter.

Major Hill seldom exhibited his hounds. They were seen now and then at Birmingham; but, hunting as hard as they did through Shropshire, Staffordshire, Cheshire, and into Wales, where they got their best water, there was not much time for showing. Their famous Master has been dead now many years, but his pack is still going, and shows great sport as the Hawkstone under the Mastership of Mr. H. P. Wardell, the kennels being at Ludlow Racecourse, Bromfield.

The leading pack in the Kingdom for the last sixty years, at any rate, has been the Carlisle when in the hands of Mr. J. C. Carrick, who was famous both for the sport he showed and for his breed of Otterhound, so well represented at all the important shows. Such hounds as Lottery, first at Birmingham some years back, and Lucifer were very typical specimens; but of late years the entries of Otterhounds have not been very numerous at the great exhibitions, and this can well be explained by the fact that they are wanted in greater numbers for active service, there being many more packs than formerly—in all, twenty-one for the United Kingdom. Besides those already mentioned, there are, for instance, the Bucks, which hunt three days a week from Newport Pagnell on the rivers Ouse, Nene, Welland, Lovall, and Gleb; Mr. T. Wilkinson's, at Darlington; and the West Cumberland at Cockermonth. In Ireland there is the Brookfield, with its headquarters in County Cork; while in Wales there are the Pembroke and Carmarthen, the Rug, the Ynysfor, and Mr. Buckley's.

The Crowhurst Otter Hunt hunts most of the rivers in Sussex with sixteen couples

of hounds, including seven couples of pure Otterhounds. The "Master" last season was Mrs. Walter Cheesman. The Essex have, appropriately enough, their kennels at Water House Farm, Chelmsford. They hunt three days a week on the rivers of Essex and West Suffolk, with a pack of about eight couples of pure Otterhounds and a like number of Foxhounds. L. Rose, Esq., is the Master, and he hunts them himself. The Culmstock, with kennels now at Iminster, is a very old hunt, established and maintained for over fifty years by Mr. William P. Collier, who hunted his own hounds, and showed great sport on the rivers in Somersetshire and North and East Devon. The Master at the present time is J. H. Wyley, Esq., and he carries the horn himself. Mr. Hastings Clay hunts a pack from Chepstow, and shows a good deal of sport on many of the Welsh rivers, as also in Gloucestershire and Herefordshire. Otter-hunting, really introduced into the New Forest by the Hon. Grantley Berkeley, is now continued in that district very successfully by Mr. Courtney Tracey, with about fifteen couples of pure and crossed hounds. The Northern Counties Hunt was established as recently as 1903, and up to the present the hounds have been drafts from the Culmstock, Hawkstone, Dumfriesshire, Mr. Thomas Robson's, and the Morpeth. They hunt the rivers over a very wide country, as they find their sport on the Tweed and the Tyne in Northumberland and go down to the Swale at Middleham, Yorkshire. Other packs have hunted these rivers in the past, such as those belonging to the well-known Mr. John Gallon, Major Browne—the great buyer of the Poltimore Foxhounds—and Mr. T. L. Wilkinson; but they were not called the Northern Counties. They are now under the Mastership of F. P. Barnett, Esq., of Whalton, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Another pack to hunt other Yorkshire waters, mostly in the West Riding districts, is the Wharfedale, with kennels at Addington. The present hunt was only established in 1905, but there had been a Wharfedale Otter Hunt Club, who invited certain



Copyrighted to the artist.

BREAKING COVER  
FROM THE PASTORAL BY WALTER HUNT.

hunts to their rivers. Now the whole country is taken up, and that also which was formerly hunted by the famous Kendal Otterhounds. The pack at present comprises twenty couples. Mr. W. Thompson is the Master, and they hunt three days a week.

The two packs that appear to be most staunchly attached to the pure Otterhound are the Dumfriesshire and the East of Scotland. The former of these admits of nothing but sixteen couples of pure-bred Otterhounds. The hunt was established in 1889, but not with such hounds as are kennelled now by J. B. Bell Irvine, Esq., of Bankside, Lockerbie. They hunt all the rivers in the South of Scotland as far as those of Ayrshire, and by all accounts show excellent sport. It is evident that the Dumfriesshire, as hunted now by the very well-known sportsman, Mr. Wilson Davidson, are the typical Otterhounds shown between 1870 and 1880, by Mr. J. C. Carrick, the Hon. Geoffrey Hill, Mr. W. Tattersall, Mr. C. S. Coulson, and Mr. Forster. Mr. J. C. Carrick had three very good hounds in the 'seventies, called Booser, Stanley, and the bitch Charmer. The two last were immensely admired when they took first prizes in their respective classes at Birmingham in 1876. In the following year there were good classes at the Alexandra Palace, when one of Mr. Carrick's called Royal won. The mantle of Mr. J. C. Carrick has probably fallen on the Dumfriesshire, as in October, 1906, at the Crystal Palace show, the entries were confined to the kennel in question with one exception—Mr. J. H. Stocker's Dauntless Lady. The Dumfriesshire had two couples entered in the dog class—namely, Thunderer, Stormer, Bruiser, and Bachelor, all home-bred examples, and likewise the two bitches Thrifty and Darling, the first by Stanley out of Truthful, the other by the same sire out of Doubtful. The portrait on p. 154 is that of Swimmer, shown some years back by Mr. J. C. Carrick at Birmingham: the exact type of what the true-bred Otterhound should be. It is from an oil painting by George Earl.

The East of Scotland is a pack boasting of eleven couples of rough Otterhounds which was established in 1904. They hunt some of the rivers formerly belonging to the Dumfriesshire, or at least they were invited by the East Lothian Otter Hunt Club, which, with the half of the Berwickshire, started the East of Scotland pack. They hunt on no fixed days. The Master is W. M. Saunderson, Esq., of Crammond Bridge, Midlothian.

Enough has been said to show that the sport of otter-hunting is decidedly increasing, as there have been several hunts started within the last four years. There can well be many more, as, according to the opinion already quoted of that excellent authority, the late Rev. "Otter" Davies, as he was always called, there are otters on every river; but, owing to the nocturnal and mysterious habits of the animals, their whereabouts or existence is seldom known, or even suspected. Hunting them is a very beautiful sport, and the question arises as to whether the pure Otterhounds should not be more generally used than they are at present. It is often asserted that their continued exposure to water has caused a good deal of rheumatism in the breed, that they show age sooner than others, and that the puppies are difficult to rear. There are, however, many advantages in having a pure breed, and there is much to say for the perfect work of the Otterhound. The scent of the otter is possibly the sweetest of all trails left by animals. One cannot understand how it is that an animal swimming two or three feet from the bottom of a river bed and the same from the surface should leave a clean line of burning scent that may remain for twelve or eighteen hours. The supposition must be that the scent from the animal at first descends and is then always rising. At any rate, the oldest Foxhound or Harrier that has never touched otter is at once in ravishing excitement on it, and all dogs will hunt it. The terrier is never keener than when he hits on such a line.

The Foxhound, so wonderful in his forward dash, may have too much of it for



otter-hunting. The otter is so wary. His holt can very well be passed, his delicious scent may be over-run; but the pure-bred Otterhound is equal to all occasions. He is terribly certain on the trail when he finds it. Nothing can throw him off it, and when his deep note swells into a sort of savage howl, as he lifts his head towards the roots of some old pollard, there is a meaning in it—no mistake has been made.

In every part of a run it is the same; the otter dodges up stream and down, lands for a moment, returns to his holt; but his adversaries are always with him, and as one sees their steady work the impression becomes stronger and stronger that for the real sport of otter-hunting there is nothing as good as the pure-bred Otterhound. There is something so dignified and noble about the hound of unsullied strain that if you once see a good one you will not soon forget him. He is a large hound, as he well needs to be, for the "varmint" who is his customary quarry is the wildest, most vicious, and, for its size, the most powerful of all British wild animals, the inveterate poacher of our salmon streams, and consequently to be mercilessly slaughtered, although always in sporting fashion. To be equal to such prey, the hound must have a Bulldog's courage, a Newfoundland's strength in water, a Pointer's nose, a Retriever's sagacity, the stamina of the Foxhound, the patience of a Beagle, the intelligence of a Collie.

#### THE PERFECT OTTERHOUND.

**1. Head.**—The head, which has been described as something between that of a Bloodhound and that of a Foxhound, is more hard and rugged

than either. With a narrow forehead, ascending to a moderate peak.

**2. Ears.**—The ears are long and sweeping, but not feathered down to the tips, set low and lying flat to the cheeks.

**3. Eyes.**—The eyes are large, dark and deeply set, having a peculiarly thoughtful expression. They show a considerable amount of the haw.

**4. Nose.**—The nose is large and well developed, the nostrils expanding.

**5. Muzzle.**—The muzzle well protected with wiry hair. The jaw very powerful with deep flews.



DOG HOUNDS OF THE DUMFRIESSHIRE OTTER HUNT.  
INCLUDING THUNDER AND SPANKER,  
ATTENDED BY THE WHIP'S DAUGHTER.

**6. Neck.**—The neck is strong and muscular, but rather long. The dewlap is loose and folded.

**7. Chest.**—The chest, deep and capacious, but not too wide.

**8. Back.**—The back is strong, wide and arched.

**9. Shoulders.**—The shoulders ought to be sloping, the arms and thighs substantial and muscular.

**10. Feet.**—The feet, fairly large and spreading, with firm pads and strong nails to resist sharp rocks.

**11. Stern.**—The stern when the hound is at work is carried gaily, like that of a rough Welsh Harrier. It is thick and well covered, to serve as a rudder.

**12. Coat.**—The coat is wiry, hard, long and close at the roots, impervious to water.

**13. Colour.**—Grey, or buff, or yellowish, or black, or rufus red, mixed with black or grey.

**14. Height.**—22 to 24 inches.

## CHAPTER XV.

## THE IRISH WOLFHOUND.

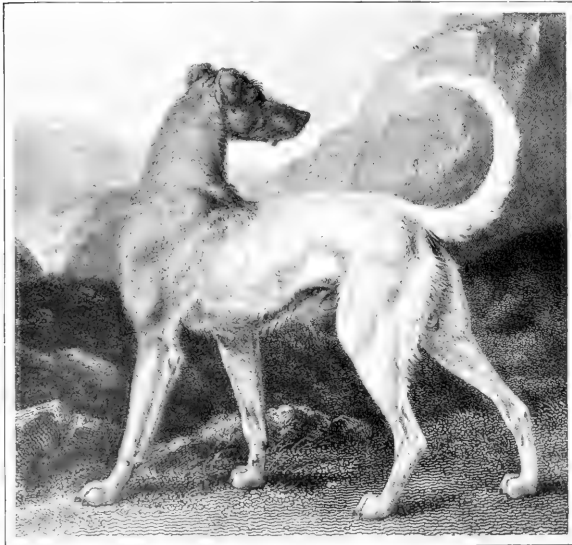
BY FRED<sup>K</sup> GRESHAM.

"An eye of sloe, with ear not low,  
 With horse's breast, with depth of chest,  
 With breadth of loin, and curve in groin,  
 And nape set far behind the head—  
 Such were the dogs that Fingal bred."

—TRANSLATED FROM THE IRISH.

IT is now some eight and twenty years since an important controversy was carried on in the columns of *The Live Stock Journal* on the nature and history of the great Irish Wolfhound. The chief dis-

dog was a true descendant of the ancient *Canis grævus Hibernicus*, or whether it was a mere manufactured mongrel, owing its origin to an admixture of the Great Dane and the dog of the Pyrenees, modified and brought to type by a cross with the Highland Deerhound. It was not doubted—indeed, history and tradition clearly attested—that there had existed in early times in Ireland a very large and rugged hound of Greyhound form, whose vocation it was to hunt the wolf, the red deer, and the fox. It was assuredly known to the Romans, and there can be little doubt that the huge dog Samr, which Jarl Gunnar got from the Irish king Myrkiarton in the tenth century and took back with him to Norway, was one of this breed. But it was supposed by many to have become extinct soon after the



THE IRISH WOLFHOUND (1803).

From "*The Sportsman's Cabinet*." By P. Reinagle, R.A.

putants in the discussion were Captain G. A. Graham, of Dursley, Mr. G. W. Hickman, Mr. F. Adcock, and the Rev. M. B. Wynn, and the main point at issue was whether the dog then imperfectly known as the Irish Wolf-

disappearance of the last wolf in Ireland, and it was the endeavour of Captain Graham to demonstrate that specimens, although admittedly degenerate, were still to be found, and that they were capable of being

restored to a semblance of the original type.

At the time when he entered into the controversy, Captain Graham had been actively interesting himself for something like a score of years in the resuscitation of the breed, and his patience had been

rough material the majestic breed that holds so prominent a position to-day.

There is little to be gathered from ancient writings concerning the size and appearance of the Irish Wolfhounds in early times. Exaggerated figures are given as to height and weight; but all authorities agree that



MRS. PERCY SHEWELL'S CH. COTSWOLD

BY CH. O'LEARY—PRINCESS PATRICIA OF CONNAUGHT.

*Photograph by Holloway, Cheltenham.*

well rewarded. By the year 1881 the Irish Wolfhound had been practically restored, although it has taken close upon a quarter of a century to produce the magnificent champions Cotswold and Cotswold Patricia, which are such brilliant examples of the modern breed—a brace of Wolfhounds who bear living testimony to the vast amount of energy and perseverance which Captain Graham and his enthusiastic colleague Major Garnier have displayed in evolving from

they were impressively large and imposing dogs, and that they were regarded as the giants of the canine race. Oliver Goldsmith, himself an Irishman and also a student of natural history, wrote of dogs in 1770 or thereabout:—

“The last variety, and the most wonderful of all that I shall mention, is the Great Irish Wolfdog, that may be considered as the first of the canine species. He is extremely beautiful and majestic in appear-

ance, being the greatest of the dog kind to be seen in the world. The largest of those I have seen—and I have seen about a dozen—was about four feet high, or as tall as a calf of a year old. He was made extremely like a Greyhound, but more robust, and inclining to the figure of the French *Matin* or the Great Dane.”

Goldsmith, however, was more elegant as a writer than accurate as an observer, and it is not probable that the tallest of the *Wolfdogs* that he or any of his countrymen ever saw stood over thirty-five inches at the shoulder. A better judge of dogs than the gentle and credulous author of “*The Vicar of Wakefield*” was the compiler of the “*Sportsman’s Cabinet*,” published in 1803, who wrote:—

“The dogs of Greece, Denmark, Tartary, and Ireland are the largest and strongest of their species. The Irish Greyhound is of very ancient race, and is still to be found in some remote parts of that kingdom, though they are said to be reduced even in their original climate. They are much larger than the Mastiff; exceedingly ferocious when engaged.”

In the same work a very spirited representation is given of this hound, engraved after a drawing by Philip Reinagle, R.A. (see p. 160). Although in some slight respects faulty, the illustration conveys an admirable impression of what the dog was like a hundred years ago—an immense rough-coated animal of great power, closely resembling the Highland Deerhound, but evidently then, as now, considerably larger in build.

It seems extraordinary that so little should have been accurately known and recorded of a dog which at one time must have been a familiar figure in the halls of the Irish kings. It was no mere mythical animal like the heraldic griffin, but an actual sporting dog which was accepted as a national emblem of the Emerald Isle, associated with the harp and the shamrock. Proof of its recognised nobility is shown in the circumstance that Irish *Wolfhounds* were formerly depicted as supporters of the armorial bearings of the Hibernian kings. They were usually collared *Or*, with

the appropriate motto, “Gentle when stroked, fierce when provoked.”

In the Dublin Museum there is preserved the skull of one of the old Irish *Wolfhounds*, but this is of little help to those who would inquire into the nature and character of the original hound. It is short and round, and could not possibly have been taken from any but a medium-sized dog. Contributory evidence as to the size of the *Wolfdog* is perhaps better sought by considering the size of its quarry. The Irish wolf was probably no larger than the wolf of any other country; but it is certain that the hound was a contemporary of the extinct Irish Elk (*Megaceros hibernicus*), and that this immense animal was commonly hunted by these dogs. Skeletons of the Irish Elk are to be seen in most museums. It stood about six feet high at the shoulder, and the antlers often measure from ten to eleven feet from tip to tip, with a weight of eighty pounds.\* Such an animal would require a very powerful hound indeed to pull it down, and we may therefore assume that the original Irish *Wolfdog* was no pigmy.

It is interesting to note that the Irish *Wolfhound* was legislated for in the days of Cromwell. A declaration against the transporting of “*Wolfdogges*” dated Kilkenny, April 27th, 1652, reads as follows:—

“Forasmuch as we are credibly informed that wolves do much increase and destroy many cattle in several parts of this dominion, and that some of the enemy’s party who have laid down their arms and have liberty to go beyond the seas, and others do attempt to carry away several such great dogges as are commonly called *Wolfe Dogges*, whereby the breed of them which are useful for destroying wolves would, if not prevented, speedily suffer decay, these are therefore to prohibit all persons whatsoever from exporting any of the said dogges out of this dominion.”

As regards the origin of the Irish *Wolf-*

\* My friend Mrs. Clement K. Shorter possesses a well-preserved skull of an elk, dug up from a bog in Ireland. The stretch of the antlers is 8 feet 2 inches from tip to tip.—ED.

hound, more than one theory is advanced. By some authorities it is suggested that it was the dog which we now know as the Great Dane. Others hold that as there were rough-coated Greyhounds in Ireland, it is this dog, under another name, which is now accepted. But probably Captain Graham is nearer the truth when he gives the opinion that the Irish hound that was kept to hunt wolves has never become extinct at all, but is now represented in

and they appeared to have very much deteriorated in bone and substance. Sir J. Power, of Kilfane, was responsible for one line, Mr. Baker, of Ballytobin, for another, and Mr. Mahoney, of Dromore, for the remaining strain. From bitches obtained from two of these kennels, Captain Graham, by crossing them with the Great Dane and Scottish Deerhound, achieved the first step towards producing the animal that he desired. Later on the Russian



MR. I. W. EVERETT'S BLACK AND TAN WOLFHOUND FELIXSTOWE YIRRA  
BY KILCULLEN—KITTY ASTORE.

the Scottish Deerhound, only altered a little in size and strength to suit the easier work required of it—that of hunting the deer. This is the more probable, as the fact remains that the chief factor in the resuscitation of the Irish Wolfhound has been the Scottish Deerhound.

The result of Captain Graham's investigations when seeking for animals bearing some relationship to the original Irish Wolfe Dogge was that three strains were to be found in Ireland, but none of the representatives at that time were anything like so large as those mentioned in early writings,

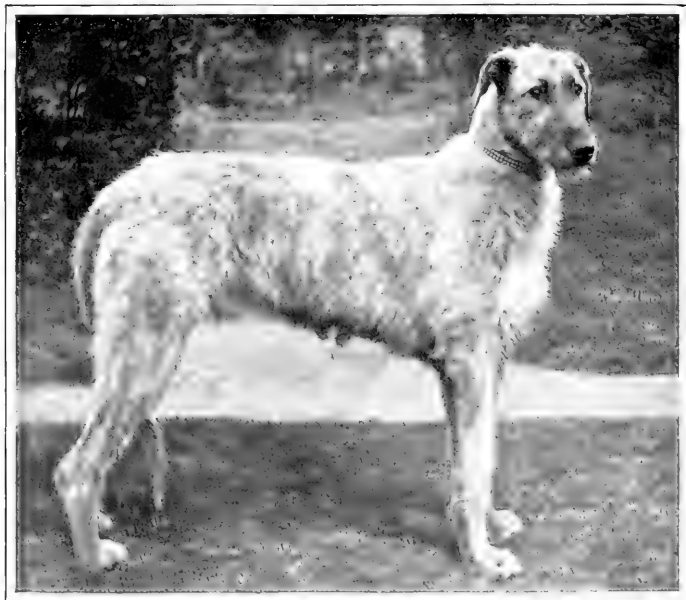
Wolfhound Koratai, better known as the Borzoi, who was an exceedingly large hound, was introduced, as also were one or two other large breeds of dogs.

The intermixture of these canine giants, however, was not at first very satisfactory, as although plenty of bone was obtained, many were most ungainly in appearance and ill-shaped animals that had very little about them to attract attention. Captain Graham, however, stuck to his work, and very soon the specimens that he brought forward began to show a fixity of type both in head and in general outline. Brian

was one of his best dogs, but he was not very large, as he only stood just over thirty inches at the shoulder. Banshee and Fin-tragh were others, but probably the best of Captain Graham's kennel was the bitch Sheelah. It was not, however, until towards the end of the past century that

to keep his name green; the best probably being Mr. Hall's Ch. Gareth.

Mr. F. M. Birtill in the following year produced Wargrave and Ballyhooley in one litter; these two, who were sired by Brian II., also becoming the parents of excellent offspring. Wargrave was sent



MR. A. S. HALL'S CH. GARETH  
BY CH. DERMOT ASTORE—TYNAGH.

the most perfect dogs were bred. These included O'Leary, the property of Mr. Crisp, of Playford Hall. O'Leary is responsible for many of the best dogs of the present day, and was the sire of Mrs. Percy Shewell's Ch. Cotswold and the same lady's Kilcullen, besides several other high-class prize-winners. Then Captain Graham bred Dermot Astore in 1896, and sold him to Mrs. Williams, of Llanllowell Rectory, near Usk. This dog carried all before him for some time, but was never quite such a typical dog as O'Leary. He has, however, left many good dogs and bitches behind him

by his breeder to a show at Gloucester when about a year old, and was entered in the catalogue to be sold for £25; he was nearly defeating Dermot Astore, was claimed by more than one would-be buyer, and was consequently put up to auction, when he was bought by Mr. Hood Wright for forty-five guineas. Later on he became the property of Mrs. Williams, who held a strong hand at that time. Wargrave soon became a champion, and when eighteen months old bred Ch. Artara, who was probably the best Irish Wolfhound bitch that has ever been bred. When shown in con-

dition, Artara could beat all the dogs. Ch. Wargrave was also the sire of Wolf Tone, who has done an immense amount of good to his breed. He was bred by the late



HEAD OF FELIXSTOWE YIRRA.

Mr. Herbert Compton, who always had a very high opinion of him. Like his sire Wargrave, Wolf Tone has excellent legs and feet, and now that the dog belongs to Mrs. Shewell, the stock that he produces are all remarkable for their good limbs, and he has had a great deal to do with abolishing the straight hocks which were such an eyesore with many of the older hounds. Amongst the best of his offspring is Ch. Cotswold Patricia, the handsome animal who forms one of the illustrations in this chapter (p. 166). Ballyhooley, the litter brother of Wargrave, went into the hands of Mr. W. Williams, who did very well with him.

In 1900 Mr. Crisp bred Kilcullen from O'Leary, this dog winning the championship at the Kennel Club Show at the Crystal Palace in 1902 under Captain Graham. This was the year the Irish Wolfhound Club presented the hound Rajah of Kidnal as a regimental pet to the newly formed Irish Guards, and the present Lord Powerscourt went to the Crystal Palace with a non-commissioned officer to receive the dog.

Rajah of Kidnal, who was bred and exhibited by Mrs. A. Gerard, of Malpas, was

the selection of Captain Graham and two other judges. This dog, which has been renamed Brian Boru, is still hearty and well, and was at his post on St. Patrick's Day, 1907, when the shamrock that had been sent by Her Majesty Queen Alexandra was handed to the men.

Mrs. Gerard owned one of the largest kennels of Irish Wolfhounds in England, and amongst her many good dogs and bitches was Cheevra, who was a wonderful brood bitch, and included amongst her stock were several that worked their way up to championship honours; she was the dam of Rajah of Kidnal.

Besides Ballyhooley, Mr. W. Williams owned a good dog in Finn by Brian II. Finn produced Miss Packe's Wickham Lavengro, a black and tan dog that has won several prizes. Some judges are opposed



HEAD OF CH. COTSWOLD.

to giving prizes to Irish Wolfhounds of this colour, but Captain Graham does not object to it. Finn was a very heavy dog, and weighed 148 lbs.

A hound that has been of great benefit

to the breed in Ireland is Ch. Marquis of Donegal. He is the property of Mr. Martin, and I believe I am correct in saying that he is an own brother to Dermot Astore. Mr. Martin has had several other high-class specimens, of which Connaught was one of the best.

Amongst the bitches that have been in-

most promising young dog in Felixstowe Yirra, a son of Kilcullen and Kitty Astore, with which he was second to Mrs. Shewell's Ch. Cotswold, who is undoubtedly the grandest Irish Wolfhound ever bred, and has so far had an unbeaten record. In height Ch. Cotswold stands  $34\frac{1}{2}$  inches. At the same show Miss Clifford, of Ryde,



MRS. P. SHEWELL'S CH. COTSWOLD PATRICIA  
BY WOLF TONE—PRINCESS PATRICIA OF CONNAUGHT.

strumental in building up the breed to its present high state of excellence is Princess Patricia of Connaught, who is by Dermot Astore out of Cheevra, and is the dam of Ch. Cotswold Patricia. She is one of the tallest of her race, her height being 33 inches; another bitch that measures the same number of inches at the shoulder being Dr. Pitts-Tucker's Juno of the Fen, a daughter of Ch. Wargrave, who has had several prizes placed to her credit.

Mr. Everett, of Felixstowe, is now one of the most successful breeders. He exhibited at the last Kennel Club show a

exhibited a good hound in Wildcroft, another of Dermot Astore's sons, and other supporters of the breed are Lady Kathleen Pilkington, Mr. T. Hamilton Adams, Mr. G. H. Thurston, Mr. Bailey, Mrs. F. Marshall, Mr. J. L. T. Dobbin, and Miss Ethel McCheane.

The following is the description of the variety as drawn up by the Club:—

**1. General Appearance.**—The Irish Wolfhound should not be quite so heavy or massive as the Great Dane, but more so than the Deerhound, which in general type he should otherwise resemble. Of great size and commanding appearance, very



muscular, strongly though gracefully built: movements easy and active; head and neck carried high; the tail carried with an upward sweep, with a slight curve towards the extremity. The minimum height and weight of dogs should be 31 inches and 120 pounds, of bitches 28 inches and 90 pounds. Anything below this should be debarred from competition. Great size, including height at shoulder and proportionate length of body, is the desideratum to be aimed at, and it is desired firmly to establish a race that shall average from 32 inches to 34 inches in dogs, showing the requisite power, activity, courage, and symmetry.

**2. Head.**—Long, the frontal bones of the forehead very slightly raised and very little indentation between the eyes. Skull not too broad; muzzle long and moderately pointed; ears small and Greyhound-like in carriage.

**3. Neck.**—Rather long, very strong and muscular, well arched, without dewlap and loose skin about the throat.

**4. Chest.**—Very deep, breast wide.

**5. Back.**—Rather longer than short. Loins arched.

**6. Tail.**—Long and slightly curved, of moderate thickness, and well covered with hair.

**7. Belly.**—Well drawn up.

**8. Forequarters.**—Shoulders muscular, giving breadth of chest, set sloping, elbows well under, neither turned inwards nor outwards. Leg—Forearm muscular and the whole leg strong and quite straight.

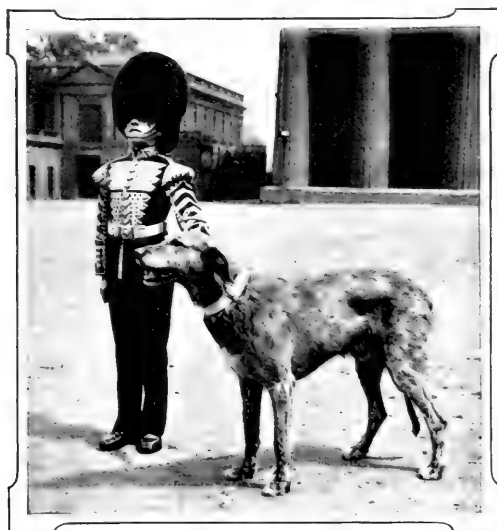
**9. Hindquarters.**—Muscular thighs, and second thigh long and strong as in the Greyhound, and hocks well let down and turning neither in nor out.

**10. Feet.**—Moderately large and round, neither turned inwards nor outwards; toes well arched and closed, nails very strong and curved.

**11. Hair.**—Rough and hard on body, legs, and head; especially wiry and long over eyes and under jaw.

**12. Colour and Markings.**—The recognised colours are grey, brindle, red, black, pure white, fawn, or any colour that appears in the Deerhound.

**Faults.**—Too light or heavy in head, too highly arched frontal bone, large ears and hanging flat to the face; short neck; full dewlap; too narrow or too broad a chest; sunken and hollow or quite level back; bent forelegs; overbent fetlocks; twisted feet; spreading toes; too curly a tail; weak hindquarters, cow hocks, and a general want of muscle; too short in body.



BRIAN BORU: THE IRISH GUARDS' WOLFHOUND

Photograph by Pictorial Agency.

## CHAPTER XVI.

## THE DEERHOUND.

BY ROBERT LEIGHTON.

*"A chieftain's, in good truth, this dog was once,  
 And if in form and action he remained  
 What he then was when first Odysseus left,  
 His swiftness and his strength would well have roused  
 Thy wonder at his hunting: never game  
 Escaped him in the thickest woodland glade:  
 Whatever he might follow, by their trail  
 He knew them all most thoroughly."*

—CORDREY'S "ODYSSEY."

THE Deerhound is one of the most decorative of dogs, impressively stately and picturesque wherever he is seen, whether it be amid the surroundings of the baronial hall, reclining at luxurious length before the open hearth in the fitful light of the log fire that flickers on polished armour and tarnished tapestry; out in the open, straining at the leash as he scents the dewy air, or gracefully bounding over the purple of his native hills. Grace and majesty are in his every movement and attitude, and even to the most prosaic mind there is about him the inseparable glamour of feudal romance and poetry. He is at his best alert in the excitement of the chase; but all too rare now is the inspiring sight that once was common among the mountains of Morven and the glens of Argyll of the deep-voiced hound speeding in pursuit of his antlered prey, racing him at full stretch along the mountain's ridge, or baying him at last in the fastness of darksome corrie or deep ravine. Gone are the good romantic days of stalking, beloved by Scrope. The Highlands have lost their loneliness, and the inventions of the modern gunsmith have robbed one of the grandest of hunting dogs of his glory, relegating him to the life of a pedestrian pet, whose highest dignity is the winning of a pecuniary prize under Kennel Club rules.

Historians of the Deerhound associate him with the original Irish Wolfdog, of

whom he is obviously a close relative, and it is sure that when the wolf still lingered in the land it was the frequent quarry of the Highland as of the Hibernian hound. Legend has it that Prince Ossian, son of Fingal, King of Morven, hunted the wolf with the grey, long-bounding dogs. "Swift-footed Luath" and "White-breasted Bran" are among the names of Ossian's hounds. I am disposed to affirm that the old Irish Wolfhound and the Highland Deerhound are not only intimately allied in form and nature, but that they are two strains of an identical breed, altered only in size by circumstance and environment. There are reasons for the supposition that they were originally of one family. During the period of the Danish dominion over the Hebrides, the sport-loving Scandinavians held such constant communication between Scotland and Ireland that it is to be presumed they commonly interbred the hounds of both countries.

Nor was the process confined to one channel of intercourse. In the southern parts of the main island, and particularly in Wessex, there existed in ancient times a rough-coated Gazehound of analogous type, which possibly drifted over the border to become more rugged and sturdy under the influence of a rigorous climate. The dogs of Great Britain have never for long remained strictly local in type and character. Civil wars, the courtesies of friendly kings, and

extensive hunting expeditions have all had their effect in the work of distribution. King Arthur and his noble knights of the Round Table—all of them imbued with enthusiasm for the chase—were experts in the knowledge of hunting dogs, and they took their hounds with them wherever they

distinct from its now larger Irish relative, it was recognised as a native dog in Scotland in very early times, and it was distinguished as being superior in strength and beauty to the hounds of the Picts. Stewart in his "Buik of the Cronicles of Scotland" \* quaintly records that



SCENE AT ABBOTSFORD.  
SIR WALTER SCOTT'S MAIDA AND TORRUR.

FROM THE PAINTING BY SIR EDWIN LANDSEER, R.A.

went. It is difficult, even with the help of illuminated manuscripts and the records of contemporary scribes, to determine the particular breeds most in vogue; but King Arthur's Cavall and the yet more famous Hodain were almost certainly of a rough Greyhound type. Hodain himself—the hound who shared the love potion with Sir Tristram and Iseult—was brought by the knight of Lyonesse over from Ireland, a gift from King Anguish of that land, and was presumably of the breed we are now considering. There is nothing more probable than that in the days of chivalry hounds were numbered among the presents given by king to king.

Whatever the source of the Highland Deerhound, and at whatever period it became

"The Pictis houndis were nocht of sic speed  
As Scottis houndis, nor yet sae gude at need,  
Nor in sic game they were nocht half sae  
gude,  
Nor of sic pleasure, nor sic pulchritude."

The reference is included in the description of a battle fought on account of a Deerhound. The hound's name is not given, but he is said to have excelled all others "sae far as into licht the moon does near a star." He was the property of a Scots king who had been enjoying a great hunting

\* This was a metrical version of Hector Boece's History, which was written in Latin and published in Paris in 1526-7. The translation was made in 1531 by command of Margaret, Queen of James the Fourth.



CH. TALISMAN BY CH. ST. RONAN'S RANGER—CH. CRAIGIE.

BRED AND OWNED BY MRS. H. ARMSTRONG.

*Photograph by Russell.*

in the Grampians among the Picts, who coveted the dog. To console them the king made them a gift of a pair of his hounds, but, not wholly content, they stole his favourite. The thieves were pursued, and a bloody battle followed, in which sixty good Scots and a hundred Picts were slain, before the dog was restored to his rightful owner.

From that time onward, Scottish nobles cherished their strains of Deerhound, seeking glorious sport in the Highland forests. In Pitscottie's "History of Scotland" (1528) it is said that "the King desired all gentlemen that had dogges that war guid to bring theme to hunt in the saides boundis quhilk the most pairt of the noblemen of the Highlands did, such as the Earles of Huntlie, Argyle, and Athole, who brought their Deerhounds with theme and hunted with his majestie." The red deer belonged by inexorable law to the kings of Scotland, and great drives, which often lasted for several days, were made to round up the herds into given neighbourhoods for the pleasure of the court, as in the reign of

Queen Mary. But the organised coursing of deer by courtiers ceased during the Stuart troubles, and was left to servants, the pursuit of men being regarded as more suitable for the occupation of a gentleman.

At the time when Dr. Johnson made his tour in the Hebrides, deer hunting was still mainly in the hands of retainers, who thus replenished their chief's larder. "The stags of the mountains are less than those of our parks and forests," wrote Johnson, with reference to sport in the Isle of Skye. "The deer are not driven with horns and

hounds. A sportsman, with his gun in his hand, watches the animal, and when he has wounded him, traces him by the blood. They have a race of brindled Greyhounds, larger and stronger than those with which we course hares, and these are the only dogs used by them for the chase." Boswell mentions that Mr. Grant, of Glenmoriston, permitted any stranger to range his forest after deer, in the belief that nobody could do them any injury. The stag was valued only for the amount of venison it might yield. The abandonment of the sport and the gradual disappearance of the boar and the wolf naturally caused the Deerhound to decline both in number and in size and strength, and by the end of the eighteenth century the breed had become scarce.

The revival of deerstalking dates back hardly further than a hundred years. It reached its greatest popularity in the Highlands at the time when the late Queen and Prince Albert were in residence at Balmoral. Solomon, Hector, and Bran were among the Balmoral hounds. Bran was an especially fine animal—one of the best of his time,

standing over thirty inches in height. It was at this period that Sir Edwin Landseer was industriously transferring to canvas his admiration of the typical Deerhound. Sir Walter Scott had already done much to preserve public interest in the breed, both by his writings and by the fact that he kept many of these dogs at Abbotsford; but it is saddening to note that although his Torrum was the son of a true Glengarry sire, yet his famous Maida was a mongrel by a Pyrenean Wolfdog. Notwithstanding the sinister bend, however, Maida was a magnificent animal, partaking of the appearance of his Deerhound dam, but having height and power from his sire. The cross was of benefit to the breed, and from Maida many of our best modern Deerhounds are descended. Washington Irving described him as a giant in iron grey. Landseer's portrait of him (p. 169) shows him to have been a white dog with a grey saddle mingled with black, extending into patches on the thighs. He had a white blaze up the face, and a white muzzle and collar, and his dark ears seem to have been cropped. The companion hound sitting behind him in the picture is of better type.

Scrope's neglected but delightful book on deerstalking was written when the sport was at its zenith, and it contains fascinating descriptions of the glories of pursuing the red deer in the wilds of the forest of Atholl, and of the performances of such hounds as Tarff and Derig and Schuloch.

The Deerhounds were used in two ways. In the one case they coursed the deer from first to last without the aid of man. In the other, they held the

wounded stag at bay. In the former case a hound of superior strength, speed, and courage was required. So soon as the herd were in sight, the hunters, getting as near as they could, slipped the hounds and the race began. On the roughest ground the strong-legged, hard-footed dogs could hold their own, while on the flat they overhauled their quarry. They stuck staunchly to the chase, and when within seizing distance would sometimes spring at the leg in order to confuse and encumber the stag until there came a better opportunity of springing at the neck. If the stag stood at bay, woe betide the hound whose courage led him to make a frontal attack; for he would surely pay for his valour with his life or sustain terrible injuries. If, however, the attack was made from behind, the hunter would generally come up to find the deer dead, while the hounds were unharmed. Their duty was not to kill their victim but to keep him at bay until the hunters arrived.

Two historic feats of strength and endurance illustrate the tenacity of the Deerhound at work. A brace of half-bred dogs, named Percy and Douglas, the property of Mr. Scrope, kept a stag at bay from Saturday



CH. BLAIR ATHOL BY CH. SELWOOD DHOURAN—KATRINE.  
BRED AND OWNED BY MRS. W. C. GREW.

night to Monday morning; and the pure bred Bran by himself pulled down two unwounded stags, one carrying ten and the other eleven tines. These, of course, are record performances, but they demonstrate the possibilities of the Deerhound when trained to his natural sport.

In Scope's time driving was commonly resorted to in the extensive forests, but nowadays when forests are sub-divided into limited shootings the deer are seldom moved from their home preserves, whilst with the use of improved telescopes and the small-bore rifle, stalking has gone out of fashion. With guns having a muzzle velocity of 2,500 feet per second, it is no longer necessary for sportsmen stealthily to stalk their game to come within easy range, and as for dogs, they have become so doubtful an appendage to the chase that we have an experienced deerstalker like Cameron of Lochiel soberly putting the question: "Ought dogs to be used in a forest at all?"\*

Obviously they ought still to be of use in enabling the sportsman to secure his wounded deer, which may not be crippled beyond the possibility of successful flight. Admitting that dogs are thus helpful in tracking, Cameron of Lochiel discusses the question as to the breed best adapted for this sport, and, with all a Highlander's love for the Deerhound, he yet reluctantly decides that these magnificent dogs are not by any means the most suitable. "For use on the hill," he adds, "nothing beats the Collie. He is possessed of instinct—one may almost call it sense—in a higher degree than any other breed, and he is more tractable—he will run by sight or by scent, loose or on a cord; he will keep close to his master, requiring no gillie to lead him; he can be taught to lie down, and will even learn to crawl when necessary; and at any rate his motions are those of an animal who knows that he is trying to approach a prey unobserved. But the chief merit in a Collie over all other dogs for following a

wounded deer consists in his wonderful faculty for distinguishing between the track of a wounded and that of a cold stag."

Primarily and essentially the Deerhound belongs to the order *Agasus*, hunting by sight and not by scent, and although he may indeed occasionally put his nose to the ground, yet his powers of scent are not remarkable. His vocation, therefore, has undergone a change, and it was recently ascertained that of sixty deer forests there were only six upon which Deerhounds were kept for sporting purposes.

Happily the Deerhound has suffered no decline in the favour bestowed upon him for his own sake. The contrary is rather the case, and he is still an aristocrat among dogs, valued for his good looks, the symmetry of his form, his grace and elegance, and even more so for his faithful and affectionate nature. Sir Walter Scott declared that he was "a most perfect creature of heaven," and when one sees him represented in so beautiful a specimen of his noble race as St. Ronan's Rhyme, for example, or Talisman, or Ayrshire, one is tempted to echo this high praise.

In recent years the Deerhound has been fashionable at exhibitions of dogs, and although the number brought into competition is never very great, yet it is always apparent that the true type is being steadily preserved and that in many respects decided improvements are achieved. The oldest strain is probably that of Chesthill, on Loch Tay, established by the Menzies over a hundred years ago. It is no longer kept in its integrity by the Menzies family, but Mr. R. Hood Wright, whose name must always be intimately associated with this breed, came into possession of some of the strain, and bred from them to a considerable extent. Mr. G. W. Hickman, of Selly Hill, made similar efforts, his Morni and Garry being of true Chesthill descent. Cameron of Lochiel had also a venerable strain, of which his Torrum, exhibited at Birmingham in 1869, was a notable example. Other strains which have entered largely into our present day Deerhounds are those of Morrison of Glenelg, McNeil of Colonsay,

\* "The Red Deer." Fur and Feather Series (Longman and Co., 1896).



THE DEER DRIVE.

FROM THE PICTURE BY SIR EDWIN LANDSEER, R.A., IN THE RAY-COOPER COLLECTION.

and Bateson of Cambusmere; the last mentioned providing the originals of some of the paintings by Landseer, who considered them the finest Deerhounds he had ever seen. The Marquis of Breadalbane also owned a famous strain on the Black Mount Forest, as did Lord Campbell of Glendarule. The hounds kept at Windsor were usually of splendid type. Three of these, including the magnificent dog Keildar

grand specimen of his race, strong framed, with plenty of hair of a blue brindle colour. Captain Graham's own dog Keildar, who had been trained for deerstalking in Windsor Park, was perhaps one of the most elegant and aristocratic-looking Deerhounds ever seen. His full height was 30 inches, girth 33½ inches, and weight, 95 lbs., his colour bluish fawn, slightly brindled, the muzzle and ears being blue. His nearest competitor



HEAD OF CH. BLAIR ATHOL.

and his sister Hag, came into the hands of Captain G. A. Graham, of Dursley, who is still one of our greatest authorities on the Deerhound.

Five-and-twenty years ago Captain Graham drew up a list of the most notable dogs of the last century. Among these were Sir St. George Gore's Gruim (1843-44), Black Bran (1850-51); the Marquis of Breadalbane's King of the Forest, said to stand 33 inches high; Mr. Beasley's Alder (1863-67), bred by Sir John McNeil of Colonsay; Mr. Donald Cameron's Torrum (1869), and his two sons Monzie and Young Torrum; and Mr. Dudley's Hector, who was probably the best-bred dog living in the early 'eighties. Torrum, however, appears to have been the most successful of these dogs at stud. He was an exceedingly

for perfection was, after Hector, probably Mr. Hood Wright's Bevis, a darkish red brown brindle of about 29 inches. Mr. Wright was the breeder of Champion Selwood Morven, who was the celebrity of his race about 1897, and who became the property of Mr. Harry Rawson, of Joppa House, Midlothian. This stately dog was a dark heather brindle, standing 32½ inches at the shoulder, with a chest girth of 34½ inches.

A few years ago breeders were inclined to mar the beauty of the Deerhound by a too anxious endeavour to obtain great size rather than to preserve the genuine type; but this error has been sufficiently corrected, with the result that symmetry and elegance conjoined with the desired attributes of speed are not sacrificed. The qualities



aimed at now are a height of something less than 30 inches, and a weight not greater than 105 lbs., with straight fore-legs and short, cat-like feet, a deep chest, with broad, powerful loins, slightly arched, and strength of hind-quarters, with well-bent stifles, and the hocks well let down. Straight stifles are objectionable, giving a stilty appearance. Thick shoulders are equally a blemish to be avoided, as also a too great heaviness of bone. The following is the accepted standard of merit.

### THE PERFECT DEERHOUND.

**1. Head.**—The head should be broadest at the ears, tapering slightly to the eyes, with the muzzle tapering more decidedly to the nose. The muzzle should be pointed, but the teeth and lips level. The head should be long, the skull flat rather than round, with a very slight rise over the eyes, but with nothing approaching a stop. The skull should be coated with moderately long hair, which is softer than the rest of the coat. The nose should be black (though in some blue-fawns the colour is blue), and slightly aquiline. In the lighter-coloured dogs a black muzzle is preferred. There should be a good moustache of rather silky hair, and a fair beard.

**2. Ears.**—The ears should be set on high, and, in repose, folded back like the Greyhound's, though raised above the head in excitement without losing the fold, and even, in some cases, semi-erect. A prick ear is bad. A big, thick ear, hanging flat to the head, or heavily coated with long hair, is the worst of faults. The ear should be soft, glossy, and like a mouse's coat to the touch, and the smaller it is the better. It should have no long coat or long fringe, but there is often a silky, silvery coat on the body of the ear and the tip. Whatever the general colour, the ears should be black or dark-coloured.

**3. Neck and Shoulders.**—The neck should be long—that is, of the length that befits the Greyhound character of the dog. An over-long neck is not necessary, nor desirable, for the dog is not required to stoop to his work like a Greyhound, and it must be remembered that the mane, which every good specimen should have, detracts from the apparent length of neck. Moreover, a Deerhound requires a very strong neck to hold a stag. The nape of the neck should be very prominent where the head is set on, and the throat should be clean-cut at the angle and prominent. The shoulders should be well sloped, the blades well back, with not too much width between them. Loaded and straight shoulders are very bad faults.

**4. Stern.**—Stern should be tolerably long, tapering, and reaching to within  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches of the ground, and about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches below the hocks. When the dog is still, dropped perfectly straight down, or curved. When in motion it should be curved when excited, in no case to be lifted out of the line of the back. It should be well covered with hair, on the inside thick and wiry, underside longer, and towards the end a slight fringe is not objectionable. A curl or ring tail is very undesirable.

**5. Eyes.**—The eyes should be dark: generally they are dark brown or hazel. A very light eye is not liked. The eye is moderately full, with a soft look in repose, but a keen, far-away gaze when the dog is roused. The rims of the eyelids should be black.

**6. Body.**—The body and general formation is that of a Greyhound of larger size and bone. Chest deep rather than broad, but not too narrow and flat-sided. The loin well arched and drooping to the tail. A straight back is not desirable, this formation being unsuitable for going uphill, and very unsightly.

**7. Legs and Feet.**—The legs should be broad and flat, a good broad forearm and elbow being desirable. Fore-legs, of course, as straight as possible. Feet close and compact, with well-arched toes. The hind-quarters drooping, and as broad and powerful as possible, the hips being set wide apart. The hind-legs should be well bent at the stifle, with great length from the hip to the hock, which should be broad and flat. Cow hocks, weak pasterns, straight stifles, and splay feet are very bad faults.

**8. Coat.**—The hair on the body, neck, and quarters should be harsh and wiry, and about 3 inches or 4 inches long; that on the head, breast, and belly is much softer. There should be a slight hairy fringe on the inside of the fore- and hind-legs, but nothing approaching to the feathering of a Collie. The Deerhound should be a shaggy dog, but not over coated. A woolly coat is bad. Some good strains have a slight mixture of silky coat with the hard, which is preferable to a woolly coat, but the proper covering is a thick, close-lying, ragged coat, harsh or crisp to the touch.

**9. Colour.**—Colour is much a matter of fancy. But there is no manner of doubt that the dark blue-grey is the most preferred. Next come the darker and lighter greys or brindles, the darkest being generally preferred. Yellow and sandy-red or red-fawn, especially with black points—i.e., ears and muzzle—are also in equal estimation, this being the colour of the oldest known strains, the McNeil and the Chesthill Menzies. White is condemned by all the old authorities, but a white chest and white toes, occurring as they do in a great many of the darkest-coloured dogs, are not so greatly objected

to, but the less the better, as the Deerhound is a self-coloured dog. A white blaze on the head or a white collar should entirely disqualify. In other cases, though passable, yet an attempt should be made to get rid of white markings. The less white the better, but a slight white tip to the stern occurs in the best strains.

**10. Height of Dogs.**—From 28 inches to 30 inches, or even more if there be symmetry without coarseness, which, however, is rare.

**11. Height of Bitches.**—From 26 inches upwards. There can be no objection to a bitch being large, unless she is too coarse, as even at her greatest height she does not approach that of the dog, and, therefore, could not well be too big for work, as over-big dogs are. Besides, a big bitch is good for breeding and keeping up the size.

**12. Weight.**—From 85 pounds to 105 pounds in dogs; from 65 pounds to 80 pounds in bitches.

Among the more prominent owners of Deerhounds at the present time are Mrs. H. Armstrong, of Jesmond, near Newcastle; Mrs. W. C. Grew, of Knowle, Warwickshire; Mrs. Janvrin Dickson, of Bushey Heath; Mr. Harry Rawson, of Joppa; and Mr. H. McLauchlin, of Dublin. Mrs. Armstrong is the breeder of a beautiful dog hound in Ch. Talisman, and of two typically good bitches in Fair Maid of Perth and Bride of Lammermoor. Mrs. Grew counts as her "friends" many admirable specimens, among them being Ch. Blair Athol, Ayrshire, Kenilworth, and Ferraline. Ayrshire is considered by some judges to be the most perfect Deerhound of his sex exhibited for some time past. He is somewhat large, perhaps, but he is throughout a hound of excellent quality and character, having a most typical head, with lovely eyes and expression, perfect front feet and hind-quarters. Other judges would give the palm to Mr. Harry Rawson's Ch. St. Ronan's Ranger, who is certainly difficult to excel in all the characteristics most desirable in the breed.

Mr. Harry Rawson inherits an active interest in the Deerhound. From his boyhood he has been associated with one of the most successful kennels of the breed in the kingdom; and the St. Ronan's prefix is to be found in the pedigrees of many of the best Deerhounds in the Stud Book. To him belongs the honour of having bred

what is acknowledged to be not only the least assailable of her distinguished breed now living, but possibly the most flawless Deerhound of any time in Ch. St. Ronan's Rhyme. In the attempt to accord to this remarkable bitch the position which is her due, one can only refer to her achievements. One assumes that, if anywhere, the best dogs in the kingdom are to be seen at the show held annually by the Kennel Club at the Crystal Palace, and that the chosen judges on these occasions are unbiassed and unimpeachable. A customary event at this show is that of the general competition among dogs having full championship honours in their respective breeds, and the winning dog thus becomes veritably a champion of champions. It is the severest test of merit and breeding to which a dog is ever submitted. St. Ronan's Rhyme went through the ordeal in October, 1906, and she met with conspicuous success.

This triumph of St. Ronan's Rhyme was repeated a few days afterwards at the Edinburgh show of the Scottish Kennel Club, under different judges, when again she was awarded the laurel bestowed upon the best dog in the show.

Some forty or fifty years ago the Deerhound seems to have been in danger of degeneration, and to have declined in size and stamina, and there is no doubt that the various out-crosses which were tried at that time have been of permanent profit to the breed. Sir Walter Scott's Maida was, as we have seen, the offspring of a Glengarry dam and a Pyrenean sire, who was probably responsible for the admixture of white in Maida's coat, and for the white markings which even to this day are occasionally revealed. But the sturdy dog of the Pyrenees contributed materially to the strength of the Deerhound, and all other traces of his different type and characteristics disappeared in three generations. So, too, the cross from the Russian Borzoi, which was judiciously used half a century ago, imparted to the Deerhound a degree of quality, and a certain bloodlike look, with regained symmetry of shape and grace of action, which the breed was fast losing.

For the following additional notes on the Deerhound I am indebted to Mrs. H. Armstrong.

“Though fast disappearing from the annals of hunting, the Deerhound is a great favourite to-day as a household pet and personal

after the style of the Royal beast, the lion, who appears to look over the heads, or actually through the bodies, of his admiring visitors at the Zoo, into the back of beyond.

“Unfortunately, the Deerhound is to-day



THE CHAMPION OF CHAMPIONS ST. RONAN'S RHYME

(BORN FEBRUARY 23RD, 1903) BY ST RONAN'S RANGER—GINAGACH.

THIS BEAUTIFUL B.T.G.H. THE PROPERTY OF HIS BREEDER HARRY RAWSON, ESQ., OF JOPPA HOUSE,

MIDLOTHIAN IS PROBABLY THE MOST PERFECT DOG OF ANY BREED AT PRESENT LIVING

*Photograph by Russell.*

companion, and well worthy is he of his place; for not only is he wondrous gentle for his great size, but he is faithful, sensible, and quiet. The latter quality, indeed, may almost be described as a fault, for except for his formidable size and appearance, which strikes terror into the hearts of evildoers, he cannot be said to be a good watch, inasmuch as he will either welcome all comers as personal friends, or he will of his dignity and stateliness overlook the approach of strangers, something

a most delicate and difficult dog to rear. Perhaps this is due to the extraordinary amount of inbreeding which has been so largely resorted to in this race. In order, probably, to keep the type and character, as also the pure lineage, we have the same names occurring over and over again in the same pedigree, and of those of the present day none appears more often or more surely than that of Ch. Swift—a hound bred by Mr. Singer, of Frome, Somerset, and who in turn is by Ch. Athole, the property of



CH. TALISMAN, BRIDE OF LAMMERMOOR AND FAIR MAID OF PERTH.  
BRED AND OWNED BY MRS. H. ARMSTRONG.

*Photograph by Russell.*

Mr. Goulter, from a very famous bitch, Hedwig. Swift is described as a red brindle,  $30\frac{1}{2}$  inches at the shoulder, and possessing in a marked degree, those most desirable points, size and quality. Before him again we have Ch. Fingall II., another ancestral dignitary. He is described as being the most noted Deerhound of his day. He was not only an excellent dog at the deer, but a winner of more first prizes than any Deerhound then living. He was a very dark blue in colour.

“Another celebrated hound was Ch. Selwood Dhouran, by Ch. Swift. This was an immense dog, said by his owner, Mr. R. Hood Wright, to weigh over 100 lbs., and to stand 31 inches at the shoulder. Ch. Selwood Morven, also bred by Mr. Hood Wright, was another enormous hound, standing  $32\frac{3}{8}$  inches at the shoulder, while in girth he measured  $34\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Many of the old breeders assert that this is too large, and that the present day craze for size is not in accordance with what used to be considered correct in the old days of exhibiting and hunting. For instance in 1859 the representative dog chosen by “Stonehenge,”

viz.: Buscar, was 28 inches, and in 1872 the following hounds measured:—

Dogs.	Inches.	Bitches.	Inches.
Charlie . . . . .	27 $\frac{1}{2}$	Braie . . . . .	27
Arran . . . . .	29 $\frac{3}{4}$	Luffra . . . . .	26
Colin . . . . .	28	Hilda . . . . .	26
Morna . . . . .	30	Meg . . . . .	26
Torrum . . . . .	30	Bertha . . . . .	26
Bruce . . . . .	28	Juno . . . . .	26
Oscar . . . . .	28	Hylda . . . . .	29
Young Torrum . . . . .	30 $\frac{1}{4}$	Brenda . . . . .	28
Bismarck . . . . .	28		
Oscar . . . . .	28		
Warrior . . . . .	28		
Young Warrior . . . . .	28		
Roswell . . . . .	28		
Aitkin . . . . .	28		

“So that four out of fourteen dogs were over 28 inches high, and three out of eight bitches over 26 inches.

“Personally, I think a dog of 30 inches a very fair size, and it is unnecessary to strive after anything taller, for about this height we generally get the better type, character and quality, while dogs taller than this have a tendency to appear coarse and heavy at

the shoulders, and lean too much to the Irish Wolfhound: but there is little doubt that size will always be a subject of discussion amongst Deerhound breeders, although, in the standard of points, as laid down by the Club, dogs are given as from 28 inches to 30 inches, and bitches from 26 inches upwards.

"In conclusion, let me add that I think 'once a Deerhound lover, always a Deerhound lover,' for there is something about the breed which is particularly attractive; they are no fools, if brought up sensibly, and they are obedient, while, for all they are so large, it is astonishing what little

room they occupy: they have a happy knack of curling themselves up into wonderfully small compass, and lying out of the way. They do not require a very great amount of food, and are readily and easily exercised, as, if let loose in some field or other convenient place, they soon gallop themselves tired. They are as a rule excellent followers, either in town or country, keeping close to heel and walking in a dignified manner; while, on the approach of a strange dog, a slight raising of the head and tail is generally all the notice they deign to give that they have even seen the passing canine."



CHAMPION TEAM OF MR. HARRY RAWSON'S DEERHOUNDS,  
REGIUS, RHYME, RODERICK, AND RANGER.

## CHAPTER XVII.

## THE BORZOI. OR RUSSIAN WOLFHOUND.

BY MAJOR BORMAN.

" 'The lady's hound, restore the hound, Sir Knight.'  
 'The hound,' said Gawaine, much relieved; 'what hound?'  
 And then perceived he that the dog he fed,  
 With grateful steps the kindly guest had found,  
 And there stood faithful. 'Friend,' Sir Gawaine said,  
 'What's just is just! the dog must have his due,  
 The dame had hers, to choose between the two.' "

—BULWER LYTTON.

**O**F the many foreign varieties of the dog that have been introduced into this country within recent years, there is not one among the larger breeds that has made greater headway in the public favour than the Borzoi, or Russian Wolfhound.\* Nor is this to be wondered at. The most graceful and elegant of all breeds, combining symmetry with strength, the wearer of a lovely silky coat that a toy dog might envy, the length of head, possessed by no other breed—all go to make the Borzoi the favourite he has become.

He is essentially what our American cousins would call a "spectacular" dog. Given, for example, the best team of terriers and a fifth-rate team of Borzois, which attracts the more attention and admiration from the man in the street? Which does he turn again to look at? Not the terriers! Add to this that the Borzoi makes a capital house dog, is, as a rule, affectionate and a good companion, it is not, I repeat, to be wondered at that he has attained the dignified position in the canine world which he now holds.

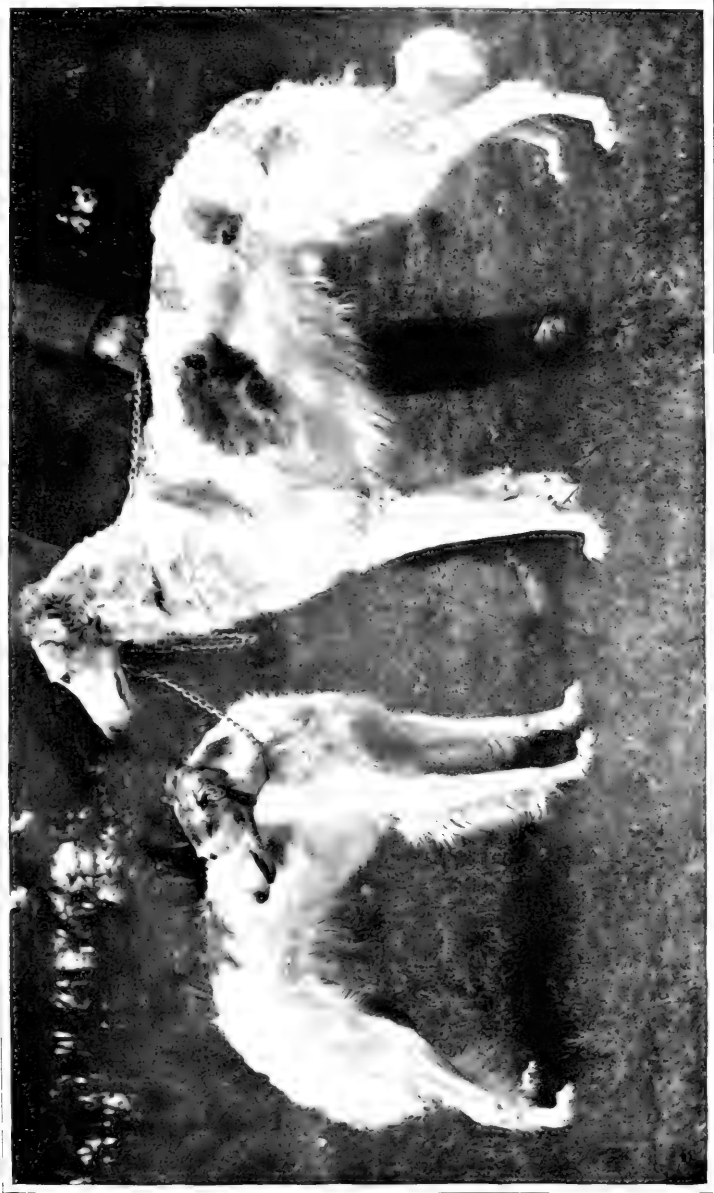
In his native country the Borzoi is employed, as his English name implies, in hunting the wolf and also smaller game, including foxes and hares.

Several methods of hunting the larger game are adopted, one form being as follows. Wolves being reported to be present in the neighbourhood, the hunters set out on horseback, each holding in his left hand a leash of three Borzois, as nearly matched as possible in size, speed, and colour. Arrived at the scene of action, the chief huntsman stations the hunters at separate points every hundred yards or so round the wood. A pack of hounds is sent in to draw the quarry, and on the wolves breaking cover the nearest hunter slips his dogs. These endeavour to seize their prey by the neck, where they hold him until the hunter arrives, throws himself from his horse, and with his knife puts an end to the fray.

Another method is to advance across the open country at intervals of about two hundred yards, slipping the dogs at any game they may put up.

Trials are also held in Russia. These take place in a large railed enclosure, the wolves being brought in carts similar to our deer carts. In this case a brace of dogs is loosed on the wolf. The whole merit of the course is when the hounds can overtake the wolf and pin him to the ground, so that the keepers can secure him alive. It follows, therefore, that in this case also the hounds must be of equal speed, so that they reach the wolf simultaneously; one dog would, of course, be unable to hold him.

\* Although commonly known as the Russian Wolfhound, this dog belongs of course to the Greyhound family, *Lévrier*, running dog.



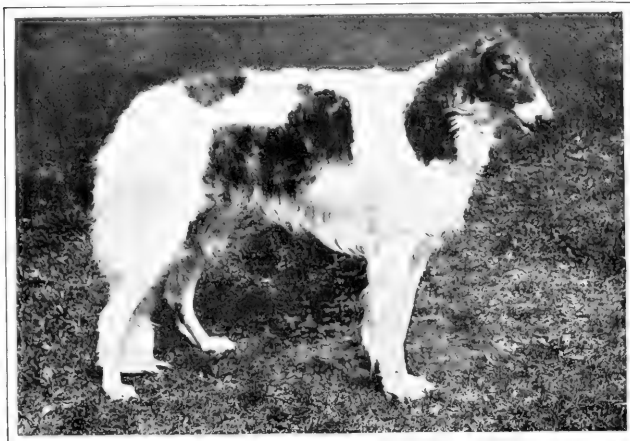
SANDRINGHAM KOLPITZA AND SANDRINGHAM MOSCOW.  
THE PROPERTY OF HER MAJESTY QUEEN ALEXANDRA

*Photograph by Ross*

Naturally, the dogs have to be trained to the work, for which purpose the best wolves are taken alive and sent to the kennels, where the young dogs are taught to pin him in such a manner that he cannot turn and use his teeth. I know of no

in the United States as in Great Britain, and some excellent specimens are to be seen at the annual shows at Madison Square Gardens.

To take the points of the breed in detail, the description of the perfect Borzoi is as follows:—



MRS. E. L. BORMAN'S CH. KIEFF BY FEDIA —INA

Photograph by T. Fall.

reason why the Borzoi should not be used for coursing in this country. I have owned several that have been excellent at hares and rabbits.

One of the first examples of the breed exhibited in England was owned by Messrs. Hill and Ashton, of Sheffield, about 1880, at which time good specimens were imported by the Rev. J. C. Macdona and Lady Emily Peel, whose Sandringham and Czar excited general admiration. It was then known as the Siberian Wolfhound. Some years later the Duchess of Newcastle obtained several fine dogs, and from this stock Her Grace founded the kennel which has since become so famous. Later still, Queen Alexandra received from the Czar a gift of a leash of these stately hounds, one of them being Alex, who quickly achieved honours as a champion.

The breed has become as fashionable

The skull should be flat and narrow, the stop not perceptible, the muzzle long and tapering. Too much stress cannot be laid on the importance of the head being well filled up before the eyes. The head, from forehead to nose, should be so fine that the direction of the bones and principal veins can be seen clearly, and in profile should appear rather Roman nosed. Bitches should be even narrower in head than dogs. A perfect head is shown on p. 185.

**2. Eyes.**—These should be dark, expressive, almond shaped, and not too far apart.

**3. Ears.**—Like those of a Greyhound, small, thin, and placed well back on the head, with the tips, when thrown back, almost touching behind the occiput. It is not a fault if the dog can raise his ears erect when excited or looking after game, although some English judges dislike this frequent characteristic.

**4. Neck.**—The head should be carried somewhat low, with the neck continuing the line of the back.

**5. Shoulders.**—Clean and sloping well back, *i.e.* the shoulder blades should almost touch one another.

**1. Head.**—This should be long and lean. It is, however, not only essential for the head to be long, but it must also be what is termed "well balanced," and the length, from the tip of the nose to the eyes, must be the same as from the eyes to the occiput. A dog may have a long head, but the length may be all in front of the eyes. The heads of this breed have greatly improved the last few years; fewer "apple-headed" specimens, and more of the desired triangular heads being seen.



6. **Chest.**—Deep and somewhat narrow. It must be capacious, but the capacity must be got from depth, and not from "barrel" ribs—a bad fault in a running hound.

7. **Back.**—Rather bony, and free from any cavity in the spinal column, the arch in the back being more marked in the dog than in the bitch.

8. **Loins.**—Broad and very powerful, showing plenty of muscular development.

9. **Thighs.**—Long and well developed, with good second thigh. The muscle in the Borzoi is longer than in the Greyhound.

10. **Ribs.**—Slightly sprung, very deep, reaching to the elbow.

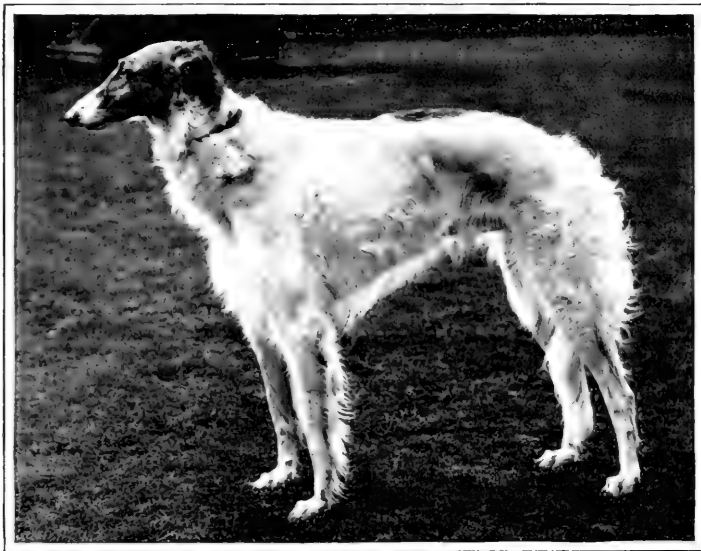
11. **Fore-legs.**—Lean and straight. Seen from the front they should be narrow and from the side broad at the shoulder and narrowing gradually down to the foot, the bone appearing flat and not round as in the Foxhound.

14. **Coat.**—Long, silky, not woolly; either flat, wavy, or curly. On the head, ears, and front legs it should be short and smooth; on the neck the frill should be profuse and rather curly; on the chest and the rest of the body, the tail and hind quarters, it should be long; the fore-legs being well feathered.

15. **Tail.**—Long, well feathered, and not gaily carried. It should be carried well down, almost touching the ground.

16. **Height.**—Dogs from 29 inches upwards at shoulder, bitches from 27 inches upwards. (Originally 27 inches and 26 inches. Altered at a general meeting of the Borzoi Club, held February, 1906.)

17. **Faults.**—Head short and thick; too much stop; parti-coloured nose; eyes too wide apart; heavy ears; heavy shoulders; wide chest; "barrel" ribbed; dew-claws; elbows turned out;



MRS. AITCHESON'S CH. STRAWBERRY KING.

BY CH. KIEFF—MAID OF HONOUR.

12. **Hind Legs.**—The least thing under the body when standing still, not straight, and the stifle slightly bent. They should, of course, be straight as regards each other, and not "cow-hocked," but straight hind legs imply a want of speed.

13. **Feet.**—Like those of the Deerhound, rather long. The toes close together and well arched.

wide behind. Also light eyes and over or under-shot jaws.

18. **Colour.**—The Club standard makes no mention of colour. White, of course, should predominate; fawn, lemon, orange, brindle, blue, slate and black markings are met with. Too much of the latter, or black and tan markings, are disliked. Whole coloured dogs are also seen.

The foregoing description embodies the standard of points as laid down and adopted by the Borzoi Club, but I have interpolated some remarks for the further guidance of the novice.

The Borzoi Club was founded in 1892, and now consists of about fifty members, with the Duke and Duchess of Newcastle as joint-presidents. It does much good work for the breed, guaranteeing classes at shows, where otherwise few or none would be given, encouraging the breeding of high-class Borzois by offering its valuable challenge cups and other special prizes, and generally looking after the interests of the breed.\*

Although the Club standard of height has been raised from 27 and 26 inches to 29 and 27 inches for dogs and bitches respectively, it must be borne in mind that the best dogs of to-day far exceed these measurements, and, unless *exceptionally* good in other points, a dog of 29 inches at shoulder would stand little or no chance in the showing under the majority of English judges; indeed, bitches of 29 to 30 inches are by no means uncommon, as will be seen by glancing at the following measurements of some of the leading champions of recent years.

Ch. Velsk (dog):

Height at shoulder . . . . .	31 $\frac{1}{2}$ ins.
Length of head . . . . .	12 $\frac{1}{2}$ ins.
Girth of chest . . . . .	35 $\frac{1}{2}$ ins.

Ch. Tatiana (bitch):

Height at shoulder . . . . .	30 $\frac{1}{4}$ ins.
Length of head . . . . .	12 ins.
Girth of chest . . . . .	35 $\frac{1}{2}$ ins.

Ch. Statesman (dog):

Height at shoulder . . . . .	31 $\frac{3}{4}$ ins.
Length of head . . . . .	12 $\frac{1}{2}$ ins.
Girth of chest . . . . .	35 $\frac{1}{4}$ ins.

Ch. Kieff (dog):

Height at shoulder . . . . .	33 ins.
Head . . . . .	12 $\frac{1}{2}$ ins.
Girth . . . . .	35 ins.

Ch. Miss Piostri (bitch):

Height at shoulder . . . . .	31 ins.
Head . . . . .	11 $\frac{1}{2}$ ins.
Girth . . . . .	34 $\frac{1}{2}$ ins.

The above, of course, all combine quality with size; mere size in itself is nothing to go by. A list of Borzois entitled to the coveted prefix of "Champion" at the present day (1907) may be of interest.

Cumber Kennels (Her Grace the Duchess of Newcastle's)—DOGS: Ivan Turgenoff, Velsk, Votrio, Vassal. BITCHES: Sunbeam, Theodora, Tatiana.

Ramsden Kennels (Mrs. Borman's)—DOGS: Kieff, Ramsden, Ranger, Statesman. BITCH: Miss Piostri.

Padiham Kennels (Mr. Murphy's)—Dog Padiham Nordia.

Mrs. Aitcheson's Kennels—Dog: Strawberry King. BITCH: Votrio Vikhra.

Mrs. May's Kennel—Dog: Berris.

There are, however, a few others that have won one or two challenge prizes, and who, ere this appears in print, may rank with the *elite* of their breed.

The above measurements, together with the accompanying photographs, should be sufficient guide to an intending purchaser of Borzois, who must, however, remember that they are given only as a guide, and that he must not expect quite such excellence, unless prepared to dip very deeply into his pocket.

Not many of us can afford to start at the top of the tree, and, except for the favoured few to whom money is no object, and who can buy ready-made champions, there is no better way of starting a kennel than to purchase a really good bitch, one, say, capable of winning at all but the more important shows. She must be of good pedigree, strong, and healthy; such an one ought to be obtained for £15 upwards. Mate her to the best dog whose blood "nicks" suitably with hers, but do not waste time and money breeding from fourth-rate stud dogs, for if you do it is certain you will only meet with disappointment. You may save a guinea or two on the stud fee, but you will find you will have no sale for the progeny of unknown dogs; whereas strong, healthy puppies by a well-known sire will always command a ready market. On the other hand, if you have had little or no experi-

\* The Hon. Sec. is Major Borman, Billericay, Essex, who will at all times be pleased to furnish any lady or gentleman desiring to join with full particulars.



CHAMPION IVAN TURGENEFF BY WHITE CZAR — CH. SUNBEAM.  
THE PROPERTY OF HER GRACE THE DUCHESS OF NEWCASTLE

FROM THE PAINTING BY MAUD EARL



ence of dogs, you may possibly prefer to start with a puppy. If so, my advice is to place yourself in the hands of a breeder with a reputation at stake (unless you have a friend who understands the breed). It is a fact that even a "cast off" from a good strain that has been bred for certain points for years is more likely to turn out a better dog than a pup whose dam has been mated "haphazard" to some dog who may or may not have been a good one. Big kennels also generally possess the best bitches and breed from them, and the bitch is quite as important a factor as the sire. If, however, you prefer to rely on your own judgment, and wish to choose a puppy yourself from a litter, select the one with the longest head, biggest bone, smallest ears, and longest tail, or as many of these qualities as you can find combined in one individual. Coat is a secondary matter in quite a young pup; here one should be guided by the coat of the sire and dam. Still, choose a pup with a heavy coat, if possible, although when this puppy coat is cast, the dog may not grow so good a one as some of the litter who in early life were smoother.

As regards size, a Borzoi pup of three months should measure about 19 inches at the shoulder, at six months about 25 inches, and at nine months from 27 to 29 inches. After ten or twelve months, growth is very slow, although some continue adding to their height until they are a year and a half old. They will, of course, increase in girth of chest and develop muscle until two years old; a Borzoi may be considered in its prime at from three to four years of age. As regards price, from £5 to £10 is not too much to pay for a really good pup of about eight to ten weeks old; if you pay less you will probably get only a second-rate one. Having purchased your puppy, there are three princi-

pal items to be considered if you intend to rear him well; firstly, his diet must be varied; secondly, the pup must have unlimited exercise, and never be kept on the chain; thirdly, internal parasites must be kept in check. For young puppies the writer—who has tried nearly every advertised remedy—has found nothing to equal "Ruby" Worm Cure; it is most



MRS. BORMAN'S PIOSTRI  
BY WINDLE EARL—ALSTON QUEEN.  
BRED BY MR. SIDNEY TURNER.

*Photograph by W. H. Strick*

efficacious, and does not distress the patient.

Food should be given at regular intervals—not less frequently than five times a day to newly weaned puppies—and may consist of porridge, bread and milk, raw meat minced fine, and any table scraps, with plenty of new milk. Well-boiled paunch is also greatly appreciated, and, being easily digested, may be given freely.

One important part of the puppy's education that must by no means be neglected is to accustom him to go on the collar and lead. Borzoi pups are, as a rule, extremely nervous, and it requires great patience in some cases to train them

to the lead. Short lessons should be given when about four months old. If you can induce the puppy to think it is a new game, well and good—he will take to it naturally; but once he looks upon it as something to be dreaded, it means hours of patient work to break him in.

If you decide on commencing with a

but to rear them well they should not be allowed to suckle more than five—or, if a strong, big bitch, six—pups. If the litter is larger, it is better to destroy the remainder, or use a foster mother.

One great advantage the breed has over many others is the absolutely *natural* state in which the dogs may be shown. No



MRS. BORMAN'S TYPICAL BITCH CH. MISS PIOSTRI

BY PIOSTRI—FRINCESS RUBIKOFF.

brood bitch, see that she is dosed for worms before visiting the dog; that she is in good hard condition—not fat, however; and, if possible, accompany her yourself and see her mated. For the first week rather less than her usual quantity of food should be given; afterwards feed as her appetite dictates, but do not let her get too fat, or she may have a bad time when whelping. For two days before the puppies are due give sloppy but nourishing diet, and this should be continued, given slightly warm, for four or five days after the pups are born. Borzois as a rule make excellent mothers,

“trimming” is required. A good bath a day or two before the show is all that is necessary, for which purpose nothing is better than rain water; a little liquid ammonia in it helps to remove the dirt.

Whatever they may be in their native land—and the first imported specimens were perhaps rather uncertain in temper—the Borzoi, as we know him in this country, is affectionate, devoted to his owner, friendly with his kennel companions—I have had as many as twenty all running loose together, and kennel fights are practically unknown—and he makes a capital house

dog. As a lady's companion he is hard to beat; indeed, a glance at any show catalogue will prove that the majority of Borzois are owned by the gentle sex. No one need be deterred from keeping a Borzoi by a remark the writer has heard hundreds of times at shows: "Those dogs are *so* delicate." This is not the case. Once over distemper troubles—and the breed certainly does suffer badly if it contracts the disease—the Borzoi is as hardy as most breeds, if not hardier. Given a good dry kennel and plenty of straw, no weather is too cold for them; in fact, all my own dogs live in cold kennels with open doors the entire winter. Damp, of course, must be avoided, but this applies equally to other breeds.

The adult hound, like the puppy, should never be kept on chain; a kennel with a railed-in run should be provided, or a loose box makes a capital place for those

kept out of doors, otherwise no different treatment is required from that of other large breeds. A dry biscuit in the morning, a good feed at night—most Borzois are, for their size, comparatively small eaters—a good grooming daily with an ordinary dandy brush, and plenty of exercise, should suffice to keep any Borzoi in excellent condition. A few minutes expended on the dog's coat daily saves much trouble in the long run; a Borzoi "pays" for a little attention. His beautiful coat shines; the feathering keeps free from mats, the skin is clean and healthy, and a bath is unnecessary except before shows. One word more: feed, groom, and exercise your purchase yourself, at all events until he thoroughly knows you are his master. A dog arriving at a new home, petted and ordered about by all the inmates of the house, often ends by rendering obedience to none.



GROUP OF MRS. BORMAN'S BORZOIS.



TYPES OF GREYHOUNDS OF THE FIFTH CENTURY B.C.

From Greek terra-cotta vases in The British Museum.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE GREYHOUND.

BY FRED<sup>K</sup>. GRESHAM.

" Let us swear  
 That you are worth your breeding ; which I doubt not ;  
 For there is none of you so mean and base,  
 That hath not noble lustre in your eyes.  
 I see you stand like Greyhounds in the slips,  
 Straining upon the start. The game's afoot."

—KING HENRY V.

THE Greyhound is the oldest and most conservative of all dogs, and his type has altered singularly little during the seven thousand years in which he is known to have been cherished for his speed, and kept by men for running down the gazelle or coursing the hare. The earliest references to him are far back in the primitive ages, long before he was beautifully depicted by Assyrian artists, straining at the leash or racing after his prey across the desert sands. The Egyptians loved him and appreciated him centuries before the pyramids were built.\* In those

\* A recent American writer on the dog makes a point of his discovery of "a beautifully modelled dog of Greyhound type from an Egyptian tomb" preserved in the Metropolitan Museum, New York. We have scores of such beautiful models in the British Museum: they are not the models of Greyhounds, however, but of the sacred Jackal of Anubis. This Jackal figure is of frequent occurrence in Egyptian monuments, and is almost invariably represented in the couchant position.

days he wore a feathered tail, and his ears were heavy with a silken fringe of hair. His type was that of the modern Arabian Slughli, who is the direct and unaltered descendant of the ancient hound. The glorious King Solomon referred to him (Proverbs xxx. 31) as being one of the four things which "go well and are comely in going—a lion, which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away from any; a Greyhound; an he goat also; and a king against whom there is no rising up."

That the Greyhound is "comely in going," as well as in repose, was recognised very early by the Greeks, whose artists were fond of introducing this graceful animal as an ornament in their decorative workmanship. In their metal work, their carvings in ivory and stone, and more particularly as parts in the designs on their terra-cotta oil bottles, wine coolers, and other vases, the Greyhound is frequently to be seen, sometimes following the hare, and



usually in remarkably characteristic attitudes, as in the third dog in the panel at the head of this chapter, which is copied from a wine jug of 500 B.C. This is the dog of Cheiron the Centaur, fawning in front of Peleus and the infant Achilles. Usually

the fifteenth century, and Albert Dürer, in the same period, introduced a beautifully typical Greyhound in his pictorial interpretation of the somewhat similar subject, "The Vision of St. Hubert." The hound in Van Dyck's portrait of Philippe Le Roy,



THE VISION OF ST. EUSTACE

FROM THE PAINTING BY VITTORIO PISANO, IN THE NATIONAL GALLERY

these Greek Greyhounds are represented with prick ears, but occasionally the true rose ear is shown, and in the British Museum there is a bronze lamp of the fourth century B.C., made in the form of a Greyhound's head, which might have been modelled by Elkington from Fullerton or Long Span. The lip of the lamp is fashioned in the form of a hare, held in the hound's mouth, thus proving that the hare was the recognised quarry.

The Greyhound enters largely into more modern European art. There is an admirable leash of these dogs in Vittore Pisano's "Vision of St. Eustace," painted early in

now in the Wallace collection, is black with white markings, very much resembling Master McGrath. All these examples give eloquent proof of the conservation of the Greyhound type.

From the earliest history of the breed the Greyhound has been considered the highest type of the canine race; he has been the favourite of Emperors and Kings. Xenophon and Herodotus extolled his high qualities in prose, and Ovid in verse, though there appears to be some doubt as to whether or not Xenophon in his treatise on hunting, when speaking of coursing, alluded to dogs hunting the hare by scent or by sight, but



THE VISION OF ST. HUBERT.

PAINTED BY ALBERT DÜRER EARLY IN THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY.

(The Greyhound in front of the horse should be particularly studied.)

a good idea of a course is given in the lines of Ovid, translated by Dryden.

“As when the impatient Greyhound, slipped from far,

Bounds o'er the glade to course the fearful hare.

She in her speed does all her safety lie,  
And he with double speed pursues his prey,  
O'erruns her at the sitting turn; but licks  
His chaps in vain; yet blows upon the flix,  
She seeks the shelter which the neighbouring  
covert gives,

And, gaining it, she doubts if yet she lives.”

All writings in connection with Greyhounds point to the high estimation in which the dog has always been held. Dr. Caius, when referring to the name, says “The Greyhound hath his name of this word gre; which word soundeth gradus in Latin, in Englishe degree, because among all dogges

these are the most principall, occupying the chiefest place, and being simply and absolutely the best of the gentle kinde of Houndes.”

It was not, however, until the reign of Queen Elizabeth that coursing in England was conducted under established rules. These were drawn up by the then Duke of Norfolk. The sport quickly grew in favour, and continued to increase in popularity until the first coursing club was established at Swaffham in 1776. Then in 1780 the Ashdown Park Meeting came into existence, and for several years was quite at the top of the tree. The Newmarket Meeting in 1805 was the next fixture that was inaugurated, and this now remains with the champion stakes as its most important event. Afterwards came the Amesbury Meeting in 1822, but Amesbury, like Ashdown, although for many years one of the most celebrated institutions of the description, has fallen from its high estate. Three

years later came the Altcar Club. But it was not until eleven years after this period that the Waterloo Cup was instituted (in 1836), to win which is the highest ambition of followers of the leash.

At the present time the run for the Waterloo Cup, which at the commencement was an eight dog stake, is composed of sixty-four nominations, the entry fee for which is £25. The winner takes £500, and the cup, value £100, presented by the Earl of Sefton, the runner up £200, the third and fourth £50 each, four dogs £36 each, eight dogs £20 each, and sixteen dogs £10 each. The thirty-two dogs beaten in the first round of the Cup compete for the Waterloo Purse, value £215, and the sixteen dogs run out in the second round for the Waterloo Plate, value £145. The winner in each case taking £75, and the runner up £30, the remainder being divided amongst the most forward runners

in the respective stakes. The Waterloo Cup holds the same position in coursing circles as the Derby does in horse racing.

The National Coursing Club was established in 1858, when a stud book was commenced, and a code of laws drawn up for the regulation of coursing meetings. This is recognised in Australia and other parts of the world where coursing meetings are held. The Stud Book, of which Mr. W. F. Lamonby is the keeper, contains particulars of all the best-known Greyhounds in the United Kingdom, and a dog is not allowed to compete at any of the large meetings held under Coursing Club Rules unless it has been duly entered with its pedigree complete. In fact, the National Coursing Club is more particular in connection with the pedigrees of Greyhounds being correctly given, than the Kennel Club is about dogs that are exhibited; and that is saying a great deal, for whereas the latter allows a dog to be registered whose pedigree is unknown, a Greyhound without a pedigree is not allowed to compete at all. The National Coursing Club is conducted on somewhat the same lines as the American Kennel Club, the council being partly composed of representatives from the less important clubs, provided the latter are of more than one year's standing, and have more than twenty members. It holds the same position in coursing matters as the Jockey Club does in racing. It is, in fact, the supreme authority on all matters connected with coursing. All disputes are arbitrated upon by the Council, which has power to disqualify any person who has disregarded the rules or dog about which there is any suspicion.

For the benefit of the uninitiated in coursing lore I give the value of the points when a brace of Greyhounds leaves the slips:

Speed is necessarily the important point, for although stakes are sometimes won by Greyhounds that are not remarkable for great pace, but are clever workers, and have plenty of stamina, the fastest dogs are those that get more often to the end of the stake. The points that are allowed for the "run up" may be one, two, or three, according to the length of the lead, and the conditions

upon which it is obtained. The "run up" which is followed by a "turn" or "wrench" may give a Greyhound five points to start with. The "go-bye" is valued at two points, or three if it is on the outer side. The "turn" at one point is when the hare, being pressed by the leading dogs, turns at a right angle from the line that she is running. The "wrench," valued at half a point, is when the hare only bends from the line that is being taken. If, however, the hare alters its course without being pressed nothing is allowed. The "trip," for which one point is allowed, is an unsuccessful effort to kill, the hare being thrown off its legs or flected by the Greyhound in the attempt. Then there is the "kill," value



PHILIPPE LE ROY.

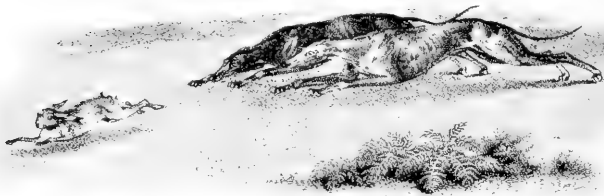
FROM THE PAINTING BY VAN DYCK IN THE WALLACE COLLECTION.

Photograph by Mansell, Oxford Street.

two points, if the Greyhound accomplishes his object without any assistance from his opponent. If, however, the other dog causes the hare to turn to the one that kills, or in any other way is instrumental in effecting the kill, only one point may be given.

The advantage of great speed is further demonstrated by the fact that if a dog after gaining the first six points is still in possession of the hare he is allowed double

goes off the line in pursuit of the hare, no points afterwards made by him are scored, and if the points that he has made up to this time are the same as those of his opponent, he shall lose the course; but should one or both dogs stop with the hare in view through being unable to get after her, the course shall be decided on the points gained by each dog during the whole course. Should a dog refuse to fence when his opponent has got over, any points subse-



CZARINA AND MARIA.

DRAWN BY SAWREY GILPIN ENGRAVED BY J. SCOTT (1801).

points for all he afterwards does before his opponent begins to score, or what is more often spoken of as "gets in." Accidents sometimes occur from a fall, or in some other way, during a course, but no points are allowed unless it is proved that the fall or accident has occurred from the owner (or his servant) of the competing dog having ridden over the injured animal. Then, though the course may have been given against the latter, he will be declared the winner, or his owner shall have the option of allowing the opposing dog to remain in the stake, when he will be entitled to take half its winnings.

In addition to the foregoing there are certain negative points. If a Greyhound refuses to follow the hare at which it is slipped it will lose the course. When a dog

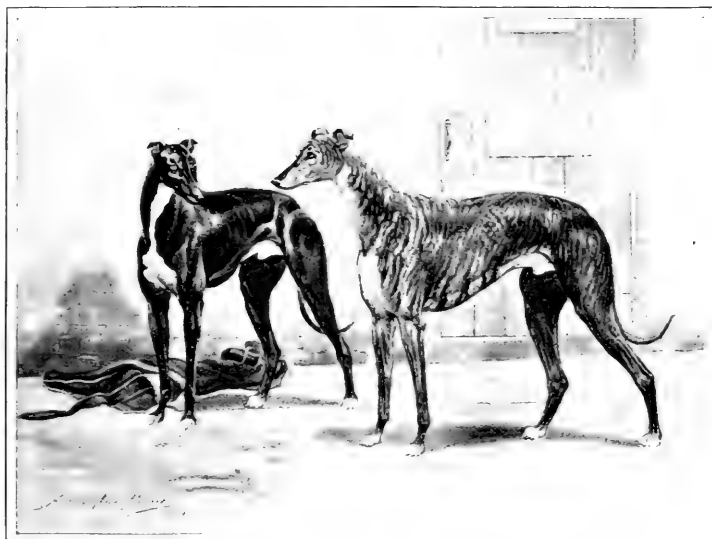
quently made by him are not to be scored, but if he tries to get over or becomes hung up or foiled by being held in a meuse, the course will then end, and if the points are equal the dog that has fenced the better will be given the course.

It is only the open meetings that have so far been alluded to, but some twenty years ago enclosed coursing meetings were introduced at Gosforth Park, Newcastle-on-Tyne, Kempton Park, near London, and Haydock Park, near Liverpool. These were popular for a short time, but they had not the ring of the true metal, and nearly all of them have disappeared. The chief stake at the Kempton Park Meeting was worth a thousand pounds, and big prize money was offered at all the principal meetings.

The mode adopted at these enclosed

meetings was to have a small covert at either end of a large grass enclosure about half a mile distant from each other, and wired round with only one outlet; the hares, which had been previously turned down in these coverts, were driven into one of them the day before the coursing event was to take place, and when the stake was run

Like horses, Greyhounds run in all forms, and there is no doubt that a really good big one will always have an advantage over the little ones; but it is so difficult to find the former, and most of the chief winners of the Waterloo Cup have been comparatively small. Coomassie was the smallest Greyhound that ever won the blue ribbon of



COL. NORTH'S SIMONIAN AND FULLERTON.

FROM AN ENGRAVING BY R. WALLACE HESTER, AFTER THE PAINTING BY HARRINGTON BIRD.

*By permission of the Trustees of the late F. C. M. Quinn, owner of the Copyright.*

they were driven one at a time through the aperture, the dogs being in the slips outside. A fairly fast hare would generally manage to reach the opposite goals; sometimes, without being turned or wrenched. The only time that I was ever present at one of these meetings was at Kempton Park, and then the company sat in the Grand Stand to watch the proceedings. This was a tame style of sport compared with some of the big open meetings where wild hares that know the country are coursed.

Various opinions have been advanced as to the best size and weight for a Greyhound.

she drew the scale at 42 lbs., and was credited with the win of the Cup on two occasions. Bab at the Bowster, who is considered by many good judges to have been the best bitch that ever ran, was 2 lbs. more; she won the Cup once, and many other stakes, as she was run all over the country and was not kept for the big event. Master McGrath was a small dog, and only weighed 53 lbs., but he won the Waterloo Cup three times. Fullerton, who was a much bigger dog, and was four times declared the winner of the Cup, was 56 lbs. in weight.

There are very few Greyhounds that have won the Waterloo Cup more than once, but Cerito, whose portrait appears in the group



LORD LURGAN'S MASTER MCGRATH.

THREE TIMES WINNER OF THE WATERLOO CUP.  
FROM THE PAINTING BY GEORGE EARL.

on the opposite page, was credited with it three times, namely, in 1850, 1852, and 1853, when it was a thirty-two dog stake. Canadzo, Bit of Fashion, Miss Glendine, Herschel, Thoughtless Beauty, and Fabulous Fortune, are probably some of the best Greyhounds that ever ran besides those already alluded to. Bit of Fashion was the dam of Fullerton, who shares with Master McGrath the reputation of being the two best Greyhounds that ever ran. But Master McGrath came first; he was the property of Lord Lurgan, and was wonderfully quick to his hare, and when there made good use of his teeth. It was these qualifications which helped him so greatly in his courses, as he had short spins which took but little out of him. No Greyhound probably has had so many honours heaped upon him as Master McGrath, as at the command of the late Queen Victoria he was taken to Windsor Castle, there to be introduced to Her Majesty. During his remarkable career in public he won thirty-six courses out of thirty-seven, the only time that he was defeated being in

1870 at his third attempt to win the Waterloo Cup, and the flag went up in favour of Mr. Trevor's Lady Lyons. He, however, retrieved his good fortune the following year, when he again ran through the stake.

Fullerton, who, when he won all his honours, was the property of Colonel North, was bred by Mr. James Dent in Northumberland. Colonel North gave 850 guineas for him, which was then stated to be the highest price ever paid for a Greyhound. He ran five times altogether for the Waterloo Cup, and was declared the winner on four occasions. The first time was in 1889, when he divided with his kennel companion Trough-end. Then he won the Cup outright the three following years. In 1893, however, after having been put to the stud, at which he proved a failure, he was again trained for the Cup, but age had begun to tell its tale, and after winning one course he was beaten by Mr. Keating's Full Captain, in the second. This was one of the two occasions upon which out of thirty-three courses he failed to raise the flag. On the other he was beaten by Mr. Gladstone's Greengage, when running the deciding course at Haydock Park.

It was a great disappointment to Colonel North that Fullerton proved useless for



SIR R. W. BUCHANAN-JARDINE'S LONG SPAN

BY PATELEY BRIDGE—FOREST FAIRY.

WINNER OF THE WATERLOO CUP, 1907.

Photograph by W. H. Pugh, Liverpool.



MESSRS. COOKE AND HIND'S  
 FAWN AND WHITE BITCH CERITO  
 BY LINGO WANTON BORN 1848.  
 Winner of the Warburton Cup, N. 1850, 1851, 1853.

MR. E. MARJORIBANK'S BLACK BITCH  
 MOCKING BIRD BY FIGARO—MALVINA  
 BORN 1841;  
 Winner of the Warburton Cup, N. 1853.

MR. WM. SHARPE'S FAWN DOG  
 HUGHIE GRAHAM  
 BY LIGDI SDALE, QUEEN OF THE MAY.  
 Winner of the Warburton Cup, N. 1854.

stud purposes, as at a fee of forty guineas his list was quickly filled. After his last defeat in the Waterloo Cup, he retired into private life at Eltham, where he remained till the death of Colonel North, when he was sent back to his old home in Northumberland, as a gift to Mr. Dent. On his death, Fullerton was presented to the

Member's Cup, when he easily led and defeated Flag of the Free; he was then again drawn. Amongst the six dogs that he defeated in the Waterloo Cup was Hoprend, the winner of the Cup in the previous year. He is a good-looking dog with great muscular development behind. He is by Pateley Bridge out of Forest Fairy, the



A HANDFUL.  
THE LATE SIR WILLIAM ANSTRUTHER'S GREYHOUNDS.  
*Photograph by C. Reid, Wishaw.*

Natural History Museum, where he may be seen, beautifully mounted by Mr. Ward.

The hero of the present time, however, is Sir R. W. Buchanan-Jardine's celebrated puppy Long Span, who ran so brilliantly through the Waterloo Cup in February, 1907. Previously to this he had run only one course in public, and his trainer had experienced great difficulty in getting him fit, owing to the weather in Scotland having been so severe. It is stated that Long Span not having been sold at the Barbican when the litter came under the hammer was afterwards purchased by his present owner for ninety guineas. Long Span was entered at the first Altcar Club meeting, and, being slightly amiss, he was drawn, but at the second meeting he ran one course in the

former out of Thoughtless Beauty, the latter by Under the Globe, both of whom have been high class performers on the leash.

It appears like descending from the sublime to the ridiculous to mention the Greyhound as a show dog, after the many brilliant performances that have been recorded of him in the leash, but there are many dogs elegant in outline with fine muscular development that are to be seen in the judging ring. Mr. George Raper's Roasting Hot is one of the most prominent winners of the day; he is a fawn and white, as handsome as a peacock and, moreover, is a good dog in the field. On one occasion after competing successfully at the Kennel Club Show at the Crystal Palace, he was taken to a coursing meeting





THE SUCCESSFUL COURIER, GRESHAM HITCH AGE OF GOLD BY FARCIOUS FORTUNE MORA MILITA  
BRED AND OWNED BY F. ALEXANDER, ESQ., EVEREIGH HOUSE, MARLBOROUGH

BY THE MASTER, DE. LEVY, 1897



where he won the stake in which he was entered. A brace of very beautiful bitches are Mr. F. Eyer's Dorset Girl and Miss W. Eaton's Okeford Queen.

Although, as a rule, the most consistent winners in the leash have not been noted for their good looks, there have been exceptions in which the opposite has been the case. Fullerton was a good-looking dog, if not quite up to the form required in the show ring. Mr. Harding Cox has had several specimens that could run well and win prizes as show dogs, and the same may be said of Miss Maud May's fine kennel of Greyhounds in the North of England. In the South of England Mrs. A. Dewé keeps a number of longtails that when not winning prizes at the Crystal Palace and elsewhere are running at Plumpton and other meetings in Sussex.

The following is the standard by which Greyhounds should be judged.

1. **Head.**—Long and narrow, slightly wider in skull, allowing for plenty of brain room; lips tight, without any flew, and eyes bright and intelligent and dark in colour.

2. **Ears.**—Small and fine in texture, and semi-pricked.

3. **Teeth.**—Very strong and level, and not decayed or cankered.

4. **Neck.**—Lengthy, without any throatiness, but muscular.

5. **Shoulders.**—Placed well back in the body, and fairly muscular, without being loaded.

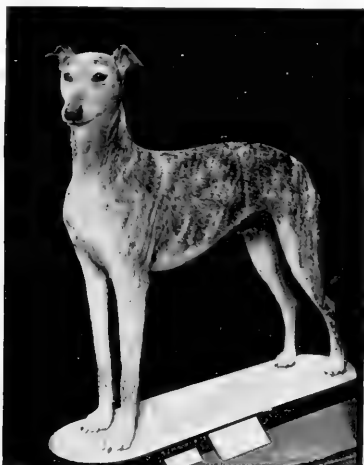
6. **Forelegs.**—Perfectly straight, set well into the shoulders, with strong pasterns and toes set well up and close together.

7. **Body.**—Chest very deep, with fairly well-sprung ribs; muscular back and loins, and well cut up in the flanks.

8. **Hindquarters.**—Wide and well let down, with hocks well bent and close to the ground, with very muscular haunches, showing great propelling power, and tail long and fine and tapering with a slight upward curve.

9. **Coat.**—Fairly fine in texture.

10. **Weight.**—The ideal weight of a dog is from 60 pounds to 65 pounds, of a bitch from 55 pounds to 60 pounds.



FULLERTON.

AS HE NOW IS IN THE NATURAL  
HISTORY MUSEUM, SOUTH KENSINGTON.



WHIPPET RACING: WEIGHING IN.

## CHAPTER XIX.

## THE WHIPPET.

BY F. C. HIGNETT.

*"We slipped our dogs, and last my Lelaps too,  
When none of all the mortal race would do:  
He long before was struggling from my hands,  
And, ere we could unloose him, broke his bands,  
That minute where he was, we could not find,  
And only saw the dust he left behind."*

TATE'S "OVID."



CH. SHIRLEY SIREN.

FOR elegance of style, cleanliness of habit, and graceful movement, few dogs can equal the Whippet, for which reason his popularity as a companion has increased very greatly within the past decade. No more affectionate creature is to be found,

yet he possesses considerable determination and pluck, and on occasion will defend himself in his own way.

Too fragile in his anatomy for fighting, in the ordinary sense of the word, when molested, he will "snap" at his opponent with such celerity as to take even the most watchful by surprise; while his strength of jaw, combined with its comparatively great length, enables him to inflict severe punishment at the first grab. It was probably

owing to this habit, which is common to all Whippets, that they were originally known as Snap-Dogs.

The Whippet existed as a separate breed long before dog shows were thought of, and at a time when records of pedigrees were not officially preserved; but it is very certain that the Greyhound had a share in his genealogical history, for not only should his appearance be precisely that of a Greyhound in miniature, but the purpose for which he was bred is very similar to that for which his larger prototype is still used, the only difference being that rabbits were coursed by Whippets, and hares by Greyhounds.

This sport has been mainly confined to the working classes, the colliers of Lancashire, Yorkshire, Durham, and Northumberland being particularly devoted to it. The manner in which it was formerly carried out was not in keeping with modern ideas, as the quarry was not hunted up anywhere near its accustomed haunts, but was first caught by the aid of nets, and when required was turned down in an enclosed space in front of a couple of dogs, who were in charge of an official slipper. The march of civilisation, however, put a stop to what was nothing more nor less than cruelty, for the rabbit had no possible means of escape, to say nothing of its terrified state when let loose, consequent on its previous imprisonment. The intervention of the authorities brought about a change, which, though a great improvement from a moral point of view, has its drawbacks, for the present manner of Whippet racing cannot be called coursing, since it does not test the turning capabilities of the dogs engaged; neither do the competitions take place over grass land, but on cinder tracks, very similar to those favoured by professional pedestrians, but always perfectly straight. The official slipper is dispensed with, instead of whom the owner of each competitor engages the services of an experienced person to start the dog on its journey at a signal given by the firing of a pistol. As a rule the contests are handicaps, the starting point of each competitor being regulated by its weight;

but the winners of previous important events are penalised in addition, according to their presumed merit, by having a certain number of yards deducted from the start to which weight alone would otherwise have entitled them. Amongst Whippet racers the individual who can release a Whippet in a satisfactory manner is considered to be quite a professor.

In all events of importance the number of competitors necessitates the decisions being arrived at piecemeal, so to speak, some four or five dogs running together in heats. Each dog is taken to its stipulated mark according to the handicap, and there laid hold of by the nape of the neck and hind quarters; the real starter stands behind the lot, and after warning all to be ready, discharges a pistol, upon which each attendant swings his dog as far forward as he can possibly throw him, but always making sure that he alights on his feet. The distance covered in the race is generally 200 yards, minus the starts allotted, and some idea of the speed at which these very active little animals can travel may be gleaned from the fact that the full distance has been covered in rather under 12 seconds.

In order to induce each dog to do its best, the owner, or more probably the trainer—for the same pains are taken to prepare these dogs for their engagements as are bestowed upon Greyhounds—stands beyond the winning post, which, by the way, is no post at all, but a white mark across the track, and frantically waves a towel or very stout rag. Accompanied by a babel of noise, the race is started, and in less time than it takes to write it the competitors reach the goal. One and all as they finish taking a flying leap at their trainer's towel, to which they hold on with such tenacity that they are swung round in the air. The speed at which they are travelling makes this movement necessary in many cases to enable the dog to avoid accident, particularly where the space beyond the winning mark is limited. The judge's position is, of course, at the end of the line. For racing purposes there is a wide margin of size allowed to the dogs, anything from 8 lbs. to 23 lbs., or even more,

being eligible; but in view of the handicap terms those dogs which possess speed, and scale 9 to 12 lbs. amongst the light-weights, and over 17 lbs. in the heavy ones, are considered to have the best chance.

About a dozen years ago an effort was made to give the sport a little more tone. Several ladies and gentlemen of influence were induced to give their patronage and practical support to races which were run in

the south of England, a favourable opportunity occurring in connection with the show of the Ladies' Kennel Association, which was held in the Ranelagh Club grounds at Barn Elms. The difficulty of disassociating such



MAKING READY: RUNNERS-UP  
MAKING THEIR DOGS TAKE  
NOTICE OF THE RAGS  
WHICH ARE TO BE WAVED  
AT THE WINNING LINE

When rabbit-coursing was more in vogue it was the custom to arrange the handicaps according to the height of the competitors at the shoulder, and not by weight.

Whippet racing in some form or other has existed much longer than the generality of the present day fanciers imagine, for this writer can rely on his memory for at least half a century, and even so long ago the patriarchs of the period were prone to recount the wonderful deeds performed by famous Whippets of yet earlier years.



READY! WAITING FOR THE PISTOL SHOT.

WHIPPET RACING.

competitions from the squabbling and commonplace surroundings which were prevalent proved too much for the endurance of those who had undertaken the responsibility, and no headway was made, although Royalty gave its patronage to the event,

King Edward and Queen Alexandra (then the Prince and Princess of Wales) being present. There is no diminution in the popularity of the sport, however, in the northern shires; rather is it on the increase. The principal handicaps attract not only a large number of entries, but also a big concourse of spectators, who, for the most part, take more than a passing interest in the success or defeat of the dog or dogs which may commend themselves to their ideas at the moment, for nearly all are financially interested one way or another.

Probably there is no locality where the pastime has maintained such a firm hold as in and around Oldham, one of the most famous tracks in the world being at Higginshaw, where not infrequently three hundred dogs are entered in one handicap. The Borough grounds at Oldham and the Wellington grounds at Bury are also noted centres for races. It is a remarkable but well recognised fact that bitches are faster than dogs, and in consequence the terms upon which they are handicapped are varied. The general custom is to allow a dog  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 yards advantage for every pound difference in weight between it and the gentle sex.

One of the fastest dogs that ever ran was Collier Lad, but he was almost a Greyhound as regards size. Whitefoot, whose owner challenged the world, and was considered to be quite unbeatable, was a Whippet in every sense of the word, and was a nice medium weight, though probably Capplebank's time of  $11\frac{1}{2}$  seconds stands alone; it must be noted, however, that his record was made on the Wellington grounds at Bury, where the course is slightly downhill. The best of the present-day racing dogs are Polly fro' Astley (15 lbs.) and Dinah ( $11\frac{1}{2}$  lbs.), and of those which promise well for the future, Eva, whose weight is only  $9\frac{3}{4}$  lbs., is most prominent, as may be gauged from the fact that she is at the time of writing entered in a handicap commanding three hundred entries, in which heavier dogs are given a longer start.

The training of Whippets is by no means easy work, and is more expensive than most people imagine. To begin with, the very

choicest food is deemed absolutely necessary, in fact a Whippet undergoing preparation for an important race is provided with the most wholesome fare. Choice mutton-chops, beef-steaks and similar dainties comprise their daily portion. Of course exercise is a necessity, but it is not considered good policy to allow a dog in training to gambol about either on the roads or in the fields. Indeed, all dogs which are undergoing preparation for a race are practically deprived of their freedom, in lieu of which they are walked along hard roads, secured by a lead; and for fear of their picking up the least bit of refuse each is securely muzzled by a box-like leather arrangement which completely envelops the jaws, but which is freely perforated to permit proper breathing. Any distance between six and a dozen miles a day, according to the stamina and condition of the dog, is supposed to be the proper amount of exercise, and scales are brought into use every few days to gauge the effect which is being produced. In addition to these private trials are necessary in the presence of someone who is accustomed to timing races by the aid of a stop-watch—a by no means easy task, considering that a slight particle of a second means so many yards, and the average speed working out at about 16 yards per second—nearly twice as fast as the fastest pedestrian sprinter, and altogether beyond the power of the fleetest racehorse.

Formerly there were two varieties of Whippet, long and short coated, but the former is rarely met with nowadays, either at the exhibitions or on the running track; in fact, a long-coated dog, however good it might be as regards anatomy, would have a poor chance of winning a prize at a show, for its shaggy appearance would most likely hide the graceful outline which is a much admired and characteristic feature.

Of course the handicapper is a most important personage, and it is very creditable that amongst surroundings where temptation is so profuse, and could be embraced almost with impunity, men are still at work who have retained the confidence of the public for over thirty years. Such a one is Mr.

Ralph Harper, of Kearsley, a mining hamlet situated half-way between Manchester and Bolton. Probably no man living is so thoroughly acquainted with Whippet racing as he, in fact, it is pretty generally conceded that he has forgotten more about the sport than most others know. Another trustworthy handicapper is Mr. Large, of Wolverhampton, whose bitch Nance is at the present



MR. J. J. HOLGATE'S SHIRLEY DIXIE  
BY SHIRLEY BANNER—SHIRLEY DAISY.

time playing an important part in big events ; while Mr. Joe Chadwick, of Higginshaw, frequently takes charge of the very largest meetings with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of all interested.

Reference has been made to the attendant who releases the dog for a race. He is officially termed a "slipper"; and so much depends upon his efforts, that his ability has to be taken into account by the handicapper, as will be seen by the following rules, which, though somewhat quaintly worded, can be easily understood, and are still in force:—

1.—Any slipper not having slipped three winners in 1005 will be allowed one yard ; or four winners half a yard, and one yard in the final, or second day all through, providing he claims and names his dog, before the first heat is run, to the referee ; but must slip the dog all through till beaten.

2.—If a slipper claims allowance and the dog is beaten first time through, he can claim the same for second and final rounds (of course, for such dogs as he may then be engaged to slip).

3.—If with the one yard allowance a slipper's dog wins, he is entitled to half a yard and one yard in the final after till he has slipped three more winners.

4.—No owner will be allowed to change slipper after claiming, for one slipper must slip the same dog all through till he is beaten, or the dog will be disqualified.

5.—If two dogs are handicapped off a mark, and one claims the allowance, that dog shall start on the left hand side.

It does not follow that the best-looking Whippet is the best racer, otherwise many of the champion show dogs would never have seen a judging ring in a show, for the majority of them have been disposed of by their breeders because they were not quite fleet enough to win races. The value of such Whippets as, in the opinion of experts, are quite qualified to win prizes has very much improved of late years, partly because classes are liberally provided for them at all the shows of importance, but primarily because a few remarkably fine specimens had the good fortune to go into the possession of exhibitors who had the opportunity to attend a large number of shows, in which they figured successfully in variety classes. Of these some of the most noted have been shown by Mr. F. H. Bottomley, whose prefix "Manorley" is well known. Another good one is Ch. Southboro Seniority, now the property of Mr. L. Crabtree, though she has probably seen her best days ; Mr. H. H. Taylor's Fleetfoot, too, though not a champion, has deservedly won scores of prizes ; while a comparatively new aspirant to fame in this direction is Mr. W. Proctor, who has recently bought several good specimens of the breed, amongst which Lottie Hampton has made a decisive mark already by winning at some dozen or more shows. These owners, with Mr. W. Proudlove, are the more prominent northern exhibitors, but Mr. J. J. Holgate must not be overlooked, for he invariably brings out something better than ordinary at the championship shows. The late Mr. A. Lamotte, one of





MR. ALBERT LAWOTTE'S SHIRLEY WANDERER  
B'D CH. ENGL' P. SARNEY  
M. P. 1911



MR. ALBERT LAWOTTE'S SHIRLEY LORNA

the unfortunate victims of the wreck of the ss. *Berlin* at the Hook of Holland, is also to be remembered in connection with an excellent kennel of Whippets.

The Whippet Club, which was inaugurated a few years ago, has also been a great factor in aiding to popularise the breed, for by its influence and support it has been demonstrated that, given a fair number of classes, owners are not afraid to make long journeys with their dogs in order to participate in the honours of the show ring.

Colour in the Whippet is absolutely of no importance to a good judge, though possibly what is known as the peach fawn



MR. W. PROCTOR'S  
CH. MANORLEY MODE  
BY JACK—FANNY.



MR. W. PROCTOR'S  
LOTTIE HAMPTON  
BY MAGELS PADDY—BELL.

Photograph by Hignett and Son, Lestock.

Photograph by Hignett and Son, Lestock.

is the favourite among amateur fanciers. Red fawns, blue or slate coloured, black, brindled of various shades, and these colours intermingled with white, are most to be met with, however. In some quarters the idea is prevalent that Whippets are delicate in their constitution, but this is a popular error. Probably their disinclination to go out of doors on their own initiative when the weather is cold and wet may account for the opinion, but given the opportunity to roam about a house the Whippet will find a comfortable place, and will rarely ail anything. In scores of houses Whippets go to bed with the children, and are so clean that even scrupulous housewives take no objection to their finding their way under the clothes to the foot of the bed, thereby securing their own protection and serving as an excellent footwarmer in the winter months.

Probably in no other breed, except the Greyhound, do judges attach so little importance to the shape of the head; so long as the jaws are fairly long and the colour of the eyes somewhat in keeping with that of the body, very little else is looked for in front of the ears. As in the case of racing competitors, really good dogs for show purposes are much more difficult to find than bitches. The best of the males are not so classical in outline as the females, though some of them are as good in legs and feet—points which are of the greatest importance. Though it is not quite in accordance with the standard laid down by the club, it will be found that most judges favour dogs which are about 17 lbs. weight, and bitches which are between 15 lbs. and 16 lbs., the 20 lbs. mentioned in the

standard of points, without variation for sex, being considered altogether too heavy. Appearances are sometimes deceptive, but these dogs are rarely weighed for exhibition purposes, the trained eye of the judge being sufficient guide to the size of the competitors according to his partiality for middle-size, big, or little animals.

The South Durham and Yorkshire Show at Darlington has the credit for first introducing classes for Whippets into the prize list. Previous to this it had not long been generally recognised as a distinct breed, and it is within the last twenty years that the Kennel Club has placed the breed on its recognised list.

The following is the standard of points adopted by the Whippet Club:—

1. **Head.**—Long and lean, rather wide between the eyes and flat on the top; the jaw powerful yet cleanly cut; the teeth level and white.
2. **Eyes.**—Bright and fiery.
3. **Ears.**—Small, fine in texture and rose shape.
4. **Neck.**—Long and muscular, elegantly arched and free from throatiness.
5. **Shoulders.**—Oblique and muscular.
6. **Chest.**—Deep and capacious.
7. **Back.**—Broad and square, rather long and slightly arched over the loin, which should be strong and powerful.
8. **Fore-legs.**—Rather long, well set under the dog, possessing a fair amount of bone.
9. **Hind Quarters.**—Strong and broad across stifles, well bent thighs, broad and muscular; hocks well let down.
10. **Feet.**—Round, well split up, with strong soles.
11. **Coat.**—Fine and close.
12. **Colour.**—Black, red, white, brindle, fawn, blue, and the various mixtures of each.
13. **Weight.**—Twenty pounds.

## CHAPTER XX.

## THE FOXHOUND. THE STAGHOUND. AND THE WELSH HOUND.

BY G. S. LOWE.

"Yes, I ken John Peel, and Ruby too,  
 Ranter and Royal and Bellman as true;  
 From the drag to the chase, from the chase to  
 a vicie,  
 From a view to the death in the morning,

*'Twas the sound of his horn called me from my  
 bed,  
 And the cry of his hounds has oft-times led,  
 For Peel's view-hollo would awaken the dead  
 Or a fox from his lair in the morning."*

JOHN WOODCOCK GRAVES (*circa* 1825).

THE flight of society to the shires in the autumn is substantial proof of what fox-hunting is to the country. Some years have elapsed since it was estimated that nine million pounds are spent every year on hunting. This sum appears to be prodigious, and so, indeed, it is, if only applied to kennel establishments. There are 204 packs of hounds in the United Kingdom, of which some could show an annual expenditure of £10,000, and many over £4,000. This is, however, but the small side of total costs, as many thousands of studs of hunters are maintained, representing an enormous amount of money, with veritable armies of employees, mansions of palatial proportions in nearly every quarter of England, Ireland, and Scotland, and a trade thereby in provincial towns that must be of considerable magnitude. A morning view of Melton is quite suggestive of this computation of nine millions.

It may be regarded as somewhat extraordinary that persons of high social position should devote such a large proportion of their lives and interests to hunting and to the culture of hounds, but it must be said that much of England's greatness is due to the power of the Foxhound. The daring



THE DEATH OF THE FOX.

FROM THE ENGRAVING BY P. C. CANOT,

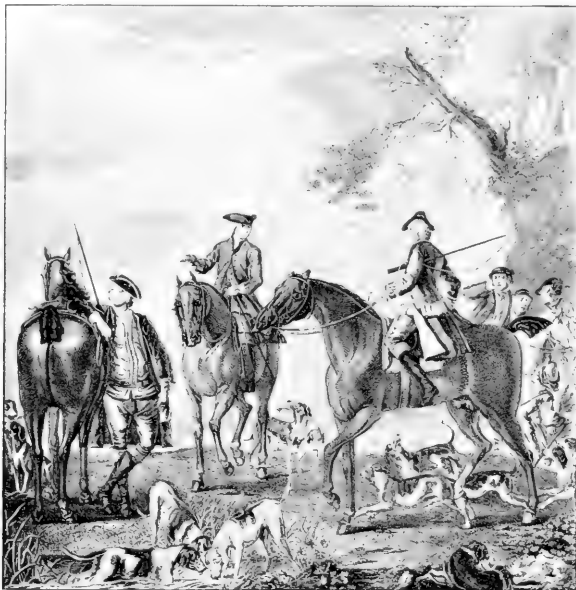
AFTER THE PAINTING BY J. WOOTTON 11770

deeds under the greatest difficulties in the Peninsular War; the important conquests all over the globe with mere handfuls of men, and the hardihood of our Colonists came about after the hard riding era had commenced. The Iron Duke always in-

nations. Our respect for the Foxhound, and the inspiring cry of "Tally-ho!" have had a tremendous influence upon the virility of our national life.

There is plenty of proof that Foxhounds were the very first of the canine races in

Great Britain to come under the domination of scientific breeding. There had been hounds of more ancient origin, such as the Southern Hound and the Bloodhound; but something different was wanted towards the end of the seventeenth century to hunt the wild deer that had become somewhat scattered after Cromwell's civil war. The demand was consequently for a quicker hound than those hitherto known, and people devoted to the chase began to breed it. Whether there were crosses at first remains in dispute, but there is more probability that the policy adopted was one of selection; those exceptionally fast were bred with the same, until the slow,



RETURNING FROM THE CHASE.

FROM THE ENGRAVING BY P. C. CANOT,

AFTER THE PAINTING BY J. WOOTTON 1770

sisted that his best officers were the first flight men of Leicestershire and Lincolnshire, and he gave it as his opinion that Assheton Smith would have been the greatest cavalry general in the world. Then, again, the horses were improved by Hugo Meynell's discovery of the forward dash of the Foxhound and the development of the system of following hounds at high pressure. The horses were as much elated by the voice of the hound in full cry as the men, and the courageous jumping of high fences that could not have been taken in cool blood stamped the character of the English hunter and made him the utility horse for all

steady line hunter was improved out of his very character and shape. At any rate, there are proofs that in 1710 hounds were to be found in packs, carefully bred, and that at that time some of the hunts in question devoted attention to the fox. In his description of the De Coverley Hunt, in 1711, Addison writes that Sir Roger's stable doors were patched with noses that belonged to foxes of the knight's own hunting down. After this period the interest in hound breeding must have become very keen, as Somerville, who was born in 1699, and died in 1742, wrote much in the years between 1725-30 on the shape and

breeding of hounds, and of their deeds in the field with the fox as their quarry. fifty such breeders, including the fifth Duke of Beaufort, Lord Lincoln, Lord

The first known kennel of all was at Wardour Castle, and was said to have been established in 1696; but more reliable is the date of the Brocklesby, commenced in 1713. The first record of a pack of hounds being sold was in 1730, when a Mr. Fownes sold his pack to a Mr. Bowles. The latter gentleman showed great sport with them in Yorkshire. At that time Lord Hertford began to hunt the Cotswold country, in Gloucestershire, and was the first to draw coverts for fox in the modern style. Very soon after this it became the fashion of the day to breed hounds. Many of the nobility and large landowners devoted much of their time and money to it, and would take long journeys to get fresh blood. It was the rule to breed hounds on the most scientific principles, and by 1750 there were

Stamford, Lord Percival, Lord Granby, Lord Ludlow, Lord Vernon, Lord Carlisle, Lord Mexbro, Sir Walter Vavasour, Sir Roland Winns, Mr. Noel, Mr. Stanhope, Mr. Meynell, Mr. Barry, and Mr. Charles Pelham. The last-named gentleman, afterward the first Lord Yarborough, was perhaps the most indefatigable of all, as he

was the first to start the system of walking puppies amongst his tenantry, on the Brocklesby estates, and of keeping lists of hound pedigrees and ages. By 1760 all the above-named noblemen and gentlemen had been breeding from each other's kennels. The hounds were registered, as can be seen now in Lord Middleton's private kennel stud book, through which his lordship can trace the pedigrees of his present pack for a hundred and sixty years



COL. THORNTON'S FAMOUS BITCH HOUND MERKIN (1794),  
CHALLENGED TO RUN ANY HOUND OF THE YEAR  
FOR 10,000 GUINEAS.

DRAWN BY SAWREY GILPIN, ENGRAVED BY J. SCOTT.

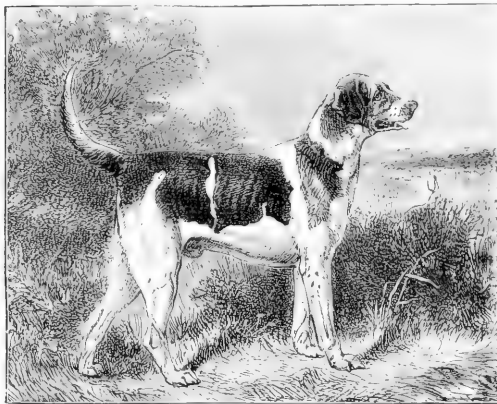


TYPICAL FOXHOUNDS OF A HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

From "The Sportsman's Cabinet" (1875). By P. Reinagle, R.A.

to hounds that were entered in 1760, got by Raytor, son of Merryman and grandson of Lord Granby's Ranter. Another pedigree was that of Ruby, who is credited with a numerous progeny, as she was by Raytor out of Mr. Stapleton's Cruel by Sailor, a son of Lord Granby's Sailor by Mr. Noel's Victor. This shows well how seriously Foxhound breeding was gone into before the middle of the eighteenth century. Portraits prove

indeed, had the Foxhound attained, that long before the close of the eighteenth century sportsmen were clamouring as to what a Foxhound could do. It had been proved over and over again that he could run a fox for four hours at such a pace as to bring horses to a complete standstill; and so far as people could judge, nothing could tire him. The deeds of the Foxhound became the talk of the sporting world; and so followed the matches, the great one in particular being between Mr. Barry, the first Master of the Cheshire, and Mr. Hugo Meynell, the real founder of the Quorn. The former gentleman wagered five hundred guineas on his couple Blue Cap and Wanton against Mr. Meynell's Richmond and a bitch, whose name has never transpired, to run a drag over the four-mile Beacon course at Newmarket. Sixty horsemen rode in the trial, but only twelve completed the course, and the Cheshire hounds won by a hundred yards in the wonderful time of eight minutes and twenty seconds. There was after this loud talk of match-



MR. CHAS. RADCLIFFE'S GAINER (1872).

FROM A DRAWING ON WOOD BY GEORGE EARL.

also that a hound approaching very closely to those of modern times had been produced at this early period. By such evidence the Foxhound had outstripped the Harrier in size by nearly five inches, as the latter does not appear to have been more than eighteen inches, and the early Foxhound would have been twenty-three inches. Then the heavy shoulder, the dewlap, and jowl of the Southern Hound had been got rid of, and the coat had been somewhat altered. The old school of breeders had evidently determined upon great speed and the ability to stay, through the medium of deep ribs, heart room, wide loins, length of quarter, quality of bone, straightness of foreleg, and round strong feet; the slack loined, loosely built, and splayfooted hound of former generations had been left behind. To such perfection,

ing hounds. Colonel Thornton offered to match his bitch Merkin to beat any other over five miles, and to give two hundred yards start, for ten thousand guineas a side, but fortunately for the good of fox-hunting and the Foxhound, such matches ended in talk, or there might have been Foxhound race meetings.

With so much prominence given to the Foxhound in the comparatively short period of forty or fifty years, it is no wonder that individual hounds became very celebrated in almost every part of the country. Mr. Pelham's Rockwood Tickler and Bumper were names well known in Yorkshire, and Lord Ludlow's Powerful and Growler were talked of both in Lincolnshire and Warwickshire. From the first, indeed, it appeared that certain hounds were very much better than others, and old huntsmen have gener-

ally declared for one which was in the whole length of their careers (sometimes extending to fifty years) immeasurably superior to all others they had hunted. Harry Ayris, who was for just half a century with Lord FitzHardinge, declared to the day of his death that nothing had equalled Cromwell; Osbaldeston said the same of Furrier, and Frank Gillard, who is still alive, never falters from the opinion that Weathergage was quite by himself as the best hound he ever hunted. The Foxhound Kennel Stud Book abounds in the strongest proofs that hereditary merit in their work has been transmitted from these wonderful hounds, and they really make the history of the Foxhound.

The first celebrity to have had a traditional repute brought down in print to present times was Mr. Corbet's Trojan. This gentleman had kept Harriers for some years before he thought of becoming a Master of Foxhounds, and he commissioned his brother, Colonel Andrew Corbet, to buy for him a pack of Harriers that were advertised to be sold at Tattersall's. Amongst these was a bitch called Tidings, evidently a dwarf Foxhound, and she proved so good in her work that when Mr. Corbet re-sold the pack he retained her, and she was sent to Lord Spencer's (the Pytchley) Tomboy. In due course she had a litter that contained Trojan, who was almost drafted, as he would not look at a hare. Mr. Corbet, however, began to hunt fox from Sundorne shortly afterwards, and Trojan at his own noble game entered naturally. He was supposed to have been the best Foxhound ever seen, that he could not do wrong, could put the pack right on the coldest scent, could jump walls that no other hound would attempt, and then by himself would run a fox for miles to earth, before the rest of the pack had joined him. He lived from 1780 to 1789, and in eight seasons he was never lame or missed a day, and was always the leading hound. So much was he talked of that a great many kennels bred from him, and Mr. Corbet's famous pack that he sold to Lord Middleton for 1,500 sovereigns was nearly all by

Trojan. A famous toast in Shropshire and Warwickshire for years afterwards was: "Here's to the Trojans."

Another noble example of the Foxhound was Lord Middleton's Vanguard, got by a hound called Vaulter, that Lord Middleton (the sixth baron) got from Lord Vernon out of Traffic, a great grand-daughter of the famous Trojan. Lord Middleton, who hunted his own hounds and was very liberal in giving them away, would never part with Vanguard, declaring that no man could possess two such hounds in a lifetime, and that he was much too good to give away. Vanguard's time was from 1815 until 1823, and his portrait was taken by Fearnley, who also painted a picture, now at Birdsall, of Vanguard running a fox to ground. There is a line of ancestry from Vanguard to the Oakley Driver, whose blood is in almost every kennel list in England.

Next to Vanguard would come the Osbaldeston Furrier, quite the greatest in Foxhound heraldry for the last eighty-seven years, as he was whelped in 1820. Bred at Belvoir by Saladin out of Fallacy by Lord Lonsdale's Wonder out of Frantic, he was purchased by Osbaldeston, of Goosey, the Belvoir huntsman, as an unentered puppy, the probable reason for his being drafted was on account of his colour—black and white with a little tan on his head; and it is said that he was none too straight. He was, however, a wonder in the field when Osbaldeston hunted the Quorn. He was exactly the hound his master wanted, as he would get to the head of the pack at once, and lead at such a pace that few horses could live with them. It was then that Osbaldeston would turn round and say, "Now, gentlemen, catch them if you can." Socrates is said to have sworn by his dog, and to the day of his death Osbaldeston certainly swore by Furrier, and the very name would make the little old man, close on eighty, start when talking seriously or playing a game of billiards. When he took the Pytchley country more than half his pack were by Furrier or that dog's sons, and he once

took out a whole pack of twenty-one couples of Furriers. The old hound and his sons Ranter, Castor, Random, Falstaff, Ferryman, and Sir Tatton Sykes' Furrier were bred from immensely by other kennels, and to-day it would be no uncommon thing to find a hound with forty crosses of Furrier in him.

The fourth in greatness next to Furrier might be Lord Henry Bentinck's Contest by Comus, son of Mr. Foljambe's Herald by the Osbaldeston Ranter, son of Furrier. Mr. Foljambe had two brothers, Herald and Harbinger, by Ranter out of Harpy by Herald, a son of the Belvoir Saladin (the sire of Furrier), and they almost made the Grove pack. Lord Henry Bentinck's Contest, however, had much to do in spreading the sort, and he must have been a very exceptional hound, as Lord Henry was never emotional. He would have the best, discarding anything the least faulty. In his diary he speaks of Contest more than once as a very remarkable hound, and he also refers to him as a wonderful jumper. He lent him to some of his old friends, such as the Duke of Beaufort and Sir Richard Sutton, and it was during his stay at Badminton that he was used very successfully by Harry Ayris with a bitch called Crazy by the Warwickshire Tarquin out of Charity. One of the litter so obtained was Cromwell, who came after his grand-sire Tarquin in being a grey pied. For seven seasons he was far and away the best hound in Lord FitzHardinge's kennel. He, too, could not possibly do wrong, so Harry Ayris used to say, and the old man would go almost into tears as, when quite past duties in the hunting field, and resting a gouty foot on the skin of Cromwell, he would never tire in recounting the great days he had seen with him. Contest gained much honour, too, in the kennels of Sir Richard Sutton, as there he was the sire of Dryden, thought by some huntsmen to have been the best hound ever seen in Leicestershire, and never to be forgotten in pedigrees, as he was the sire of Destitute the dam of the Belvoir Senator.

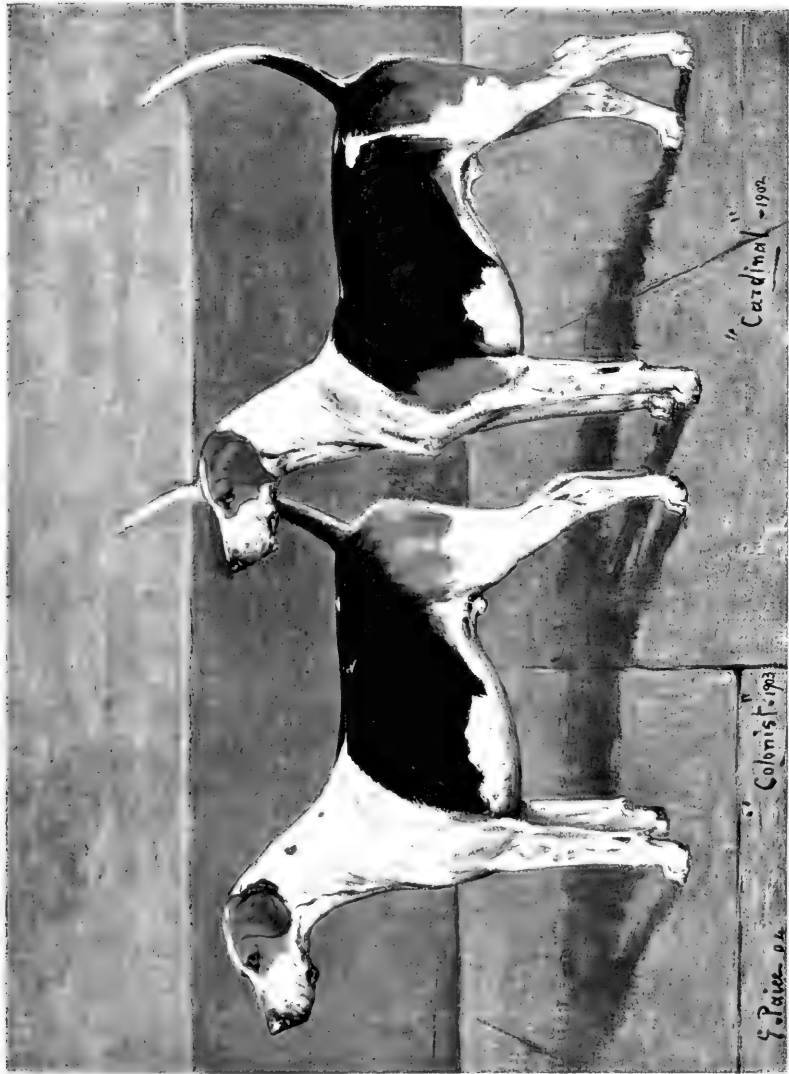
The Grove—or, rather, Lord Galway's—

Barrister was a very remarkable hound. Jack Morgan, his huntsman, thought him one of the best he had ever hunted, and inheriting as he did all Mr. Foljambe's old sorts, and hitting three times to Ranter the son of the Osbaldeston Furrier, it was no wonder that Lord Galway maintained the great prestige of the Grove in a measure through Barrister. The Drake Duster was another hound held in the highest esteem by breeders, and this was probably due to the fact that both Mr. Drake and his son Mr. Tom Drake, junior, thought him undeniably good in every part of a run, and their judgment was greatly respected. Duster went back to Mr. J. M. Warde's sorts, as he was by Bachelor son of Regent, son of Mr. Warde's Rascal, and in three or four other lines he hit to Mr. Warde's. It is sixty-three years since Duster was entered and yet the mention of the Drake family is the mention of Duster. Such is the power of the Foxhound.

Senator must always be regarded as one of Belvoir's chief landmarks, and he inherited the blood of nearly all the hounds mentioned above. He had plenty of Furrier in him; his dam Destitute was by Sir Richard Sutton's Dryden son of Lord Henry Bentinck's Contest, and his grand-dam's sire was by the Drake Duster. He was therefore a combination of the great ones, and no hound ever put more character into his progeny. He was a good honest hound, a rare finder, and would run with his hackles up right to the front and drive hard to the death. Then he was a demon, would fight another hound in his terrible passion for blood, and no run could tire him.

Huntsmen will say that the Senators were all like this. There was Lord Poltimore's Woldsmen of that strain, and his son the Bicester Whipster, after him—devils incarnate as they were called, and at a kill the whips, if they could get at them, would always couple them up to avoid mischief. But Senator left his mark at Belvoir and elsewhere in regard to a commanding carriage and colour. The exquisite Belvoir tan, and just half the





THE PUCKERDISE FOXHOUNDS COLONIST AND CARDINAL  
THE PROPERTY OF EDWARD E. BARCLAY, ESQ. M.F.H., BRENT PELHAM HALL, HERTS.



stem white as a wonderful setting off, came down from Senator. His head was set up, and now adorns a wall in Belvoir Castle, and, by-the-bye, the head of Cromwell occupies a similar panel at Berkeley Castle.

The celebrity, famous in every quarter where hounds are talked about, was the Belvoir Weathergage, entered in 1876. He strained from Senator on his dam's side as

ments, and mated him with Susan by Stormer, a grandson of the Drake Duster. The produce, numbering two and a half couples, included two very handsome dog-hounds Warrior and Woodman, and the former in due course was the sire of Weathergage, always regarded by Gillard as the best hound ever known. He would find nine foxes out of ten, was never



LORD COVENTRY'S RAMBLER (ENTERED 1873) AND MARKSMAN (ENTERED 1874).

FROM THE PAINTING BY C. LUTYENS

she was by Rambler, son of Senator, but his breeding was much brought about for other qualities. When Frank Gillard went on as huntsman in 1867, he became aware that the Singers, Senators, and Rallywoods had plenty of drive, but when revelling on the most exquisite line almost tied to their fox, they said very little about it. There was one with a beautiful voice like a bell, and he used him. This was Wonder by Chanticleer out of Willing, by the Brocklesby Rallywood, who inherited the blood of the Osbaldeston Furrier. There was one objection, as he was swine chapped, but Gillard forgave him this on account of his vocal attain-

ments, and mated him with Susan by Stormer, a grandson of the Drake Duster. The produce, numbering two and a half couples, included two very handsome dog-hounds Warrior and Woodman, and the former in due course was the sire of Weathergage, always regarded by Gillard as the best hound ever known. He would find nine foxes out of ten, was never known to make a mistake in any part of a run, driving in front, ready to put the pack right in a minute, and as desperate as a Senator at a kill. He was quite a huntsman's friend, as to see what Weathergage was doing revealed the whole story. He was not notable for extraordinary good looks, and might have been included in the second draft if he had not done some exceedingly good work as a puppy. His stock were better-looking than himself. Frank Gillard has always said that the best hound he ever saw in a field was Weathergage, but the best-looking Foxhound in the world he always reckoned to be Gambler, son of Weathergage.

In showing how certain individual hounds excel their comrades, in as great a degree as is seen in the noble race of man where generals, statesmen, and poets flutter as it were, over the common herd, there are many instances to be cited. The opinion

hound to disentangle a difficulty, that it was delightful to see him in the field. He came down in pedigree from the very perfect order as he was got by Lord Fitz-Hardinge's Collier out of Ransom by Lord Henry Bentinck's Regulus, and



A CHECK.

FROM THE PAINTING BY FRANK P. FREYBURG.

of Mr. E. P. Rawnsley, noted as perhaps the greatest of amateur huntsmen, is that after hunting hounds for twenty-five years, he could only recall three that were absolutely perfect; these were Baronet by the South Notts Decorate, Bachelor by the Quorn Warrior, and Freeman by the Belvoir Weathergag. He leaned most to the last-named of the trio, perhaps because his work was the exact counterpart of his sire. "He could not do wrong," Mr. Rawnsley said affectionately of him, "and he could always put *us* right." The Earl of Coventry had the same belief in Rambler, who was so perfect, so true, and such a

Collier was by Prompter out of Costly by Chieftain out of Cynthia by Cromwell. Like the Belvoir Weathergag, there is scarcely a kennel in England now that cannot claim as an ancestor Lord Coventry's Rambler.

There have been many more great hounds; the late Tom Firr would have had something to say about his Alfred; Mr. Batt Miller of the V.W.H. would dispute high prestige for Harlequin, Lord Bathurst for Crusty, who hunted for twelve seasons; the whole of the Grafton Hunt for Woodman, who was also a twelve-season hunter; and the late John Walker for the Wynnstay

Royal. But there must be the greatest of the great. I think I shall be correct in naming the following hounds as the twelve best England has ever seen:—

Mr. Corbet's Trojan (1780), by the Pytchley Tomboy out of Tidings.

Lord Middleton's Vanguard (1815), by Lord Vernon's Vaultor out of Traffic.

Mr. Osbaldeston's Furrier (1820), by Belvoir Saladin out of Fallacy.

Lord Henry Bentinck's Contest (1848), by Comus out of Sanguine.

Lord FitzHardinge's Cromwell (1855), by Contest out of Crazy.

Mr. Drake's Duster (1844), by Bachelor out of Destitute.

Sir Richard Sutton's Dryden (1849), by Contest out of Daphne.

The Duke of Rutland's Senator (1862), by Singer out of Destitute.

The Duke of Rutland's Weathergage (1874), by Warrior out of Royalty.

The Earl of Coventry's Rambler (1874), by Lord FitzHardinge's Collier out of Ransom.

Mr. E. P. Rawnsley's Freeman (1884), by Belvoir Weathergage out of Freedom.

The Grafton Woodman (1892), by Wonder out of Durable.

Breeding Foxhounds is one of the most fascinating of all the pleasures of animal culture, as the above list, so full of extreme merit, can be traced for nearly a hundred and thirty years from Trojan to Vanguard, and the Oakley Driver, the great-great-grand sire of Durable, the dam of the Grafton Woodman. Then the many branches to the Osbaldeston Furrier, the share of Lord Henry Bentinck's Contest through Dryden, and also the Drake Duster in the Belvoir Senator, and so on to Weathergage, the sire of Why-not the sire of Workman the sire of Wonder the sire of the above-named Grafton Woodman. The truth is that Frank Gillard and Frank Beers, the Grafton huntsmen, were great friends and allies, and when the former had found quite a precious gem in the shape of a Foxhound, he imparted the fact to Beers, who consequently used Weathergage in his second season to the ultimate benefit of a great

many packs as traced through Why-not, Workman, Wonder, and Woodman, and continued to some extraordinary families for work, notably the V.W.H. (Mr. Batt Miller's) Worcester, and the Puckeridge (Mr. E. Barclay's) Councillor. It was in this way that the old school of sportsmen bred Foxhounds. Men such as Mr. G. S. Foljambe, Captain Percy Williams, Mr. Oakley, Mr. Nicholas Parry, Lord Portsmouth, Mr. Robert Arkwright, and Mr. George Lane Fox. What a debt is due to them from the hunting world! There is, however, a present generation to continue the good work. None are keener, or can love Foxhounds more, than the Duke of Beaufort, Lord Harrington, Lord Middleton, Lord Bathurst, Mr. Batt Miller, Mr. Edward Barclay, Mr. J. C. Monro, Mr. Gerald Hardy, or Mr. Fernie. They breed on the lines that have been made famous, and they have brought the Foxhound to a greater pitch of perfection than ever.

#### THE VALUE OF THE FOXHOUND.

It cannot be said that the prices paid for Foxhounds in very recent times have greatly exceeded those of the past. In 1790 Colonel Thornton sold Merkin for four hogsheads of claret, and the seller to have two couples of the whelps. Then in 1808 Mr. John Warde sold a pack of hounds to Lord Althorpe for 1,000 guineas, and the same gentleman sold another pack for the same sum a few years later. In 1838 Lord Suffield offered 3,000 guineas for Mr. Lambton's pack, and afterwards sold it to Sir Matthew White Ridley for 2,500. In 1834 Osbaldeston sold ten couples of bitches, all descendants of Furrier, for 2,000 sovereigns or £100 a hound—a record that was almost eclipsed at the sale of Lord Poltimore's hounds in 1870, when twenty-two couples of dog-hounds sold for 3,365 guineas.

Of late years there has been the sale of the Quorn for, it was said, £3,000, and the late Lord Willoughby de Broke valued the North Warwickshire for the county to purchase at £2,500. In 1903 the Atherstone was valued by Mr. Rawlence, the

well-known representative of Tattersall's, at £3,500, or something like £50 a hound, and that has been considered very cheap. If, therefore, modern prices have not greatly exceeded those of the far past, there has not been any particular diminution, and there is no doubt about it that if certain packs could be purchased the prices would far exceed anything ever reached before. It has been stated on pretty good authority that certain American gentlemen would give £10,000 for either the Belvoir or the Warwickshire, and a suggestion of this was given less than two years ago, when, after Ben Capel had been taking two sportsmen from America through the Belvoir kennels, a couple of bitches in whelp, that had been running about in the park, came up to them, and were so greatly admired that one of the visitors said to Capel, "You can tell your master I will give him 500 sovereigns for those two bitches."

With prices on such a high scale, it is really wonderful that the drafts are sold at such low figures. For years it was the custom to sell young drafts, the rough with the smooth, for three guineas a couple, and for old drafts the same, with five or six guineas for second drafts. It is equally wonderful, too, that those possessing judgment and an eye to a hound may form a very good pack in that way. The late Mr. Henry Ashton, Master of the North Warwickshire, took the view of buying old draft bitches from good packs like the Belvoir, Lord Galway's, the Brocklesby, Lord Harrington's, and the Rufford, as it seemed reasonable that they would not have been kept four or five seasons in such kennels unless they had been uncommonly good. These he mated carefully to the crack sires of the day, such as Gambler, Gordon, and Galliard, and in six years he made the pack that the late Lord Willoughby de Broke valued at £2,500. This requires great judgment, however, for, as shown in these pages, there are Foxhounds and Foxhounds, and in breeding it does not do to accept conclusions too quickly. The old breeders were very

particular in regard to the sources from which they drew fresh blood. Mr. Lane Fox, for instance, would only touch four or five kennels, no hearsay, or extraordinary beauty of form had the slightest effect on him. He would never use a sire unless he had seen him in his work, and a good thick gorse covert was one of his favourite scenes for a trial of ability. Those who can be led away by what other people say will never make a pack of Foxhounds. They would spoil one, for that is not a difficult operation. As the late Lord Portsmouth used to say, "It takes a good man fifteen years to make a pack of Foxhounds, and it takes a bad one three years to spoil one."

Much has been done of late years for breeders of hounds and buyers by the Messrs. Tattersall's Rugby sales, always so ably conducted by Mr. J. R. Rawlence. A pack can be easily made from amongst those coming under that gentleman's rostrum.

#### THE PETERBOROUGH SHOWS.

The hound shows were commenced very nearly as early as the dog shows. It was in 1860 that one was held at Yarm, which was followed by a more important one the next year at Middlesbrough. From that time they became closely associated with the Great Yorkshire Agricultural Society under Mr. Tom Parrington, and famous gatherings of the hunting world were seen at York, Malton, Redcar, Harrogate, Beverley, Hull, Doncaster, Leeds, and Driffield. Everyone talked of the Yorkshire hound shows and of Tom Parrington, who is still alive to tell the stories. Contemplating retirement from the management of the Great Yorkshire, he transferred the hound show to Peterborough in 1877, and in the interim it has become a very great national institution. Masters of hounds send representatives there from every part of the kingdom, and the annual show in July brings more hunting people together than any other fixture of the summer season. That the shows have helped hound-breeding there can be no

question whatever. The fact that from the very first they were both countenanced and supported by such great sportsmen as the Duke of Beaufort, Lord Willoughby de Broke, and Mr. Robert Arkwright, was a certain guarantee that the policy of the show ring was correct and sound. Lord Willoughby de Broke gave the greatest evidence of all this, as in twenty-five years he made the Warwickshire to be as nearly as possible equal to the Belvoir, and he never missed showing. He used such champions as the Quorn Alfred, the Fitzwilliam Richmond, the Pytchley Prompter, and others seen on the Peterborough flags. Then his lordship's own prizetakers, Hermit, Wild-boy, Furrier, Trampler, Sampson, and many more had the patronage of the kingdom through their good looks at Peterborough. Lord Willoughby's quiet rebuke to a would-be fault-finder that he was not at all likely to

breed from or even to keep a faulty hound was quite enough to show that only the best were good enough for his lordship. Splendidly managed by a strong committee and most able secretary, Mr. John Smart, who has held the post for twenty-seven years, the Peterborough shows afford excellent opportunities for seeing the best hounds and for breeders to compare notes as to what they are breeding themselves, and how other people are breeding. At any rate, Foxhounds have very much improved in looks during the past five-and-twenty years, and unquestionably they are quite as good in the field or better. Whenever hounds have good foxes in front of them, and good huntsmen to assist or watch over them, they are

as able as ever, but the drawbacks to good sport are more numerous now than they used to be. The noble hound will always be good enough, and ever and anon this is shown by a run of the Great Wood order, to hunt over five-and-twenty to thirty miles at a pace to settle all the horses, and yet every hound will be up. There has been



OLD BERKELEY FOXHOUNDS GEOFFREY AND HAWKER.

PROPERTY OF ROBERT LEADBETTER, ESQ., M.F.H.

*Photograph by Russell and Sons*

a slight tendency to increase size of late years. The Belvoir dog-hound is within very little of 24 inches instead of 23½, the standard of twenty years ago, and this increase has become very general. In elegance of form nothing has been lost, and there can be no other to possess beauty combined with power and the essential points for pace and endurance in the same degree as a Foxhound.

William Somerville's poetical description, written in 1735, still applies to the perfect Foxhound of to-day.

"See there with countenance blithe,  
And with a courtly grin, the fawning hound  
Salutes thee cowering, his wide opening nose  
Upwards he curls, and his large sloe-black eyes  
Melt in soft blandishments, and humble joy !

His glossy skin, or yellow-pied, or blue,  
 In lights or shades by Nature's pencil drawn,  
 Reflects the various tints : his ears and legs  
 Flecked here and there, in gay enamelled pride,  
 Rival the speckled pard ; his rush-grown tail  
 O'er his broad back bends in an ample arch ;  
 On shoulders clean, upright, and firm he stands,  
 His round cat foot, strait hams, and wide-spread  
 thighs,

And his low dropping chest, confess his speed,  
 His strength, his wind, or on the steepy hill,  
 Or far-extended plain ; in every part  
 So well proportioned that the nicer skill  
 Of Phidias himself can't blame thy choice.  
 Of such compose thy pack."

But a more detailed description is necessary for the modern sportsman, and is here given :—

1. **Head.**—Somewhat broad, not peaked like the Bloodhound, but long from the apex to the frontal bones, eyebrows very prominent, cheeks cut clean from the eye to the nostril, ears set low and in their natural condition thin and shapely, but not large, nose large, jaw strong and level, and small dewlaps, expression fierce, and with the best often repellent.

2. **Eyes.**—Very bright and deeply set, full of determination, and with a very steady expression. The look of the Foxhound is very remarkable.

3. **Neck.**—Should be perfectly clean, no skin ruffle whatever, or neck cloth, as huntsmen call it. The length of neck is of importance both for stooping and giving an air of majesty.

4. **Shoulders.**—The blades should be well into the back, and should slant, otherwise be wide and strong, to meet the arms, that should be long and powerful.

5. **Legs and Feet.**—The bone should be perfectly straight from the arm downward, and descend in the same degree of size to the ankles, or, as the saying is, "down to his toes." The knee should be almost flat and level; there should be no curve until coming to the toes, which should be very strong, round cat-shaped, and every toe clean set as it were.

6. **Fore-ribs and Brisket.**—Deep, fine ribs are very essential, and the brisket should be well below the elbows.

7. **Back and Loins.**—Back should be straight. A hollow back offends the eye much, and a roach back is worse. The loin wide, back ribs deep and long, a slight prominence over the croup.

8. **Quarters and Hocks.**—The quarters cannot be too long, full showing a second thigh, and meeting a straight hock low down, the shank bone short, and meeting shapely feet.

9. **Coat.**—The coat is hard hair, but short

and smooth, the texture is as stiff as bristles, but beautifully laid.

10. **Colour.**—Belvoir tan, which is brown and black, perfectly intermixed, with white markings of various shapes and sizes. The white should be very opaque and clear. Black and white, with tan markings on head and stiles. Badger pied—a kind of grey and white. Lemon pied, light yellow and white. Hare pied, a darker yellow and white.

11. **Stern.**—Long and carried gaily, yellow not curled ; often half white.

12. **Height.**—Dogs from 23½ to 24 inches ; bitches from 22 to 22½ inches.

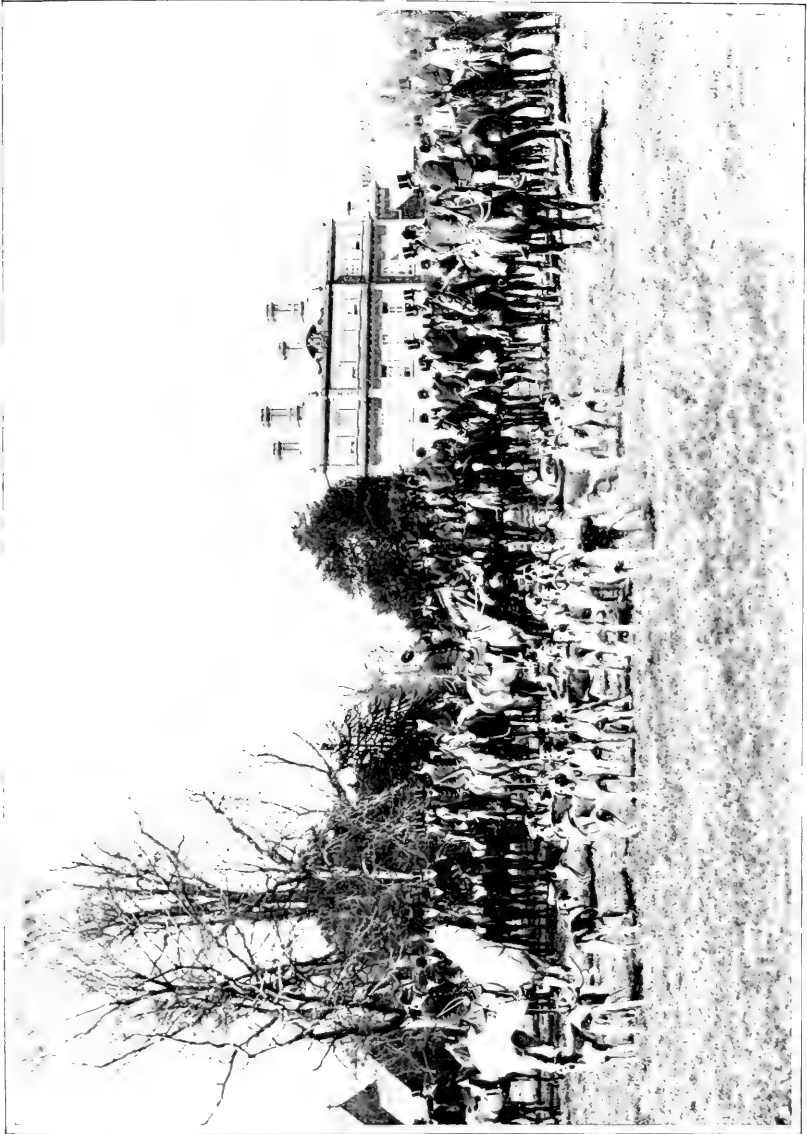
#### PUPPY WALKING.

The Foxhound is bred at the kennels, but in many cases belongs to the hunting country in which his lot is cast ; then he is walked by a member of the hunt, or more frequently by a friend of the same, one who has no objection to his lands being ridden over. At one time many agreements of estates included a clause requiring tenants to keep a Foxhound during certain months of the year. The obligation is now merely a social one, but it is almost equally binding, and it is recognised that the ladies of the hunt shall assist the M.F.H. in this manner. Puppies cared for and reared under individual attention in comfortable homes, necessarily prosper and become more healthy and intelligent than when crowded together in the thronged kennels. Lovers of dogs who live in the neighbourhood of a hunt may usually be allowed to take a puppy into their charge, and in the early days of May one of the whips from the kennel may be expected to drive round to the hall or to the cottage—

"With an innocent bundle of white and tan,  
 A fat little Foxhound bred to the game,  
 With a rollicking eye and a league long name,  
 And he'll play with a cork on the end of a  
 string,  
 And walking a puppy will be 'just the thing.'"

Doubtless, the rearing of a Foxhound puppy is a great responsibility, but it is also a delight to many who feel that they are helping in the advancement of a great national sport, and there is always the possibility that the particular puppy may turn out to be a future Cromwell or Furrier





A MEET AT STRETTON

or Rambler. There is but one sad side to the pleasure, and that is that the affections lavished upon the maturing visitor are bound very soon to receive the shock of necessary severance. Young Foxhounds are not less mischievous than the puppies of other breeds, but neither are they less winning, and when the time comes for the sturdy

stones, sharing his bread and cheese at noon, and certain of a good supper at night. She proved the best of the bitch entry, and the cup went to the stone-breaker. Lord Middleton kindly thought that a five-pound note would be more acceptable than the cup, and so sent that proposal. "Na, na," said the road-maker, "I might



FOXHOUND PUPPIES OF THE LANARK AND RENFREW HUNT.

*Photograph by C. Reil, Wishaw.*

youngster to be removed to the kennels and entered, one forgets his juvenile indiscretions as

" . . . the days went by and the bundle grew,  
And broke the commandments and stole and  
slew,  
And covered the lawn with a varied loot,  
Of fowl and feather and bone and boot ;  
And scratched in the garden a hundred holes,  
And wearied our bodies and damned our souls."

And his departure is not seldom accompanied by a surreptitious tear.

In the times of Assheton Smith, and even in those of Lord Henry Bentinck, the puppy walking was all done for honour and glory, but of late years three or four silver cups are presented to those rearing the best. This new development has added to the spirit of the cause. A couple or three years back a puppy was taken by an old stone-breaker in Lord Middleton's hunt. The little thing in her small days would lie upon his coat all day on a neat heap of

spend the money, but the coup I'll keep in memory of her."

This is the English view in all classes towards the Foxhound, and he is no ordinary animal to be the national favourite. He has been brought to wonderful perfection in beauty and frame, he is quite untireable; foxes may run for miles through parishes and almost counties, to bring horses to every kind of grief and distress, but the hounds will not be beaten. They will be always showing the same dash over plough or pasture, ridge or furrow, and leave every kind of fence behind them, amid a music of their own which is charming.

### THE STAGHOUND.

THERE is very little purpose in saying much about the old Staghound. He practically ceased to exist some sixty or seventy years ago. A writer under the *nom de guerre* of "Shamrock" in the *New Sporting Magazine* of April, 1840, asserted that the Massy-

buck hounds was a crack pack in the 'thirties, and he describes their breeding as a cross of the Irish Wolfhound and the Irish Bloodhound, whatever that was, a Spanish dark red Bloodhound, and last of all with the large English Bull-dog. Dreadful mongrels, therefore, and as a matter of course they did not last long.

There was an old Staghound breed in the Royal kennels at Windsor as late as 1820, and one called Windsor has been described as a white hound with a small spot of yellow on each ear, and a large mark of the same colour on his right flank. He stood thirty inches high, and showed all the points of a lordly breed, having the full and kindly eye, heavy dewlap, immense fore-quarter, and somewhat cat hammed. As he was bred in 1815, he must have been very nearly the last of the old race in the British Islands. It was shortly after this date that the eccentric Colonel Thornton bought the

whole of the old Royal pack, consisting of forty couples of recognised Staghounds, and took them to France, and at the same time the Duke of Richmond gave his Majesty the King his Goodwood pack, composed mostly of Foxhounds. Since that date the Royal Buckhounds were to all intents and purposes Foxhounds. Charles Davis, the huntsman for over forty years, bred a few, but he mostly got them from the Leicestershire or the Duke of Beaufort's kennels. Any breed of Staghounds was unknown in Davis's time, and he commenced as whip to the Royal hunt in 1816, and was promoted to the post of huntsman in 1824.

Baron Rothschild's hunt, established in the Vale of Aylesbury late in the 'thirties, was made up entirely of Foxhounds from the very beginning. They were bred by the Baron, and walked by his tenantry and friends in the Vale. Old Fred Cox, who was nearly fifty years in the service of



DOG HOUND ARGUS

THE PROPERTY OF SIR R. R. WILMOT, BART.

MASTER OF THE BERKS AND BUCKS STAGHOUNDS.

*Photograph by Russell and Sons.*

the family, had *carte-blanche* to go where he pleased for blood, and in "Will" Goodall's time at Belvoir, he was constantly there selecting sires, and dipped pretty deeply into the Singer and Senator blood. He also visited Harry Ayris at Berkeley Castle, and gave patronage to Cromwell in 1857-58. He did not forget to go to Belvoir again in the days of Weather-gage, and one of his last hits was getting a famous litter by Gambler, a son of Weather-gage. Whenever Fred Cox heard of a good hound he was always after him, provided he belonged to a crack kennel, as the old man was very particular about

strains of blood. On his retirement the post of Lord de Rothschild's huntsman was filled by John Boore, who had been kennel huntsman to Lord Willoughby de Broke during nearly the whole of the time his lordship was building up the Warwickshire to be worth £10,000. It will be seen, therefore, that the Rothschild hunt has been gifted with the greatest advantages in the breeding of a pack of hounds in Fred Cox's time, and they are said to have improved since then. In those days, however, it was a beautiful pack of hounds. All alike, dogs 23½ inches, bitches 22 inches, and as sorry in regard to colour as those of Belvoir. The good the Rothschild hunt has done to Buckinghamshire cannot be estimated. It has enriched the county so that it is one of the most prosperous in the kingdom, and Lord de Rothschild and Mr. Leopold de Rothschild are ever the farmers' best friends. If ever the faddists succeed in the suppression of hunting the carted deer, Lord de Rothschild has only to turn his pack from deer to fox, to equal in quality the beauties of the Belvoir and the Warwickshire.

The old Stag-hounds were at Badminton before 1750, as seen by pictures in the possession of the Duke of Beaufort, but the story of the Silkwood run in the fifth Duke's time, when hounds by accident settled on a fox and had a brilliant run of an hour and a half, decided the question of Fox *versus* Deer, and from that time Fox-hounds only have been located in the famous Gloucestershire kennels. The big 25-inch hound of Badminton, however, has always been in great request amongst the patrons of stag-hunting, and for many years the Devon and Somerset, hunting the wild red deer, were ever anxious to get the draft from Badminton. In other countries—France and Germany especially—the Stag-hound of the day is really the English Foxhound.

#### THE WELSH HOUND.

THE wild mountains of Wales have always wanted a low scenting hound with

a great deal of tongue and in other respects bearing a similarity to the Foxhound. They must be stout, as the hill foxes give tremendously long runs, often of three or four hours, and the steep declines into the valleys are a test indeed for shoulders. Without plenty of music, too, they would become lost to the field in the majority of cases, and those who have enjoyed runs with them speak rapturously of the steadiness of Welsh Hounds, their never-failing cry, and general staunchness. Some great sportsmen, Colonel Anstruther Thomson for one, have been so enamoured with Welsh hunting as to have thought the hounds superior to English Foxhounds; but in this they have been mistaken, as whenever the experiment has been tried of bringing hounds from Wales into English counties they have been found much too slow, and wanting in drive. Colonel Thomson had many hounds of the Gogerddan blood at one time in the Atherstone, but they did not do at all for Warwickshire and Leicestershire.

It is well authenticated that the Llangibby pack existed as far back as 1750, and for nearly a hundred years the hounds were inbred to a sort of their own, but much resembled the rough Otter-hound, standing about 23½ inches (the dogs), long and low, with heads of almost a Bloodhound type, very strong and bony for their size, coats very wiry and somewhat rough, and stern a little shorter than in Foxhounds, but carried gaily.

That good authority, "Borderer," says that when Mr. John Lawrence took the country in 1856, he got a different stamp of hound with much Harrier blood in them; and it is notable that Mr. Lawrence was Master for fifty years, and lived until he was ninety-two. He appeared to have every faith in Welsh Hounds, as when his friend, Mr. Reginald Herbert, commenced hunting the Monmouthshire and did not kill many foxes, he wrote and said: "My dear fellow you must have Welsh blood in your pack, I will help you." The Llangibby had a great name, but what proportion of the pack was pure Welsh it

is hard to say if Mr. Lawrence had Harrier blood in it in 1856.

Some of the packs in Wales are pure English Foxhounds, but those that are known to have at any rate some Welsh blood in them are the Llangibby, the Neuadd-Fawr, kept by Mrs. T. H. R. Hughes—that lady having twenty couples described as Welsh and first cross of Welsh-English—but every effort is made to keep them as Welsh as possible. Then there is the Ynysfor, the Master of which is Mr. Evan Bowen Jones of Ynysfor, Penrhyn-Deudreath. The pack has been in that gentleman's family for a hundred years, having been hunted by his great-grandfather from 1765 to the date of his death at eighty-five years in 1829. His son then held the reins of government until 1851, and a son of the latter again from 1851, when an uncle carried it on for another twenty-one years, to be succeeded by the father of the present Master, whose death took place in 1901. The hounds are of the old Welsh breed, some rough, some smooth, and many are of the old black and tan colour.

The Teme Valley pack is cross-bred, English and Welsh, and the Gelligaer, of

which Mr. David Jones was the recent Master, was as pure Welsh as that gentleman could get them, as he had a strong belief in the stamina and excellence of those so bred.

There is no doubt that the breed is still to be had, but so many Masters of the Welsh hunts have endeavoured to improve by the admixture of English blood that it has made it extremely difficult to breed the pure ones excepting through continual in-breeding, which is always fatal. It is said that the English cross is not to be depended upon, as sometimes the results of such alliances have been good working hounds, with the qualities perceptible from both sides, and in other cases there has been a loss of nose and tongue, and no great advantage shown in either pace or stamina. Again also, when a good hound has been obtained, his progeny has been of no use. Very few English Masters would venture on such experiments, and, in fact, they are not wanted, as there are English Foxhounds in goodly numbers with nose and tongue equal to any Welsh Hound, and they are naturally better to breed true to their own kind.



THE MONMOUTHSHIRE PACK

## CHAPTER XXI.

## THE HARRIER.

BY THE LADY GIFFORD, M.H.

*"And since we have the vaward of the day,  
My love shall hear the music of my hounds:  
Uncouple in the western valley; let them go:—  
Despatch, I say, and find the forester."*

—“MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM.”

THE Harrier is a distinct breed of hound used for hunting the hare—or rather it should be said the Association of Masters of Harriers are doing their

if it were not for the Stud Book we should soon lose the breed of hound that can boast of possibly greater antiquity than any other. For did not the cavalry soldier Xenophon

at the age of fifty-four keep a pack of Harriers, over two thousand years ago—which he hunted on foot near Olympia in Elis? He has left behind him a disquisition on hounds and hunting which any Master of Harriers would do well to study; for it evinces a marvellous mastery of this particular form of hunting. Beginning with a description of a good hound, the points of which are practically the same as we seek in a good hound of to-day, Xenophon also enumerates the faults of a bad hound, pointing out most clearly what to guard against in make and shape, and afterwards, in the hunting field, what to look for, to note, and check. He also describes minutely the ways of a hare, and how she should be hunted, showing most perfect

knowledge of his subject in every particular.



HARRIERS AT WORK.

FROM A FOURTEENTH-CENTURY ILLUMINATED MS. IN THE BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE, PARIS.

REPRODUCED FROM "THE MASTER OF GAME" BY PERMISSION OF W. A. BAILLIE-GROHMAN, ESQ.

utmost to perpetuate this breed; the Harrier Stud Book bearing witness thereto: and it is to be deplored that so many Masters of Harriers ignore this fact, and are content to go solely to Foxhound kennels to start their packs of Harriers, choosing, maybe, 20 inch to 22 inch Foxhounds, and thenceforth calling them Harriers. And indeed,

In forming a pack of Harriers, opinions differ as to what standard of height it is advisable to aim at. If you want to hunt your Harriers on foot, 16 inches is quite big enough—almost too big to run with; but if you are riding to them, 20 inches is a useful height, or even 19 inches. Either

is a good workable size, and such hounds should be able to slip along fast enough for most people. Choose your hounds with plenty of bone, but not too clumsy or heavy; a round, firm neck, not too short, with a swan-like curve; a lean head with a long muzzle and fairly short ears; a broad chest with plenty of lung room, fore legs like gun barrels, straight and strong; hind legs with good thighs and well let down docks; feet, round like cats' feet, and a well-set-on, tapering stern. Such a make and shape should see many seasons through, and allow you to be certain of pace and endurance in your pack.

It is useless to lay down any hard and fast rule as to colour. It is so much a matter of individual taste, but light-coloured hounds are useful in a kennel in point of enabling you to see them well in the distance.

Some Masters have a great fancy for the dark colouring of the old Southern Hound, but nothing could look much smarter than a good combination of Belvoir tan with black and white. Puppies, as a rule, a week or two after they are whelped, show a greater proportion of dark marking than any other, but this as they grow older soon alters, and their white marking becomes much more conspicuous. Some particular marking shows itself for generations. It may be a little forked white mark on the forehead of a hound, and if watched for, it will be seen quite distinctly occurring over and over again in different members of that one family. Again, particular traits of character are seen recurring in a most curious way, such as the fear of thunder, or of guns. There is much to be taken into consideration before starting to breed your own hounds. The most satisfactory way of keeping a really good pack together is to breed your own hounds when you have got a thoroughly good strain, taking care to replenish them by occasional drafts from well-known reliable kennels. And then, too, every young entry coming into work

provides a fund of interest, and I think here may be urged the necessity of naming your hound puppies say at two months old. They learn their names astonishingly quickly at this period of their lives, and I am convinced that it saves them in after life much



HARRIERS.  
FROM A SEVENTEENTH-CENTURY PRINT.

of the whip and rating from Hunt servants, who are seldom sufficiently quiet with hounds. By learning their own names thus early in life, they become obedient and acquire good ways before the fact of being obedient is any trouble to them; and there are not many prettier sights than to watch a lot of very young puppies answering their names in turn. It also prevents their being shy. What is more tiresome than to call a young hound up to you, and find that he promptly goes in the opposite direction?

Let your puppies from their earliest youth be out of doors all day long, if possible on grass with a movable wire-netting enclosure,

so that the ground can be changed every few days. Never keep puppies on stale ground; and place inside the enclosure ordinary big dog kennels to provide shelter for them. They may begin this out of door life directly they are weaned, and even before, if there is sufficient space for the mothers to be out too; they should not be put out until the dew gets off the grass, but may remain out until sunset in summer.

It is a good plan to have their night kennel so situated that every time the



LORD HOPETOUN'S WINIFRED AND ARTFUL

Photograph by C. Reid, Wishaw.

puppies are taken to bed and brought out in the morning they have to pass through a yard where the grown hounds are; it gives the puppies confidence, and takes all fear away. The earlier they learn kennel ways the better it will be for them in after life; habits of discipline thus early instilled will never be forgotten. Let them lie on low hound benches (not boxes) and gradually heighten these as the puppies grow larger. They are much more airy and healthy for them than an enclosed thing like a box. Be very careful in your choice of walks, and when you have puppies going out to walk, make it thoroughly understood that the first symptom of distemper be reported to you *at once*. The life of many a valuable young hound has been lost through not taking the proper steps in time. And so the months pass by, and the time arrives for them to come back to kennel.

The restraint of this new life must be most irksome at first, but the young hounds soon get accustomed to it. Of course fighting in kennel must be watched for during the first few weeks. Never check a "song." It is easy enough to discern between "chiming" and fighting, and the former seems to give them vent for their feelings, and to keep them happy and contented. The listener will get joy out of such singing if he will only listen attentively.

Let us pass on now to the time when the corn is cut and the harvest is gathered, for young hounds must now be entered, and the veterans got to work. Only a huntsman quite knows the intense pleasure of seeing hounds busy again as the season comes round, and it is a splendid sight to see the puppies copy the old hounds when the latter are feathering on a line. They will join in lustily for a few minutes, and then up go their heads, and they will be "on-lookers" for awhile. But there are exceptions to these ordinary tactics of a beginner, and I can call to mind some few hounds that began to be workers from the first day they were out, taking their own initiative, and even once or twice putting the pack right when at fault. You may be very certain a huntsman never forgets such incidents, and that he keeps a tender spot in his heart for that puppy, and will tell you with much pride "He was born to it. He took a line as true as steel on his first day."

It is wonderful how steady a pack can be on the opening early morning. What must it feel like to them to be allowed to go, after four or five months' inactivity? But inactivity only in respect to hunting, for they will have been at exercise with horses along by-roads soon after sunrise for many weeks past, getting their feet hard and themselves generally fit for the dawning of that glorious autumn morning, with the air laden with sweet scents.

It is better to get a hare walked up if possible, because they sit too close at this time of the year, and are so liable to be chopped. Let her get well ahead before you



begin to draw, then take your hounds into the field, and let them draw up to her form. They will soon get on her line, and work up to the form, and then take up the scent again beyond it and settle down to it well over the fallow or seed field, or whatever it may be where you "found," and unless you



LADY GIFFORD'S MARKSMAN.

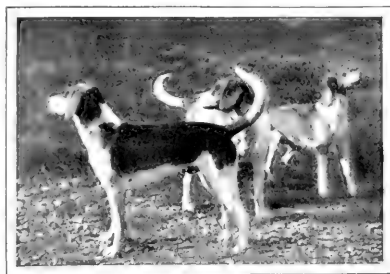
happen to be hunting an old hare that knows the business well, she will not stand up very long before a vigorous, eager lot of keen workers so early in the season; but you will have blooded the puppies, and by the

time your season opens, say by the middle or end of October, both hounds and hares will be fit to "go." At this time of year the usual difficulty arises with covert owners. Messages come from anxious keepers to say "such and such a covert has not been shot," or, another "is to be shot next week," and if your country lies in the middle of some big shoots the life of a Master of Harriers is a burden to him until after Christmas. Most arable land, too, has to be avoided until the partridges are shot. There is certain to be a partridge drive coming off the day after you meet anywhere! So you feel you must go off, to draw a piece of rough grass you know of that may be good for a hare, rather than the stubble field that was a sure find. The rough field yields a hare all right, but she makes straight for the nearest wood, and just as hounds are settling down well to the line, they must be whipped off. And thus many a good run is spoilt. But later on in the season, hares will go through woods without dwelling, if they are making a point, and give hounds a rare gallop.

The North of England is an ideal Harrier

country, Northumberland for choice, with glorious stretches of moorland carrying a grand scent. The Southern counties are too much enclosed, everything feels cramped, and there are too many people coming out hunting in large numbers and caring little or nothing about actual hunting. It is a pity no rule exists to compel those who wish to hunt to learn a few simple laws of how to ride to hounds, before they come out. Each season finds more people following hounds who ride so close on the top of them, over-riding them at every turn, that all chance of good sport is spoilt.

Of course this applies to all hunting, but perhaps especially to hare-hunting, as a hare doubles so quickly, often running back a few yards over exactly the same ground that she covered in the first instance; she will then strike off a yard or two to right or left, and go on again. It is easy to see, in cases of this kind, how puzzling it is for hounds to pick up the line if they are over-ridden. Then again, a hare will give a



LADY GIFFORD'S DESPERATE AND KENNEL MATES.

spring into the air, leaving a good space of ground untouched. This seems to be intense cunning on her part, and has perforce the result she evidently means it to have, viz. scent failing, and hounds completely baffled for the time. And here is another mysterious thing about scent: you come to a gateway, or possibly a place where two ways meet; you make up your mind, when you see hounds stop suddenly and throw up their heads, that the hare has gone on.

You try them on. Not a hound will own to the line. The only thing to be done, after you have tried north, south, east, and west of it, is to wait a few moments, filling up your time by making a big cast, making the Field stand in one place as quietly as they can (they will generally talk, and take off the hounds' attention if possible). You try the place again where they originally checked, and nine times out of ten the

and still is—if the mystery of scent were made clear? I venture to think not.

Harriers have a more difficult task, take it all round, than Foxhounds; the reason being that a hare evidently has less scent than a fox. For example, see Harriers on a day when they have been toiling after a hare with little or no scent, suddenly get on to the line of a fox. A perfect chorus will burst forth, and they can run him strongly

and well. Or try them in covert, on a very hot day in spring, when the old dead leaves lie thick upon the ground, dried up and withered; even then they will hunt a fox quite easily—where a Foxhound will find it difficult to own to the line. This seems to point to the fact that the nose of a Harrier, from being accustomed to hunt an animal with a lesser scent, is more sensitive, so that he can more easily make



A MORNING VISIT.

LADY GIFFORD'S OLD PARK PACK OF HARRIERS.

hounds will run "on" with a burst of music. Why? You know that in all probability this *will* happen, but has anyone ever been able satisfactorily to explain to you the reason?

There are days in a huntsman's life when everything seems to go right, when hounds look to him for help, he gives it, never making a mistake—he casts them just right, and if he lifts hounds they hit it off exactly, and he begins to think he understands scent; he has been years at his work and *certain* knowledge is coming to him at last! It is all going to be plain sailing henceforth. Is it? Alas, next hunting-day things do not go so easily, and he has to own that scent is still a mystery, and always will be. Would the fascination of hunting be of the absorbing interest it always has been—

good a line under difficult circumstances. It is interesting to note, in watching a pack of hounds working, which individual hounds to rely on in a tight place. Those of the Field who come out to ride and not to hunt, miss so much of interest by being unobservant. The hounds that are to be relied on at all times have the entire confidence of the remainder of the pack; they quickly acknowledge the right of a few to be leaders. Take, for instance, some period of any ordinary run when they are at fault for a moment. A single hound goes a little apart from the others: you will see his stern waving, his whole body vibrating, but, at present, not a sound. By this time the remainder of the pack have all been trying hard to pick up the line over various portions of the ground; the hound

by himself has been trying the most unlikely hedgerows and sides of ditches. Surely he is wrong! And you are just going to touch your horn and blow him in, when he whimpers. The whole pack as if by magic lift their heads; they listen! He has spoken. It is enough. They go to him with a rush—they never question his right to be trusted. Hounds are so wise, so loyal. You hear that glad pouring forth of sound as they settle down on the line once more, and you sit down in your saddle and feel you are in for a good ride.

The sad side of hunting is when your best hounds grow old, and others fill their places. Take the case of a hound who has been a leader for some long time. The days come when he just cannot be first, and he knows it. When he realises this, he speaks, hoping the others will still listen, but another has spoken ahead of him, and they know that Marksman is no longer their leader. Pathetic thought! It came hard to him at first to give place to others; he was always first in everything, in beauty of form, in perfect breeding, in absolute knowledge of the way to hunt a hare under any circumstances, whether on land or in water; for he could hunt a hare in a river like an Otterhound. In the evening of his life if the meet was near the kennels, he would walk out and take up a central position on ground where he knew they would hunt

—it seemed as if he knew the run of every hare—and there he would wait and watch until he heard the voices of his beloved comrades coming nearer, and until they swept past him in full cry. Occasionally the spirit of the chase entered into him too strongly, and he would try hard to follow a few yards; but he was too feeble to go far. And so he would sit down again and wait once more for their coming, and his patience was often rewarded. He is at rest now, having spent nearly fifteen years in this world, and no better hound ever lived.

If they are well looked after, Harriers will often last eight seasons, and even longer.

See that you have one or two good road hounds in your pack. They are at all times invaluable, because a hare is very fond of running a road if beat, and without a hound capable of taking a line on 'a road, you would fare badly.

I will only mention one thing more, and that is, that from personal observation I am inclined to think a hare must rather enjoy the voice of hounds, because last year a hare put her two leverets in the kitchen garden (which is only a few yards away from my kennels and kennel yard), coming, as is the custom of hares, back to feed them in the evening, and remaining in the daytime in a field behind the kennel. So she heard the hounds' voices continually, and apparently preferred being near them.



A MEET OF HARRIERS IN SUSSEX.



GROUP OF MR. A GORHAM'S ROUGH-COATED BEAGLES.

*Photograph by Russell and Sons.*

## CHAPTER XXII.

### THE BEAGLE.

BY G. S. LOWE.

*"Pour down, like a flood from the hills, brave boys,  
On the wings of the wind  
The merry beagles fly;  
Dull sorrow lags behind;  
Ye shrill echoes reply,  
Catch each flying sound, and double our joys."*

WM. SOMERVILLE.

THERE is nothing to surpass the beauty of the Beagle either to see him on the flags of his kennel or in unravelling a difficulty on the line of a dodging hare. In neatness he is really the little model of a Foxhound. He is, of course, finer, but with the length of neck so perfect in the bigger hound, the little shoulders of the same pattern, legs and feet the same, and the typical quarters and second thighs. Then how quick he is in his casts! and when he is fairly on a line, of course he sticks to it, as the saying is, "like a beagle."

Beagles have been carefully preserved for a great many years, and in some cases they have been in families for almost centuries. In the hereditary hunting establishments they have been frequently found, as the medium of amusement and instruction in hunting for the juvenile members of the

house; and there can be nothing more likely to instil the right principles of ventry into the youthful mind than to follow all the ways of these little hounds. They must not be hurried at all—just taken into a field and a wave of the hand is enough to make them very busy. A hare, rabbit, or whatever it may be, will not take them off their noses if breaking away in view, but they hold to the line in a sort of revelry of enjoyment. To lift them is impossible, they know their part so well, and, throwing their tongues like peals of little bells, they will hunt a hare to death by sheer pertinacity. It is all perfect hunting: not at all like that of the Dachshund, who dwells round the form of a hare, and seemingly does not dare to trust himself. But the little Beagle, without dashing away at all like a Foxhound—who gets impatient in the enchantment

of his pleasure—hangs on to a line as if tied to it. The young sportsman may take all this to account, and learn that it does not do to excite the hounds. They must not throw their heads up or they may overlap the running of their quarry by a furlong. To do as the Beagle does is an object lesson.

Dorsetshire used to be the great county for Beagles. The downs there were exactly fitted for them, and years ago, when roe-deer were preserved on the large estates, Beagles were used to hunt this small breed of deer. Mr. Cranes' Beagles were noted at the time, and also those of a Colonel Harding. It is on record that King George IV. had a strong partiality for Beagles, and was wont to see them work on the downs round about Brighton.

The uses of the Beagle in the early days of the last century, however, were a good deal diversified. They were hunted in big woodlands to drive game to the gun, and perhaps the ordinary Beagle of from 12 inches to 14 inches was not big enough for the requirements of the times. It is quite possible, therefore, that the Beagle was crossed with the Welsh, Southern or Otterhound, to get more size and power, as there certainly was a Welsh rough-coated Beagle of good 18 inches, and an almost identical contemporary that was called the Essex Beagle. Sixty years ago such hounds were common enough, but possibly through the adoption of the more prevalent plan of beating coverts, and Spaniels being in more general use, the vocation of the Beagle in this particular direction died out, and a big rough-coated Beagle is now very rarely seen. A very pretty lot of little rough Beagles were recently shown at Reigate. They were called the Telscombe, and exhibited by Mr. A. Gorham.

That a great many of the true order were bred became very manifest as soon as the Harrier and Beagle Association was formed, and more particularly when a section of the Peterborough Hound Show was reserved for them. Then they seemed to spring from every part of the country. In 1896 one became well acquainted with many packs

that had apparently held aloof from the dog shows. There was the Cheshire, the Christ Church (Oxford), Mr. T. Johnson's, the Royal Rock, the Thorpe Satchville, the Worcestershire, etc., and of late there have been many more that are as well known as packs of Foxhounds. One hears now of the Chauston, the Halstead Place—very noted indeed—the Hulton, the Leigh Park, the Stoke Place, the Edinburgh, the Surbiton, the Trinity Foot, the Wooddale, Mrs. G. W. Hilliard's, Mrs. Price's, and Mrs. Turner's—exhibited at Peterborough in 1906—and they were surpassed again at the Crystal Palace June Show, 1906, which was confined to Foxhounds, Harriers, and Beagles.

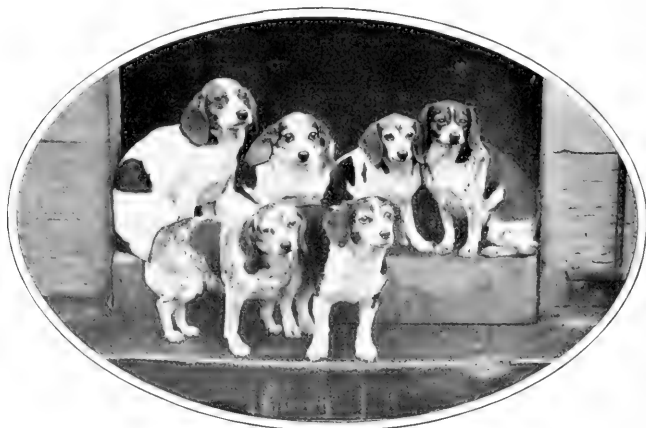
Mr. James Russel, the master of the Halstead Place pack, showed some beauties that for type cannot be well excelled. His dog hound Searcher, under 14 inches high, is thought the most marvellous little hound in the world. He has all the elegance of a Belvoir Foxhound about him, is quite a picture in colour and markings, has model legs and feet, and such a carriage for a little one! Mr. Russel bred him himself by his Solomon, out of Gracious, by Lord Ducie's Trumpeter.

In the unentered class the same kennel provided the winners in a beautiful couple of little bitches called Preference and Rosamond, and Mrs. Price, who must also have a charming pack, gained the reserve with Careful and Farmer. The Leigh Park pack, owned by Sir Frederick FitzWygram, was wonderfully good too, a couple of half-sisters by the Thorpe Satchville Bellman, called Dorothy and Haughty, being as handsome as pictures, especially Dorothy. They took first in a class for exhibits that had not won at Peterborough for three years. It was a long way to come from Edinburgh to Peterborough, but still Mr. A. M. Henderson was not dismayed by distance or trouble, and he took second to the above-named couple with Ringwood and Heedless, both beauties by sires from well-known kennels. Ringwood is by the Halstead Place Forager, and the other by Petting's Bellman.

Mrs. Price's kennel must be one of very high quality, as that lady showed some

that could scarcely be surpassed in hound points and beauty, but merit at the Peterborough Show of 1906 was so great as to make it very difficult to get first prizes. So one saw the Trinity Foot beating Mrs. Price's in an unentered class, and there was no beating the Halstead Place for the best couple of bitches—Chorus and Rachel getting a first, perhaps pretty easily. Rachel,

Palace Cup as the best Beagle in the show, and with his kennel companions helped to take the cup for the best three couples. Mrs. Price showed successfully an old favourite, Fulmen, in the single dog class, but he is a well-known champion. Sir F. FitzWygram won with Dorothy against nineteen competitors, and one that caught the attention of everyone was a beautiful



GROUP OF THE MARQUIS OF LINLITHGOW'S BEAGLES.

*Photograph by C. Reid, Wislawa.*

who was bred by the Chauston, also got the champion cup as the best bitch in the show.

The Surbiton, of which Mr. A. G. Allen Turner is the master, must be very good to have got second in the open class here with Passion and Nimble. It was a great show for the President's Cup, for the best three couples, and here again the Halstead Place came out first with Searcher and Statesman (brothers), Ranter and Rachel (brother and sister), and Chorus and Cobnut. The three couples might have been taken as the exact type of what Beagles ought to be.

The show at the Crystal Palace was thought even better than at Peterborough, as there were no fewer than nineteen packs entered. The Halstead Searcher was, as usual, to the fore, as he took the Crystal

little lemon pied bitch called Primrose, exhibited by Mr. E. F. Goff, the master of the Wooddale, this little lady coming out first in her class. To make the competition all the stronger at the Crystal Palace the Marquis of Linlithgow sent down a beautiful lot from Scotland, and although his lordship was not overdone with success right through the show, a little gem of his called Dutchie fairly "brought down the house."

What must have struck anyone who saw these Beagle shows of 1906 at Peterborough and the Crystal Palace, was the obvious unanimity of breeders in the matter of type. There were no outsiders, if one may use the term; all were as much like Searcher, Fulmen, Primrose, Dorothy, and Dutchie as possible, without being quite their equals, and this speaks volumes for the breed, as

excepting in long existence, in the hands of private individuals for their own use and pleasure, they have not been the medium of public competitions for many years. The owners, like the masters of Foxhound kennels, have never been very partial to the ordinary dog shows, and so the development of the up-to-date Beagle, as seen at these shows, is somewhat new. It is just as it should be, though, and if more people take up "beagling"—to coin a term—it may not be in the least surprising. They are very beautiful little hounds, can give a vast amount of amusement, and, for the matter of that, healthy exercise. If a stout runner can keep within fairly easy distance of a pack of these well-bred little Beagles on the line of a lively Jack hare, he is in the sort of condition to be generally envied.

#### Description of the Beagle.

**1. Head.**—Fair length, powerful without being coarse; skull domed, moderately wide, with an indication of peak, stop well defined, muzzle not snipy, and lips well flewed.

**2. Nose.**—Black, broad, and nostrils well expanded.

**3. Eyes.**—Brown, dark hazel or hazel, not deep set nor bulgy, and with a mild expression.

**4. Ears.**—Long, set on low, fine in texture, and hanging in a graceful fold close to the cheek.

**5. Neck.**—Moderately long, slightly arched, the throat showing some dewlap.

**6. Shoulders.**—Clean and slightly sloping.

**7. Body.**—Short between the couplings, well let down in chest, ribs fairly well sprung and well ribbed up, with powerful and not tucked-up loins.

**8. Hindquarters.**—Very muscular about the thighs, stifles and hocks well bent, and hocks well let down.

**9. Forelegs.**—Quite straight, well under the dog, of good substance and round in the bone.

**10. Feet.**—Round, well knuckled up, and strongly padded.

**11. Stern.**—Moderate length, set on high, thick and carried gaily, but not curled over the back.

**12. Colour.**—Any recognised hound colour.

**13. Coat.**—Smooth variety: Smooth, very dense and not too fine or short. Rough variety: Very dense and wiry.

**14. Height.**—Not exceeding 16 inches. Pocket Beagles must not exceed 10 inches.

**15. General Appearance.**—A compactly-built hound, without coarseness, conveying the impression of great stamina and vivacity.

There was until some few years ago in Ireland a hound known as the Kerry Beagle, but it seems now to be practically extinct, although so recently as 1870 the Scarteen pack in Tipperary was composed entirely of this breed. It was described by Richardson in 1851 as a fine, tall, dashing hound, averaging 26 inches in height, with deep chops, broad pendulous ears, and, when highly bred, hardly to be distinguished from an indifferent Bloodhound. The coat was hard, close and smooth, in colour black and tan, or blue mottled and tan. Some were tan and white, or black, tan and white. They were at one time used for deer hunting.

Etonians will expect here some reference to the E.C.H. When we first hear of the Beagles at Eton they apparently hunted a drag or an occasional bagged fox; but the more legitimate sport of hare hunting has for many years reigned supreme. There is always a good pack of about twenty couples kept in an enclosure known as the Kennels up in Agar's Plough. A kennelman is paid to look after them. The puppies are usually walked by the young sportsmen at their homes, and a prize is given every winter half for the best walked Beagle. The appointment of the Master used to rest with the Captain of the Boats, but this custom has fallen into abeyance. He acts as huntsman and is assisted by three whips. All four wear brown velveteen coats, and some seventy boys are allowed to run with them. There were at one period two packs, a Colleger and an Oppidan, but they were amalgamated in 1866, and now any boy may put his name down to join, his admission being determined by the Master. The subscription is thirty shillings, reduced to fifteen shillings at half-term. The Beagles run every half-holiday during the Easter half, and there is usually a good field. "Beagles" are not always looked upon with favour by the authorities at Eton, and attempts have occasionally been made to stop the sport; but it is well disciplined, and there is no doubt that it provides an excellent training for our future Fox-hunters.



POINTERS AT SCHOOL ON THE MOORS.

Photograph by C. Reid, Wislaw.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### THE POINTER.

BY G. S. LOWE.

"Sportsman, sir?" asked Mr. Jingle, abruptly turning to Mr. Winkle.

"A little, sir," replied that gentleman.

"Fine pursuit, sir, fine pursuit. Dogs, sir?"

"Not just now," said Mr. Winkle.

"Ah! you should keep dogs—fine animals—sagacious creatures—dog of my own once—  
Pointer—surprising instinct." PICKWICK PAPERS.

IT has never been made quite clear in history why the Spaniards had a dog that was very remarkable for pointing all kinds of game. They have always been a pleasure-loving people, certainly, but more inclined to bull-fighting than field-craft, and yet as early as 1600 they must have had a better dog for game-finding than could have been found in any other part of the world. Singularly enough, too, the most esteemed breeds in many countries can be traced from the same source, such as the Russian Pointer, the German Pointer, the French double-nosed Griffon, and, far more important still, the English Pointer. A view has been taken that the Spanish

double-nosed Pointer was introduced into England about two hundred years ago, when fire-arms were beginning to be popular for fowling purposes. Setters and Spaniels had been used to find and drive birds into nets, but as the Spanish Pointer became known it was apparently considered that he alone had the capacity to find game for the gun. This must have been towards the end of the seventeenth century, and for the next fifty years at least something very slow was wanted to meet the necessities of the old-fashioned flintlock gun, which occupied many minutes in loading and getting into position. Improvements came by degrees, until they set in very rapidly,



but probably by 1750, when hunting had progressed a good deal, and pace was increased in all pastimes, the old-fashioned Pointer was voted a nuisance through his extreme caution and tortoise-like movements.

That excitable sportsman, Colonel Thornton, had evidently become so impressed, as in early life he had crossed the Spanish Pointer with Foxhounds, and he had bred up to a tolerably advanced breed for many years before his establishment at Thornville Royal was broken up.

There is evidence, through portraits, that Pointers had been altogether changed by the year 1800, but it is possible that the breed then had been continued by selection rather than by crossing for a couple of decades, perhaps, as it is quite certain that by 1815 sportsmen were still dissatisfied with the want of pace in the Pointer, and Mr. Edge of Strelly, the Rev. Mr. Houlden, a well-

known follower of the Quorn and Atherstone, Mr. Moore of Appleby, in the Atherstone country, Sir Tatton Sykes, in his Yorkshire country, the Earls of Derby and Sefton, and Sir Richard Sutton were known to have crossed their Pointers with Foxhounds at about that time.

It must be remembered that all the above were staunch Foxhound men, and believed in little else for stamina, dash, and hunting aptitude. By 1835 the breeds of all these noblemen and gentlemen were firmly established, and they bred from each other's kennels. The Strelly, the Appleby, the Knowsley (Lord Derby's), Lord Sefton's and Lord Lichfield's were the sources for blood all through the 'forties and 'fifties, and nothing could have been more celebrated

than their Pointers. The old Spanish Pointer had been left behind, and the English dog of the middle of the last century was a perfect model for pace, stamina, resolution, and nerve, if one may call it so. The breed was exactly adapted to the requirements of that day, which was not quite as fast as the present. Men shot with good Joe Mantons, did their own loading, and walked to their dogs, working them right and left by hand



THE SPANISH POINTER.

FIG. 32 "The Sportsman's Cabinet" (1803). By P. Reinagle, R.A.

and whistle. The dogs beat their ground methodically, their heads at the right level for body scent, and when they came on game, down they were; the dog that had got it pointing, and the other backing or awaiting developments. There was nothing more beautiful than the work of a well-bred and well-broken brace of Pointers, or more perfect than the way a man got his shots from them. There was nothing in the least slow about them, but on the contrary they went a great pace, seemed to shoot into the very currents of air for scent, and yet there was no impatience about them such as might have been expected from the Foxhound cross. The truth of it was that the capacity to concentrate the whole attention on the object found was so intense as to

have lessened every other propensity. The rush of the Foxhound had been absorbed by the additional force of the Pointer character. There has been nothing at all like it in canine culture, and it came out so wonderfully after men had been shooting in the above manner for about forty years.

It was nearing the end of this period that field trials began to occupy the attention of breeders and sportsmen, and although Setters



SIR RICHARD GARTH'S DRAKE.  
THE FIRST POINTER CHAMPION AT FIELD TRIALS.  
FROM A PAINTING BY GEORGE EARL.

had been getting into equal repute for the beauty of their work, there was something more brilliant about the Pointers at first. Brockton's Bounce was a magnificent dog, a winner on the show bench, and of the first Field Trial in England. He strained from the Edge of Strelly's sort, and Lord Henry Bentinck's, and was probably just seven-eighths Pointer to one of Foxhound, within a period of forty-five years. That was the opinion of the late Mr. Sam Price, and of Mr. Brockton, who is alive now. Newton's Ranger was another of the early performers, and he was very staunch and brilliant, but it was in the next five years that the most extraordinary Pointer merit was seen, as quite incomparable was Sir Richard Garth's Drake, who was just five generations from

the Spanish Pointer, his line reading as a son of Don, son of Rap, son of Mars, son of Pallas—Spanish Pointer. In the female branches, though, in Don, Rap, and Mars, there was an inbred preponderance of Lord Sefton's sorts, and they were thought to have had a somewhat longer probation from the Foxhound cross than others. The Seftons were exceedingly inbred to their own kennel lines. Drake was rather a tall, gaunt dog, but with immense depth of girth, long shoulders, long haunches, and a benevolent, quiet countenance. There was nothing very attractive about him when walking about at Stafford prior to his trial, but the moment he was down he seemed to paralyse his opponent, as he went half as fast again. It was calculated that he went fifty miles an hour, and at this tremendous pace he would stop as if petrified, and the momentum would cover him with earth and dust. Quite a sight it was to watch him on point. It was perhaps more of a drop than a point. He could not transfix himself at the pace he went, but he was wonderfully staunch and true. He did not

seem capable of making a mistake, and his birds were always at about the same distance from him, to show thereby his extraordinary nose and confidence. Nothing in his day could beat him in a field. He got some good stock, but they were not generally show form, the bitches by him being mostly light and small, and his sons a bit high on the leg. None of them had his pace, but some were capital performers, such as Sir Thomas Lennard's Mallard, Mr. George Pilkington's Tory, Mr. Lloyd Price's Luck of Edenhall, winner of the Field Trial Derby, 1878; Lord Downe's Mars and Bounce, and Mr. Barclay Field's Riot. When Sir Richard Garth went to India and sold his kennel of Pointers at Tattersall's, Mr. Lloyd Price gave 150 guineas for Drake.

It is necessary to go a little further back than Drake to get at the first super-excellence of the English Pointer as found in the early part of the last century, and to the honour of Field Trials it must be mentioned that all the Pointers of after-note in the field strained from the dogs that ran in the inaugural trials of all. This was at Southill in 1865, when the Pointers were divided into large and small sizes, the former including Mr. W. R. Brockton's Bounce and Mr. W. G. Newton's Ranger, and the latter Mr. J. H. Whitehouse's Hamlet. In a maximum of 40 for nose, Bounce and Hamlet were accredited full marks, Bounce taking the highest compliment too in pace and range, and also for temperament. He was, therefore, estimated by the judges, the Rev. T. Pearce and Mr. Walker, of Halifax, to have been absolutely perfect. Hamlet was the same, both taking 90 in a hundred, but Ranger only got 30 for nose, and half marks for pace. This tallied much with his character at home, as although a good, steady, workmanlike dog, he yet was never quite brilliant, such as Bounce had the credit of being, and the late Mr. Whitehouse, a capital sportsman, would always contend that he never shot over a better than Hamlet. Bounce was by the Duke of Newcastle's Bounce, out of Juno; Hamlet by Bird's Bob, out of Juno; Bob by Battock's Joker, out of the late Joseph Lang's (the gunmaker of Cockspur Street) Fan, by Lang's Frank, out of Taylor's Bell, by Lord Ducie's Duncan, out of Sir Massey Stanley's Bloom.

It is notable that the pedigrees of the crack Pointers, so far as they went, always ended with the distinguished Foxhound breeders, Lord Ducie being a Master of Hounds for a good quarter of a century; and it was the opinion of Mr. Whitehouse that the origin of the lemon and white Pointers—such as Hamlet, who mostly got his own colour in that hue—was the lemon pied Foxhound. Mr. Whitehouse held strong opinions on that point, and often declared to the writer that if he had been twenty years old instead of fifty, he should have tried the cross again, to maintain constitution,

and stamina, and bone; but according to his calculations it would take thirty years to get at the results aimed at, and so it was only practicable as an experiment for a young life. However, the mid-century owners and breeders had probably all the advantages of what a past generation had done, as there were certainly many wonderful Pointers in the 'fifties, 'sixties, and 'seventies, as old men living to-day will freely allow. They were produced very regularly, too, in a marvellous type of perfection. Drake had Newton's Ranger blood in him, as his dam Doll was by Ranger, and the latter was by Sir Thomas Whicheote's Ranger.

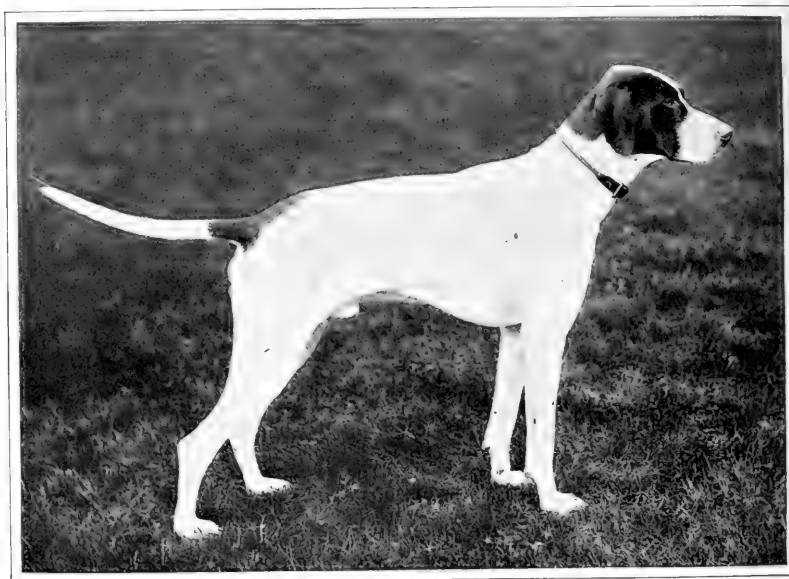
Another great performer in the early 'seventies was the late Mr. Sam Price's Bang, got by Coham's Bang, son of Hamlet, out of Vesta by Brockton's Bounce. Here is an exact pedigree from the first field trial performers at Southill, and there was no Pointer more celebrated both on the bench and in the field than Price's Ch. Bang as he was called. He won at the Crystal Palace more than once, and gained his championship there. He was first also at Plymouth, Exeter, and numerous other shows, and in field trials he won at the Devon and Cornwall; and in the same season at Shrewsbury was second in the All-Aged Stake to Mr. Beckett's Rector, and the next day won the Braces with his son Mike, then a puppy, beating thirteen other braces of about the best Setters and Pointers in the kingdom, such as Viscount Downe's Mark and Drake II., Mr. Purcell Llewelin's Leda and Laura, the Duke of Westminster's Noble and Ruth, and Mr. Barclay Field's Bruce and Rose. This performance was repeated the next year over even a better lot, as the great Drake was in it; but as his companion was only a young puppy it was hardly a fair display of the powers of the old dog, who was then eight years of age. At any rate, Bang and Mike would have been accepted as the best brace of Pointers in the world at that time. Wonderful, too, they won the same stake for the third year in succession. My own remarks on their third victory were: "Bang and Mike have now

won the Braces three years in succession, and they are unquestionably the best brace of Pointers in the world. Nothing can exceed the perfection of their work, and together they are faultless."

Shortly after this Mr. Price sold Mike to Doctor Salter for a good figure, and refused 400 sovereigns for Bang.

In Devonshire it was considered a treat to see Mr. Sam Price and his dog Bang in a morning on partridges: the ground worked with mathematical precision; Bang's decisive point, his staunchness to wait for

progeny, as, of course, he was patronised from every part of the world. His son Mike was, if anything, faster than he was, though not always as sure, and his daughter Bow Bells was a little charm. To see her cut in and out of the wind was delightful, and then her point was as effective as that of her sire. Bang Bang, who was unlucky not to have won the Field Trial Derby for Mr. Fred Lowe in 1881, was a capital dog, and a winner of Field Trials in England, Belgium, and America. He was sold into the latter country for 140 sovereigns. Young Bang



MR. W. SHEARER CLARK'S CH. LUNESDALE GEORGE.

BY LUNESDALE TED—DRINDRESS BRED BY MRS. HORNER.

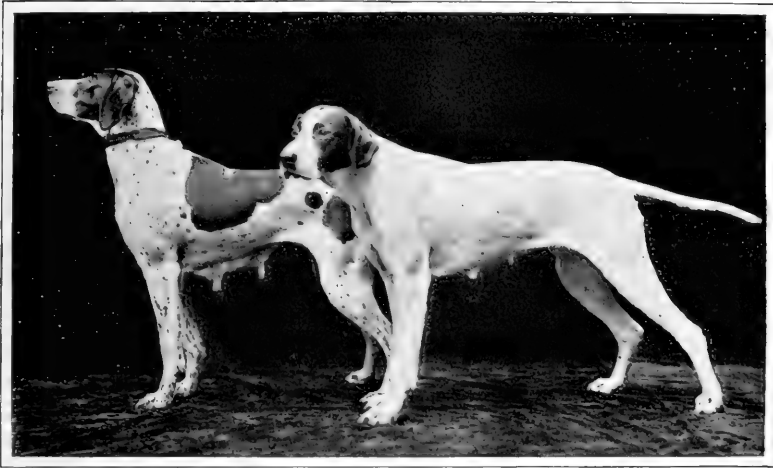
*Photograph by C. Reid, Wishaw.*

his master as long as the latter pleased, and his perfect manners as the outside bird fell and then the other. Mr. Price was an old-fashioned shot, and to miss a right and left was rare. With plenty of game about, and the wind in Bang's favour, the bag was always a very big one. Bang had some extraordinarily good Pointers amongst his numerous

was a very good single-handed dog, but jealous with another. As a sire he became famous, as the Field Trial Derby winners, Priam and Scamp, were by him out of Teal, by Lord Downe's Mars, son of Drake, her dam, Lort's Lill by General Prim, son of Holford, Bang's dam being by Hamlet, so doubly bred into the first winners at Southill.

Priam, an extraordinarily good Pointer, was the sire of Mr. Salter's Paris and Osborn Ale, Field Trial Derby winner of 1884 and 1885. Mr. Salter had an exceptionally good little bitch also in Romp's Baby by Mike, and altogether the sons and grandsons of Young

bold dogs, but not bold enough for their sporting owner. His Macgregor, a liver and white by Sancho, out of Blanche, by Bob, son of Hamlet, was a very grand dog, and he won at the Sleaford trials. Rap, a lemon and white by Hamlet, out of Lort's Sal,



MR. H. SAWTELL'S BRACE OF SHOW AND WORKING POINTER BITCHES  
DRAYTON LADY AND CH. CORONATION.

*Photograph by Russell and Sons.*

Bang were wonderful in keeping up the traditions of possibly the greatest Pointer family ever known.

The late Mr. Tom Statter, of Stand Hill, brought out some capital Pointers of the Lord Derby and Sefton strains. He ran Major in the early field trials, and a very grand liver and white dog he was, by Old Major out of Garth's Mite, the grand dam of Drake; and so when Mr. Statter bred Major to Sappho by Drake he was inbreeding to a sort, and the result was Dick, a beautiful dog that he ran in trials, and afterwards sold to Mr. Barclay Field for £60. The last-named gentleman also ran him in trials, and probably few more brilliant Pointers ever ranged on a moor than Dick. Mr. F. H. Whitehouse got some capital descendants of Hamlet, and they were always very

was another good Pointer, and so was Priam, by Bob, son of Hamlet. Then there was Mr. Lloyd Price's Belle, the fastest and most beautiful bitch on game perhaps ever seen. She was by Lord Henry Bentinck's Ranger out of his Grouse, and this perhaps sounds very like a far-off descent from the Foxhound, as Lord Henry swore by nothing else, and his great contemporary, Mr. G. S. Foljambe, freely admitted that he crossed the so-called Spanish bred Pointers with the Foxhound to get what he wanted; and so did Sir Richard Sutton. They were possibly seven or eight generations away before Mr. Foljambe had to give up shooting through his affliction of blindness, but that is just what the hunting men left to blossom out in magnificence by about the earliest field trials, 1865. There never were better dogs

on game than about that time or perhaps for some twenty-five years before, and they lasted well into the 'eighties. They were as hard as nails for work, no day was long enough for them, and although with beautiful tempers in regard to breaking, they were like Bulldogs if stirred up at all. Sir Thomas Lennard once gave a couple of tenants a day's shooting over Mallard by Drake and

row or avenue of Pointers there is a lack of boldness of expression in countenance, a falling off in bone and substance, and amongst the bitches somewhat the look of the toy. "What have they been doing with them?" was my expression, after looking at a Kennel Club Show lot for ten minutes. Of course it is well known that many of the old breeders have died, and others have



WAITING THE FLIGHT.

*Photograph by C. Reil, Wislawa.*

Young Bang. They worked splendidly, and, finding lots of birds, the farmers were delighted with the sport. Bang, though, had been getting jealous at the other wiping his eye, as it is called, once or twice, and in a patch of potatoes went for his opponent, and the two fought like tigers, Tom Knowlton, their excellent breaker, having as much as he could do to separate them. The question is, though, has the excellence of the mid-century been maintained down to date? are the modern Pointers for the moor or field equal to Drake, Champion Bang, Macgregor, Mr. Barclay Field's Dick, Sir Thomas Lennard's Priam, or Mr. Lloyd Price's Belle? The show benches give a refutation to that idea. In a Crystal Palace or Birmingham

given up. Mr. Sam Price has been dead now for some years, and so have Mr. Thomas Statter, Mr. Barclay Field, Mr. J. H. Whitehouse, Mr. Heywood Lonsdale, the Duke of Westminster, H. Brailsford, and Mr. W. Lort; but still there are Mr. Norrish and Doctor Salter to support the breed, and the former gentleman had beautiful Pointers. His Saddle Back charmed me when I had the honour of awarding him his first prize at Cruft's Dog Show at the Agricultural Hall in one of the strongest classes of Pointers I ever judged. It is a pity, though, that Mr. Lloyd Price and Mr. George Pilkington gave up Pointer breeding, for they bred for their own moors, and no sportsman had better dogs. Mr. Lloyd Price became

famous with Belle, Grecian Bend, Romp, Mend, Dandy Drake, Luck of Edenhall, Bow-Bells, Ruler, and Elias; and Mr. George Pilkington equally so with Tory, Garnet, Faust, by Lord Sefton's Sam Fauvel, and Fancy. Then there was Mr. Beckett, celebrated for his good dog Rector, three times the winner of the All-Aged stakes at Shrewsbury; and Mr. Salter with quite a world-wide reputation for his Mike Romps.

the quickest and best of their day. The Americans, no doubt, got a good many of the best dogs

many more; but still there should have been a sufficient supply left to maintain the traditions of the breed.



SOLOMON'S SEAL, WITH SEALINGWAX BACKING.



SHAMROCK.



LAIRD.



CH. SEABREEZE.

during the 'eighties. They bought Bang Bang, Croxteth, Sensation, and a great

Mr. William Arkwright, of Sutton Scarsdale, Derbyshire, has probably the best kennel in England at the present time,\* and that gentleman has written some very useful volumes on Pointer breeding. He ignores the Foxhound cross, which I uphold in the strong conviction that it was resorted to by the celebrated sportsmen in the early periods of the last century, greatly to the benefit of a future generation. Mr. Arkwright, however, discovered and revived an old breed of the North of England that was black, and bred



CH. SEABREEZE.

\* The photographs on this page are by Mr. W. Arkwright of his own Pointers at work.

for a great many years by Mr. Pape, of Carlisle, and his father before him. With these Mr. Arkwright has bred to the best working strains that I have alluded to in previous pages, with the result that he has had many good field trial winners. For a



CHAMPIONS LUNESDALE SCEPTRE,  
LUNESDALE WAGG, AND  
LUNESDALE GEORGE.  
BRED BY LIEUT. F. R. HORNER.

good many years now Elias Bishop, of Newton Abbot, has kept up the old breeds of Devon Pointers, the Ch. Bangs, the Mikes, and the Brackenburs Romps, and his have been amongst the best at the shows and the field trials during the past few years. In 1905 he showed a good workmanlike-looking dog called Denbury Ranger at the Crystal Palace, and he was rightly awarded first in more than one class, and at the same time Bishop had the winner of the Field Trial class in Fiscal Policy, by Don Pedro. There are, of course, exceptions to the rule that many of the modern Pointers do not carry about them the air of their true business, as at the last Kennel Club Show there were three good-looking ones in the Maiden class in Mr. Charles Drury's Haisthorpe Shot, Mr. A. J. Mildon's Ruby, and Mr. D. C. Davie's Ferndale Halburton, and Radium, that might have been good enough for

anything, and Mr. S. Atkinson's Fullerton, and Mr. Davie's Ferndale Wagg, were the sort of dogs to catch the eye of the sportsman. It was the majority one had to complain about, and with no entries for a field trial class, there was certainly a suggestion that the owners of up-to-date Pointers do not care much about the ranging and game-finding properties of their now favourite breed.

There is a notable departure from this apparent apathy in regard to field merit, as the Marquis of Waterford, whose age in the Peerage is stated to be thirty-two, took the late Mr. Whitehouse's view nearly ten years ago, and has bred first-class Pointers to first-class Foxhounds, and then continued with the Pointer. His lordship has therefore broken the ice in respect to the earlier generations, and now possesses useful Pointers of the restored order. In another ten years he may have the best kennel of Pointers in



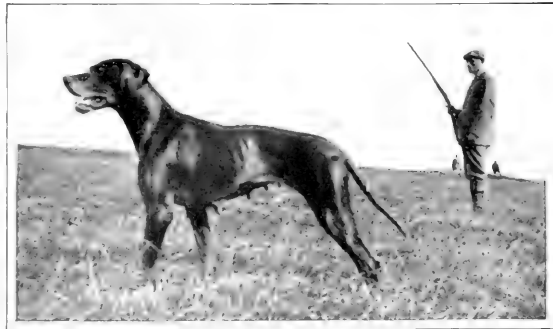
MR. W. PROCTOR'S MELKSHAM FIRST CHOICE  
BY CH. LUNESDALE WAGG—CH. CORONATION.  
*Photograph by F. C. Hignett and Son, Lestock.*

the world. There may be many more bred with care from existing strains, as so many people had Pointers five and twenty years ago to have made it easy to breed from fresh blood as required; but it would appear that



fewer people keep them now than was the case a quarter of a century ago, owing to the advance of quick-shooting, otherwise driving, and the consequent falling away of the old-fashioned methods, both for the stubble and the moor. However, there are many still who enjoy the work of dogs, and it would be a sin indeed in the calendar of British sports if the fine old breed of Pointer were allowed even to deteriorate. The apparent danger is that the personal or individual element is dying out. In the 'seventies the names of Drake, Ch. Bang, or Garnet were like household words. People talked of the great Pointers. They were spoken of in club chat or gossip; written about; and the prospects of the moors were much associated with the up-to-date characters of the Pointers and Setters. There is very little of this sort of talk now-a-days. Guns are more critically spoken of, and the closest patterns and newest inventions are at any rate more familiar topics. There is, however, a wide enough world to supply with first-class Pointers. In England's numerous colonies it may be much more fitting to shoot over dogs. It has been tried in South Africa with marvellous results. Descendants of Ch. Bang have delighted the lone colonist on Cape partridge and quails, and Pointers suit the climate, whereas Setters do not. The Americans have shown on the other side of the Atlantic that dogs are indispensable as the associates of sport. They saw, or probably read about, the doings of the Setters and Pointers of the 'sixties and 'seventies, and they promptly provided themselves with the best of the stocks. They boast at present that they have far better examples of both breeds than can be found in England—and perhaps that is a correct view. In the British dominions, however, there should be plenty of room for the Pointer

and Setter for instance, and settlers can hardly do better than to take out to Canada some of the best bred Pointers from England, not forgetting the strains mentioned in these pages—the Drakes, the Hamlets, Price's Ch. Bang, the Mike Romps, that gave Mr. Salter's kennel almost world-wide repute, the Seftons, the Derbys, and Sir Thomas Lennards. The blood of all can be found—of course diluted, and perhaps in some instances too much



MR. W. ARKWRIGHT'S BLACK BITCH LEADER  
BY LORNE—FIRST FIDDLE '95.

inbred—but there again comes in the science of breeding and the means of improvement. The Pointer is a noble breed to take up, as those still in middle life have seen their extraordinary merit whenever bred in the right way. There are two breeds that should, as the saying goes, stay for ever, the Foxhound and the Pointer. No day's sport should be too long for either. When a couple of hours or half a day's work is enough to steady a Pointer to a trot there is something decidedly wrong in the pedigree. It may be the Foxhound that originally gave the endurance, but surely enough it ought to be there. Then the pace, the style, the intelligence, the intense fondness for sport, and the working as if by very nature to the gun, must all be thought of. The late Charles Littleworth, huntsman to Lord Portsmouth's hounds, used to watch Ch. Bang for half an hour when he saw him at an Exeter

inbred—but there again comes in the science of breeding and the means of improvement. The Pointer is a noble breed to take up, as those still in middle life have seen their extraordinary merit whenever bred in the right way. There are two breeds that should, as the saying goes, stay for ever, the Foxhound and the Pointer. No day's sport should be too long for either. When a couple of hours or half a day's work is enough to steady a Pointer to a trot there is something decidedly wrong in the pedigree. It may be the Foxhound that originally gave the endurance, but surely enough it ought to be there. Then the pace, the style, the intelligence, the intense fondness for sport, and the working as if by very nature to the gun, must all be thought of. The late Charles Littleworth, huntsman to Lord Portsmouth's hounds, used to watch Ch. Bang for half an hour when he saw him at an Exeter

or Barnstaple show, and say "if any Foxhound is made exactly like him in shoulders, bent ribs, legs, and feet, and quarters, he is as near perfection as possible." That has been one reason why I have always judged Pointers on Foxhound lines. I know there are certain differences, but the essential points are very much alike, and taking them carefully I should give them as follows:—

1. **Head.**—Should be wide from ear to ear, long and slanting from the top of the skull to the setting on of the nose; cheek bones prominent; ears set low and thin in texture, soft and velvety; nose broad at the base; mouth large and jaws level.

2. **Neck.**—The neck should be very strong, but long and slightly arched, meeting shoulders well knit into the back, which should be straight and joining a wide loin. There should be great depth of heart room, very deep brisket, narrow chest rather than otherwise, shoulders long and slanting.

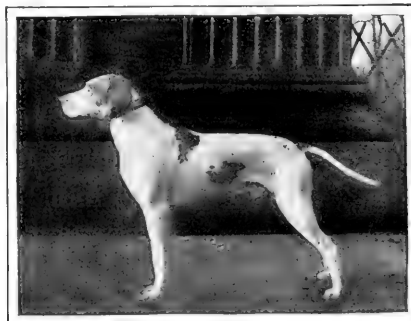
3. **Legs and Feet.**—Should be as nearly like the Foxhound's as possible. There should be really no difference, as they must be straight, the knees big, and the bone should be of goodly size down to the toes, and the feet should be very round and cat-shaped.

4. **Hind Quarters.**—A great feature in the Pointer is his hind quarters. He cannot well be too long in the haunch or strong in the stifle, which should be well bent, and the muscles in the second thigh of a good Pointer are always remarkable. The hocks may be straighter than even in a Foxhound, as, in pulling up sharp on his point, he

in a great measure throws his weight on them; the shank bones below the hock should be short.

5. **Colour.**—There have been good ones of all colours. The Derby colours were always liver and whites for their Pointers and black breasted reds for their game-cocks. The Seftons were liver and whites also, and so were the Edges of Strelcy, but mostly heavily ticked. Brockton's Eounce was so, and so were Ch. Pang, Mike, and Young Bang. Drake was more of the Derby colour; dark liver and white. Mr. Whitehouse's were mostly lemon and whites, after Hamlet of that colour, and notable ones of the same hue were Squire, Bang Bang, and Mr. Whitehouse's Pax and Priam, all winners of field trials. There have been several very good black and whites. Mr. Francis's, afterwards Mr. Salter's, Chang was a field trial winner of this colour. A still better one was Mr. S. Becket's Rector, a somewhat mean little dog to look at, but quite extraordinary in his work, as he won the Pointer Puppy Stake at Shrewsbury and the All-Aged Stake three years in succession. Mr. Salter's Romp family were quite remarkable in colour—a white ground, heavily shot with black in patches and in ticks. There have never been any better Pointers than these. There have been, and are, good black Pointers also.

6. **Height and Size.**—A big Pointer dog stands from  $24\frac{1}{2}$  inches to 25 inches at the shoulder. Old Ch. Bang and Young Bang were of the former height, and the great bitch, Mr. Lloyd Price's Belle, was 24 inches. For big Pointers 60 pounds is about the weight for dogs and 56 pounds bitches; smaller size, 54 pounds dogs and 48 pounds bitches. There have been some very good ones still smaller.



MR. W. ARKWRIGHT'S CH. SANDBANK.



MR. J. J. HOGGATE'S TYPICAL ENGLISH SETTER MALLWYD NED  
B/ MALLWYD SAILOR FIFION LUCK BRED BY MR. TOM STEADMAN

PHOTOGRAPH BY LILLIAN CHEVROLET





IN THE LONG GRASS.

Photograph by C. Reid, Wishaw.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### THE SETTERS.

BY F. C. HIGNETT.

*As in successive Toil the Seasons roll,  
So various Pleasures recreate the Soul  
The setting Dog, instructed to betray,  
Rewards the Fowler with the Feather'd Prey.  
Soon as the lab'ring Horse with swelling  
Veins,*

*Hath safely hous'd the Farmer's doubtful Gains,  
To sweet Repast th' unwary Partridge flies,  
At Ease amidst the scatter'd Harvest lies,  
Wand'ring in Plenty, Danger he forgets,  
Nor dreads the Slav'ry of entangling Nets.*

*The subtle Dog now with sagacious Nose  
Scowres through the Field, and snuffs each  
Breeze that blows,*

*Against the Wind he takes his prudent way,  
While the strong Gale directs him to the Prey  
Now the warm Scent assures the Covey near,  
He treads with Caution, and he points with Fear  
Then lest some Sentry Fowl his Fraud descry,  
And bid his Fellows from the Danger fly,  
Close to the Ground in Expectation lies,  
Till in the snare the fluttering Covey rise.*

“RURAL SPORTS,” BY JOHN GAY, 1713.

**I. The English Setter.**—In some form or other Setters are to be found wherever guns are in frequent use and irrespective of the precise class of work they have to perform; but it is generally conceded that their proper sphere is either on the moors, when the red grouse are in quest, or on the stubbles and amongst the root crops, when September comes in, and the partridge season commences.

Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, is supposed to have been the first person to train setting dogs in the manner which has been commonly adopted by his successors. His

lordship lived in the middle of the sixteenth century, and was therefore a contemporary of Dr. Caius, who may possibly have been indebted to the Earl for information when, in his work on “English Dogges,” he wrote of the Setter under the name of the Index:

“Another sort of Dogges be there, serviceable for fowling, making no noise either with foote or with tounge, whiles they follow the game. These attend diligently upon their Master and frame their conditions to such becks, motions, and gestures, as it shall please him to exhibite and make, either going forward, drawing backe ward, inclining

to the right hand, or yealding toward the left (in making mencion of fowles my meaning is of the Partridge and the Quaile), when he hath founde the byrde, he keepeth sure and fast silence, he stayeth his steppes and wil proceede no further, and with a close couert watching eye, layeth his belly to the grounde and so creepeth forward like a worme. When he approacheth neere



CH. MALLWYD SARAH

BY RUMNEY RACKET—PRINCESS EVELYN.

BRED BY MR. T. STEADMAN

to the place where the birde is, he lays him downe, and with a marcke of his pawes, betrayeth the place of the byrdes last abode, wherby it is supposed that this kinde of dogge is called *Index*, Setter, being in deede a name most consonant and agreeable to his quality."

This extract, although not throwing much light upon the appearance of the Setter in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, nevertheless is a proof of the existence of this separate breed and of the uses to which it was trained, and the fact that Dr. Caius, in his classification, placed it with the Spaniel is evidence of its relationship with the latter breed at the period in which the learned Doctor wrote.

Though Setters are divided into three distinct varieties, there can be no doubt that all have a common origin, though it is scarcely probable, in view of their dis-

similarity, that the same individual ancestors can be supposed to be their original progenitors. Nearly all authorities agree that the Spaniel family is accountable on one side, and this contention is borne out to a considerable extent by old illustrations and paintings of Setters at work, in which they are invariably depicted as being very much like the old liver and white Spaniel, though of different colours.

Doubt exists as to the other side of their heredity, but it does not necessarily follow that all those who first bred them used the same means. Of the theories put forward, that which carries the most presumptive evidence must go to the credit of the old Spanish Pointer. Where else could they inherit that wonderful scenting power, that style in which they draw up to their game, their statuesque attitude when on point, and, above all, the staunchness and patience by which they hold

their game spellbound until the shooter has time to walk leisurely up, even from a considerable distance?

But, apart from the question of their origin, the different varieties have many other attributes in common; all perform the same kind of work, and in the same manner; consequently the system of breaking or training them varies only according to the temper or ideas of those who undertake their schooling.

Few dogs which grace the show benches are more admired than English Setters, and those who are looked upon as professional exhibitors have not been slow to recognise the fact that when a really good young dog makes its appearance it is a formidable rival amongst all other breeds when the special prizes come to be allotted. For this reason a recognised winner will always command a remunerative price for the breeder, and

since it is, unhappily, immaterial from an exhibition point of view whether they have been trained or not, it is surprising that many more have not been produced.

If there be any truth in the old saying that variety is charming, the attribute must pertain to this particular breed, for they are of almost every conceivable colour, from pure white, which is exceptional, to all black. Probably what are known as the blue-ticked variety are the favourite colour, though they have very little advantage over the lemon and orange coloured. Some hold that there is a consanguinity between the English Setter and the English Pointer, and it has been proved beyond doubt that several really good prize-winning Pointers have been produced from the alliance of a Pointer dog and a Setter bitch.

It will be within the memory of many admirers of this breed that up to about twenty years ago it was the custom to designate what are now known as English Setters by several distinct appellations, among the more important being the Blue Beltons and Laveracks. and this regardless of any consideration as to whether or not the dogs were in any way connected by relationship to the stock which had earned fame for either of these time-honoured names.

It was the great increase in the number of shows and some confusion on the part of exhibitors that made it necessary for the Kennel Club to classify under one heading these and others which had attained some amount of notability by individual or local influence, from which time the old terms have gradually been dropped.

There are certainly two schools who officiate as judges at important shows, and their decisions are arrived at from standpoints which make them at least perplexing to those who are not intimately connected with both shooting and exhibition life. Those who care nothing about a dog's capabilities as a workman, so long as he answers their own ideal as regards anatomy and coat and, particularly, possesses what is known as a "classical" head, are prone to smile at the awards made by some of the old shooting sportsmen who will insist on giving preference to exhibits which possess the very best body and limbs, making the head something of a secondary consideration. Of course, both sides advance strong arguments in support of their creed, but it



MR FRANK GOODFELLOW'S CH. MALLWYD MUMM

BY MALLWYD SAILOR—EINION LUCY.

BRED BY MR. T. STEADMAN.

Photograph by F. C. Hignett and Son, Lond<sup>n</sup>.

does not follow that either makes out a conclusive case. Better would it be if, as before stated, a common vantage-ground were decided on, and it became generally acknowledged that there is nothing to stop the highest class show dogs from being gradually brought to the same state of perfection in the field as its more plebeian relation has attained.

It can scarcely be claimed that any single individual specimen of the present day is better than the best of former days; in fact, it is very questionable if we have anything quite so good as Mr. Rawdon B. Lee's Ch. Richmond, who was in his prime about a dozen years ago and was practically unbeatable. Like many others, he was one of those celebrities which were bred by Mr. Hartley, of Kendal, who, with Mr. J. Poole, Mr. Cockerton, and Mr. Armstrong, very ably made and maintained the reputation of the northern shires as the principal breeding-ground, particularly for exhibition type. Somewhat younger, Mr. T. Steadman has been even more successful. He has become world famous for the beautiful heads which characterise his strain, a result which has been brought about by many years' experience, and no sparing of time, trouble, or expense to select and breed only from such stock as possessed this great

desideratum; the result being that of late years no one has bred so many notable winners, and in 1906 his Ch. Mallwyd Sarah was acknowledged to be the most perfect specimen before the public. Mr. Geo. Raper, though not a professed breeder, has owned many excellent Setters, of which Ch. Barton Tory was probably the best. This dog had a chequered career in his early days, being bought cheaply at the dispersal of Sir H. F. de Trafford's famous collection of sporting dogs by Mr. Shirley, then chairman of the Kennel Club. Like other cracks, Tory was not at his best till he was about three years old, but he improved so much during the time he was in Mr. Shirley's possession that Mr. Raper claimed him at his catalogue price

of £100 when he made his appearance at a big show in the south. Mr. H. Gunn has also bred a few makers of history, among which the most noteworthy was Mr. T. E. Hopkin's Ch. Rumney Rock, who was purchased at a very high price by another well-known judge, Mr. C. Houliker, for whom he won many specials at northern shows as being the best of all breeds. Of late years Mr. R. R. P. Wearing has instituted a large breeding establishment at Kirkby Lonsdale, and has turned out some fine specimens.

Other prominent present-day exhibitors are Mr. E. Cockill, of Gomersal, near Leeds; Mr. H. E. Gray, of Merthyr Vale; and Mr. R. T. Baines, of Barton Kennels, near Manchester.

The English Setter Club, of which Mr. George Potter, of Quarry Lodge, Heads Nook, Carlisle, is the honorary secretary, has done much since its institution in 1890 to encourage this breed of dog, and has proved the use-

fulness of the club by providing two very valuable trophies, the Exhibitors' Challenge Cup, and the Field Trial Challenge Cup, for competition amongst its members, besides having liberally supported all the leading shows; hence it has rightly come to be regarded as the only authority from which an acceptable and official dictum for the guidance of others can emanate.

The following is the standard of points issued by the English Setter Club:

**Head.**—The head should be long and lean with well-defined stop. The skull oval from ear to ear, showing plenty of brain room, and with a well-defined occipital protuberance. The muzzle moderately deep and fairly square; from the stop to the point of the nose should be long, the nostrils wide, and the jaws of nearly equal length; flews



MR. A. R. MULDER'S MALLWYD FAN  
BY MR. T. STEADMAN'S MALLWYD BRAGG—  
MALLWYD REBECCA.



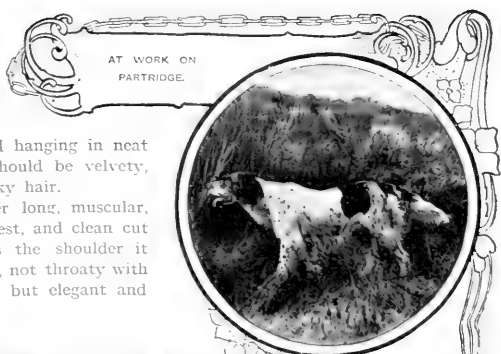
not too pendulous. The colour of the nose should be black, or dark, or light liver, according to the colour of the coat. The eyes should be bright, mild, and intelligent, and of a dark hazel colour, the darker the better. The ears of moderate length, set on low and hanging in neat folds close to the cheek; the tip should be velvety, the upper part clothed with fine silky hair.

**Neck.**—The neck should be rather long, muscular, and lean, slightly arched at the crest, and clean cut where it joins the head; towards the shoulder it should be larger, and very muscular, not throaty with any pendulosity below the throat, but elegant and bloodlike in appearance.

**Body.**—The body should be of moderate length, with shoulders well set back or oblique; back short and level; loins wide, slightly arched, strong and muscular. Chest deep in the brisket, with good round widely-sprung ribs, deep in the back ribs—that is, well ribbed up.

**Legs and Feet.**—The stifles should be well bent and ragged, thighs long from hip to hock. The forearm big and very muscular, the elbow well let down. Pasterns short, muscular, and straight. The feet very close and compact, and well protected by hair between the toes.

**Tail.**—The tail should be set on almost in a



AT WORK ON  
PARTRIDGE.



DOWN CHARGE I



STEALING THROUGH  
THE LONG GRASS.



DOWN CHARGE I

line with the back; medium length, not curly or ropy, to be slightly curved or scimitar-shaped, but with no tendency to turn upwards; the flag or feather hanging in long, pendant flakes; the feather should not commence at the root, but slightly below, and increase in length to the middle, then gradually taper off towards the end; and the hair long, bright, soft and silky, wavy but not curly.

**Coat and Feathering.**—The coat from the back of the head in a line with the ears ought to be slightly wavy, long, and silky which should be the case with the coat generally; the breeches and fore-legs, nearly down to the feet, should be well feathered.

**Colour and Markings.**—

Photographs by Harry Anderson,  
Edinburgh.

R. Ashford, 1906

The colour may be either black and white, lemon and white, liver and white, or tricolour—that is, black, white, and tan; those without heavy patches of colour on the body, but flecked all over preferred.

**II. The Irish Setter.**—Though this variety has not attained such popularity as its English cousin, it is not because it is regarded as being less pleasing to the eye, for in general appearance of style and outline there is very little difference; in



MRS. F. C. HIGNETT'S  
CH. BRYAN O'LYNN.

*Photograph by F. C. Hignett and Son, Linstead.*

fact, none, if the chiselling of the head and colour of the coat be excepted. The beautiful rich golden, chestnut colour which predominates in all well-bred specimens is in itself sufficient to account for the great favour in which they are regarded by exhibitors generally, while their disposition is sufficiently engaging to attract the attention of those who desire to have a moderate-sized dog as a companion, rather than either a very large or very small one. Probably this accounts for so many lady exhibitors in England preferring them to the other varieties of Setters. We have to go over to its native country, however, to find the breed most highly esteemed as a sporting dog for actual work, and there it is naturally first favourite; in fact, very few of either of the other

varieties are to be met with from one end of the Green Isle to the other. It has been suggested that all Irish Setters are too headstrong to make really high-class field trial dogs. Some of them, on the contrary, are quite as great in speed and not only as clever at their business, but quite as keen-nosed as other Setters. Take, for instance, some which have competed within the past few years at the Irish Red Setter Club's trials, which have had as rivals

some of the best Pointers from England and Scotland, and have successfully held their own, the last occasion being when these trials took place at the commencement of August in 1906 on the mountains near Stranorlar, County Donegal, when Mr. McIvor's Strabane Pam ran second in the all-aged stake for both Pointers and Setters of all varieties. The work of Mr. E. Usher Robert's Dame Fan, Mr. J. S. Weir's brace Graystown Lark and his sire, Roam, Mr. W. Wilson's Strabane Young Pam, and Eary Nellie, and Colonel Milner's Antrim Molly, was

also of great merit, considering the few opportunities afforded them in the length of the season of gaining the experience of trial work. But, as an instance of the uncertainty which prevails in all such undertakings, it must be mentioned that Mr. S. Humphrey's Wilful Irish Lassie, who was unplaced in the puppy stake, defeated all those named, when the all-aged stake confined to this variety was reached.

Some of the most notable owners and judges of show Setters of long standing in Ireland are: Colonel Milner, Messrs. T. A. Bond, A. McEnery, J. McIvor, J. H. H. Swiney, and P. Flahive; but very few better specimens have been exhibited of recent years than the late Mrs. R. Hamilton's Ch. Florizel, Mr. Flahive's Ch. Kerry Palmerston, Mr. R. Perrin's Peaceful Times,

and the late Mrs. F. C. Hignett's Ch. Brian O'Lynn; but amongst English owners none have achieved such distinction as the late Rev. Mr. O'Callaghan, who had a large stud, and practically swept the decks at all the leading shows for many years. Sir H. F. de



MRS. M. INGLE BEPLER'S CH. CARRIG MAID.

A HEAD OF PERFECT TYPE.

Trafford also went in strongly for them, and owned many good specimens, Punchestown being of the greatest repute, as he was both a field trial and show winner. Mrs. Ingle Bepler and Miss N. Whittome have also been consistent supporters of the variety, the latter being one of the very few who essay to compete with this breed at the English Trials. Probably the most notable of the English judges is Mr. H. M. Wilson, M.F.H., who was a prominent exhibitor in the 'eighties, and Mr. A. E. Daintree has also achieved a fair amount of success.

The Secretary of the Irish Setter Club is Mr. S. Brown, 27, Eustace Street, Dublin, and the standard of points as laid down by that authority is as follows:

**Head.**—The head should be long and lean. The skull oval (from ear to ear), having plenty of brain room, and with well-defined occipital protuberance. Brows raised, showing stop. The muzzle moderately deep and fairly square at the end. From the stop to the point of the nose should be fairly long, the nostrils wide, and the jaws of nearly equal length; flews not to be pendulous. The colour of the nose dark mahogany or dark walnut, and that of the eyes (which ought not to be too large) rich hazel or brown. The ears to be of

moderate size, fine in texture, set on low, well back, and hanging in a neat fold close to the head.

**Neck.**—The neck should be moderately long, very muscular, but not too thick; slightly arched, free from all tendency to throatiness.

**Body.**—The body should be long. Shoulders fine at the points, deep and sloping well back. The chest as deep as possible, rather narrow in front. The ribs well sprung, leaving plenty of lung room. Loins muscular and slightly arched. The hind quarters wide and powerful.

**Legs and Feet.**—The hind legs from hip to hock should be long and muscular; from hock to heel short and strong. The stifle and hock joints well bent, and not inclined either in or out. The fore-legs should be straight and sinewy, having plenty of bone, with elbows free, well let down, and, like the hocks, not inclined either in or out. The feet small, very firm; toes strong, close together, and arched.

**Tail.**—The tail should be of moderate length, set on rather low, strong at root, and tapering to a fine point, to be carried as nearly as possible on a level or below the back.

**Coat.**—On the head, front of legs, and tips of ears the coat should be short and fine; but on all other parts of the body and legs it ought to be of moderate length, flat, and as free as possible from curl or wave.



MRS. M. INGLE BEPLER'S CH. CLANCARTY RHU  
BY ARENTSBURG DUKE—NETHERBURY CARRIE.

**Feathering.**—The feather on the upper portion of the ears should be long and silky; on the back of fore and hind legs long and fine; a fair amount of hair on the belly, forming a nice fringe, which may extend on chest and throat. Feet to be well feathered between the toes. Tail to have a nice fringe of moderately long hair, decreasing in length as it approaches the point. All feathering to be as straight and as flat as possible.

**Colour and Markings.**—The colour should be a rich golden chestnut, with no trace whatever of black; white on chest, throat, or toes, or a small star on the forehead, or a narrow streak or blaze on the nose or face not to disqualify.

**III. The Black and Tan Setter.**—Originally this variety was known as the Gordon



MRS. F. C. HIGNETT'S CH. DUKE OF EDGORTH  
BY BARTON HAROLD—HILDA.

*Photograph by F. C. Hignett and Son, Lestock.*

Setter, but this cognomen was only partly correct, inasmuch as the particular dogs first favoured by the Duke of Gordon, from whom they took the name, were black, tan, and white, heavily built, and somewhat clumsy in appearance. But the introduction of the Irish blood had the effect of making a racier-looking dog more fashionable. In order to be on the safe side, some of the leading shows made their classification to read "Gordon or Black and Tan Setters," so as to meet the assertion of a few of the older judges that if only the old designation of "Gordon" were used they should feel constrained to take notice of such competitors as were black, tan and white in colour. But, as a matter of fact, the time had arrived when the presence of white on the chest was looked upon with great disfavour by the generality of exhibitors as well as judges. Now, however, the Kennel Club has settled the matter by abolishing the term "Gordon" altogether.

Very few of this variety have appeared at field trials for several years past, but that cannot be considered a valid reason for stigmatising them as "old men's dogs," as some narrow-minded faddists delight in calling them. On the few occasions when the opportunity has been presented they have acquitted themselves at least as well as, and on some occasions better than, their rivals of other varieties, proving to be as fast, as staunch, and as obedient as any of them. A notable example of this occurred during the season of 1902 and 1903, when Mr. Isaac Sharpe's Stylish Ranger was so remarkably successful at the trials.

It is very difficult to account for the lack of interest which is taken in the variety outside Scotland, but the fact remains that only about four owners are troubling the officials of shows regularly at the present time. This state of affairs was noticeable a dozen years ago, but not to the same extent as it is to-day, for at that period Mr. R. Chapman, of Glenboig, was almost monopolising the whole of the prize-money at every show and in all the classes. Few exhibitors cared to enter the lists against him, and the ordeal of winning prizes became all the easier to him. The opening, however, was too good to escape attention altogether, so it was not surprising to find that one or two breeders in different parts of the country set quietly to work to produce something good enough to win with. Among others the present writer was attracted to the breed, and, out of the first litter which he bred, was rewarded by the production of the famous Ch. Duke of Edgworth, who, before his exportation to the United States, had an exceedingly long

and brilliant career at the shows, which extended over eight years, and resulted in the gathering together of about 400 first prizes and specials, many of which were won in competitions with the champions of other breeds which went the rounds of the shows. It was generally conceded that he was one of the best specimens of a Setter of any variety which had ever been placed in a ring. Mr. Chapman had a faithful henchman in Mr. David Baillie, who in his early days was in attendance at the big shows, with such noted competitors as Ch. Heather Grouse, Ch. Heather Nap, and many more of the Heather family. To-day he is the leading exhibitor of the variety, and by making good use of his earlier training has within the last five years so successfully emulated the deeds of his former chief that his dogs very easily stand pre-eminent whenever they are exhibited.

For about five years, ending unfortunately in 1904, Sir George Bullough created a livelier aspect of affairs by bringing out a team which he exhibited fearlessly and with good effect under the management of a faithful old servant, Mr. John Ashworth. Of this owner's dogs Ch. Redruth Colonel was far and away the best, and to him much of the improvement which was noticeable in the Isle of Rum team was directly to be traced. Sir George still holds to his faith in the variety for their working capabilities and endurance of hard weather, but the loss

of such a stalwart supporter has had a very regrettable effect on the prospects of resuscitating the popularity of the breed so far as the shows are concerned. It seems almost incredible that with the long rows of benches occupied by excellent specimens which appeared at the Manchester Show in 1900

the number at the present time should have again dwindled down to three or four in a class, even when challenge prizes are offered. Surely some enterprising individual will be forthcoming when this exceptionally good opportunity to take up a variety, with every prospect of immediate and very satisfactory results—financial and otherwise—has been drawn attention to, for there can be no doubt that, with very little effort, the popularity of the Gordon Setter could be resuscitated.

The want of an active organisation which would foster and encourage the interests of the Black and Tan Setter is much to be deplored, and is, without doubt, the chief cause of its being so much neglected by show committees, for in these strenuous days, when almost every breed or variety of breed is backed up by its own votaries, it cannot be expected that such as are not constantly kept in prominence will re-



MR. ISAAC SHARPE'S STYLISH BILLIE

BY STYLISH RANGER—STYLISH BESS.

ceive anything more than scant consideration.

The Black and Tan Setter is heavier than the English or Irish varieties, but shows more of the hound and less of the Spaniel. The head is stronger than that of the English Setter, with a deeper and broader muzzle

and heavier lips. The ears are also somewhat longer, and the eyes frequently show the haw. The black should be as jet, and entirely free from white. The tan on the cheeks and over the eyes, on the feet and pasterns, should be bright and clearly defined, and the feathering on the forelegs and thighs should also be a rich dark mahogany tan.

**IV. Other Types.**—The old Welsh, or Llanidloes, Setter is now practically extinct. It was as curly in the coat as a Cotswold sheep. The colour was usually white, with occasionally a lemon-tinted patch or two about the head and ears. The head was longer in proportion to its size and less refined than that of the English variety. The stern was curly and clubbed, without feather. Formerly there existed a jet black Welsh Setter, an excellent worker, now as extinct as the dodo.

Formerly, also, there was a liver and white type much favoured in the North of England, and particularly in the Carlisle district—the “pure old Edward Castle breed.”

At Beaudesert, the residence of the Marquis of Anglesey, there was treasured a strain known as the Anglesey Setter, a light, active, very narrow breed of dog, with sparse chest capacity, though deep in ribs. These dogs were somewhat leggy, and had the habit of standing with their forelegs and feet close together. They were constitutionally delicate, but as long as they were cultivated they showed great pacc in the field. In colour they were mostly black, white, and tan, and, though not so smooth and flat in coat as the modern Setter, they were yet not so curly as the Welsh breed above referred to.

In the years between 1870 and 1880 the Laverack and Llewellyn strains were highly popular in England. The first were bred by Mr. Edward Laverack, of Whitchurch, in Shropshire. They were ticked with black, blue, or lemon. It was in 1874 that Mr. Laverack began to export his dogs to the United States. “I have a demand from America for more than I can sell,” he wrote in a letter to his friend Rothwell, “but they are the best, and I *guarantee* all I

send *bred* by me.” So many did he send, indeed, that it seems that at one juncture he was reduced to the possession of “only one old brood bitch,” which he feared was “too old to breed.” He therefore introduced stock from other kennels. Formerly he had despised the Cumberland liver and whites, but now he called them “the pure old Edward Castle breed,” and professed that they were as good as the blues, which he infused with their alien blood. Mr. Llewellyn’s Setters, of a slightly different type, were also largely drawn upon by American owners and breeders.

At the present time in Great Britain we seldom hear the names referred to in connection with our Setters, but in the United States what are now known as the American Laveracks and Llewellyns occupy a prominent place at shows and field trials, and it may be added that for these purposes, as well as for work with the gun, the American varieties are by competent judges regarded as being capable of holding their own with the best of our British Setters.

Amongst the oldest and most successful owners of Setters who have consistently competed at field trials may be mentioned Colonel Cotes, whose Prince Frederick was probably the most wonderful backer ever known. Messrs. Purcell-Llewellyn, W. Arkwright, Elias and James Bishop, F. C. Lowe, J. Shorthose, G. Potter and S. Smale, who may be considered the oldest Setter judges, and who have owned dogs whose prowess in the field has brought them high reputation. Mr. B. J. Warwick has within recent years owned probably more winners at field trials than any other owner, one of his best being Compton Bounce. Captain Heywood Lonsdale has on several occasions proved the Ightfield strain to be staunch and true, as witness the doughty deeds of Duke of that ilk, and the splendid success he achieved at the grouse trials in Scotland, July, 1906, with his Ightfield Rob Roy, Mack, and Dot, the first-named winning the all-aged stake, and the others being first and third in the puppy stake. Mr. Herbert Mitchell has been another good patron of the trials, and has won many important stakes, his latest





THE FLAT-COATED RETRIEVER CHAMPION HIGH LEGH BLARNEY BY CH. BLACK QUILT—HIGH LEGH MOMENT  
PROPERTY OF H. REGINALD COOKE, F.S.Q., RIVERSIDE, NANTWICH

PRINTED BY MALD. FARR



achievements being with the fine English Setter, Lingfield Beryl, who won both the all-aged stake at the Kennel Club and that at the English Setter Club's meetings in the spring of 1906. Mr. A. T. Williams has also owned a few noted trial winners, and from Scotland comes Mr. Isaac Sharpe, whose Gordon Setter, Stylish Ranger, effectually put a stop to the silly argument that all this breed are old men's dogs, by winning a big stake or two three years ago.

Many of the older field-trial men hold tenaciously to the opinion that the modern exhibition Setter is useless for high-class work, and contend that if field-trial winners are to be produced they must be bred from noted working strains. As a fundamental principle this argument will not hold water, for the contrary has been proved many times. Doubtless this prejudice against show dogs has been engendered by the circumstance that many owners of celebrated bench winners care nothing about their dogs being trained, in some cases generation after generation having been bred simply for show purposes. Under such conditions it is not to be wondered at that the capacity for fine scenting properties and the natural aptitude for quickly picking up a knowledge

of their proper duties in the field—which in the case of the progeny of such dogs as have been constantly worked for generations previously becomes an hereditary attribute—is impaired to such an extent as almost to warrant the assumption. But why should this state of things exist at all? The writer has always contended that there is no earthly reason why a good show dog should not also be a good worker.

The probabilities are that sooner or later means will be found to do away with the anomaly, and that the system which now provides classes at championship shows, in which only dogs that have obtained a certificate of merit at the trials are eligible to compete, will be very much enlarged upon, possibly to the exclusion of all Setters which have not been broken. This would not be a very difficult matter to arrange, as certificates, on an authorised form, might as easily be made by breakers and required from exhibitors as are those which specialist clubs require from the owners of brood bitches and stud dogs to make puppies eligible for produce stakes and other such competitions. At all events, this idea should commend itself to the Kennel Club.



MR. ISAAC SHARPE'S STYLISH DOLLIE.



TEAM OF MR. E. W. H. BLAGG'S RETRIEVERS.  
BROKEN TO THE TAME RABBIT.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### THE RETRIEVERS.

*"Man is of kin to the beasts. For take an example of a dog, and mark what a generosity and courage he will put on when he finds himself maintained by a man, who to him is in stead of a god, or Melior Natura; which courage is manifestly such as that creature, without that confidence of a better nature than his own, could never attain."*—LORD BACON.

#### I.—THE FLAT-COATED RETRIEVER.

BY L. P. C. ASTLEY.

**I**T is obviously useless to shoot game unless you can find it after it has been wounded or killed, and from the earliest times it has been the habit of sportsmen to train their dogs to do the work which they could not always successfully do for themselves. The Pointers, Setters, and Spaniels of our forefathers were carefully broken not only to find and stand their game, but also to fetch the fallen birds. This use of the setting and pointing dog is still common on the Continent and in the United States, and there is no inaccuracy in a French artist depicting a Pointer with a partridge in its mouth, or showing a Setter retrieving waterfowl. In the time of Morland and Cooper it was equally correct in English art, and the Setter or Spaniel was considered quite normal if after the shot had been fired he found the wounded bird, and laid it crushed and mangled at his master's feet.

The Springer and the old curly-coated water-dog were regarded as particularly adroit in the double work of finding and

retrieving. Pointers and Setters who had been thus broken were found to deteriorate in steadiness in the field, and it gradually came to be realised that even the Spaniel's capacity for retrieving was limited. A larger and quicker dog was wanted to divide the labour, and to be used solely as a retriever in conjunction with the other gun dogs. The Poodle was tried for retrieving with some success, and he showed considerable aptitude in finding and fetching wounded wild duck; but he, too, was inclined to maul his birds and deliver them dead.

Even the Old English Sheepdog was occasionally engaged in the work, and various crosses with Spaniel or Setter and Collie were attempted in the endeavour to produce a grade breed having the desired qualities of a good nose, a soft mouth, and an understanding brain, together with a coat that would protect its wearer from the ill effects of frequent immersion in water.

It was when these efforts were most

active—namely about the year 1850—that new material was discovered in a black-coated dog recently introduced into England from Labrador. He was a natural water-dog, with a constitution impervious to chills, and entirely free from the liability to ear canker, which had always been a drawback to the use of the Spaniel as a retriever of waterfowl. Moreover, he was himself reputed to be a born retriever of game, and remarkably sagacious. His importers called him a Spaniel—a breed name which at one time was also applied to his relative the Newfoundland. Probably there were not many specimens of the race in England, and, although there is no record explicitly saying so, it is conjectured that these were crossed with the English Setter, producing what is now familiarly known as the black, flat-coated Retriever.

One very remarkable attribute of the Retriever is that notwithstanding the known fact that the parent stock was mongrel, and that in the early dogs the Setter type largely predominated, the ultimate result has favoured the Labrador cross distinctly and prominently, proving how potent, even when grafted upon a stock admittedly various, is the blood of a pure race, and how powerful its influence for fixing type and character over the other less vital elements with which it is blended.

From the first, sportsmen recognised the extreme value of the new retrieving dog. Strengthened and improved by the Labrador blood, he had lost little if any of the Setter beauty of form. He was a dignified, substantial, intelligent, good-tempered, affectionate companion, faithful, talented, highly cultivated, and esteemed, in the season and out of it, for his mind as well as his beauty.

“Idstone” described one of the early Retrievers, and the description is worth quoting :—

“He was black as a raven—a blue black—not a very large dog, but wide over the back and loins, with limbs like a lion, and a thick, glossy, long, silky coat, which parted down the back, a long, sagacious head, full of character and clean as a Setter’s in the matter of coat. His ears were small, and so close to his head

that they were hidden in his feathered neck. His eye was neither more nor less than a human eye, and I never saw a bad expression in it. He was not over twenty-five inches in height, but he carried a hare with ease; and if he could not top a gate with one—which about one dog in two hundred does twice a year—he could get through the second or third span, or push it through a gap before him in his mouth, and never lose his hold. And then for water. He would trot into the launching punt, and coil himself up by the luncheon basket to wait for his master as soon as he saw the usual preparations for a cruise. For this work he had too much coat, and brought a quantity of water into the boat; but for retrieving wildfowl he was excellent; and in the narrow water-courses and amongst the reeds and osiers his chase of a winged mallard was a thing to see. They seemed both to belong to one element, and he would dive like an otter for yards, sometimes coming up for breath, only to go down again for pleasure.”

It is only comparatively recently that we have realised how excellent an all-round sporting dog the Retriever has become. In many cases, indeed, where grouse and partridge are driven or walked-up a well-broken, soft-mouthed Retriever is unquestionably superior to Pointer, Setter, or Spaniel, and for general work in the field he is the best companion that a shooting man can possess.

Doubtless in earlier days, when the art of training was less thoroughly understood, the breaking of a dog was a matter of infinite trouble to breeders. Most of the gun dogs could be taught by patience and practice to retrieve fur or feather, but game carefully and skilfully shot is easily rendered valueless by being mumbled and mauled by powerful jaws not schooled to gentleness. And this question of a tender mouth was certainly one of the problems that perturbed the minds of the originators of the breed. The difficulty was overcome by a process of selection, and by the exclusion from breeding operations of all hard-mouthed specimens, with the happy effect that in the present time it is exceptional to find a working Retriever who does not know how to bring his bird to hand without injuring it. A better knowledge of what is expected of

him distinguishes our modern Retriever. He knows his duty, and is intensely eager to perform it, but he no longer rushes off unbidden at the firing of the gun. He has learned to remain at heel until he is ordered by word or gesture from his master, upon whom he relies as his friend and director, and "who to him is instead of a god."

It would be idle to expect that the offspring of unbroken sire and dam can be as

him very early to enter water, or he may be found wanting when you require him to fetch a bird from river or lake. Lessons in retrieving ought to be a part of his daily routine. Equally necessary is it to break him in to the knowledge that sheep and lambs are not game to be chased, and that rabbits and hares are to be discriminated from feathered game. Mr. Blagg trains his Retrievers to steadiness with "fur" by schooling them to harmless companionship with tame rabbits.

Gun-shyness is often supposed to be hereditary; but it is not so. Any puppy can be cured of gun-shyness in half a dozen short lessons. Sir Henry Smith's advice is to get your puppy accustomed to the sound and sight of a gun being fired, first at a distance and gradually nearer and nearer, until he knows that no harm will come to him. Associate the gun-firing in his



MR. H. REGINALD COOKE'S CH. WORSLEY BESS.

FROM THE PAINTING BY MAUD EARL.

easily educated as a Retriever whose parents before him have been properly trained. Inherited qualities count for a great deal in the adaptability of all sporting dogs, and the reason why one meets with so many Retrievers that are incapable or disobedient or gun-shy is simply that their preliminary education has been neglected—the education which should begin when the dog is very young.

In his earliest youth he should be trained to prompt obedience to a given word or a wave of the hand. It is well to teach

mind with something pleasant—as a sign that it is feeding time, or time for a free romp in the paddock. There is no more reason that a dog should fear a gun than that he should fear the cracking of a whip. Companionship and sympathy between dog and master is the beginning and end of the whole business, and there is a moral obligation between them which ought never to be strained.

No breed of sporting dog has gained more than the Retriever from the institution of that admirable organisation the Gamekeepers' Association, and from the well-

conducted shows for keepers' dogs managed by Mr. Millard. At the Gamekeepers' Show held at Carlisle in 1907 visitors were particularly attracted by the high quality of the exhibits in the Retriever classes, all owned and most of them bred by keepers.

As a show dog the flat-coated Retriever has reached something very near to the ideal standard of perfection which has been consistently bred up to. Careful selection and systematic breeding, backed up by enthusiasm, have resulted in the production of a dog combining useful working qualities with the highest degree of beauty.

In the early days of dog shows the one name most intimately associated with the Retriever was that of Dr. Bond Moore, whose kennels were almost invariably successful in competition. Dr. Moore was somewhat arbitrary as a judge of the breed, and has been known to fault an otherwise perfect dog because of the presence of a few white hairs in its jet black coat; but it is interesting to note that in the litters of his own breeding at Wolverhampton there occasionally occurred puppies of a pale golden, almost liver colour. His famous Midnight, remarkable for the pure blackness of her coat, more than once threw sandy-coloured whelps to a black sire. This occurs in many good strains.

Contemporaneously with the success of Dr. Moore's kennels in 1870 some admirably typical Retrievers were shown by other

breeders, notably Mr. Atkinson's Cato, Mr. Shorthose's Rupert, Mr. Strawbridge's Rose, Mr. Hazlehurst's Midnight, Mr. G. D. Gorse's Wyndham, Sailor, and Jet, Mr. R. J. Lloyd Price's Moliere, and Mr. G. Manson's Morley. Another very prominent admirer and breeder was the late Mr. S. E. Shirley, the President of the Kennel Club, who owned many Retrievers superlative both as workers and as show dogs, and who probably did more for the breed than any other man of his



MR. H. REGINALD COOKES CH. WIMPOLE PETER.  
FROM THE PANTING BY MAUD EARL.

generation. A sportsman in every sense, Mr. Shirley trained his dogs for work with extreme care, and only bred from those of the highest character. If only for his improvements in this one breed, the shooting world owes his memory undying gratitude. Among the best Retrievers of his breeding were Paris, Moonstone, Zelstone, Dusk, Lady Evelyn, Trace, and Thorn.

Mr. Shirley's work was carried on by Mr. Harding Cox, who devoted much time and energy to the production of good Retrievers, many of which were of Mr. Shirley's strain. Mr. Cox's dogs deservedly achieved con-

siderable fame for their levelness of type, and the improvement in heads so noticeable at the present time is to be ascribed to his breeding for this point. Mr. L. Allen Shuter, the owner of Ch. Darenth and other excellent



MR. A. H. HORSMAN'S CH. SHOTOVER  
BY CH. BLACK QUILT—QUEEN OF LLANGOLLEN.

Retrievers of his own breeding, claims also a large share of credit for the part he has played in the general improvement of the breed. Mr. C. A. Phillips, too, owned admirable specimens in Ch. Taut and other good workers, and the name of the late Lieut.-Colonel Cornwall Legh must be included. Many of Colonel Legh's bitches were of Shirley blood, but it is believed that a breed of Retrievers had existed at High Legh for several generations, with which a judicious cross was made, the result being not only the formation of a remarkable kennel, but also a decided influence for good upon the breed in general.

But since the Shirley days, when competition was more limited than it is at present, no kennel of Retrievers has ever attained anything like the distinction of that owned by Mr. H. Reginald Cooke, at Riverside, Nantwich. By acquiring the best specimens of the breed from all available

sources, Mr. Cooke has gathered together a stock which has never been equalled. His ideas of type and conformation are the outcome of close and attentive study and consistent practice, and one needs to go to Riverside if one desires to see the highest examples of what a modern flat-coated Retriever can be. Within recent years Mr. Cooke has owned Ch. Black Quilt (perhaps the most successful sire of the race), Paul of Riverside, Worsley Bess, Gipsy of Riverside, Ch. High Legh Blarney, and Ch. Wimpole Peter, and at the present moment the Riverside kennels contain ten champions in addition to many potential champions.

Since Dr. Bond Moore imparted to the Retriever a fixity of character, the coats have become longer and less wavy, and in conformation of skull, colour of eye, straightness of legs, and quality of bone, there has been a perceptible improvement.

As there is no club devoted to the breed, and consequently no official standard of points, the following description of the perfect Retriever is offered.



MR. E. W. H. BLAGG'S BUSY MITE  
BY CH. WIMPOLE PETER—STYLISH QUEEN.

*Photograph by Lowmles, Chiclé.*

1. **General Appearance.**—That of a well-proportioned bright and active sporting dog, showing power without lumber and raciness without weediness.

2. **Head.**—Long, fine, without being weak, the

muzzle square, the underjaw strong with an absence of lipiness or throatiness.

3. **Eyes.**—Dark as possible, with a very intelligent, mild expression.

4. **Neck.**—Long and clean.

5. **Ears.**—Small, well set on, and carried close to the head.

6. **Shoulders.**—Oblique, running well into the back, with plenty of depth of chest.

7. **Body.**—Short and square, and well ribbed up.

8. **Stern.**—Short and straight, and carried gaily, but not curled over the back.

9. **Forelegs.**—Straight, pasterns strong, feet small and round.

10. **Quarters.**—Strong; stifles well bent.

11. **Coat.**—Dense black or liver, of fine quality and texture. Flat, not wavy.

12. **Weight.**—From 65 lb. to 80 lb. for dogs; bitches rather less.

As a rule the Retriever should be chosen for the intelligent look of his face, and particular attention should be paid to the shape of his head and to his eyes. His frame is important, of course, but in the Retriever the mental qualities are of more significance than bodily points.

There has been a tendency in recent years among Retriever breeders to fall into the common error of exaggerating a particular point, and of breeding dogs with a head far too fine and narrow—it is what has been

aptly called the alligator head—lacking in brain capacity and power of jaw. A perfect head should be long and clean, but neither weak nor snipy. The eye should be placed just halfway between the occiput and the tip of the nose.

It is pleasing to add that to this beautiful breed the phrase "handsome is as handsome does" applies in full measure. Not only is the average Retriever of a companionable disposition, with delightful intelligence that is always responsive, but he is a good and faithful guard and a courageous protector of person and property. It has already been said that the majority of the best-looking Retrievers are also good working dogs, and it may here be added that many of the most successful working dogs are sired by prizewinners in the show ring. At the late Retriever trials at St. Neots the open stake was won by Mr. Reginald Cooke's Ch. Grouse of Riverside, a son of Mr. Allen Shuter's Ch. Horton Rector. Ch. Royal River and Ch. Shotover were also successful runners at the Kennel Club trials at Horsted who helped to prove that the show dog need not necessarily be deficient in the capacity to excel as a worker.

## II.—THE CURLY-COATED RETRIEVER.

BY L. P. C. ASTLEY.

THE curly-coated Retriever is commonly believed to be of earlier origin than his flat-coated relative, and he is of less pure descent. He probably owes ancestral tribute to the Poodle, and the writer has had ocular proof that a mongrel bred for experiment for retrieving purposes from a black Poodle dog and a weedy Labrador bitch resembled a poor show specimen of the curly Retriever. Such a cross may conceivably have been resorted to by the early Retriever breeders, and there was little to lose from a merely sporting point of view from this alien introduction, for the Poodle is well known to be by nature, if not by

systematic training, an excellent water dog, capable of being taught anything that the canine mind can comprehend. During the early years of the nineteenth century the Poodle was fairly plentiful in England, and we had no other curly-coated dog of similar size and type apart from the Irish water Spaniel, who may himself lay claim to Poodle relationship; while as to the Retriever, either curly- or flat-coated, he can in no sense be assigned to any country outside of Great Britain. The presumption is strong that the "gentleman from France" was largely instrumental in the manufacture of the variety, but whatever the origin of

the curly-coated Retriever he is a beautiful dog, and one is gratified to note that the old prejudice against him, and the old indictment as to his hard mouth, are fast giving place to praise of his intelligence and admiration of his working abilities.

Speaking generally, it seems to be accepted that he is slightly inferior in nose to his flat-coated cousin, and not quite so easy to break, but there are many keepers and handlers

Lad have taken their places in the history of the breed. Later there have been such famous specimens as Gomersal Surprise and Gomersal Tip Top, Good Lad, Naughty Boy, Tiverton Beauty II. and III., Millington Princess, Belle Vue Nina, in the writer's opinion one of the very best, and her immortal conqueror Preston Sultan, a dog whose quality of coat, bone, substance, head, eye and perfect make and shape have never been surpassed. Gomersal May Fiy, Preston Wonder, Belle Vue Surprise, Miss Wonder, another beautifully shaped bitch, and Miss Quality, are later additions to the scroll of fame. The prefix "Gomersal" belongs to Messrs. Mason and Wood, "Tiverton" to Mr. Sam Darby, "Belle Vue" to Mr. Flowett, and "Berkeley" to Mr. A. Clarkson. Henry Skipworth, Lord Melville, Ducardin Dutton,



MESSRS MASON AND WOODS  
CH. PRESTON SULTAN  
BY BERKELEY SULTAN—NEGRESS.

who have discovered in individual specimens extraordinary merit in the field combined with great endurance. It is not certain that any great improvement has been effected in the variety during recent years, but there are particular dogs to-day who are decidedly better than any that existed a dozen years or more ago, when such celebrities as True, Old Sam, King Koffee, Ben Wonder, Doden Ben, Lad, and Una, were prominent, and there is no doubt that the curly coats attained show form in advance of the flat-coated variety. Among the early specimens in addition to those just mentioned Tiverton Lady was a notably beautiful bitch, as were Barkwith Lady, Black Gipsy, and Gomersal Lady; and the names of Gomersal Tipster, Gomersal Beauty, Berkeley Black Boy, Berkeley Gipsy, and Tiverton Best



MR. A. R. FISH'S CH. MISS WONDER  
BY CH. PRESTON SULTAN—PRESTON LADY.

A. R. Fish, R. Chapman, and J. Donald are names of breeders and owners which have frequently appeared in the prize lists of recent years.

The coat of the curly Retriever plays a very important part in his value and personality. There are many kinds of coat, but the only true and proper one is the close fitting "nigger curl," of which each knot is solid and inseparable. A coat of this quality is not capable of improve-



ment by any method of grooming, for the simple reason that its natural condition is in itself perfect. The little locks should be so close together as to be impervious to water, and all parts of the body should be evenly covered with them, including the tail and legs. A bad class of coat, and one which readily yields to the faker's art is the thin open curl which by careful manipulation can be greatly improved. Another bad quality of coat is one in which, upon the withers and over the loins in particular, the curls do not tighten up naturally, but are large, loose, and soft to the feel. Regarding the dog as a whole, the following may be taken as an all-round description:—

**1. General Appearance.**—That of a smart, active, clean-cut and alert dog, full of go and fire—a sportsman from stem to stern.

**2. Head.**—Long and not weedy in the muzzle, nor thick and coarse in the skull, but tapering down and finishing with a stout broad muzzle.

**3. Skull.**—Should be flat and moderately broad between the ears, which are rather small, and well covered with hair.

**4. Ears.**—Should lie close to the side of the head, but not dead in their carriage.

**5. Face.**—The face should be smooth, and any indication of a forelock should be penalised.

**6. Eye.**—The eye should in all cases be dark and not too deeply set.

**7. Neck.**—Well placed in the shoulders and nicely arched, of moderate length and yet powerful and free from throatiness.

**8. Shoulders.**—Well laid back and as free from massiveness as possible, though there is a decided tendency in this variety to such a fault.

**9. Legs.**—Straight and well covered with coat. The bone should show quality and yet be fairly abundant.

**10. Feet.**—Compact and hound-like.

**11. Body.**—Should show great power, with deep, well-rounded ribs. As little cut-up in the flank as possible.

**12. Tail.**—Strong at the base, set on in a line with the back and tapering to a point, the size of the curls upon it diminishing gradually to the end.

**13. Hind Quarters.**—Should show great development of muscle, with bent hocks, the lower leg being strong and the hind feet compact. Any suspicion of cow hocks should be heavily penalised.

**14. Colour.**—Mostly a dull black. Some liver-coloured dogs are seen with very good coats and bodies, but their heads are generally thick and coarse and the colour of their eyes does not always match, as it should do, with the colour of the coat. A few dogs of this colour have achieved distinction on the show bench.

### III.—THE LABRADOR.

BY F. E. SCHOFIELD.

AMONG sporting dogs the Labradors are unique. In the evolution of flat-coated Retrievers they played a most important part, yet they themselves remain to-day very much as they were when the former were neither defined nor definable. It was not till the year 1903 that the breed was recognised by the Kennel Club, and special attention drawn to them.

Of their common origin with the Newfoundland there is no doubt. It must be remembered that previous to the foundation of the Kennel Club in 1873 the classification of many varieties of dogs was very indefinite. When the Newfoundland was first introduced into this country I do not know. It is quite certain, however, that in the

early years of the nineteenth century even the large dogs were frequently used in field sports, and equally certain that many of the references in *The Sporting Magazine* and other publications to Newfoundlands in the field were really meant for Labradors.

In Scott's beautifully illustrated "British Field Sports," published in 1818, mention is made of the Newfoundland dog, "so well known of late years in this country," being used for the "purpose of fetching and carrying game." He adds: "This noble animal . . . appears to be specifically the same, or a variety of the Great Dog of the north of Europe, perhaps imported thence into the island of Newfoundland on its first colonisation."

In his article on the Newfoundland (p. 74) Captain Bailey quotes McGregor (1832): "The smooth short-haired dog so much admired in England as a Newfoundland

The philosophic Blaine, in his "Encyclopædia of Rural Sports" (1852), drew a distinction—the opposite, be it observed, from what is commonly accepted to-day: "The Newfoundland dog is a Spaniel much employed on the southern coasts of our kingdom, and there appear to be two distinct breeds of them—one from Labrador, and another from St. John's. The Labrador dog is very large, rough-haired, and carries his tail high. . . . The St. John's breed is that to be preferred by the sportsman on every account, being smaller, more easily managed, and sagacious in the extreme. His scenting powers are also great." Then he goes on to say: "Some years ago these dogs could be readily procured at Poole." It is interesting to find that the principal branch of business at Poole at that time



RUFUS.

From "The Sporting Magazine" (1832).

dog . . . is a cross breed," and, I think, rightly assumes that the reference was to Labradors. McGregor was not a reliable authority on such a subject, and sufficient of him is quoted to show it. Much more to the point is the extract from Youatt (1845) which immediately follows it.

In *The Sporting Magazine* of July, 1832, appeared a picture of "Rufus, a celebrated Retriever," reproduced in this column. Of him it is said, "Rufus is a mixed breed between the Pointer and Newfoundland dog. His portrait has the character of the latter very visible, small eye, visage rather long, small ear, and stern well flocked; but his legs have that of the first, clean and well formed. His name is a misnomer, being decidedly a black dog." It requires small effort of the imagination to picture the type of Newfoundland dog which played such a prominent part in the production of "Rufus."

was in connection with the Newfoundland fisheries.

I have an old sporting paper with a report of the Crystal Palace Show of 1872.



THE HON. A. HOLLAND HIBBERT'S MUNDEN SENTRY  
BY SIXTY—SCOTTIE.

Photograph by C. Reel, Wishaw.

This is an extract from it: "The Retrievers . . . were most extensively represented;

and there were good specimens of almost every description, game and *Newfoundland*, curly coated and wavy coated!" In the champion class the late Mr. S. E. Shirley's well-known Paris (K.C.S.B., 1839) got a special prize. Paris was by Lion (*alias* Hercules) out of Bess—both imported Labradors.

Even in "Cassell's Illustrated Book of the Dog" (1881), Mr. Vero Shaw, in dealing

had rare facilities for importing Labradors, and through him many others were supplied.

I am not aware of any dog of consequence to the breed having been imported in recent years. Without the assistance of shows or imported blood, however, they have survived marvellously, thanks especially to the kennels of such breeders as the Dukes of Buccleuch and Hamilton, the Earl of Verulam, Lords Wimborne, Horne, and Malmes-



GROUP OF LABRADORS.

THE PROPERTY OF THE HON. A. HOLLAND HIBBERT.

Photograph by C. Reid, Wisbech.

with Retrievers on p. 419, speaks of Labrador and Newfoundland in convertible terms!

As Poole—the south—so Shields on the "coaly Tyne" supplied the north, and Labradors were certainly well known as sporting dogs in Northumberland in the 'fifties—probably earlier. Mr. Joseph Jobling, of Morpeth, a well-known authority in his day, who not only owned the winning Setter at the first dog show in 1859, but who was one of the judges for Pointers, was much interested in shipping at Shields. He

bury, the Hon. A. Holland Hibbert, Sir Savile Crossley, Mr. F. P. Barnett, Mr. C. Liddell, Mr. O. L. Mansel, and others equally enthusiastic.

To the Duke of Buccleuch's kennel, under the able management of Mr. John Bell, we are probably more indebted in the last twenty years than to any other. Its foundation was laid in two bitches by a dog of the Duke of Hamilton's from a bitch of Lord Malmesbury's. At Drumlanrig, as well as on the Duke's other estates, they have been most particular in preserving the

purity and working qualities of their strain. And the same may be said of the Hon. A. Holland Hibbert, whose principal dogs are not only typical in appearance, but broken to perfection.

It is perhaps not within my province to show the part played by Labradors in making the flat-coated Retrievers. A sentence or two will suffice. Blaine, already quoted, says in 1852: "The Retriever is rather an indefinite dog, *i.e.* he owns no fixed parentage, but may be generated by any congenial varieties as the Spaniel and Newfoundland." Later on he says, for certain shootings: "The Retriever employed should be a cross breed between a Setter and Newfoundland." Idstone, twenty years later, says: "The Black Retriever was a Setter originally. . . . He was thickened, strengthened, and improved by the Labrador blood." It would be easy enough to trace through Wyndham, Paris, and several other of the early Retrievers the permanent influence of the Labradors upon the breed. While, chiefly owing to the influence of shows, these "indefinite dogs of no fixed parentage" have been evolved into the magnificent fixed breed as we now know it, we have the Labradors now just as we had them fifty years ago—just as we had, in fact, nearly all sporting dogs fifty years ago. That is to say, we have a distinct breed, maintained by a comparatively few enthusiastic individuals, primarily for its sporting qualities, according to a recognised, unwritten type, and modified in a few non-essential points to individual taste.

That the Labrador will ever be appreciated by the rank and file, and become a popular show dog, I very much doubt. He somehow does not lend himself to it, and if aristocrat he be, he represents much more appropriately the garb and "get-up" of the sportsman than the dandy in the drawing-room.

Hexham, some seven or eight years ago, was the first show to give classes for them. Now half a dozen—including the Crystal Palace, Cruft's, and Southampton—cater for them, and the classes are generally well filled.

Colour of eye is the most important point yet raised by their appearance in the show ring. On this feature let me quote from my review of the breed for 1906, in *The Kennel Gazette* of February. "Brayton Swift, the winning dog at the Crystal Palace, has a dark eye, which in my opinion improves him greatly. This is precisely one of the points where opinions differ. Several devoted breeders look upon a dark eye as almost a disqualification. No doubt from the time of their earliest introduction the majority of them have been light in eye. Their intimate relations, the Newfoundlands, despite all endeavours to eradicate it, and with no difference of opinion upon the subject, in many of the best bred specimens show the light eye to this day. If breeders were unanimous to-morrow, therefore, as to the desirability of the dark eye, it would take years of careful selection before anything like uniformity could be obtained in this respect. On the other hand, one has seen occasionally dark-eyed specimens all along the line, and will continue to see them. On one point let there be no mistake: we want no Retriever crossing to darken eyes! In judging I would not for a moment consider colour of eyes if I felt the Retriever coat in a Labrador. Therein lies the real danger of attaching too much importance to a dark eye. It is largely a matter of individual taste, of education, if you like to put it so, and I am willing to admit that mine has been sadly neglected. But according to my light, I have a right to say while I like a dark eye in a dark dog, you must give me a pure, distinctive Labrador first, and afterwards preferably that one with a dark eye."

It is through their merit as field dogs that the Labradors have been so carefully and persistently maintained. While, as far as possible, using only dogs typical in appearance, breeders have unanimously considered work the *sine quâ non* in the selection of a sire. In this county of Northumberland one has been accustomed from boyhood to hear occasionally wonderful tales of their sagacity in the field. Midge, a famous bitch of Mr. Jobling's over forty years ago, has long been a saint in my memory,

recalling as she does many a rollicking, youthful day over her master's farms with the younger Joseph, when she invariably contributed largely to the bag.

In recent years Mr. F. P. Barnett's Stag has often surprised a shooting party by his wonderful finds where all the other dogs had failed. The Hon. A. Holland Hibbert was, I think, the first to run pure Labradors at the field trials, and with success: Munden Sentry, M. Single, M. Sandfly, and M. Something all having done well. But the most conspicuous performer hitherto is Mr. J. M. Portal's Flapper, a worthy son of Stag, who in a stake of twenty competitors at the Kennel Club trials of 1907 got second, and shortly afterwards second in a stake of seventeen at the International. The success of these dogs will, no doubt, induce other owners to patronise the trials.

In his "Book of the Dog" Mr. Vero Shaw mentions that in 1876 or '77, Dr. Bond Moore showed him a pair of Retriever puppies of pale golden colour. In "British Dogs" Hugh Dalziel confirms the statement, adding that they were out of Midnight, a black bitch of Labrador breed. It is abundantly evident that the early Retrievers were by no means fixed in colour, and this is attributed by many writers more or less to the Labrador blood. Black has always been the prevailing colour of Labradors. It is interesting, therefore, to find in this connection that there is a breed of yellow Labradors at the present day in the possession of Captain Radcliffe, at Wareham. They are not to be confused with the yellow Retrievers we have had for

long enough on the borders, but are pure Labradors, bred and selected with great care. I am told that their working qualities are also of the best.

How can I better finish this short article than by quoting Scott's beautiful "Eloge" on the sporting Newfoundland, in "British Field Sports"? "One of the most blameless and good-natured of animals, neither the



MR. J. M. PORTAL'S FLAPPER

BY MR. F. B. BARNETT'S STAG—BETSAÏ.

natural nor intentional enemy of any other. On the contrary, instinctively and voluntarily the friend of all, seeking every occasion to assist and oblige, and in his attachment to human nature equal even to the Spaniel and inferior to him only in the qualifications of a courtier. To finish the strictly well-merited eulogy of this wonderful brute, where are we, whether among bipeds or quadrupeds, to find his superior for kindness of heart, susceptibility of attachment, voluntary industry, and proffers of service, courage, fortitude and perseverance?"

### THE CHESAPEAKE BAY DOG

MAY be conveniently noticed at this point, since it is essentially a Retriever bred and developed for work with the gun, and mainly used on the Atlantic

coast, where wild duck abound. It is one of the few breeds "invented" by our American cousins. There is a tradition that it originated from a dog or dogs rescued

from a vessel bound from Newfoundland to England and wrecked on the shores of Chesapeake Bay, and that a cross with a common yellow and tan coloured hound or coon dog produced the liver or "sedge" colour of the true Chesapeake Bay Retriever. It is not a particularly handsome dog, but for its purpose it is an excellent worker. The chief characteristic which distinguishes it from a very ordinary wavy-coated English Retriever is that of colour. There is a Chesapeake Bay Dog Club with headquarters in Baltimore, whose official standard of points is as follows:—

1. **General Appearance.**—A symmetrical and well-built dog, fit for duck-shooting.

2. **Head.**—Broad, running to nose only a trifle pointed, but not at all sharp; face covered with very short hair.

3. **Eyes.**—Of a yellow colour; lively and intelligent in expression.

4. **Ears.**—Small, placed well on the head.

5. **Neck.**—Should be only moderately long, and with a firm, strong appearance.

6. **Shoulders.**—Should have full liberty, with plenty of show for power and no tendency to restriction of movement.

7. **Chest.**—Strong and deep.

8. **Hind Quarters.**—Should show fully as much, if not more power than the fore quarters. Any tendency to weakness must be avoided.

9. **Legs.**—Rather short, showing both bone and muscle; fore-legs rather straight and symmetrical; elbows well let down and set straight.

10. **Feet.**—Of good size and well webbed.

11. **Tail.**—Stout, somewhat long, the straighter the better, and showing only moderate feather.

12. **Coat.**—Short and thick, somewhat coarse,

with tendency to wave over shoulders, back and loins, where it is longest, nowhere over  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches long; that on flanks, legs and belly shorter, tapering to quite short near the feet. Under all this is a short woolly fur, which should well cover the skin, and can be readily observed by pressing aside the outer coat. This coat preserves the dog from the effects of the wet and cold, and enables him to stand severe exposure and is conducive to speed in swimming.

13. **Colour.**—Nearly resembling wet sedge grass or discoloured coat of a buffalo, though toward spring it becomes lighter by exposure to weather. A small white spot or frill on the breast is admissible.

14. **Height at Shoulder.**—About 24 inches.

15. **Weight.**—Dogs from 60 lb. to 70 lb.; bitches from 45 lb. to 55 lb.

**The Norfolk Retriever.**—There is a coarse, liver-coloured dog, sometimes to be seen in the marshy districts of East Anglia, which some people claim as a distinct breed, meriting the name of the Norfolk Retriever. The coat is curly, the neck long, the legs are muscular, and the feet webbed. The ears are large, with a considerable amount of feather. Some specimens almost resemble the Irish Water Spaniel, or a cross between that breed and the curly-coated Retriever. They are often used for fowling on the Broads, and are good water dogs. It is perhaps necessary to mention him, but he may nevertheless be dismissed as a decided mongrel.



Photograph by C. Reid, Wislawa.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

## THE SPORTING SPANIEL.

BY COLONEL R. CLAUDE CANE.

*"Or were I sprung from Spaniel line,  
Was his sagacious nostril mine,  
By me, their never-erring guide,  
From wood and plain their feasts supplied,  
Knights, squires, attendant on my pace,  
Had shared the pleasures of the chase."*

—JOHN GAY (1727).

**I. The Spaniel Family.**—The Spaniel family is without any doubt one of the most important of the many groups which are included in the canine race, not only on account of its undoubted antiquity, and, compared with other families, its well authenticated lineage, but also because of its many branches and subdivisions, ranging in size from the majestic and massive Clumbers to the diminutive toys which we are accustomed to associate with fair ladies' laps and gaily decked pens at our big dog shows.

Moreover, the different varieties of Setters undoubtedly derive their origin from the same parent stock, since we find them described by the earlier sporting writers as "setting" or "crouching" Spaniels, in contradistinction to the "finding" or "springing" Spaniel, who flushed the game he found without setting or pointing it. As time went on, the setting variety was, no doubt, bred larger and longer in the leg, with a view to increased pace; but the Spaniel-like head and coat still remain to prove the near connection between the two breeds.

Baron Cuvier, the eminent naturalist, speaks also of a breed known as the Alpine Spaniel, which does not, in spite of its name, to my mind, seem to bear any relation to what we know as Spaniels, but rather to have been the ancestor of the modern St. Bernard, probably by means of a cross with some breed of Molossian origin.

Mr. C. A. Phillips, however, is inclined to believe that this Alpine Spaniel is responsible for a part, at least, of the blood flowing in the veins of our modern Clumbers, whose origin has always been more or less like that of "Jeames," "wropt in mystery." He bases this theory on certain similarities in the head and colouring of the St. Bernard and the Clumber, and as no one has gone more deeply into the matter than Mr. Phillips, who was my collaborator in writing "The Sporting Spaniel," it is worthy of a considerable amount of respect, though doubtless it would at the present time be very difficult either to prove or disprove.

All the different varieties of Spaniels, both sporting and toy, have, with the exception of the Clumber and the Irish Water Spaniel (who is not, despite his name, a true Spaniel at all), a common origin, though at a very early date we find them divided into two groups—viz. Land and Water Spaniels, and these two were kept distinct, and bred to develop those points which were most essential for their different spheres of work. The earliest mention of Spaniels to be found in English literature is contained in the celebrated "Master of Game," the work of Edward Plantagenet, second Duke of York, and Master of Game to his uncle, Henry IV., to whom the work is dedicated. It was written between the years 1406 and 1413, and although none of the MSS., of which

some sixteen are in existence, is dated, this date can be fairly accurately fixed, as the author was appointed Master of Game in the former and killed at Agincourt in the latter year. His chapter on Spaniels, however, is mainly a translation from the equally celebrated "Livre de Chasse" of

the many other old writers who refer to them the most important are Dame Juliana Berners, in the "Book of St. Albans," George Turberville in the "Book of Faulconrie," Nicholas Cox in the "Gentleman's Recreation," Gervase Markham in "Hunger's Prevention," and Arcussia, all before the end of the seventeenth century.

In the eighteenth and early part of the nineteenth century the Spaniel was described by many writers on sporting subjects; but there is a great similarity in most of these accounts, each author apparently having been content to repeat in almost identical language what had been said upon the subject by his predecessors, without importing any originality or opinions of his own. Many of these works, notwithstanding this defect, are very interesting to the student of Spaniel lore, and I can recommend the perusal of Blaine's "Rural Sports," Taplin's "Sporting Dictionary and Rural Repository," Scott's "Sportsman's Cabinet" and "Sportsman's Repository," and Needham's "Com-



THE SLEEPING SPORTSMAN.

FROM THE PICTURE BY GABRIEL METZU (1630-67).

SHOWING A TYPICAL SPRINGER OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY

Photograph by J. Caiswell-Smith, Oxford Street, W

Gaston Comte de Foix, generally known as Gaston Phœbus, which was written in 1387, so that we may safely assume that Spaniels were well known, and habitually used as aids to the chase both in France and England, as early as the middle of the fourteenth century. Chaucer, too, who was born in or about 1328, mentions Spaniels in "The Wif of Bathes Prologue," "For as a Spaniel, she wol on him lepe," and of

plete Sportsman," to all who wish to study the history of the development of the various modern breeds. The works of the French writers, De Cominck, De Cherville, Blaze, and Mègnin, are well worth reading, while of late years the subject has been treated very fully by such British writers as the late J. H. Walsh ("Stonehenge"), Mr. Vero Shaw, Mr. Rawdon Lee, and others.



Some of the writers of about a hundred years ago speak of the "small or carpet Spaniels," and of Blenheim Spaniels being used in their day for sporting purposes, and as being "excellent and indefatigable in their work," while Needham remarks that "the kind which has attained the greatest distinction is that denominated King Charles's Spaniel." No one going round the toy dog benches at the Crystal Palace Show nowadays could picture the goggle-eyed, pug-nosed, pampered little peculiarities he would see there lolling on satin cushions and decked out with many-coloured ribbons, taking such violent exercise as would be entailed by even half an hour's hunting in the easiest of coverts; but there is no doubt that these effete little monsters have the same ultimate origin as most of our modern sporting varieties, and not longer ago than thirty years the writer has had many a good day's sport shooting rabbits in gorse over a team of King Charles's Spaniels belonging to a cousin in the South of Ireland, which were, however, rather bigger and stronger than those which seem nowadays to catch the judge's eye.

Nearly all of the early writers, both French and English, are agreed that the breed came originally from Spain, as its name seems to imply, the only dissentients I can remember being Needham, who says it is "indisputable" that it is indigenous, and De Cherville, who puts forward the ingenious theory that it must have come from Russia, since it is a long-haired breed, and that all long-haired animals come from the frigid zone. On the whole, I think we may dismiss such fanciful theories as these, and assume that such early authorities as Gaston Phœbus, Edward Plantagenet, and Dr. Caius had good enough reasons for telling us that these dogs were called Spaniels because they came from Spain.

Having touched lightly upon the connection between the toy breeds of Spaniels and their sporting cousins, I will leave the former to be dealt with by those who are no doubt better qualified to speak of their good qualities and fitness for their present rôle, and confine myself to those varieties

which are used in aid of the gun, either in teams or braces or singly, treating each breed both from the showgoer's and the sportsman's point of view, the latter of which, I am sorry to say, is too often lost sight of nowadays by those who breed and exhibit this most eminently sporting of all dogs.

The following distinct breeds or varieties are recognised by the Kennel Club: (1) Irish Water Spaniels; (2) Water Spaniels other than Irish; (3) Clumber Spaniels; (4) Sussex Spaniels; (5) Field Spaniels; (6) English Springers; (7) Welsh Springers; (8) Cocker Spaniels. Each of these varieties differs considerably from the others, and each has its own special advocates and admirers, as well as its own particular sphere of work for which it is best fitted, though almost any Spaniel can be made into a general utility dog, which is, perhaps, one of the main reasons for the universal popularity of the breed. How popular it is is demonstrated by the enormous entry obtained at our leading shows, the entry at the Kennel Club's Jubilee Show of 1905 amounting to no fewer than 349, while that of 1906 was only twenty less—totals not even approached by any other breed except Fox-terriers, who were, however, a long way behind.

**II. The Irish Water Spaniel.**—There is only one breed of dog known in these days by the name of Irish Water Spaniel, but if we are to trust the writers of no longer ago than half a century there were at one time two, if not three, breeds of Water Spaniels peculiar to the Emerald Isle. These were the Tweed Water Spaniel, the Northern Water Spaniel, and the Southern Water Spaniel, the last of these being the progenitors of our modern strains. Of the two first-named varieties, the Tweed Spaniel is almost certainly extinct, if it ever existed at all as a distinct and separate breed. Mr. Skidmore, who, forty or fifty years ago, was one of the most enthusiastic supporters of Irish Water Spaniels and one of the greatest authorities on them, describes them as looking as if they had

"a dash of Bloodhound in their veins," which is certainly borne out by the details he gives of their various points, and, although he gives no particulars as to size or general appearance, he says quite enough to make it tolerably certain that they did not resemble the modern dog in any way.

The Northern Irish Water Spaniel certainly did exist, and many old sportsmen in Ireland still speak of them, sometimes calling them "the old brown Irish Retriever"; but for many years past they have fallen into disfavour, and it is extremely doubtful whether a single individual specimen with an authentic pedigree could be found nowadays anywhere within the whole length and breadth of the island. Mr. Skidmore describes them also, and says they were about 20 inches high and "like bad specimens of liver-coloured Retrievers."

The history of the third, and to us most important breed is in many ways a very extraordinary one. According to the claim of Mr. Justin McCarthy, it originated entirely in his kennels, and, as far as I know, this claim has never been seriously disputed by the subsequent owners and breeders of these dogs. It seems to me most improbable that Mr. Justin McCarthy can actually have originated or manufactured a breed possessing so many extremely marked differences and divergences of type as the Irish Water Spaniel; what he most probably did was to rescue an old and moribund breed from impending extinction, and so improve it by judicious breeding and cross-breeding as to give it a new lease of life, and permanently fix its salient points and characteristics. However that may be, little seems to have been known of the breed before he took it in hand, and it is very certain that nearly every Irish Water Spaniel seen on the bench for the last half-century, owes its descent to his old dog Boatswain, who was born in 1834 and lived for eighteen years. He must have been a grand old dog, since Mr. McCarthy gave him to Mr. Joliffe Tuffnell in 1849, when he was fifteen years old; and his new owner subsequently bred by him Jack, a dog whose name appears in many pedigrees.

It was not until 1862 that the breed seems to have attracted much notice in England, but in that year the Birmingham Committee gave two classes for them, at which, however, several of the prizes were withheld for want of merit, a proceeding on the part of the judge which provoked much indignant comment in the Press from breeders and exhibitors, who asserted that it was he who was in fault, and not the dogs. The next few years saw these dogs making great strides in popularity, and, classes being provided at most of the important shows, many good specimens were exhibited, the most prominent owners being Captain Lindoe, Captain Montresor, Mr. N. Morton, of Ballymena, Captain O'Grady, Mr. J. S. Skidmore, Mr. R. W. Boyle, and Mr. J. T. Robson, who may be described as the fathers of the breed in its present form.

Of the many good dogs exhibited during the first decade of dog showing, none had so successful a career as Doctor (K.C.S.B. 2,061), who won no fewer than five first prizes at Birmingham, two at the Crystal Palace, and one each at Islington, Dublin, Edinburgh, and Glasgow, besides several seconds. This record would not be a very wonderful one in these days when dog shows are held somewhere on nearly every week-day in the year, and many successful prize winners spend nearly their whole lives either in their travelling boxes or on the bench; but it must be remembered that in the 'sixties and 'seventies shows were few and far between, and that Doctor was being continually exhibited for over seven years, during which time he was practically unbeaten. He was by Robson's Jock out of Robson and Willett's Duck, and was a great-grandson of old Boatswain. He was owned at one time or other during his lengthy career by Mr. Robson, Mr. N. Morton, Mr. Sims, the Rev. Mr. Mellor, and Mr. J. S. Skidmore. His son Shamrock (K.C.S.B. 4,386), out of Beaver, was transmitted his blood to many latter-day winners, of whom the most notable are Barney, Mickey Free, The O'Donoghue, Kate Kearney, and Free O'Donoghue. Mr. Skidmore, who is, I

believe, still alive, continued breeding and exhibiting till nearly the end of the 'eighties, his best dog after Doctor being probably Mickey Free (K.C.S.B. 10,393).

Another old-time breeder and exhibitor, Mr. N. Morton, only died as recently as 1906, though he had long ago given up showing dogs, and devoted himself almost entirely to horses, with which he was very successful at the great Ball's Bridge Show in Dublin and elsewhere. He had, how-

characteristic energy, and for several years carried all before him, showing such good specimens as Harp (K.C.S.B. 22,518), Spalpeen, Belshrah, Shann, Erin, Shamus, and Eileen II., nearly all of whom attained championship honours. It was a great loss to the breed and to everyone connected with it when the Colonel gave up showing about the middle of the next decade, and someone of his energy and personality is badly wanted at the present day to re-



MR. C. E. WRIGHT'S IRISH WATER SPANIELS.

PATRICK O'CONNOR, HEMPIE, RODERIC O'CONNOR, AND KATHLEEN O'CONNOR.

Photograph by T. Fall.

ever, at the beginning rendered the greatest service to the breed, and his kennels produced some very notable specimens, including Larry Doolin (K.C.S.B. 4,384), the ancestor of many dogs destined to win fame for themselves in later days.

Between 1880 and 1890 many good Irish Water Spaniels were exhibited, and the breed increased greatly in popularity. In this period the names of the brothers R. B. and T. S. Carey, and of Colonel the Hon. W. le Poer Trench first appear as breeders and exhibitors, names which are still household words to all Irish Water Spaniel men. Colonel Trench took up the breed with

vive the waning interest in this quaint-looking and useful dog.

Other successful owners of this period were Captain J. H. Dwyer with Blair, Mr. T. K. Penson with The Shaughraun, Mr. J. S. Nisbet with Kate Kearney and Free O'Donoghue (the latter a very handsome and typical dog), Mr. G. W. Thompson with Barry Sullivan, and Mr. G. J. Doherty with Madame Blair, a bitch not only good herself, but phenomenally successful as a breeder of the highest class of Water Spaniels. The Messrs. Carey's greatest successes were scored a little later, after 1890, and probably the best animal owned by

them was Dymplina (K.C.S.B. 33,901), who had a most successful career, winning the title of Champion, in my opinion one of the soundest and most typical bitches ever shown, though to please some critics

ally unbeaten by his own sex for the next four years.

Duck O'Donoghue, by Free O'Donoghue out of Madame Blair, was a very beautiful bitch who was not shown until she was five years old, when she came out at Dublin under Mr. S. E. Shirley, and created a great sensation, winning all before her. She quickly attained the rank of Champion, winning championship after championship at all the leading shows, and only, as far as I can remember, being beaten twice in classes confined to her own breed—once at Armagh, by her kennel mate Dermot Asthore, and once at Birmingham, by Kempston Tessa. Her show career lasted but a short time, and she made her last appearance in 1897 at the same show, Dublin, where she had made her sensational *début* two years before. She excelled in make and shape, and, above all, in type; but she must have been a difficult bitch to keep in condition, and



MR. J. J. HOLGATE'S CH. SOUTHBORO' JEWEL

BY PORTH PADDY—SOUTHBORO' FINOLA.

*Photograph by Chancellor, Dublin.*

she might have been just a size bigger. Otherwise it was hard to pick a fault in her. She was bred by Mr. Doherty, and was by The Shaughraun out of Madame Blair. Mr. J. C. Cockburn's Dunraven, born 1888, and Mr. A. E. Daintree's Rock Diver, by Barry Sullivan out of Madame Blair, both did a lot of winning, but undoubtedly the two most successful Irish Water Spaniels of this period were Dermot Asthore (K.C.S.B. 38,557), and Duck O'Donoghue (K.C.S.B. 40,594), both owned during the greater part of their show career by Mr. T. Camac Tisdall. The dog was bred by Mr. T. S. Carey, and was beaten the first time he was shown by Killaneal, a dog belonging also to Mr. Camac Tisdall, and a son of Madame Blair, who did a lot of winning at the best shows of that year, 1894. Dermot Asthore, who was a very good and typical dog, despite a defective jaw, was practic-

I never saw her in perfect coat. Unfortunately, she was not a success as a brood bitch.

During the last few years, I am sorry to say that the breed seems to have been progressing the wrong way, and classes at shows have not been nearly so strong, either in numbers or in quality, as they used to be. Yet there have been, and are still, quite a large number of good dogs and bitches to be seen, and it only needs enthusiasm and co-operation among breeders to bring back the palmiest days of the Irish Water Spaniel.

A few years ago there was, to the great regret of everyone who had the interests of the breed at heart, a certain amount of friction between the Spaniel Club and the Irish Water Spaniel Club, which may have done, and probably did, a great deal of harm; but the exercise of common-sense

on both sides, and a more liberal spirit. has removed these differences, or at least smoothed them down, so that one may entertain hopes of a happier future, and the advent of a new Club, the Sporting Irish Water Spaniel Club, if it will only work in harmony with, and not antagonistically to, the existing organisations, may be hailed as a good omen.

Within recent years the most successful owners have been Mr. Trench O'Rorke, Mrs. F. Carter Michell, Mr. J. Conley, Sir Hugo FitzHerbert, Mr. Jelly Dudley, and Mr. J. J. Holgate. The last named gentleman possesses probably the best brace being shown at present, Ch. Young Patsey Boyle and Ch. Southboro' Jewel; while Mr. Trench O'Rorke has shown successfully Clonburn Aileen, Clonburn Molly, Clonburn Bidy, Clonburn Chieftain, Clonburn Peggy, and Our Chance, all good typical Irish Water Spaniels, and most of them of his own breeding. Mrs. Mitchell's list includes the following names, all very well known as prize-winners: Kate O'Shane, Kempston Tessa, Kempston Connaught, Kempston Shannon, Kempston Kathleen Mavourneen, and Kempston Eileen II.; while Mr. Conley has made history with his Poor Pat; and Sir Hugo FitzHerbert's Tissington, and Mr. Jelly Dudley's Meshacke, Donna, and Shamus O'Flynn have done quite their share in keeping up the reputation of the breed.

There is no member of the whole canine family which has a more distinctive personal appearance than the Irish Water Spaniel. With him it is a case of once seen never forgotten, and no one who has ever seen one could possibly mistake him for anything else than what he is. His best friends probably would not claim beauty, in the æsthetic sense, for him; but I know no dog more attractive in a quaint way peculiarly his own, or

more intelligent-looking. In this particular his looks do not bewray him; he is, in fact, one of the most intelligent of all the dogs used in aid of the gun, and in his own sphere one of the most useful. That sphere, there is no doubt, is that indicated by his name, and it is in a country of bogs and marshes, like the south and west of Ireland, of which he was originally a native, where snipe and wildfowl provide the staple sport of the gunner, that he is in his element and seen at his best, though, no doubt, he can do excellent work as an ordinary retriever, and is often used as such.

But Nature (or Mr. McCarthy's art) has specially formed and endowed him for the amphibious sport indicated above, and has provided him with an excellent nose, an almost waterproof coat, the sporting instincts of a true son of Erin, and, above all, a disposition full of good sense; he is high-couraged, and at the same time adapt-



MR. J. J. HOLGATE'S CH. YOUNG PATSEY BOYLE  
BY CH. PATSEY BOYLE—IRISH DOLLY.

*Photograph by Chancellor, Dublin.*

able to the highest degree of perfection in training. His detractors often accuse him of being hard-mouthed, but, so far as my opinion goes, I do not consider this charge

well founded. Many a dog which is used to hunt or find game as well as to retrieve it, will often kill a wounded bird or rabbit rather than allow it to escape. This may not be the perfection or *ne plus ultra* of retrieving pure and simple, and would certainly be out of place in a high-class covert shoot; but, although many of my readers may think me a rank heretic, I have often

not be so familiar with the points regarded as essential in a show dog, I will briefly go through those which are of most importance:

**1. Colour.**—The colour should always be a rich dark liver or puce without any white at all. Any white except the slightest of "shirt fronts" should disqualify. The nose of course should conform to the coat in colour, and be dark brown.

**2. Head.**—The head should have a capacious skull, fairly but not excessively domed, with plenty of brain room. It should be surmounted with a regular topknot of curly hair, a most important and distinctive point. This topknot should never be square cut or like a poodle's wig, but should grow down to a well defined point between the eyes.

**3. Eyes.**—The eyes should be small, dark, and set obliquely, like a Chinaman's.

**4. Ears.**—The ears should be long, strong in leather, low set, heavily ringleted, and from 18 to 24 inches long, according to size.

**5. Muzzle and Jaw.**—The muzzle and jaw should be long and strong. There should be a decided "stop,"

but not so pronounced as to make the brows or forehead prominent.

**6. Neck.**—The neck should be fairly long and very muscular.

**7. Shoulders.**—The shoulders should be sloping. Most Irish Water Spaniels have bad, straight shoulders, but I think it is a defect and should be bred out.

**8. Chest.**—The chest is deep, and usually rather narrow, but should not be so narrow as to constrict the heart and lungs.

**9. Back and Loins.**—The back and loins strong and arched.

**10. Forelegs.**—The forelegs straight and well boned. Heavily feathered or ringleted all over.

**11. Hind Legs.**—The hind legs with hocks set very low, stifles rather straight, feathered all over, except inside from the hocks down, which part should be covered with short hair (a most distinctive point).

**12. Feet.**—The feet large and rather spreading as is proper for a water dog, well clothed with hair.

**13. Stern.**—The stern covered with the shortest



WATER DOG.

From "The Sportsman's Cabinet" (1805). By P. Reinagle, R.A.

on a rough shoot where game is scarce and takes a lot of work to find, considered such conduct a proof of common-sense and sagacity in my dog, and felt thankful that I had a companion who could use his brains as well as his mouth. I believe that this charge of hard-mouthedness is not a just one, and I have seen many Irish Water Spaniels who, under normal circumstances, were just as tender-mouthed as the most fashionable of black Retrievers, and I have seen not a few of the latter dogs with as hard mouths as could be found anywhere. Besides his virtues in the field, the Irish Water Spaniel has the reputation—I believe a very well-founded one—of being the best of pals.

Most of my readers are, I presume, well acquainted with the personal appearance of this quaint-looking dog; but, as all may

of hair, except for the first couple of inches next the buttocks, whiplike or stinglike (a most important point), and carried low, not like a hound's.

**14. Coat.**—The coat composed entirely of short crisp curls, not woolly like a Poodle's, and very dense. If left to itself, this coat mats or cords, but this is not permissible in show dogs. The hair on the muzzle, and forehead below the top-knot is quite short and smooth, as well as that on the stern.

**15. General Appearance.**—Is not remarkable for symmetry, but is quaint and intelligent looking.

**16. Height.**—The height should be between 21 and 23 inches.

### III. The English Water Spaniel.

**Water Spaniel.**—In the Kennel Club's Register of Breeds no place is allotted to this variety, all Water Spaniels other than Irish being classed together. Despite this absence of official recognition, which I think is a mistake, there is abundant evidence that a breed of Spaniels legitimately entitled to the designation of English Water Spaniels has been in existence for many years. Its precise origin is not definitely known, and even "Stonehenge" has admitted his inability to trace it back to the fountain head; but the writings of the earliest authorities leave no room for doubt that there have existed for centuries one or more breeds of dogs used for working in water and wild-fowling in those parts of England which abound in fens and marshes. In all probability the earliest breed used for this purpose was not a Spaniel at all, but what Markham describes as the "Water-Dogge," an animal closely resembling the French "Barbet," the ancestor of the modern Poodle. They were even trimmed at times much in the same way as a Poodle is nowadays, as Markham gives precise directions for "the cutting or shearing him from the naull downward or backward." A very

good picture of this dog, after P. Reinagle, appears both in "The Sportsman's Cabinet" and "The Sportsman's Repository."

Mr. Rawdon Lee, in his valuable "Modern Dogs," assumes the identity of the old "Water-Dogge" and the English Water Spaniel, but in so doing his opinion conflicts with that expressed by most other writers. In the two works mentioned above another illustration, also after Reinagle,



THE ENGLISH WATER SPANIEL.

From "The Sportsman's Cabinet" (1753). By P. Reinagle, R.A.

of the Water Spaniel is given, and the difference between the two animals portrayed is very striking, the Water Spaniel in the engraving differing but little from the Springer of the day except in his curly coat. The opinion expressed by the writer of "The Sportsman's Cabinet" is that the breed originated from a cross between the large water dog and the Springing Spaniel, and this is probably correct, though Youatt, a notable authority, thinks that the cross was with an English Setter. Possibly some strains may have been established in this way, and not differ very much in make and shape from those obtained from the cross with the Spaniel, as it is well known that Setters and Spaniels have a common origin.

Considering the good character given to these dogs by the writers of a century ago,

it is rather hard to understand how they came to fall into such disfavour as to be but little, if any, inferior. She was bred by Mr. Bullock, but passed into the possession of Captain Arbuthnot, and won first prize at the Crystal Palace in 1870; at Birmingham in 1869, 1870, 1871, 1872; and at Nottingham in 1873—a record almost as good as that of her sire.



MR. F. WINTON SMITH'S  
BEECHGROVE WILD-  
FLOWER  
BY BEECHGROVE MIL-  
LARD—BEECHGROVE  
LASS.

allowed to become almost extinct until a small and select band of enthusiasts set to work a few years ago to try to resuscitate the breed. At the commencement of the dog-showing epoch it is true that a few specimens were shown annually, the best of these being probably Mr. Phineas Bullock's Rover (K.C.S.B. 2,264), born in 1863. This dog had a wonderful show career, winning first prize at Birmingham in 1866, 1868, 1870, 1873; at the Crystal Palace in 1871 and 1872; at Manchester in 1865; and the Gold Medal at Paris the same year. Mr. James Farrow, probably the ablest authority on show Spaniels of the present day, declares that Rover was the best Spaniel of this variety he ever saw, but his daughter, Flo (K.C.S.B. 2,256) can have been

After the first few years, however, exhibitors seemed to lose all interest in the breed, and entries became fewer and fewer, until at last they reached vanishing point, and shows ceased to provide special classes for English Water Spaniels. The entries in the Stud Book fell off in the same manner until in 1886 they disappeared altogether; and although in the following year two were entered, the section devoted to "Water Spaniels other than Irish" remained blank till 1903. For a year or two previously a few gentlemen,



MR. HARRY JONES'  
DIVING BELL  
BY SAILOR—NELL



MR. HARRY JONES'  
THE CHORISTER  
BY WYCLIFFE COUNT—SONGSTRESS



notably Mr. J. H. Stansfeld, Mr. Harry Jones, and Mr. Winton Smith, had been making heroic efforts to revive the interest in the breed. I am afraid without much success, since up to the present date most of the entries at shows have been provided by these three gentlemen

picture by Reinagle on page 275 seems to me to be as good a standard as any to go by, and the dog should in general appearance resemble somewhat closely the Springer, except that he may be somewhat higher on the leg, and that his coat should consist of crisp, tight curls, almost like



THE SECOND DUKE OF NEWCASTLE AND HIS CLUMBER SPANIELS.

FROM THE PAINTING BY FRANCIS WHEATLEY, R.A. EXECUTED IN 1788.

themselves. The best seen so far have been Mr. Winton Smith's Beechgrove Mallard, Mr. H. Jones' Chorister and Diving Bell, and Mr. Stansfeld's Lucky Shot. The latter dog, despite his name, was unlucky in not being eligible for entry in the Stud Book on account of an unknown pedigree, though he won at the Kennel Club Shows of 1901 and 1902, and also at the Field Trials. The type of this breed is not very well fixed at present, being more or less in a transition stage, and, although both the Spaniel Club and the Sporting Spaniel Society publish descriptions, it is rather hard to find a specimen which quite "fills the bill." The

Astrakhan fur, everywhere except on his face, where it should be short. There should be no topknot like that of the Irish Water Spaniel.

Those who own this breed speak very highly of its intelligence, fidelity, and adaptability to sporting purposes; but personally I have had very little opportunity of seeing those dogs at work, and must take their many alleged good qualities more or less for granted.

IV. **The Clumber Spaniel.**—At the time of writing, Clumbers are in high favour

in the Spaniel world, both with shooting men and exhibitors, and the breed, in my opinion, well deserves from both points of view the position which it occupies in the public esteem. No other variety with which I am acquainted is better equipped mentally and physically for the work it is called upon to do in aid of the gun; and few, certainly none of the Spaniels, surpass or even equal it in appearance.

As a sporting dog, the Clumber is possessed of the very best of noses, a natural inclination both to hunt his game and retrieve it when killed, great keenness and perseverance, wonderful endurance and activity considering his massive build, and as a rule is very easy to train, being highly intelligent and most docile and "biddable." Of course, some Clumbers among the many that exist are fools, just as there are imbeciles and weaklings among all races, human as well as canine; but they are the exceptions, and, as a rule, the man who owns a good dog of this breed, whether he uses it as a retriever for driven birds, works it in a team, or uses it as his sole companion when he goes gunning, possesses a treasure. The great success of these Spaniels in the Field Trials promoted by both the societies which foster those most useful institutions is enough to prove this, and more convincing still is the tenacity with which the fortunate possessors of old strains, mostly residents in the immediate neighbourhood of the original home of the breed, have held on to them and continued to breed and use them year after year for many generations.

As a show dog, his massive frame, powerful limbs, pure white coat, with its pale lemon markings and frecklings, and, above all, his solemn and majestic aspect, mark him out as a true aristocrat, with all the beauty of refinement which comes from a long line of cultured ancestors.

I have already alluded to the theory that these dogs owe their origin to Baron Cuvier's Alpine Spaniel, and have therefore some affinity with the modern St. Bernard, an idea that is to a great extent borne out by a certain amount of resemblance (though

with several points of difference) between these breeds in the shape of the head and ears, and the general colouring. This, however, is pure speculation, and quite impossible of being proved, since all research so far has failed to carry their history back any farther than the last quarter of the eighteenth century. About that time the Duc de Noailles presented some Spaniels, probably his whole kennel, which he brought from France, to the second Duke of Newcastle, from whose place, Clumber Park, the breed has taken its name. Beyond this it seems impossible to go, and although Mr. Phillips and I, when we were writing "The Sporting Spaniel," were able to avail ourselves of the help of several French Spaniel experts, no trace of their origin could be discovered in that country, where, indeed, the Clumber seems to be generally looked upon as a purely English breed.

There is a most interesting picture by Francis Wheatley, R.A., in the hall at Clumber Park representing the second Duke seated on a shooting pony, Colonel Litchfield, and Mansell, the head keeper, with three Spaniels, believed to be three of the original draft. This picture was painted in 1788, and is thus nearly half a century older than the picture by C. Hancock, painted in 1834, of Lord Middleton and his Clumbers, which is now in the possession of Lord Wenlock at Escrick Park; but it is interesting to note how little the type of the present-day Clumber has varied from that depicted by both these famous artists. The same can hardly be said of any other breed of dog which has passed through the crucible heated by the fiery furnace of the "fancier's" imagination, and probably few have been less altered and spoilt by show bench fads and exaggerations.

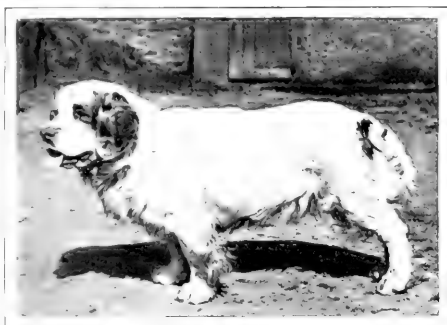
From Clumber Park specimens found their way to most of the other great houses in the neighbourhood, notably to Althorp Park, Welbeck Abbey, Birdsall House, Thoresby Hall, and Osberton Hall. It is from the kennels at the last-named place, owned by Mr. Foljambe, that most of the progenitors of the Clumbers which have earned notoriety on the show bench de-

rived their origin, and apparently we are destined to owe them another debt of gratitude, on their recent dispersal, for setting free a lot of valuable old blood of a carefully bred strain which has not been for many years past available to outside breeders. Nearly all the most famous show winners of early days were descended from Mr. Foljambe's dogs, and his Beau may perhaps be considered one of the most important "pillars of the stud," as he was the sire of Nabob, a great prize-winner, and considered one of the best of his day, who belonged at various times during his career to such famous showmen as Messrs. Phineas Bullock, Mr. Fletcher, Mr. Rawdon Lee, and Mr. G. Oliver. Other notable dogs of this period were Duke, Trimbush, Belle, Lapis, Psycho, Looby, and Baron, besides Bruce, who won no end of prizes, and was selected by "Stonehenge" to illustrate the breed in his "Dogs of the British Islands."

To the modern generation of Clumber fanciers the name of Mr. H. H. Holmes is well known, and probably no owner has ever possessed so many first-rate specimens. The dog which first brought his name into prominence was not bred by him, but by Mr. Foljambe. I allude to his John o' Gaunt (K.C.S.B. 11,610), a dog who must have been an almost absolute model of perfection if we are to believe all that has been recently written about him. A reference, however, to the contemporary stud books and other records shows that the judges of the day were not unanimous in this opinion, as he suffered defeat on more than one occasion, though there can be no question that he was possessed of exceptional merit. Other giants of the show ring owned by Mr. Holmes were Tower, Hotpot, and Holmes's Hermit, the latter of whom was shown in Mr. McKenna's name as late as 1895. This gentleman was also the possessor of many fine specimens, with whom he won many prizes, the best being Moston Beau, Moston Duke, Pomfret Mac, and the beautiful bitch, Wycombe Rattle. He also

owned for some time Holmes's Hermit, Friar Bob, and Nora Friar. The distinguishing affix or prefix of "Friar," so well known in the late 'eighties and early 'nineties, belonged to Mr. Thorpe Hincks, a great devotee of the breed, who was the breeder and owner of many celebrated animals, including, besides those mentioned above, Friar John, Friar Boss, and Di Friar.

There has been a great deal of lamentation lately among old breeders and ex-



MR. W. M. MANGIN'S CH. PRESTON SHOT  
BY BEECHGROVE TOMMY—TRIGGER

hibitors about the decadence of the breed and the loss of the true old type possessed by these dogs which I have mentioned above. But, despite all they can say to the contrary, the breed is now in a more flourishing state than it ever has been; and although perhaps we have not now, nor have had for the last decade, a John o' Gaunt or a Tower, there have been a large number of dogs shown during that time who possessed considerable merit and would probably have held their own even in the days of these bygone heroes. Some of the most notable have been Baillie Friar, Beechgrove Donally, Goring of Auchtortlie, Hempsted Toby, and Preston Shot, who all earned the coveted title of Champion. The best of this quintette, to my mind, was Goring of Auchtortlie, who was picked up for a small sum at a provincial show in Scotland by Mr. C. A. Phillips and subsequently sold

by him to Mr. Winton Smith. He was a very massive and typical dog, with a grand head, and during a short career hardly ever suffered defeat.

The bitches of late years certainly have not been very remarkable, and I cannot

class he competed in, and was awarded the Championship, a verdict endorsed by, I believe, every one of the spectators round the ring. His sire is Welbeck Reaper, a dog bred by Mr. Foljambe, and now in the possession of the Duke of Portland, who

bought the former gentleman's kennel *en bloc* in 1905.

A year previously this dog was shown under me at the same show, just after he had passed into the Duke's possession, and, although I was unable to give him any better than a V.H.C. card, I told the keeper that I expected him to prove a most valuable sire, an opinion I expressed also in my report of the show which appeared in *The Kennel Gazette*, so that I naturally felt rather pleased when Rivington Rolfe by his successes proved



H.M. THE KING'S SANDRINGHAM LUCY  
BY BRAE OF HARDWICK—SANDRINGHAM BLOSSOM.

Photograph by Russell.

think of a single one with whom I could honestly say I was satisfied since the retirement of Mr. McKenna's Wycombe Rattle. The best, I think, was Winsford Briar, of whom I thought so highly that, after awarding her several first prizes and a championship or two, I purchased her from her then owner, Mr. Oswald Burgess, in the hope that I might breed something good. She was very typical, but not nearly big enough, and disappointed me by proving an obstinate non-breeder.

Mr. Phillips brought out at the Crystal Palace Show of 1906 a young dog who, if all goes well, is probably destined to earn great fame—Rivington Rolfe. He is a very big dog, full of Clumber type, with a massive head, already at sixteen months old as well broken up as most dogs are at four years, with sound and straight limbs, being particularly straight and true behind, where so many Clumbers fail. He won in every

within such a short time that I was a true prophet.

The Field Trials have, no doubt, had a great deal to do with the largely augmented popularity of the breed and the great increase in the number of those who own Clumbers. For the first two or three years after these were truly established no other breed seemed to have a chance with them; and even now, though both English and Welsh Springers have done remarkably well, they more than hold their own. The most distinguished performer by far was Mr. Winton Smith's Beechgrove Bee, a bitch whose work was practically faultless, and the first Field Trial Champion among Spaniels. Other good Clumbers who earned distinction in the field were Beechgrove Minette, Beechgrove Maud (who subsequently passed into my possession), the Duke of Portland's Welbeck Sambo, and Mr. Phillips' Rivington Honey, Rivington Pearl, and Rivington Reel.

A good many have, I am pleased to say, won prizes both at Field Trials and in the show ring—notably Ch. Hempsted Toby, Rivington Reel and Pearl, and Beechgrove Bertha and Maud. This is as it should be, and proves that there is no reason for the assertion so commonly made about all sporting breeds, that show strains are no use for work.

In the year 1905 there was an animated controversy carried on, principally in the columns of *The Field*, about the desirability or otherwise of a Clumber Spaniel's eye "showing haw." These two words had been included in the Spaniel Club's description ever since it was first drawn up some twenty years previously, but a good many members of the newly formed Clumber Spaniel Club thought that they should be deleted, as they considered the point an undesirable one, on the grounds that an exposed haw in a working dog rendered the eye liable to injury or inflammation from cold or from the presence of dust or other foreign bodies. A joint committee of the two clubs was held at the Field Trial meeting of 1904, and this amendment was passed, but upon its coming before the Spaniel Club in the spring of the following year it was strongly opposed by several members, including Mr. James Farrow, Mr. Haylock, and others of long experience in the breed, who declared that the exposed haw had always been one of the most typical features of a Clumber's head, and that without it the true expression would be entirely lost. Notwithstanding this opposition, the reformers won the day, and these words no longer exist in the description published by either Club. But

the dispute did not rest here, and was reopened in *The Field* by Messrs. Holmes, Rawdon Lee, and Bryden, who adduced many arguments in favour of the "haw," and no doubt made out a very good case for its antiquity, at least as far back as the days of Tower and John o' Gaunt. They, however, failed to convince their opponents, and as they were outnumbered in both Clubs, and numbers are what count when it comes to voting, they failed to get the words "showing haw" reinstated.

My own opinion is that they failed utterly to establish their case that this peculiarity was an *original* characteristic. No doubt it was present in Mr. Holmes' dogs, but was it in the original strain? I doubt it, as it is not shown in Wheatley's picture, nor is it mentioned in any of the descriptions published by old writers, even in that given by "Stonehenge," who was such a close observer that one may safely assume he would have had something to



MR. R. PRATT'S CH. COLWYN CLOWN  
BY WORSALL JUDGE—DAPHNE.

say about such a point if he had considered it an essential one. Anyhow, the matter being in doubt, and the point being a useless, if not an absolutely harmful one in a sporting dog, I see no use in retaining the

words, particularly as by their omission judges are free to exercise their own discretion in the matter, and treat an exposed haw as a point in a dog's favour or not, just as they think fit.

The points and general description of the breed as published by both the Spaniel Club and the Clumber Spaniel Club are identical. They are as follows :

1. **Head.**—Large, square and massive, of medium length, broad on top, with a decided occiput; heavy brows with a deep stop; heavy freckled muzzle, with well developed flew.

2. **Eyes.**—Dark amber; slightly sunk. A light or prominent eye objectionable.

3. **Ears.**—Large, vine leaf shaped, and well covered with straight hair and hanging slightly forward, the feather not to extend below the leather.

4. **Neck.**—Very thick and powerful, and well feathered underneath.

5. **Body (including size and symmetry).**—Long and heavy, and near the ground. Weight of dogs about 55 lb. to 65 lb.; bitches about 45 lb. to 55 lb.

6. **Nose.**—Square and flesh coloured.

7. **Shoulders and Chest.**—Wide and deep; shoulders strong and muscular.

8. **Back and Loin.**—Back straight, broad and long; loin powerful, well let down in flank.

9. **Hind Quarters.**—Very powerful and well developed.

10. **Stern.**—Set low, well feathered, and carried about level with the back.

11. **Feet and Legs.**—Feet large and round, well covered with hair; legs short, thick and strong; hocks low.

12. **Coat.**—Long, abundant, soft and straight.

13. **Colour.**—Plain white with lemon markings; orange permissible but not desirable; slight head markings with white body preferred.

14. **General Appearance.**—Should be that of a long, low, heavy, very massive dog, with a thoughtful expression.

To these remarks I would add that in my opinion it is a great mistake to think, as many do, that a Clumber's head should be short. It can hardly be too long, since the dog is expected to retrieve, but should be so square and massive and deeply flewed as to *appear* to be only of medium length.

The coat should be very thick and dense, and of a silky texture. This is the most weatherproof coat of all.

The pads should be very thick and strong.

The hocks should be set straight. Many Clumbers are cow-hocked, which is a great fault.

The forelegs should be straight, not crooked like a Basset-hound's or Dachs-hund's. Many otherwise good dogs fail in this particular, owing to their great weight when they are growing puppies forcing the joints out of position.

The facial appearance should denote a very high order of intelligence.

V. **The Sussex Spaniel.**—This is one of the oldest of the distinct breeds of Land Spaniels now existing in the British Islands, and probably also the purest in point of descent, since it has for many years past been confined to a comparatively small number of kennels, the owners of which have always been at considerable pains to keep their strains free from any admixture of foreign blood.

More than a century ago Youatt, and the authors of "The Sportsman's Cabinet" and "Sportsman's Repository," wrote in commendatory terms of the Spaniels found in the county of Sussex, and even in France the antiquity of the breed has found recognition, as M. H. de la Blanchère, in his work entitled "Les Chiens de Chasse," says: "*Cette race du Sussex était une des plus anciennes, et probablement la première qui ait été asservi à la chasse au filet ou au fusil dans les îles.*"

The modern race of Sussex Spaniels, as we know it, and as it has existed since the beginning of the dog show era, owes its origin in the main to the kennel kept by Mr. Fuller at Roschill Park, Brightling, near Hastings. This gentleman, who died in 1847, is said to have kept his strain for fifty years or more, and to have shot over them almost daily during the season, but at his death they were dispersed by auction, and none of them can be traced with any accuracy except a dog and a bitch which were given at the time to Relf, the head keeper. Relf survived his master for forty years,

and kept up his interest in the breed to the last. He used to say that the golden tinge peculiar to the Rosehill breed came from a bitch which had been mated with a dog belonging to Dr. Watts, of Battle, and that every now and then what he termed a "sandy" pup would turn up in her litters. Owing to an outbreak of dumb madness in the Rosehill kennels, a very large number of its occupants either died or had to be destroyed, and this no doubt accounted for the extreme scarcity of the breed when several enthusiasts began to revive it about the year 1870. Mr. Saxby and Mr. Marchant are said to have had the same strain as that at Rosehill, and certainly one of the most famous sires who is to be found in most Sussex pedigrees was Buckingham, by Marchant's Rover out of Saxby's Fan.

In the early days of dog showing the most successful owners and breeders of these Spaniels, besides those already mentioned, were: Mr. Farmer, Mr. A. W. Langdale, Mr. T. Burgess, Mr. J. Fletcher, Mr. T. B. Bowers, Dr. J. H. Salter, and Dr. J. H. Spurgin, who all owned and exhibited several very meritorious specimens.

Mr. Phineas Bullock, too, who owned at the time the strongest show kennel of Field Spaniels, was very successful, particularly with his dog George, who was not, however, by any means a pure Sussex, as both his sire, Bob, and his dam, Nellie, were blacks, and in consequence of a protest from Mr. Bowers he was withdrawn from the show ring, and his name appears in hardly any Sussex pedigrees. Another dog, Bebb, whose name occurs in many pedigrees, both of Sussex and Black Field Spaniels, was also of doubtful origin. He is certainly entered in the Stud Book as a Sussex, but he was got by Old Bob, who was either altogether or half a Water Spaniel, and came from Lord Derby's kennel. However that may be, it was from the union of Buckingham, mentioned above, and claimed to be pure Rosehill, with Bebb's daughter Peggie that the great Bachelor resulted—a dog whose name is to be found in almost every latter-day pedigree, though Mr. Campbell Newington's strain, to which has descended the historic

prefix "Rosehill," contains less of this blood than any other.

About 1879 Mr. T. Jacobs, of Newton Abbot, up to then, with perhaps the exception of Mr. Phineas Bullock, the most successful breeder and exhibitor of Field Spaniels, took up this breed; and, as was his custom with any breed he touched, took it up with great success, owning, amongst other good specimens, Russett, Dolly, Brunette, and Bachelor III., the latter a dog whose services at the stud cannot be estimated too highly. When this kennel was broken up in 1891, the best of the Sussex Spaniels, as well as of the Blacks, were acquired by Mr. Woolland, who had been an exhibitor of the breed for some five or six years previously, and from that date this gentleman's kennel carried all before it until it in turn was broken up and dispersed in 1905.

So successful was Mr. Woolland that one may almost say that he beat all other competitors off the field, though one of them, Mr. Campbell Newington, of whose kennel I shall speak presently, stuck most gallantly to him all through. The name of Mr. Woolland's famous dogs is legion, but the best of those owning his celebrated prefix, "Bridford," were: Dalhon, Maubert, Battle, Victor, Maud, Naomi, Brida II., Minnie, Giddie, Dolly, Leopold, Queenie, Pierrette, Bredaboy, Mocky, and Daisy. Of these I consider the dog Bridford Giddie (K.C.S.B. 26.957) and the bitch Bridford Dolly to have been the two best Sussex Spaniels I have ever seen, with scarcely a fault which the most hypercritical judge could find, either on the score of type or make and shape.

Mr. Campbell Newington, who has been breeding Sussex Spaniels for over a quarter of a century with an enthusiasm and tenacity worthy of the warmest admiration, began by buying Laurie and a bitch named D'Arcy from Dr. Williams, of Hayward's Heath. Laurie was considered by Dr. Williams, one of the best authorities of his day, to be the best Sussex he had ever had, and very typical. His next purchase was Lady Rosehill, a very blue-blooded

bitch indeed, being directly descended from the dogs carried off from Roschill by old Relf; and he subsequently became possessed of two other pure Roschill bitches, named Cyprus and Bustle, so that his strain is probably the purest, and more full of the original blood than any other. Although Mr. Newington's kennel has been somewhat overshadowed by the phenomenal success of the "Bridford" Spaniels, it has



MRS. F. WOOLLAND'S CH. BRIDFORD MOCKY  
BY BRIDFORD PRINCE—BRIDFORD MINNIE.  
BRED BY MR. M. WOOLLAND

always maintained a very high standard of excellence, and many famous show specimens have come from it, notably Roschill Ruler II. (a splendid Sussex, scarcely inferior to Bridford Giddie), Romulus, Reine, Rita, Rush, Rock, Rag, and Ranji, and many others of almost equal merit.

Although the lion's share of the prizes has been divided between these two kennels, a good many useful Spaniels of this breed have been shown from time to time by other exhibitors. Mr. Robert Chapman's Heather Glen, Heather Ann, and Heather May were all of more than average merit, and Mr. F. C. Wade and Mr. E. Boniface have both achieved a certain measure of success.

My own kennel of Sussex, started from a "Woolland-bred" foundation, has been going for some fifteen years, the best I have shown being Jonathan Swift, Celbridge Eldorado, and Celbridge Chrysolite. I have not found them very easy to breed, the

bitches being very uncertain, and the puppies delicate and hard to rear when one does get a good litter; but in spite of this I still retain enough enthusiasm to stick to it, especially as at the present time, owing to Mr. Woolland's retirement, the breed seems to be left almost entirely to Mr. Newington and myself, we having furnished between us eighteen out of the twenty entries at the last Kennel Club Show. This delicacy I attribute mainly to excessive inbreeding, which is, I fear, almost unavoidable, as there are so few pure-bred specimens left.

The breed has always had a good character for work, and most of the older writers who mention them speak of Sussex Spaniels in very eulogistic terms. They are rather slow workers, but thoroughly conscientious and painstaking, and are not afraid of any amount of thick covert, through which they will force their way, and seldom leave anything behind them.

All Sussex Spaniels give tongue when on a scent; at least, there are very few exceptions to this rule, and it used to be said that one could tell by the difference of the note whether one of these dogs was hunting fur or feather.

In these days mute Spaniels are fashionable, and it has been the custom among Field Trial judges to penalise a Spaniel who gives tongue. This is, I think, a mistake, as it is natural for some breeds to do so; and I must say that to my ears the deep melodious note of a Sussex Spaniel is a most pleasant sound, and not without its uses, as one often brings off a shot, particularly at rabbits in thick covert, which one would not have a chance of without that warning from one's four-footed companion. Several of Mr. Newington's Sussex have competed, with considerable credit to themselves, at the Field Trials, though the more attractive work of the Clumbers and Springers has prevented them attaining the highest honours.

A well-bred Sussex Spaniel is a very handsome dog. Indeed, his beautiful colour alone is enough to make his appearance an attractive one, even if he were unsymmetrical and ungainly in his proportions.





THE SUSSEX SPANIELS CHAMPION ROSEHILL ROCK AND CHAMPION ROSEHILL RAG BY BRIDFORD BIBLOT ROSEHILL RHONDA  
BRED AND OWNED BY CAMPBELL NEWINGTON, ESQ., OAKOVER, TICEHURST, SUSSEX.

FROM THE DRAWING BY LILIAN CHEVIOT



This colour, known as golden liver, is peculiar to the breed, and is the great touchstone and hall-mark of purity of blood. No other dog has exactly the same shade of coat, which I do not think the word "liver" describes very exactly, as it is totally different from the ordinary liver colour of an Irishman, a Pointer, or even a liver Field Spaniel. It is rather a golden chestnut with a regular metallic sheen as of burnished metal, showing more especially on the head and face and everywhere where the hair is short. This is very apparent when a dog gets his new coat. In time, of course, it is liable to get somewhat bleached by sun and weather, when it turns almost yellow. Every expert knows this colour well, and looks for it at once when judging a class of Sussex.

The description of the breed given by the Spaniel Club is as follows :

**1. Head.**—The skull should be moderately long, and also wide, with an indentation in the middle, and a full stop, brows fairly heavy ; occiput full, but not pointed, the whole giving an appearance of heaviness without dullness.

**2. Eyes.**—Hazel colour, fairly large, soft and languishing, not showing the haw overmuch.

**3. Nose.**—The muzzle should be about three inches long, square, and the lips somewhat pendulous. The nostrils well developed and liver colour.

**4. Ears.**—Thick, fairly large, and lobe shaped ; set moderately low, but relatively not so low as in the Black Field Spaniel ; carried close to the head, and furnished with soft wavy hair.

**5. Neck.**—Is rather short, strong, and slightly arched, but not carrying the head much above the level of the back. There should not be much throatiness in the skin, but well marked frill in the coat.

**6. Chest and Shoulders.**—The chest is round, especially behind the shoulders, deep and wide, giving a good girth. The shoulders should be oblique.

**7. Back and Back Ribs.**—The back and loin are long, and should be very muscular, both in width and depth ; for this development the back ribs must be deep. The whole body is characterised as low, long, level, and strong.

**8. Legs and Feet.**—The arms and thighs must be bony, as well as muscular, knees and hocks large and strong, pasterns very short and bony, feet large and round, and with short hair between the toes. The legs should be very short and strong, with great bone, and may show a slight

bend in the forearm, and be moderately well feathered. The hind legs should not be apparently shorter than the fore legs, or be too much bent at the hocks, so as to give a Settery appearance which is so objectionable. The hind legs should be well feathered above the hocks, but should not have much hair below that point. The hocks should be short and wide apart.

**9. Tail.**—Should be docked from five to seven inches, set low, and not carried above the level of the back, thickly clothed with moderately long feather.

**10. Coat.**—Body coat abundant, flat or slightly waved, with no tendency to curl, moderately well feathered on legs and stern, but clean below the hocks.

**11. Colour.**—Rich golden liver ; this is a certain sign of the purity of the breed, dark liver or puce denoting unmistakably a recent cross with the black or other variety of Field Spaniel.

**12. General Appearance.**—Rather massive and muscular, but with free movements and nice tail action denoting a tractable and cheerful disposition. Weight from 35 lb. to 45 lb.

I can add nothing to this excellent description, but should like to eliminate the words allowing a "slight bend in the forearm." This appears to me to open the door to crooked fore-legs, which I consider a great defect in any Spaniel, and one that is unhappily only too prevalent.

**VI. The Field Spaniel.**—The modern Field Spaniel may be divided into two classes. Indeed, we may almost say at this stage of canine history, two breeds, as for several years past there has not been very much intermingling of blood between the Blacks and those known by the awkward designation of "Any Other Variety," though, of course, all came originally from the same parent stock.

The black members of the family have always been given the pride of place, and accounted of most importance, though latterly their parti-coloured brethren seem to have rather overtaken them, so, as it is difficult to treat both together, I will deal with them first.

Among the really old writers there is one mention, and one only, of Spaniels of a black colour. Arcussia speaks of them, and of their being used in connection with

the sport of hawking, but from his time up to the middle of the nineteenth century, though many colours are spoken of as being appropriate to the various breeds of Spaniels, no author mentions black.

There appears to be no doubt that "Stonehenge"—than whom no one is more accurate—was right when he asserted that the modern dog was "bred from a cross of the Sussex with the old-fashioned Cocker

of whom was most extraordinarily successful, and owned a kennel of Field Spaniels which was practically unbeatable between the dates of the first Birmingham Show in 1861 and the publication of the first volume of the Kennel Club's Stud Book in 1874, many, if not most, of the dogs which won for other owners having been bred by him. His Nellie and Bob, who won the chief prizes year after year at all the leading shows, were probably the two best specimens of their day, and Mr. Rawdon Lee has selected Nellie as his ideal Black Spaniel.

Another most successful breeder was Mr. W. W. Boulton, of Beverley, who also bred a Nellie, who with her son, Brush, was selected by "Stonehenge" for especial commendation and illustration in his *Dogs of the British Islands*."



MR. F. E. SCHOFIELD'S CH. SOLUS  
BY CH. BACHELOR—SALUS (JULY, 1880).

of Devon or Wales, selecting the blacks, so as to become almost invariably of that colour." Anyone who will take the trouble to trace back Sussex, Cocker, and Field Spaniel pedigrees, even as far as the first volume of the Kennel Club's Stud Book, will find abundant confirmation of this statement, and will be forced to the conviction that this variety owes its size and the greater portion of its conformation to the Sussex, and its colour to the old-fashioned Cocker.

The first strain of blacks of which we know much belonged to Mr. F. Burdett, and was obtained from a Mr. Footman, of Lutterworth, Leicestershire, who was supposed to have owned them for some time. Mr. Burdett's Bob and Frank may be found at the head of very many of the best pedigrees. At his death most of his Spaniels became the property of Mr. Jones, of Oscott, and Mr. Phineas Bullock, of Bilston, the latter



MR. H. HUMBLE'S CH. MATFORD DAISY  
BY CH. MAGELLAN—EXMINSTER MATFORD FLO.

Mr. Boulton's kennel produced many celebrated dogs, including Beverlac, said to be the largest Field Spaniel ever exhibited, and Rolf, whose union with Belle produced four bitches who were destined, when mated with Nigger, a dog of Mr. Bullock's breeding, to form the foundation of the equally if not more famous kennel belonging to Mr. T. Jacobs, of Newton Abbot.

It was Mr. Jacobs who, by judiciously mating his Sussex sires Bachelor, Bachelor III., and others with these black-bred bitches, established the strain which in his

hands and in those of his successors, Captain S. M. Thomas and Mr. Moses Woolland, carried all before it for many years, and is still easily at the top of the tree, being the most sought for and highly prized of all on account of its "quality." The list of dogs which, while in this gentleman's possession, made history, is a very formidable one, and far too long to quote *in extenso*, but the following names are among the best known, and their bearers have, through their descendants, exercised a great influence on the breed:—Nigger, Kafir, Squaw, Newton Abbot Blossom, Newton Abbot Victor, Newton Abbot Lassie, and Newton Abbot Shah, subsequently acquired by Mr. Woolland and rechristened Bridford Shah. Probably the best Black Spaniel ever bred by Mr. Jacobs was also bought by Mr. Woolland, the bitch Bridford Perfection, by Newton Abbot King out of Newton Abbot Duchess. This beautiful bitch, who was fully worthy of her name, cost her plucky purchaser nearly £400—viz. £380 in cash and a further consideration; and after an all too short career, during which she never had to put up with defeat, died childless. Such are the disappointments which breeders have to endure. In 1891 Mr. Jacobs decided to disperse his kennel, and the pick of the Spaniels were divided between Captain S. Moreton Thomas and Mr. Woolland. The former gentleman acquired some beautiful specimens, including such well-known animals as Newton Abbot King, Barnum, Ripper, Lassie, and Glory, but he does not seem to have met with much success in carrying on the strain, and we meet with very few dogs nowadays descended from the Spaniels he showed so successfully for several years.

On the other hand, Mr. Jacobs' mantle as a breeder seems to have fallen upon Mr. Woolland's shoulders, and up to the time in 1906 when he in turn gave up breeding and disposed of his kennel, he had easily outdistanced all his competitors.

Although Mr. Jacobs was undoubtedly the most prominent figure among the ex-

hibitors of blacks of his day, many of his contemporaries were breeding and showing specimens of very great merit, notably Mr. W. W. Boulton, Mr. J. Smith, of Coleshill, Mr. Theo. Marples, Dr. J. H. Spurgin, Mr. C. C. Lawrence, Colonel Cornwall Legh, Mr. James Farrow, Mr. H. Bird, Messrs. Mortlock and Prance, Mr. J. H. Hussey, and Mr. P. E. Le Gros.

A very great number of winning black Spaniels came during the 'nineties from these kennels, the following names being



MR R PRATT'S ACE OF TRUMPS

BY CH. FEN TWILIGHT—ROTHERWOOD PRINCESS

those of perhaps the greatest distinction:—Mr. Farrow's Gipping Sam (afterwards Buckle), Mr. J. Smith's Beverley Comet, Mr. Marples' Moonstone and Maxim, Mr. Lawrence's Cloisonné, Colonel Cornwall Legh's Mimic, Music, and Maize, the latter subsequently owned by me, and Mr. J. Smith's Coleshill Chloe, whom I also bought and renamed Celbridge Chloe. Another very beautiful bitch was Colonel Gostwyck Gard's Rona, whose head and ears were admitted by everyone to be little short of ideal.

All this time, however, Mr. Woolland seemed able to defy competition, and to win with the greatest ease whenever he chose to exhibit, which, to his credit be it said, was very seldom, and only at the principal shows. No one could ever accuse him of going round the small shows with his champion dogs and mopping up all the small prizes, as I am sorry to say is

not infrequently done by the owners of strong kennels. I will only quote the names of those dogs of his which have attained the rank of full champion, though there have been a good many others of almost equal merit: Bridford Perfection, Shah, Brilliant, Tommy, Gipsy, Jappy, Duke, and Boy. Of these I consider Brilliant to have been the best dog of the breed I have ever seen, and Gipsy the best bitch. Both were full of quality and free from all exaggerations, being each beau-



MRS. E. C. ROUSE'S BLUE ROAN  
TRUMPINGTON ROGER  
BY WELSH ROGER—LAMBTON LASS.

tifully proportioned and very symmetrical. Jappy was very little inferior to Gipsy all round, and, indeed, beat her in legs and feet. Mr. Woolland's blood was also responsible for the success of many other kennels, among them my own, and in a large measure Mr. H. E. Gray's, which now seems to hold the premier position. His best dogs have been Lord Dunnohoo (who was decidedly unlucky not to have been numbered among the champions), Magellan, Magician, Druid, and Juanita. The blacks from this kennel have also competed with a fair amount of credit to themselves at the Field Trials.

If Black Spaniels are not quite so popular at present as they were some years ago, the fault lies with those breeders, exhibitors, and judges (the latter being most to blame) who encouraged the absurd craze for excessive length of body and shortness of leg which not very long ago threatened to transform the whole breed into a race of cripples, and to bring it into contempt and derision among all practical men. No breed or variety of dog has suffered more from the injudicious fads and crazes of those showmen who are not sportsmen also. At one time among a certain class of judges at, I am glad to say, principally minor shows, length and lowness was everything, and soundness, activity and symmetry simply did not count. As happens to all absurd crazes of this kind when carried to exaggeration, public opinion has proved too much for it, but not before a great deal of harm has been done to a breed which is certainly ornamental, and can be, in my experience, most useful as well. Most of the prize-winners of the present day are sound, useful dogs capable of work, and it is to be hoped that judges will combine to keep them so.

The coloured Field Spaniel has now almost invariably at the principal shows special classes allotted to him, and does not have to compete against his black brother, as used to be the case in former years.

The systematic attempt to breed Spaniels of various colours, with a groundwork of white, does not date back much more than a quarter of a century, and the greater part of the credit for producing this variety may be given to three gentlemen, Mr. F. E. Schofield, Dr. J. H. Spurgin, and Mr. J. W. Robinson, although the following breeders may be said to have contributed not a little towards establishing it: Major Willett, Messrs. Hopcroft, H. P. Green, T. Harrington, C. C. Lawrence, P. E. Le Gros, and J. Smith. In the early days of breeding blacks, when the bitches were mated either with Sussex or liver and white Springers or Norfolk Spaniels, many parti-coloured puppies necessarily occurred, which most

breeders destroyed; but it occurred to some of these gentlemen that a handsome and distinct variety might be obtained by careful selection, and they have certainly succeeded to a very great extent. The most famous names among the early sires are Dr. Spurgin's Alonzo and his son Fop, and Mr. Robinson's Alva Dash, from one

there is, as I have often been told, a very great fascination in breeding for colour, and in doing so there is no royal road to success, which can only be attained by the exercise of the greatest skill and the nicest discrimination in the selection of breeding stock. At the same time colour is not everything, and type and working qualities should never be sacrificed to it.

I am bound to state as my deliberate opinion, that this has been done in the case of coloured Field Spaniels. There are plenty of beautiful blue roans, red roans, and tricolours, whether blue roan and tan or liver roan and tan, but nearly all of them, are either



MRS. E. C. ROWSE'S  
CH. TRUMPINGTON DORA  
BY COLESHILL CLIMAX—TRUMPINGTON  
DONNA.

or other of whom nearly all the modern celebrities derive their descent. A granddaughter of Alva Dash named Coleshill Maggie, the property of Mr. J. Smith, has probably been the most successful brood bitch ever known in this variety, as the following winners at important shows during the last decade are all descended from her: Coleshill Red Girl, Coleshill Span, Coleshill Constance, Coleshill Climax, Kempston Clytemnestra, Kempston Cameo, Welsh Joseph, Briton Still, Trumpington Dax, Trumpington Dora, Chesterton Gay Bess, and Shillington Rona.

Those who have been, and are, interested in promoting and breeding these variety Spaniels no doubt deserve a large amount of credit for their perseverance, which has been attended with the greatest success so far as producing colour goes. No doubt



MR. ROBERT PRATT'S TRUMPINGTON DAX  
BY COLESHILL CLIMAX—TRUMPINGTON DONNA.

cocktailed, weak in hindquarters, crooked-fronted, or houndy-headed, and showing far too much haw. In fact, in head and front the greater number of the tricolours remind one of the Basset-hound almost as much as they do in colour. I hope that colour-breeders will endeavour to get back the true Spaniel type before it is too late. I am not alone in this dislike of the present type of coloured Field Spaniel. Only a very short time ago one of the oldest breeders and judges of Spaniels, and one of the pioneers of this particular

variety, said to me: "They have had the colour for ten years. Don't you think it is time they paid some attention to type and to sound limbs?" The truest Spaniels, and therefore, in my opinion, the best of this variety I have judged, have been Coleshill Constance, Shillington Rona, and Trumpington Dora. The last-named bitch I consider the best variety Spaniel I have ever seen in the show ring, and I think it a great pity that she should have been sold to go to America. Trumpington Donna was in many respects a beautiful bitch, but her forelegs were as crooked as a Dachshund's.

The points of both black and coloured Field Spaniels are identical, bar colour, and here let me say that black and tan, liver and tan, and liver are not considered true variety colours, though of course they have to compete in those classes, but rather sports from black. The colours aimed at by variety breeders have all a ground colour of white, and are black and white, blue roan, liver and white, red roan, liver white and tan, and tri-colours or quadri-colours—*i.e.* blue or red-roan and tan, or both combined, with tan. The Spaniel Club furnishes the following description of the Black Field Spaniel:—

**1. Head.**—Should be quite characteristic of this grand sporting dog, as that of the Bloodhound or the Bulldog; its very stamp and countenance should at once convey the conviction of high breeding, character and nobility; skull well developed, with a distinctly elevated occipital tuberosity, which, above all, gives the character alluded to; not too wide across muzzle, long and lean, never snipy nor squarely cut, and in profile curving gradually from nose to throat; lean beneath eyes, a thickness here gives coarseness to the whole head. The great length of muzzle gives surface for the free development of the olfactory nerve, and thus secures the highest possible scenting powers.

**2. Eyes.**—Not too full, but not small, receding or overhung; colour dark hazel or dark brown, or nearly black; grave in expression, and bespeaking unusual docility and instinct.

**3. Ears.**—Set low down as possible, which greatly adds to the refinement and beauty of the head, moderately long and wide, and sufficiently clad with nice Setter-like feather.

**4. Neck.**—Very strong and muscular, so as to

enable the dog to retrieve his game without undue fatigue; not too short, however.

**5. Body (including Size and Symmetry).**—Long and very low, well ribbed up to a good strong loin, straight or slightly arched, never slack; weight from about 35 pounds to 45 pounds.

**6. Nose.**—Well developed, with good open nostrils, and always black.

**7. Shoulders and Chest.**—Former sloping and free, latter deep and well developed, but not too round and wide.

**8. Back and Loin.**—Very strong and muscular; level and long in proportion to the height of the dog.

**9. Hindquarters.**—Very powerful and muscular, wide, and fully developed.

**10. Stern.**—Well set on, and carried low, if possible below the level of the back, in a perfectly straight line, or with a slight downward inclination, never elevated above the back, and in action always kept low, nicely fringed, with wavy feather of silky texture.

**11. Feet and Legs.**—Feet not too small, and well protected between the toes with soft feather; good strong pads. Legs straight and immensely boned, strong and short, and nicely feathered with straight or waved Setter-like feather, overmuch feathering below the hocks objectionable.

**12. Coat.**—Flat or slightly waved, and never curled. Sufficiently dense to resist the weather, and not too short. Silky in texture, glossy, and refined in nature, with neither duffiness on the one hand nor curl or wiriness on the other. On chest under belly, and behind the legs, there should be abundant feather, but never too much, and that of the right sort, *viz.* Setter-like. The tail and hindquarters should be similarly adorned.

**13. Colour.**—Jet black throughout, glossy and true. A little white on chest, though a drawback, not a disqualification.

**14. General Appearance.**—That of a sporting dog, capable of learning and doing anything possible for his inches and conformation. A grand combination of beauty and utility.

An excellent description of an excellent dog. I should like to substitute the words "moderately long and low," or simply "long and low," for "long and very low" in paragraph five, otherwise I have no amendments to make. This description, with, of course, the exception of the last paragraph but one—applies equally to the coloured variety.

**VII. The English Springer.**—It is only quite recently that the Kennel Club has



officially recognised the variety known by the name at the head of this section. For a long time the old-fashioned liver and white or black and white Spaniels, longer in the leg than either Sussex or Field Spaniels, had been known as Norfolk Spaniels, and under this title the Spaniel Club had published a description of them. There had, however, been a considerable amount of discussion about the propriety of this name of "Norfolk," and the weight of the evidence adduced went to show that as far as any territorial connection with the county of that name went, it was a misnomer, and that it probably arose from the breed having been kept by one of the Dukes of Norfolk, most likely that one quoted by Blaine in his "Rural Sports," who was so jealous of his strain that it was only on the expressly stipulated condition that they were not to be allowed to breed in the direct line that he would allow one to leave his kennels.

Accordingly, when this old breed was taken up by the Sporting Spaniel Society, they decided to drop the name of "Norfolk," and to revert to the old title of "Springer," not, in my opinion, a very happy choice, as all Spaniels are, properly speaking, Springers in contradistinction to Setters. The complete official designation on the Kennel Club's register is "English Springers other than Clumbers, Sussex, and Field," a very clumsy name for a breed. There is no doubt that this variety of Spaniel retains more resemblance to the old strains which belonged to our forefathers, before the long and low idea found favour in the eyes of exhibitors, and it was certainly well worth preserving. The only way nowadays by which uniformity of type can be obtained is by somebody having authority drawing up a standard and scale of points for breeders to go by, and the Sporting Spaniel Society are to be commended for having done this for the breed under notice, the fruit of their action being already apparent in the larger and more uniform classes to be seen at shows. At first no doubt it was a spirit of protest against the exaggerated

"fanciers'" specimens of Field Spaniels, which were only too common, which led them to establish what they styled "Working Type Classes"; but these classes proved anything but a success, as, besides Norfolk Spaniels or Springers, they were filled with all sorts of nondescripts, the only apparent qualification being the possession of sufficiently long legs. Many, if not most, of them were misfit Field Spaniels, who would have had a short shrift but for the new field of industry opened to them by these novel classes. Indeed, five or six years ago I have several times seen litter brothers at a show, one in the orthodox Field Spaniel classes and the other in the "Working Type."

For the last three years, however, matters have been improving, and, although one can hardly say that the type has ever yet been properly fixed, things are tending that way, and before long we may hope to see as uniform classes of Springers as of any other breed of Spaniels.

As the officially recognised life of the breed has been such a short one, there are naturally not very many names of note among the prize-winners. The principal breeders and owners have so far been Mr. W. Arkwright, Mr. Harry Jones, Sir Hugo FitzHerbert, Mr. C. C. Bethune Eversfield, and Mr. Winton Smith; the dogs which have most distinguished themselves in the show ring being Ark, Fansome, Tissington Fan, Tissington Bounce, and Beechgrove Will. These dogs have done very well indeed at the field trials, notably those owned by Mr. C. C. Bethune Eversfield, Nimrod, Velox Powder, Casmonite Powder, Amberite Powder, Nitro Powder, and Schwab Powder, and Mr. Gardner's Tring, who was the first Spaniel to lower the colours of the redoubtable Clumber bitch Beechgrove Bee.

They are undoubtedly the right dogs for those who want Spaniels to travel faster and cover more ground than the more ponderous and short-legged Clumbers, Sussex, or Field Spaniels do, but I do not think their work is equal in finish and precision to that of either of the two former

breeds, though certainly the best working Spaniel I have ever owned myself was one of this type about seventeen or eighteen years ago, before it became fashionable, and before Spaniel trials were thought of. The description of the breed is as follows :—

1. **Head.**—Skull long and rather narrow : a stop ; the muzzle broad and long to the end.
2. **Eyes.**—Rather small, bright, intelligent.



MR. HARRY JONES' CH. FANSOME  
BY PUNCH—BEECHGROVE CHRISSY.

3. **Ears.**—Long, low-set, lobular.
4. **Neck.**—Lean, long, and slightly arched.
5. **Body (including Size and Symmetry).**—Fairly heavy body ; legs rather longer than the other Field Spaniels, but not so long as in Irish ; medium size.
6. **Nose.**—Large and soft.
7. **Shoulder and Chest.**—Shoulders long and sloping ; chest deep and fairly broad.
8. **Back and Loin.**—Back flat and strong ; loin rather long, flat and strong.
9. **Hindquarters.**—Long ; hocks well let down ; stifles moderately bent, not twisted inward or outward.
10. **Stern.**—Low carried, *i.e.* not above the level of the back.
11. **Feet and Legs.**—Strong boned, inclining to shortness ; feet large and rather flat.
12. **Coat.**—Not woolly, not curly, but may be broken.
13. **Colour.**—Liver and white, black and white.
14. **Genera' Appearance.**—An active, useful, and medium-sized dog.

I think it would have been as well to have fixed some approximate standard of size or weight. "Medium sized" is rather vague, and to have used the word "waved" in place of "broken," in referring to the

coat ; and I cannot see the object of flat feet.

Since the above was written, the following revised description of the English Springer has been issued by the Sporting Spaniel Society :—

1. **Skull.**—Long and slightly arched on top, fairly broad, with a stop, and well-developed temples.
2. **Jaws.**—Long and broad, not snipy, with plenty of thin lip.
3. **Eyes.**—Medium size, not too full, but bright and intelligent, of a rich brown.
4. **Ears.**—Of fair length, low set, and lobular in shape.
5. **Neck.**—Long, strong, and slightly arched.
6. **Shoulders.**—Long and sloping.
7. **Forelegs.**—Of a moderate length, straight, with flat strong bone.
8. **Body.**—Strong, with well-sprung ribs, good girth, and chest deep and fairly broad.
9. **Loin.**—Rather long, strong, and slightly arched.
10. **Hindquarters and Hindlegs.**—Very muscular, hocks well let down, stifles moderately bent, and not twisted inwards or outwards.
11. **Feet.**—Strong and compact.
12. **Stern.**—Low carried, not above the level of the back, and with a vibratory motion.
13. **Coat.**—Thick and smooth or very slightly wavy, it must not be too long. The feathering must be only moderate on the ears, and scanty on the legs, but continued down to the heels.
14. **Colour.**—Liver and white and black and white (with or without tan), fawn and white, yellow and white, also roans and self colours of all these tints. The pied colours are preferable, however, as more easily seen in cover.
15. **General Appearance.**—An active compact dog, upstanding, but by no means stilty. His height at shoulder should about equal his length from the top of the withers to the root of the tail.

VIII. **The Welsh Springer.**—Like the English Springer, the Welsh Springer has only very recently come into existence — officially, that is to say ; but his admirers claim for him that he has existed as a separate breed for a long time, though not



CH. LONGMYND MYFANWY.

beyond the bounds of the Principality, where he is referred to as the Starter.

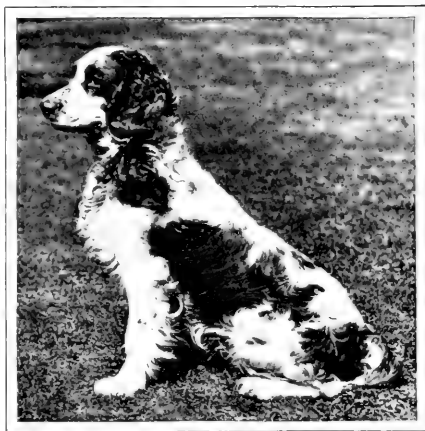
When his claims were first put forward they were vigorously contested by many who could claim to speak and write with authority upon the various breeds of Spaniels existing in these islands, and it was freely asserted that they were nothing but cross-breeds between the ordinary Springer and probably a Clumber in order to account for the red or orange markings and the vine-leaf-shaped ears. I must confess that at first I was inclined to take this view, but the many excellent classes I have seen during the last few years, filled with Spaniels all of the same type, have quite converted me, and I think that a case has been fairly made out for them. Even if they are a new breed, which I do not suggest for a moment in face of all the evidence produced in their favour, they are a most meritorious one, both in their appearance, which is eminently sporting and workmanlike, and for the excellence of their work in the field, which has been amply demonstrated by the record earned at the field trials by Mr. A. T. Williams and others. I have never seen this breed at work myself, so cannot speak from personal experience, but those who have, have nothing but good to say of them, and for working large rough tracts of country in teams their admirers say they are unequalled.

In appearance they are decidedly attractive, rather more lightly built than most Spaniels, small in size, indeed very little larger than Cockers, invariably white in colour, with red or orange markings, and possessing rather fine heads with small Clumber-shaped ears. Their general appearance is that of extremely smart and active little dogs. Mr. A. T. Williams, Mr. Harry Jones, Mr. H. D. Greene, Mr. B. C. Ransome, and several others have shown good specimens, the most famous prize-winners of the breed so far having been Kimla Dash, Corrin, Tramp of Gerwn,

Rover of Gerwn, Gypsy of Gerwn, Cardinal, Rock, and Longmynd Myfanwy.

The Welsh Springer is described by the Sporting Spaniel Society as follows:

1. **Skull.**—Fairly long and fairly broad, slightly rounded with a stop at the eyes.
2. **Jaws.**—Medium length, straight, fairly square, the nostrils well developed, and flesh coloured or dark. A short, chubby head is objectionable.
3. **Eyes.**—Hazel or dark, medium size, not prominent, not sunken, nor showing haw.
4. **Ears.**—Comparatively small and gradually narrowing towards the tip, covered with feather not longer than the ear, set moderately low and hanging close to the cheeks.
5. **Neck.**—Strong, muscular, clean in throat.
6. **Shoulders.**—Long and sloping.
7. **Forelegs.**—Medium length, straight, good bone, moderately feathered.
8. **Body.**—Strong, fairly deep, not long, well-sprung ribs. Length of body should be proportionate to length of leg.
9. **Loin.**—Muscular and strong, slightly arched, well coupled up and knit together.



MRS. H. D. GREENE'S CH. ROCK  
BY CORRIN—GLORY OF GERWN.

*Photograph by T. Fall.*

10. **Hindquarters and Hindlegs.**—Strong; hocks well let down; stifles moderately bent (not twisted in or out), not feathered below the hock on the leg.

11. **Feet.**—Round, with thick pads.

12. **Stern.**—Low, never carried above the level of the back, feathered, and with a lively motion.

13. Coat.—Straight or flat, and thick.

14. Colour.—Red or orange and white.

15. General Appearance.—Symmetrical, compact, strong, merry, active, not stilty, built for endurance and activity, and about 28 lb. and upwards in weight, but not exceeding 45 lb.



MRS. H. D. GREENE'S LONGMYND MEGAN

BY KIMLA DASH—LONGMYND RUTH.

*Photograph by T. Fall.*

**IX. The Cocker Spaniel.**—For the last few years the popularity of this smaller sized branch of the Spaniel tribe has been steadily increasing, and at the time of writing the Cocker classes at most of the best shows are remarkable both for the number of entries and the very high standard of excellence to which they attain. I have latterly often judged large classes containing a dozen or more dogs, every one of which fully deserved a card of commendation—a mark of appreciation which I never bestow out of empty compliment, or to any animal I do not consider possesses a considerable amount of merit.

A short time ago black Cockers were decidedly more fashionable than their parti-coloured relatives, but now the reverse is the case, and the various roans and tricolours have overtaken and passed the others, both in general quality and in the public esteem. The reason for this popularity of the breed as a whole is not far to seek. The affectionate and merry disposition of

the Cocker and his small size compared with that of the other breeds pre-eminently fit him for a companion in the house as well as in the field, and he ranks among his admirers quite as many of the fairer sex as he does men—a fact which is not without a certain element of danger, since it should never be lost sight of that the breed is a sporting one, which should on no account be allowed to degenerate into a race of mere house companions or toys.

Small-sized Spaniels, usually called Cockers, from their being more especially used in woodcock shooting, have been indigenous to Wales and Devonshire for many years, and it is most likely from one or both of these sources that the modern type has been evolved. It is probable too that the type in favour to-day, of a short coupled, rather “cobby dog,” fairly high on the leg, is more like that of these old-fashioned Cockers than that which obtained a decade or

two ago, when they were scarcely recognised as a separate breed, and the Spaniel classes were usually divided into “Field Spaniels over 25 lb.” and “Field Spaniels under 25 lb.” In those days a large proportion of the prizes fell to miniature Field Spaniels. The breed was not given official recognition on the Kennel Club's register till 1893, nor a section to itself in the Stud Book; and up to that date the only real qualification a dog required to be enabled to compete as a Cocker was that he should be under the weight of 25 lb., a limit arbitrarily and somewhat irrationally fixed, since in the case of an animal just on the border-line he might very well have been a Cocker before and a Field Spaniel after breakfast. I was instrumental in 1901 in getting the Spaniel Club to abolish this hard and fast weight limit in their description, and the Kennel Club accepted the amendment, so that, as is the case with almost all other breeds, the matter is now entirely a question for the judge, who, if he knows his business, will probably

penalise any animal professing to be a Cocker Spaniel who looks as if he would turn the scale at much more than 25 lb.

It is not easy to find authentic pedigrees going back further than a quarter of a century, but Mr. C. A. Phillips can trace his own strain back to 1860, and Mr. James Farrow was exhibiting successfully nearly thirty-five years ago. The former gentleman published the pedigree of his bitch Rivington Dora for eighteen generations *in extenso* in "The Sporting Spaniel"; while the famous Obo strain of the latter may be said to have exercised more influence than any other on the black variety both in this country and in the United States.

Going back to the earliest show days, we come across two names which will be

Spaniels with the old-fashioned Cockers—a fact I have dwelt upon in the section devoted to that variety. Consequently, many of the smaller dogs and bitches of the litters were shown in the light-weight classes, as, for instance, Captain Arbuthnot's Chloe and Alice, who were by Mr. Phineas Bullock's Bob out of his Nellie, who won at Manchester and Nottingham in 1873, and much of this blood is to be found in the Cocker pedigrees of to-day.

Another example of how the Field Spaniel and Cocker blood comes from this source is shown by the bitch Runic, who was bred and exhibited as under 25 lb. by Mr. W. W. Boulton, of Beverley. This bitch was the dam of Rolf, one of the principal progenitors, as I have already shown, of the modern race of Field Spaniels. In



MR. O. W. H. ELLIS'S COLOURED COCKER NURSCOMBE DEBORAH  
BY LOSTOCK LOZENG—GROVESIDE DOWAGER.

found in many, if not in most, of the pedigrees of those Cockers which have been included in the later stud books, those of Mr. Burdett's black and tan dog Frank, and Mr. Mousley's black and white bitch Venus. It must be borne in mind that about this time the modern Field Spaniel was being evolved by Mr. Burdett, Mr. Bullock, and others by crossing Sussex

1904 Mr. Phillips took the trouble to trace back the pedigrees of some of the principal winning Spaniels at Cruft's show, and found that the champion Cocker, the champion Black Spaniel dog, and the champion coloured Field Spaniel bitch, were all lineal descendants of Frank and Venus. This portion of the history of the breed is most interesting, but unfortunately

in an article of this kind space is wanting to deal with it as fully as it deserves, and any reader who desires to enter more deeply into it must either delve for himself among old stud books and pedigrees, or consult a monograph.

It was in 1880 that the most famous of all the "pillars" of the Cocker stud, Mr. James Farrow's Obo, made his first bow to the public, he and his litter sister Sally having been born the year before. He won the highest honours that the show bench can give, and the importance of his service to the breed both in his owner's



MR. FARROW'S COLOURED COCKER  
CH. SANDY OBO  
BY ODDFELLOW—SANDY.

kennel and outside it, can scarcely be over-estimated. Nearly all of the best blacks, and many of the best coloured Cockers, are descended from him. At this period the type mostly favoured was that of a dog rather longer in the body and lower on the leg than it is at present, but the Obo family marked a progressive step, and very rightly kept on winning under all the best judges for many years, their owner being far too good a judge himself ever to exhibit anything but first-class specimens. The best of this notable family were Obo himself, Sally Obo, Miss Obo,

Lily Obo, Tim Obo, Mollie Obo, Betty Obo, Frank Obo, and Ted Obo. Sandy Obo, a very beautiful coloured bitch, can hardly be considered as belonging to the family, though bearing the same surname, as she was by Oddfellow, out of Sandy, both unregistered. The Obo blood has found its way to America, where it is very highly prized.

Meanwhile, although the blacks were far the most fashionable—and it was said that it was hopeless to try to get the same quality in coloured specimens—several enthusiastic breeders for colour were quietly at work, quite undismayed by the predilection shown by most exhibitors and judges for the former colour. Among them was Mr. C. A. Phillips, who, having bought two bitches from Mr. James Freme, of Wepre Hall, Flintshire, succeeded in breeding from one of them, whom he named Rivington Sloe, the celebrated dog Rivington Signal, who, mated with Rivington Blossom, produced Rivington Bloom, who was in turn the dam of Rivington Redcoat. These dogs proved almost, if not quite, as valuable to the coloured variety as Obo did to the blacks, and formed the foundation of the celebrated Braeside strain which afterwards became so famous, Braeside Beauty, the first registered by Mr. Porter under that prefix, being by Rivington Signal out of Grove Rose. The latter bitch, a liver and white, whose pedigree is given in the stud book as unknown, had a very successful career, winning first and cup at Manchester on her first appearance, and eventually attaining championship honours. Rivington Redcoat, after doing good service at home, was sold to go to France, where he gained a great reputation as a sire, and was subsequently brought back to England by Mr. Lloyd, of Ware, and only died comparatively recently. Mr. Phillips considered that his son Rivington Bluegown was the best-coloured Cocker he ever bred, and has never ceased to regret that he sold him to go to Canada. However, he exacted a certain measure of compensation from the Dominion, when he imported Toronto, a black dog, whose services at the stud have

been extremely useful, principally in improving and strengthening the heads of the breed, which at one time were getting rather weak and inclined to snipiness. Mr. J. M. Porter's dog Braeside Bustle, whose name is to be found in the Stud Book for 1896, was a very notable dog, as, besides winning

beautiful bitch whose union with Braeside Bustle produced Blue Peter, a most successful sire of late years, and Braeside Judy, the dam of some of the best of our modern Cockers. During the last few years Mr. R. de Courcy Peele's kennel has easily held the pride of place in this variety.



THREE GENERATIONS OF MR. R. DE C. PEELE'S BLUE ROAN COCKERS.  
CH. BEN BOWDLER (FATHER), CH. BOB BOWDLER (SON), AND  
CH. DIXON BOWDLER (GRANDSON).

FROM THE PAINTING BY LILIAN CHEVIOT.

a number of prizes himself, he is responsible in one way or another for most of the best coloured Cockers of the present day. His blood was of the very best, since his sire Toots went back in a direct line to Champion Obo, and his dam Braeside Bizz was a great-granddaughter of Champion Fop.

Some of the best dogs owned or bred by Mr. Porter were Braeside Bob, a lemon roan sold to America, whom I saw at the Westminster Kennel Club's show in New York as lately as 1904, Braeside Betty, a

Most of my readers are no doubt familiar with the many beautiful Cockers which have appeared in the show ring and carried off so many prizes under the distinguishing affix Bowdler. His kennel was built up on a Braeside foundation, so that Mr. Porter can fairly lay claim to a certain amount of credit for its success, and has contained at one time or other such flyers as Ben Bowdler, Bob Bowdler, Rufus Bowdler, Dixon Bowdler, Eva Bowdler, Mary Bowdler, Bluecoat Bowdler, Susan Bowdler, and others, and Ben and Bob

have also been, as sires, responsible for the success of a good many dogs hailing from other kennels. He has also been fairly successful with blacks, which, however, have usually been purchased and not bred by him, the two best being Master Reuben, bred by Miss Joan Godfrey, and Jetsam Bowdler, a bitch who has distinguished herself both in the ring and in the field. At the present moment I am inclined to think that one of the best, if not the very best, coloured sire is John Bull, bred by Mr. J. Coleman, by Blue Peter out of Coaley. He only met with moderate success as a show dog owing to an undershot mouth, but he has not transmitted this defect to any of his progeny whom I have seen; on the contrary, they are remarkable for the excellence of their heads and their true Spaniel type and expression. He is responsible, among others, for Mr. Phillips's Rivington Ruth—who, if she only had a little more bone, I should consider about the best coloured bitch I have seen—Susan Bowdler, and Clara Bowdler, a trio whose heads, for bitches, I consider almost perfect.

Coloured Cockers are certainly "booming" just now, and as a consequence I fear that the blacks, who are equally worthy of support, are being rather neglected. Certainly it is the case that whereas one sees at most shows big classes of the former filled with a good level lot with hardly a bad specimen amongst them, the classes devoted to the latter, besides not being so well filled, are much more uneven, and always contain a large proportion of weeds and toys. A few years ago the black classes were immeasurably superior to the coloured, and it is to be hoped that in the near future they will regain at least a position of equality with them.

I have not been able, owing to want of space, to mention nearly all the successful Cocker owners and breeders, nor all the dogs which have made names for themselves in the show ring, but no article on the breed would be complete without quoting the following names, in addition to those already mentioned: Mr. W.

Caless, O. Burgess, E. C. Spencer, O. H. Ellis, R. Lloyd, J. H. Hickin, F. C. Hignett, J. Smith, J. H. Campbell, J. Chiles, Mrs. Crosfield, Miss Joan Godfrey and Mr. Harding Cox, Miss Vera Canute, Mrs. Greening, and Miss Bessie McCartney; while the following dogs are also deserving of mention: Blacks—Bruton Floss, Bruton Peter, Bruton Cora, Master Gilbert, Master Clarence, Master Mathew, Westbury Madge, Regalia, Mistress Rita, Kim of Machen, Rivington Reine, and Little Jill. Coloured—Dooney Belle, Doony Swell, Braeside Rival, Nurscombe Joan, Nurscombe Deborah, Truth, Byford Bluebell, Wilton Sweetheart, Trafalgar Ben, Trafalgar Beauty, Coleshill Claudian, St. Foy of Monte Carlo, and many others.

At the last few Field Trial meetings the Spaniel Club has provided classes confined to Cockers, which have filled fairly well, and enabled the small breed to demonstrate that it can in its way be quite as useful as its larger cousins. Indeed, it is a question whether at the trials of 1904 Mr. F. M. Brown's Beechgrove Midget was not the best performer of the whole number competing, as she showed more dash and go than any of them, and, despite her size, her retrieving was absolutely perfect. A Cocker can very often go and work as well where a larger Spaniel cannot even creep, and for working really thick hedgerows or gorse has no superior. There seems to be every prospect of a brilliant future, and increased popularity for this charming breed, which, in my opinion at least, it thoroughly deserves.

Its interests are looked after both by the Spaniel Club and the comparatively newly formed Cocker Spaniel Club, and it is also quite as much in favour on the other side of the Atlantic as it is in the United Kingdom. Indeed, the classes in America and Canada compare very favourably with our own, and I was particularly struck with the great number of excellent specimens to be seen benched in Madison Square on the occasion of my visit to the New York show. Red is a much more common colour over there than it is with





COCKER SPANIELS, THE PROPERTY OF R DE C PEELE, ESQ, CHURCH HOUSE, LUDLOW.

CH EVA BOWDLER  
(BLUE ROAN BITCH)

CH JETSAM BOWDLER  
(BLACK BITCH)

JOCK BOWDLER  
(BLACK DOG)

AND SUSAN BOWDLER (LIVER ROAN AND TAN BITCH).

FROM THE PICTURE BY ELLEN CHELVIOT



us, and most of the Cockers other than black were of that colour.

The descriptive particulars of the breed are :—

1. **Head.**—Not so heavy in proportion and not so high in occiput as in the modern Field Spaniel, with a nicely developed muzzle or jaw; lean, but not snipy, and yet not so square as in the Clumber or Sussex varieties, but always exhibiting a sufficiently wide and well-developed nose. Forehead perfectly smooth, rising without a too decided stop from muzzle into a comparatively wide and rounded, well-developed skull, with plenty of room for brain power.

2. **Eyes.**—Full, but not prominent, hazel or brown coloured, with a general expression of intelligence and gentleness, though decidedly wideawake, bright and merry, never goggled nor weak as in the King Charles and Blenheim kinds.

3. **Ears.**—Lobular, set on low, leather fine and not exceeding beyond the nose, well clothed with long silky hair, which must be straight or wavy—no positive curls or ringlets.

4. **Neck.**—Strong and muscular, and neatly set on to fine sloping shoulders.

5. **Body (including size and symmetry).**—Not quite so long and low as in the other breeds of Spaniels, more compact and firmly knit together, giving the impression of a concentration of power and untiring activity.

6. **Weight.**—The weight of a Cocker Spaniel of either sex should not exceed 25 lb., or be less than 20 lb. Any variation either way should be penalised.

7. **Nose.**—Sufficiently wide and well developed to ensure the exquisite scenting powers of this breed.

8. **Shoulders and Chest.**—The former sloping and fine, chest deep and well developed, but not too wide and round to interfere with the free action of the forelegs.

9. **Back and Loin.**—Immensely strong and compact in proportion to the size and weight of the dog; slightly sloping towards the tail.

10. **Hindquarters.**—Wide, well rounded, and very muscular, so as to ensure untiring action and propelling power under the most trying circumstances of a long day, bad weather, rough ground, and dense covert.

11. **Stern.**—That most characteristic of blue blood in all the Spaniel family, may, in the lighter and more active Cocker, although set low down, be allowed a slightly higher carriage than in the other breeds, but never cocked up over, but rather in a line with the back, though the lower its carriage and action the better, and when at work its action should be incessant in this, the brightest and merriest of the whole Spaniel family.

12. **Feet and Legs.**—The legs should be well boned, feathered and straight, for the tremendous exertions expected from this grand little sporting dog, and should be sufficiently short for concentrated power, but not too short as to interfere with its full activity. Feet firm, round, and cat-like, not too large, spreading, and loose jointed. This distinct breed of Spaniel does not follow exactly on the lines of the larger Field Spaniel, either in lengthiness, lowness, or otherwise, but is shorter in the back, and rather higher on the legs.

13. **Coat.**—Flat or waved, and silky in texture, never wiry, woolly, nor curly, with sufficient feather of the right sort, viz. waved or Setter-like, but not too profuse and never curly.

14. **General Appearance.**—Confirmatory of all indicated above, viz. a concentration of pure blood and type, sagacity, docility, good temper, affection, and activity.



DOWN CHARGE!

TEAM OF MR. A. T. WILLIAMS' WELSH SPRINGERS.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

## THE BASSET-HOUND

BY MRS. C. C. ELLIS.

*"Dost thou in hounds aspire to deathless fame?  
Learn well their lineage and their ancient stem.  
Each tribe with joy old rustic heralds trace,  
And sing the chosen worthies of their race."*

—TICKELL.

THE Basset was not familiarly known to British sportsmen before 1863, in which year specimens of the breed were seen at the first exhibition of dogs held in Paris, and caused general curiosity and admiration among English visitors. In France, however, this hound has been used for generations, much as we use our Spaniel, as a finder of game in covert, and it has long been a popular sporting dog in Russia and Germany. In early times it was chiefly to be found in Artois and Flanders, where it is supposed to have had its origin; but the home of the better type of Basset is now chiefly in La Vendée, in which department some remarkably fine strains have been produced. Sir John Everett Millais, an admiring student of the breed, pointed out the interesting fact that the finest type of Basset exists in the western districts of France—that is, in the districts where the larger French hounds are to be found—and that as you go east the breed diminishes to a smaller variety, gradually merging into the Dachshund. It is from the Basset of La Vendée that most of our English specimens are derived.

There are three main strains of the French Basset—the Lane, the Couteux, and the Griffon. The Griffon Basset is a hound with a hard bristly coat, and short, crooked legs. It has never found great favour here. The Lane hounds are derived from the kennels of M. Lane, of Franqueville, Baos, Seine-Inférieur, and are also very little appreciated in this country. They are a lemon and white variety, with *torse* or bent

legs. The Couteux hounds were a type bred up into a strain by Comte le Couteux de Cantéleu—one of the most noted cynologists and sportsmen France has ever produced. They were tricolour, with straight, short legs, of sounder constitution than other strains, with the make generally of a more agile hound, and in the pedigree of the best Bassets owned in this country fifteen years ago, when the breed was in considerable demand, Comte de Couteux's strain was prominent and always sought for.

The Lane hound is decidedly of a plainer type, weak in colour, lighter in bone, and noticeably longer on the leg, the head broader and somewhat flat, with shorter ears. The Couteux strain is generally a fine rich tricolour, sometimes flecked with black or brown, with good legs and splendid feet, soft and supple in coat and skin, the head long and lean, with magnificent pendulous ears finely folded and velvety; the muzzle square, with heavy flews, and the dark eye not prominent but showing a good deal of haw.

The true type is carefully preserved in La Vendée, but much variety of colour and character is met with in other departments of France. Some, closely resembling the Dachshund, are black and tan—natives of the Vosges—while many are grey, and some white, with grey and yellow markings. These are rejected by English admirers of the Basset-hound, who are consistent in their preference for the white with black and tan.

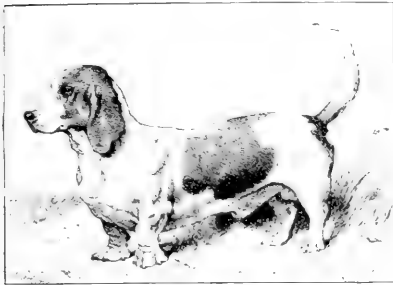
With careful selection and judicious breed-

ing we have now produced a beautiful hound of fine smooth coat, and a rich admixture of markings, with a head of noble character and the best of legs and feet. Their short, twinkling legs make our Bassets more suitable for covert hunting than for hunting

this direction would tend to any improvement in the breed.

There are now several packs of Bassets kept in England, and they show very fair sport after the hares; but it is not their natural vocation, and their massive build is against the possibility of their becoming popular as harriers. The general custom is to follow them on foot, although occasionally some sportsmen use ponies. Their pace, however, hardly warrants the latter expedient. On the Continent, where big game is more common than with us, the employment of the Basset is varied. He is a valuable help in the tracking of boar, wolf, and deer, and he is also frequently engaged in the lighter pastimes of pheasant and partridge shooting.

The Earl of Onslow and the late Sir John Everett Millais were among the earliest importers of the breed into England. They both had recourse to the kennels of Count Couteulx. Sir John Millais' Model was the first Basset-hound exhibited at an English dog show, his *début* taking place at Wolverhampton in 1875. Later owners and breeders of prominence were Mr. G. Krehl, Mrs. Stokes and Mrs. Mabel Tottie. At one

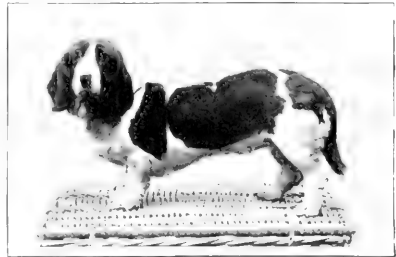


THE LATE SIR JOHN EVERETT MILLAIS' MODEL.  
FROM A DRAWING BY C. BURTON BARBER.

hares in the open, to which latter purpose they have frequently been adapted with some success. Their note is resonant, with wonderful power for so small a dog, and in tone it resembles the voice of the Blood-hound.

The Basset-hound is usually very good tempered and not inclined to be quarrelsome with his kennel mates; but he is wilful, and loves to roam apart in search of game, and is not very amenable to discipline when alone. On the other hand, he works admirably with his companions in the pack, when he is most painstaking and indefatigable. Endowed with remarkable powers of scent, he will hunt a drag with keen intelligence.

During the years of his naturalisation with us his calling has undergone various changes, and it is to be feared that if he is bred only for pace the old distinguishing characteristics will be lost, and his quaint and patrician appearance will suffer deterioration. His peculiar formation prevents him from being a very speedy or an especially active hound, and, indeed, when it is a question of negotiating a stiff fence or a steep bank he has often to be helped. It is extremely doubtful whether an alteration in



THE SMOOTH BITCH SANDRINGHAM DIDO  
BY COL. ANNAND'S TARQUIN—VIOLA.  
PROPERTY OF HER MAJESTY QUEEN ALEXANDRA.

time Mrs. Tottie owned the finest kennel of both rough and smooth Bassets in the British Isles. She considered the rough variety more delicate than the smooth—an opinion which is not commonly shared.

As with most imported breeds, the Basset-

hound when first exhibited was required to undergo a probationary period as a foreign dog in the variety class at the principal shows. It was not until 1880 that a class was provided for it by the Kennel Club.



MRS. TOTTIE'S SMOOTH BASSET-HOUND DOG  
CH. LOUIS LE BEAU.

*Photograph by A. Horner, Sittler.*

The hounds originally imported were somewhat smaller than those of to-day. Sir John Millais' historic couple, Model and Garenne, were considered the best of their time. Their measurements and weights were as follows :

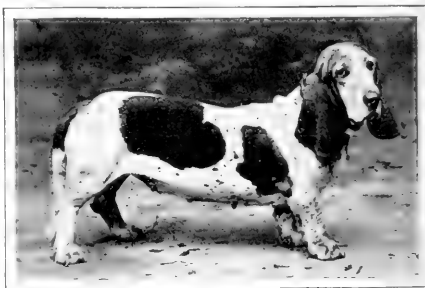
	<i>Model.</i>	<i>Garenne.</i>
Age . . . . .	7½ yrs.	2½ yrs.
Weight . . . . .	46 lbs.	28 lbs.
Height at shoulder . . . . .	12 ins.	9½ ins.
Length of nose to set on of tail . . . . .	32 ins.	29 ins.
Length of tail . . . . .	11½ ins.	9 ins.
Girth of chest . . . . .	25 ins.	20 ins.
Girth of loin . . . . .	21 ins.	16 ins.
Girth of head . . . . .	17 ins.	13 ins.
Girth of forearm . . . . .	6½ ins.	5 ins.
Length from occiput to tip of nose . . . . .	9 ins.	8 ins.
Girth of muzzle midway between eyes and tip of nose . . . . .	9½ ins.	7 ins.
Length of ears from tip to tip . . . . .	19 ins.	17 ins.
Height from ground, fore feet . . . . .	2¾ ins.	2½ ins.

These measurements are all smaller than would apply to a typical hound at the present time, but it may be stated that the forelegs of the smooth Basset should not be longer than five to six inches from elbow to foot,

the girth of chest, 24 inches to 25 inches, height at the shoulder, 12 inches, the ears from tip to tip 22 inches, and the length from the point of the nose to the tip of the tail from 44 inches to 50 inches.

In referring to some of the early examples of the Basset-hound in France, Sir John Millais wrote that "it might be interesting to note from a breeder's point of view the gradual development of this hound to modern times from the mating of Fino de Paris and Trouvette, over a quarter of a century ago." Sir John's carefully compiled pedigrees of his dogs are too long for quotation, but Fino de Paris was taken as the principal factor in the line of descent, and by inbreeding to this type the Champions Forester, Psyche, Paris, Xena, Xitta, Isola, Bowman, and many other specimens of high quality were produced.

It is to be regretted that owners of this beautiful hound are not more numerous. Admirable specimens are still to be seen at the leading exhibitions, but the breed is greatly in need of encouragement. When the pioneers who had done so much to



MR. J. W. PROCTOR'S SMOOTH BASSET-HOUND BITCH  
CH. QUEEN OF THE GEISHA.

*Photograph by T. Fall.*

establish the Basset retired the present writer endeavoured to continue their work. I bred my hounds from the purest strain only, and was successful in those which I brought out, striving always towards improvement.

I was most careful in selecting those of the best type, with sound straight legs and good feet, eliminating all that did not possess distinct qualifications for sport and exhibition, and with most satisfactory results, the Champions Paris and Xena never having been beaten in competition. Xena, indeed, was the winner outright of the twenty-five guinea challenge bowl three times in succession, winning one each for the three successive owners, myself, Mrs. Walsh, and Mr. Stark, representing eighteen consecutive wins without a set back—a feat rarely surpassed.

To these followed many good dogs, including Queen of the Geisha (bred by Mr. Stark), who rose to premier honours on the death of Ch. Xena. Queen was almost as good as Xena, but failed somewhat in hind quarters, which were too stilty, but her head and ears were the most perfect yet produced. At the present time the smooth dog hound taking the foremost place in the estimation of our most capable judges is Mr. W. W. M. White's Ch. Loo-Loo-Loo, bred by Mrs. Tottie, by Ch. Louis le Beau out of Sibella. Mr. Croxton Smith's Waverer is also a dog of remarkably fine type. Among bitch hounds Sandringham Dido, the favourite of Her Majesty the Queen, ranks as the most perfect of her kind.

The rough or Griffon-Basset, introduced into England at a later date than the smooth, has failed for some reason to receive great attention. In type it resembles the shaggy Otterhound, and as at present favoured it is larger and higher on the leg than the smooth variety. I have myself imported several from France, but have found them less hardy than their velvety relatives, and not so staunch or painstaking in their work, and for packs they do not appear to be generally liked. Their colouring is less distinct, and they seem generally to be lemon and white, grey and sandy red. Their note is not so rich as that of the smooth variety. In France the rough and the smooth Bassets are not regarded as of the same race, but here some breeders have crossed the two varieties, with indifferent consequences.

Some beautiful specimens of the rough Basset have from time to time been sent to exhibition from the Sandringham kennels. His Majesty the King has always given affectionate attention to this breed, and has taken several first prizes at the leading shows, latterly with Sandringham Bobs, bred in the home kennels by Sandringham Babil ex Saracenesca.

Perhaps the most explicit description of the perfect Basset-hound is still that compiled twenty-five years ago by Sir John



MRS. TOTTIE'S ROUGH-COATED BASSET-HOUND DOG  
CH. PURITAN

*Photograph by A. Horner, Settle.*

Millais. It is at least sufficiently comprehensive and exact to serve as a guide:—

“The Basset, for its size, has more bone, perhaps, than nearly any other dog.

“The skull should be peaked like that of the Bloodhound, with the same dignity and expression, the nose black (although some of my own have white about theirs), and well fiewed. For the size of the hound, I think the teeth are extremely small. However, as they are not intended to destroy life, this is probably the reason.

“The ears should hang like the Bloodhound's, and are like the softest velvet drapery.

“The eyes are a deep brown, and are brimful of affection and intelligence. They are pretty deeply set, and should show a considerable haw. A Basset is one of those hounds incapable of having a wicked eye.

The neck is long, but of great power; and in the *Basset à jambes torses* the flews extend very nearly down to the chest. The chest is more expansive than even in the Bulldog, and should in the *Bassets à jambes torses* be not more than two inches from the ground. In the case of the *Bassets à jambes demi-torses* and *jambes droites*, being generally lighter, their chests do not, of course, come so low.

The shoulders are of great power, and terminate in the crooked feet of the Basset, which appear to be a mass of joints. The back and ribs are strong, and the former of great length.

The stern is carried gaily, like that of hounds in general, and when the hound

is on the scent of game this portion of his body gets extremely animated, and tells me, in my own hounds, when they have struck a fresh or a cold scent, and I even know when the foremost hound will give tongue.

“The hindquarters are very strong and muscular, the muscles standing rigidly out down to the hocks.

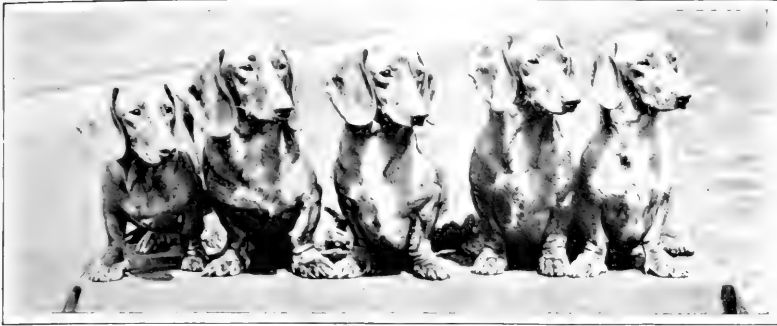
“The skin is soft in the smooth haired dogs, and like that of any other hound, but in the rough variety it is like that of the Otterhound’s.

“Colour, of course, is a matter of fancy, although I infinitely prefer the tricolour, which has a tan head and a black and white body.”



COUNTY GIRL. PRINCE ZERO. AND CH. LOO-LOO-LOO  
PROPERTY OF MR. W. W. M. WHITE.





AN EXPECTANT TEAM  
PROPERTY OF MR. SIDNEY WOODIWISS.

Photograph by T. Fall.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### THE DACHSHUND.

BY JOHN F. SAYER.

*"Six years ago I brought him down,  
A baby dog from London Town;  
Round his small throat of black and brown  
A ribbon blue,  
And vouched by glorious renown  
A Dachshund true."*

—MATTHEW ARNOLD.

PERSONS unfamiliar with the sporting properties of this long-bodied breed are apt to refer smilingly to the Dachshund as "the dog that is sold by the yard," and few even of those who know him give credit to the debonair little fellow for the grim work which he is intended to perform in doing battle with the vicious badger in its lair. Dachshund means "badger dog," and it is a title fairly and squarely earned in his native Germany.

Good things are said to be done up in small parcels, and the saying is eminently true of the little dog under notice. Whether he be kept for sport or merely as a companion, he is to my mind the best dog of his size. Given proper training, he will perform the duties of several sporting breeds

rolled into one. Possessing a wonderful nose, combined with remarkable steadiness, his kind will work out the coldest scent, and once fairly on the line they will give plenty of music and get over the ground at a pace almost incredible. Dachshunds hunt well in a pack, and, though it is not their recognised vocation, they can be successfully used on hare, on fox, and any form of vermin that wears a furry coat. But his legitimate work is directed against the badger, in locating the brock under ground, worrying and driving him into his innermost earth, and there holding him until dug out. It is no part of his calling to come to close grips, though that often happens in the confined space in which he has to work. In this position a badger with his powerful

claws digs with such energy and skill as rapidly to bury himself, and the Dachshund needs to be provided with such apparatus as will permit him to clear his way and keep in touch with his formidable quarry. The badger is also hunted by Dachshunds above ground, usually in the mountainous parts of Germany, and in the growing crops of maize, on the lower slopes, where the vermin work terrible havoc in the evening. In this case the badger is rounded up and driven by the dogs up to the guns which are posted between the game and their earths. For



MR. JOHN F. SAYER'S SPOTTED DOG  
BY RACKER VON DER ECKE—LIBETTE.

this sport the dog used is heavier, coarser, and of larger build, higher on the leg, and more generally houndy in appearance. Dachshunds are frequently used for deer driving, in which operation they are especially valuable, as they work slowly, and do not frighten or overrun their quarry, and can penetrate the densest undergrowth. Packs of Dachshunds may sometimes be engaged on wild boar, and, as they are web-footed and excellent swimmers, there is no doubt that their terrier qualities would make them useful assistants to the Otterhound. Apropos of their capabilities in the water it is the case that a year or two ago at Offenbach-on-Main, at some trials arranged for life-saving by dogs, a Dachshund carried off the first prize against all comers.

As a companion in the house the Dachshund has perhaps no peer. He is a perfect gentleman; cleanly in his habits, obedient, unobtrusive, incapable of smallness, affectionate, very sensitive to rebuke

or to unkindness, and amusingly jealous. As a watch he is excellent, quick to detect a strange footstep, valiant to defend the threshold, and to challenge with deep voice any intruder, yet sensibly discerning his master's friends, and not annoying them with prolonged growling and grumbling as many terriers do when a stranger is admitted. Properly brought up, he is a perfectly safe and amusing companion for children, full of animal spirits, and ever ready to share in a romp, even though it be accompanied by rough and tumble play. In Germany, where he is the most popular of all dogs, large or small, he is to be found in every home, from the Emperor's palace downwards, and his quaint appearance, coupled with his entertaining personality, is daily seized upon by the comic papers to illustrate countless jokes at his expense. He is, in truth, a humorist, as George Meredith pointed out when he wrote that

“Our Islet out of Helgoland, dismissed

From his quaint tenement, quits hates and loves.

There lived with us a wagging humorist

In that hound's arch dwarf-legged on boxing-gloves.”

The origin of the Dachshund is not very clear. Some writers have professed to trace the breed or representations of it on the monuments of the Egyptians. Some aver that it is a direct descendant of the French Basset-hound, and others that he is related to the old Turnspits—the dogs so excellent in kitchen service, of whom Dr. Caius wrote that “when any meat is to be roasted they go into a wheel, where they, turning about with the weight of their bodies, so diligently look to their business that no drudge nor scullion can do the feat more cunningly, whom the popular sort hereupon term Turnspits.” Certainly the dog commonly used in this occupation was long of body and short of leg, very much resembling the Dachshund. It was distinct enough in type to claim the breed-name of Turnspit, and many years ago this name was applied to the Dachshund.

In all probability the Dachshund is a manufactured breed—a breed evolved

from a large type of hound intermixed with a terrier to suit the special conditions involved in the pursuit and extermination of a quarry that, unchecked, was capable of seriously interfering with the cultivation of the land. He comprises in his small person the characteristics of both hound and terrier—his wonderful powers of scent, his long, pendulous ears, and, for his size, enormous bone, speak of his descent from the hound that hunts by scent. In many respects he favours the Bloodhound, and I have from time to time seen Dachshunds which, having been bred from parents carefully selected to accentuate some fancy point, have exhibited the very pronounced "peak" (occipital bone), the protruding jaw of the eye, the loose dewlap and the colour markings characteristic of the Bloodhound. His small stature, iron heart, and willingness to enter the earth bespeak the terrier cross.

The Dachshund was first introduced to this country in sufficient numbers to merit notice in the early 'sixties, and, speedily attracting notice by his quaint formation and undoubted sporting instincts, soon be-

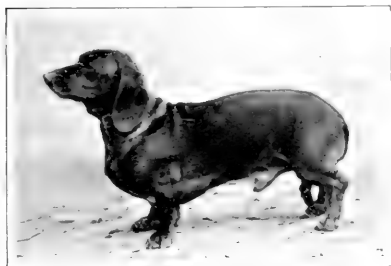
exhibited. Unfortunately, however, he has been little, if ever, used for sport in the sense that applies in Germany, and this fact, coupled with years of breeding from too small a stock (or stock too nearly related)



MR. DE BOINVILLE'S CH. SNAKES PRINCE  
BY WODIN—VICTORIA IVEDON.

and the insane striving after the fanciful and exaggerated points demanded by judges at dog shows, many of whom never saw a Dachshund at his legitimate work, has seriously affected his usefulness. He has deteriorated in type, lost grit and sense, too, and is often a parody of the true type of Dachshund that is to be found in his native land.

To the reader who contemplates possessing one or more Dachshunds I should like to offer a word of advice. Whether you want a dog for sport, for show, or as a companion, endeavour to get a good one—a well-bred one. To arrive at this do not buy from an advertisement on your own knowledge of the breed, but seek out an expert amateur breeder and exhibitor, and get his advice and assistance. If you intend to start a kennel for show purposes, do not buy a high-priced dog at a show, but start with a well-bred bitch, and breed your own puppies, under the guidance of the aforementioned expert. In this way, and by rearing and keeping your puppies till they are of an age to be exhibited, and at the same time carefully noting the awards at the best shows, you will speedily learn which to retain and the right type of dog to keep and breed for,



MR. ARTHUR BRADBURY'S CH. HOLLYBERRY  
BY BRANDESBURTON MINIMUS—CARMEN SYLVA.

came a favourite. At first appearing at shows in the "Foreign Dog" class, he quickly received a recognition of his claims to more favoured treatment, and was promoted by the Kennel Club to a special classification as a sporting dog. Since then his rise has been rapid, and he now is reckoned as one of the numerically largest breeds

and in future operations you will be able to discard inferior puppies at any earlier age. But it is a great mistake, if you intend to form a kennel for show purposes, to sell or part with your puppies too early. It is notorious with all breeds that puppies change very much as they grow. The best looking in the nest often go wrong later, and the ugly duckling turns out the best of the litter. This is especially true of Dachshunds, and it requires an expert to pick the best puppy of a litter at a month or two old, and even he may be at fault unless the puppy is exceptionally well reared.

It is not within the province of this chapter to give minute directions for rearing puppies, but I may just mention a few points for the benefit of novices.

The main point I would lay stress upon is that to rear Dachshund puppies successfully you must not overload them with fat—give them strengthening food that does not lay on flesh. Lean, raw beef, finely chopped, is an excellent food once or twice a day for the first few months, and, though this comes expensive, it pays in the end. Raw meat is supposed to cause worm troubles, but these pests are also found where meat is not given, and in any case a puppy is fortified with more strength to withstand them if fed on raw meat than otherwise, and a good dosing from time to time will be all that is necessary to keep him well and happy.

Young growing puppies must have their freedom to gambol about, and get their legs strong, and this is another point I wish to emphasise. Never keep the puppies cooped up in a small kennel run or house. If you have a fair-sized yard, give them the run of that, or even the garden, in spite of what your gardener may say—they may do a little damage to the flowers, but will assuredly do good to themselves. They love to dig in the soft borders; digging is second nature to them, and is of great importance in their development.

If you have not a garden, or if the flowers are too sacred, it is better to place your puppies as early as possible with respectable cottagers, or small farmers,

especially the latter, with whom they will have entire freedom to run about, and will not be overfed. My own plan is to keep my puppies at home till they are two or three months old, and then put them out to "walk" on a farm, and leave them till they are six months old, when I pass judgment on them.

My puppy kennel has a very spacious covered-in run attached, facing south. A low brick wall twelve inches high runs all round three sides, and on this is built a double matchboarded shed. The front is entirely filled with greenhouse "lights," hinged at the top and made to open to admit air without allowing rain to enter. There are also ventilators above these and just under the roof. Inside, the floor is slightly higher than the ground outside, which slopes away. This floor was arranged in the following way:—The ground was dug out to a depth of two feet and filled in with ashes well pressed down. On top there are six inches of dry garden mould, also well pressed down, but capable of being forked over and renewed from time to time. This makes a very sanitary, warm floor for the puppies to run about on; it never smells offensively, and it is always dry, the droppings can be easily removed, and even if left a day or two are deodorised by the earth. I also had an artificial "earth" or tunnel made in the run extending the whole length, and ending in a "den." This was constructed of boarding on the sides and top, and buried in the run to a depth of several inches. This artificial "earth" was copied from that used in Germany, where, at the dog shows, trials for Dachshunds and terriers are sometimes held on fox and badger, and my puppies find it a never-ending source of amusement. Here they play for hours, running in and out, and here every tit-bit in the shape of bones is taken, to be consumed at leisure. Great is the excitement when the fortunate possessor of a bone comes to bay in the den of this run, the other puppies charging him in rushes, fighting and scrambling and keeping up an incessant barking till either the bone is consumed or they lie down exhausted to



THE DACHSHUND, EARL SAIN (1878), BULLER GODDESS, TERIA  
1881, 1882, 1883, 1884, 1885, HAWKINS, HAYFORD HALL, BUCKINGHAMSHIRE



dream they are engaged in mortal combat with the badger. I am sure there is nothing like keeping puppies amused in some such way—keep them on their feet as much as you can, but at the same time let them have a warm bed to retire to directly they feel tired.

Also, if you intend to show your puppies, you should begin some time in advance to school them to walk on the lead and to stand quiet when ordered to. Much depends on this in the judging ring, where a dog who is unused to being on a lead often spoils his chances of appearing at his best under the (to him) strange experiences of restraint which the lead entails.

During the past five-and-twenty years the names of two particular Dachshunds stand out head and shoulders above those of their competitors. I refer to Champions Jackdaw and Pterodactyl. Jackdaw had a wonderful record, having, during a long show career, never been beaten in his class from start to finish, and having won many valuable prizes. He was credited with being the most perfect Dachshund that had ever been seen in England, and probably as good as anything in Germany.

Ch. Jackdaw was a black and tan dog, bred and owned by Mr. Harry Jones, of Ipswich. He was sired by Ch. Charkow, out of Wagtail, and born 20th July, 1886. Through his dam he was descended from a famous bitch, Thusnelda, who was imported by Mr. Mudie in the early 'eighties. She was a winner of high honours in Hanover. The name of Jackdaw figures in all the best pedigrees of to-day.

Ch. Pterodactyl was born in 1888, and bred by Mr. Willink. He was in a measure an outcross from the standard type of the day, and his dam, whose pedigree is in dispute, was thought to have been imported. After passing through one or two hands he was purchased by Mr. Harry Jones, and in his kennel speedily made a great name in the show ring and at the stud, and was eventually sold for a high price to Mr. Sidney Woodiwiss, who at that period had the largest kennel of Dachshunds in England.

"Ptero," as he was called, was a big, light red dog, with wonderful forequarters and great muscular development. He also possessed what is called a "punishing jaw" and rather short ears, and looked a thorough "business" dog. He had an almost unbroken series of successes at shows in England, and, being taken to Germany (in the days before the quarantine regulations), he took the highest honours in the heavy-weight class, and, I think, a special prize for the best Dachshund of all classes. This dog became the favourite sire of his day and the fashionable colour.

The black and tan thereupon went quite out of favour, and this fact, coupled with the reckless amount of inbreeding of red to red that has been going on since Ptero's day, accounts largely for the prevalence of light eyes, pink noses, and bad-coloured coats of the Dachshunds, as a class, to-day.

Efforts have been made by a few enthusiasts, from time to time, to stem the tide of degeneracy by importing stud dogs from Germany, and during the last few years considerable good has been done. Notable among these outcrosses was Captain Barry's Boch Bier, a middle-weight black and tan. The difference in type between this dog and our English-bred ones was most pronounced, but the reign of a more enlightened understanding was setting in, and Boch Bier's good qualities took him right to the front, and gained him the proud title of champion. He was not nearly as much used by breeders as he should have been, on account of his colour—black and tan—whereas it is to this colour that fanciers must turn to improve their washed-out "patchy" yellows, light eyes, flesh noses, and Basset-hound white markings.

Other notable importations during recent years have been Mrs. Nugent's Florian, a small red dog; Mrs. Blackwell's Rother Beelzebub, a heavy-weight dark red, with a long record of successes both in Germany and England, and probably the best dog ever imported; and my own dog Racker von der Ecke, a black and tan.

The dapple Dachshunds imported by the

late Mr. George Krehl and the late Mr. Tooth. Unser Fritz, Wenzel Erdmannsheim, and Khaki Erdmannsheim, sired many useful Dachshunds, but their colour was not in vogue, and breeders hesitated to introduce



MR. CLAUDE WOODHEAD'S  
CH. BRANDESBURTON MIMOSA  
BY CH. SLOAN—TOSCA.

dapple blood into their kennels. Of these dapples Unser Fritz, a small dark silver dapple, was the most successful, and mated to the English-bred dapple bitch Tiger Tessie, sired some wonderful youngsters which competed and more than held their own with the other colours in the ring.

It is impossible to enumerate the hundred and one champions and famous winners that have flitted across the stage of life during twenty-five years, or are still living; but the large majority of them trace their pedigrees back to Champions Jackdaw and Pterodactyl, and an examination of the family trees of the most noted Dachshunds of to-day will show how closely they are related one to another.

A very serious aspect of the inbreeding craze is the mental deterioration involved; not only in Dachshunds, but in many other breeds of dogs kept and bred for "fancy" points, and not working qualities. In the case of Dachshunds we have lost grit and gameness to an alarming extent, and even *ordinary intelligence*, and in these respects the English dog is immeasurably the inferior of the German dog. It goes without saying that we have lost stamina too, and I was even told a short time ago by a prominent exhibitor that Dachshunds should

not be taken out to exercise on the roads because it made them go unsound! Shade of Jackdaw, what do you think of that!

A Dachshund that cannot do a day's work on the roads when required is a travesty of what a Dachshund should be. If exercise brings out unsoundness, you must look elsewhere for the fault—to his anatomy. Inbreeding to a specified extent is resorted to, to stamp certain characteristics on a type; but it must be borne in mind that both good and bad points exist, and both may be transmitted, and whilst you may get almost perfection physically, you may at the same time reach insanity, mentally, by inbreeding.

In 1881 the prominent English breeders formed the Dachshund Club, and set about drawing up a "standard of points" as a guide for the breeding and judging of the Dachshund. At this time no similar club or standard of points existed in Germany, and our English club was therefore obliged to rely on such evidence as it could collect from individuals in Germany, no two of whom probably were in exact agreement, and on their own powers of observation coupled with that innate faculty of our



MRS. A. L. DEWAR'S RED BITCH  
CH. LENCHEN  
BY CH. SNAKES PRINCE—FASHODA.

race in all matters appertaining to the breeding by selection of pure stock of any animal, which has made us famous the world over, for the drawing up of what was a most important document.



A great controversy has raged for some years over this standard of points which treats the Dachshund as a "hound" pure and simple, and entirely taboos the "terrier," but at the time of its inception it was undoubtedly a useful guide for all interested in the breed.

Where I think the Dachshund Club made a great mistake was in not approaching the German Teckel Club, when it was formed some years later, and when it drew up its standard description of the points of the true type of Dachshund, and then revising the English standard to accord with the German version. The Dachshund is a German dog—practically the national dog—and the Germans should know better than we do the type best fitted for the severe work which the dog is expected to perform, and which even the German show dogs perform to-day.

Unfortunately the English club apparently made no effort to this desirable end, and it was only in the year of grace, 1907, that a select committee, appointed by the two clubs that now look after the interests of the breed, agreed to revise the English standard to bring it into line with the German. This is a step, though a late one, in the right direction, but it will take years perhaps to eradicate the evil done to the breed by the misconception of the true type.

I cannot do better than give the standard of points formulated by the Germans, which will very soon, I trust, be the standard adopted by the authorities in this country for the guidance of breeders and judges of the Dachshund.

Some illustrations of typical specimens of

the breed accompany this article, and these should be studied in conjunction with the description of the points which follows. Especially I would direct attention to Ch. Snakes Prince (p. 307) as being regarded on both sides of the Channel as eminently typical. A German authority, Herr E. von Otto Kreckwitz, having seen the illustration of this dog, wrote that he "never saw a Teckel nearer to my ideal than Snakes Prince, if his weight were only 18 lb. instead of 22 lb. His perfect back, the enormous

bone, deep breast, length of head, and depth; everything is complete."

There are, strictly speaking, three varieties of Dachshund—(a) the short-haired, (b) the long-haired, and (c) the rough-haired.

Of these we most usually find the first-named in this country, and they are no doubt the original stock. Of the others, though fairly numerous in Germany, very few are to be seen in this country, and al-

though one or two have been imported the type has never seemed to appeal to exhibitors.

Both the long-haired and rough-haired varieties have no doubt been produced by crosses with other breeds, such as the Spaniel and probably the Irish Terrier, respectively.

In the long-haired variety the hair should be soft and wavy, forming lengthy plumes under the throat, lower parts of the body, and the backs of the legs, and it is longest on the under side of the tail, where it forms a regular flag like that of a Setter or Spaniel. The rough-haired variety shows strongly a terrier cross by his "varmint" expression and short ears.

The Germans also subdivide by colour, and again for show purposes by weight.



MISS M. W. S. HAWKINS' LONG-HAIRED  
DACHSHUND ALEXANDER SCHNAPPS  
BY SCHNAPPS—ALEX.

These subdivisions are dealt with in their proper order in the standard of points, and it is only necessary to say here that all the varieties, colours, and weights are judged by the same standard except in so far as they differ in texture of coat. At the same time the Germans themselves do not regard the dapple Dachshunds as yet so fixed in type as the original coloured dogs, and this exception must also apply to the long- and the rough-haired varieties.

The following German standard of points is interspersed with my own comments and explanations:

**1. General Appearance and Disposition.**—In general appearance the Dachshund is a very long and low dog, with compact and well-muscled

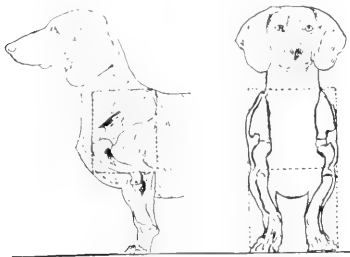
and of a dark colour, except in the case of the liver and tan, when the eyes may be yellow; and in the dapple, when the eyes may be light or "wall-eyed."

**4. Nose.**—Preferably deep black. The flesh-coloured and spotted noses are allowable only in the liver and tan and dapple varieties.

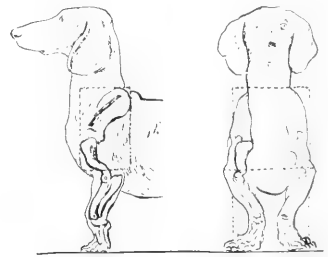
The appearance of flesh-coloured noses in the red dogs is probably produced by long-continued inbreeding, or breeding red to red from generation to generation, causing a weakness of the colouring matter in the system, and indicating partial albinism.

**5. Ears.**—Set on moderately high, or, seen in profile, above the level of the eyes, well back, flat, not folded, pointed, or narrow, hanging close to the cheeks, very mobile, and when at attention carried with the back of the ear upward and outward.

**6. Neck.**—Moderately long, with slightly arched



FOREQUARTERS, CORRECT.



FOREQUARTERS, INCORRECT.

body, resting on short, slightly crooked forelegs. A long head and ears, with bold and defiant carriage and intelligent expression. In disposition the Dachshund is full of spirit, defiant when attacked, aggressive even to foolhardiness when attacking; in play amusing and untiring; by nature wilful and unheeding; but with proper training quite as faithful, affectionate, and obedient as any other variety of dog, and with, on the whole, a well-developed intelligence.

**2. Head.**—Long, and appearing conical from above, and from a side view, tapering to the point of the muzzle, wedge-shaped. The skull should be broad rather than narrow, to allow plenty of brain room, slightly arched, and fairly straight, without a stop, but not deep or snipy. The jaws are capable of being widely opened, and, extending behind the eyes, set with teeth which interlock, exactly, or the inner surface of the upper incisors in contact with the outer surface of the lower set.

**3. Eyes.**—Medium in size, oval, and set obliquely, with very clear, sharp expression

nape, muscular and clean, showing no dewlap, and carried well up and forward.

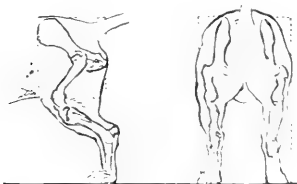
The existence of dewlap, besides being wrong, has the effect of making the head appear short.

**7. Forequarters.**—His work underground demands strength and compactness, and, therefore, the chest and shoulder regions should be deep, long, and wide. If of proper formation, the forequarters govern the possession of the correct legs and feet. The shoulder blade should be long, and set on very sloping, the upper arm of equal length with, and at right angles to, the shoulder blade, strong-boned and well-muscled, and lying close to ribs, but moving freely.

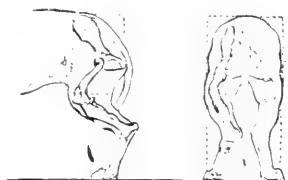
The lower arm, short in comparison with other animals, is slightly bent inwards, and the feet should be turned slightly outwards, giving an appearance of "crooked" legs approximating to the cabriole legs of a Chippendale chair. Straight, narrow, short shoulders are always accompanied by straight, short, upper arms, forming an obtuse angle, badly developed brisket and "keel" or chicken breast, and the upper arm being thrown

forward by the weight of the body behind causes the legs to **knuckle** over at the "knees." Broad, sloping shoulders, on the other hand, insure soundness of the forelegs and feet.

Unsoundness, or knuckling over of the front legs, is usually put down to constitutional weakness (and it is, of course, hereditary), or the want of, or too much, exercise, and, in fact, to every imaginable excuse, even to "carelessness"; but the fault is really due to the above-mentioned incorrect formation of the shoulder, and it is in this respect that breeders should be particularly careful in selecting for breeding purposes the most perfect bitches. Given the right shoulders, the legs and feet will be right, and unsoundness will decrease to vanishing point. Unfortunately this formation has been so little understood by our English breeders that our strains have been bred for generations from good and bad specimens indiscriminately, and with a deplorable result.



HINDQUARTERS, CORRECT.



HINDQUARTERS, INCORRECT.

It is well known to exhibitors of Dachshunds that puppies which develop quickly and get well-crooked legs at an early age invariably go unsound when they begin to "furnish up" in body—that is, when the weight of the body increases. If the shoulders are not of the correct formation an undue strain is thrown forward on to the front legs, causing them to knuckle over or turn out at the elbows.

An idea exists only too widely that, however unsound a bitch may be, she will "do for breeding from," and her puppies will come sound if the sire is sound. This is a delusion. Some may be sound, but will have inherited a defect which will soon crop up again in their descendants. Always breed from your soundest bitches, which may or may not be up to show form in other points, but which must have good understandings if you wish to establish a good sound strain. Of equal importance, at least, is it that the sire you use should also be sound, and what is quite as important, he should come from sound stock. All these things entail considerable trouble sometimes to ascertain, but haphazard breeding is fatal to ultimate success.

**8. Legs and Feet.**—Fore-legs very short and

strong in bone, slightly bent inwards; seen in profile, moderately straight and never bending forward or knuckling over. Feet large, round, and strong, with thick pads, compact and well-arched toes, nails strong and black. The dog must stand equally on all parts of the foot.

Where the feet are unduly turned out owing to incorrect formation of shoulders, the dog does not stand equally on all parts of the foot, and the feet are usually in this case weak and flat, and sometimes spreading. You can generally tell a sound dog by his compact feet.

**9. Body.**—Should be long and muscular, the chest very oval, rather than very narrow and deep, to allow ample room for heart and lungs, hanging low between front legs, the brisket point should be high and very prominent, the ribs well sprung out towards the loins (not flat-sided). Loins short and strong. The line of back only slightly depressed behind shoulders and only slightly arched over loins. The hindquarters

should not be higher than the shoulders, thus giving a general appearance of levelness.

A very marked arch over loins is a fault, and so is a hollow back, and the latter denotes weakness.

**10. Hindquarters.**—The rump round, broad, and powerfully muscled; hip bone not too short, but broad and sloping; the upper arm, or thigh, thick, of good length, and jointed at right angles to the hip bone. The lower leg (or second thigh) is, compared with other animals, short, and is set on at right angles to the upper thigh, and is very firmly muscled. The hind legs are lighter in bone than the front ones, but very strongly muscled, with well-rounded-out buttocks, and the knee joint well developed. Seen from behind, the legs should be wide apart and straight, and not cowhocked.

As with the forequarters, a bad development, and straight, instead of sloping, position of the hip bone, affect the carriage of the hindquarters and make for weakness.

The hind feet are smaller in bone than the forefeet, and narrower.

The dog should not be higher at the quarters than at shoulder.

**11. Stern.**—Set on fairly high, strong at root, and tapering, but not too long. Neither too much curved nor carried too high: well, but not too much, feathered: a bushy tail is better than too little hair.

**12. Coat and Skin.**—Hair short and close as possible, glossy and smooth, but resistant to the touch if stroked the wrong way. The skin tough and elastic, but fitting close to the body.

**13. Colour.**—*One Coloured*:—There are several self colours recognised, including deep red, yellowish red, smutty red. Of these the dark, or cherry, red is preferable, and in this colour light shadings on any part of the body or head are undesirable. "Black" is rare, and is only a sport from black and tan.

*Two Coloured*:—Deep black, brown (liver) or grey, with golden or tan markings (spots) over the eyes at the side of the jaw and lips, inner rim of ears, the breast, inside and back of legs, the feet, and under the tail for about one-third of its length. In the above-mentioned colours white markings are objectionable. The utmost that is allowed being a small spot, or a few hairs, on the chest.

*Dappled*:—A silver grey to almost white foundation colour, with dark, irregular spots (small for preference) of dark grey, brown, tan, or black. The general appearance should be a bright, indefinite coloration, which is considered especially useful in a hunting dog.

Very little attention has been paid to breeding for colour in this country, and the subject is not understood; but in Germany, where the Dachshund is classified at shows by colour as well as by weight, the breeding for colour has been brought to a fine art, and certainly, though a good dog, like a good horse, is never of a bad colour, it is good to look upon perfection of colour as well as other points. Very elaborate advice is laid down in Germany for the guidance of breeders in keeping the colours pure, and some of the colours have special clubs to promote the breeding.

Speaking generally, on this very large subject, it may be noted as an axiom that light eyes, red noses, and pale colours are produced by the too close breeding of red to red. Brown, or liver, dogs bred to red produce flesh-coloured noses and false colours—as, for instance, the pale "chocolate" and tan—and more use should be made of the black and tan to obtain the desirable black nose, eye, and rich colour, whether red or liver.

The original colour of the Dachshund was black and tan, and it is the most prominent still on the Continent, but in this country it has been neglected for many years, and with a deplorable result as far as colour goes.

**14. Weight.**—Dachshunds in Germany are classified by weight as follows:—*Light-weight*—Dogs up to 10½ lb., bitches up to 15½ lb. *Middle-weight*—Dogs up to 22 lb., bitches up to 22 lb. *Heavy-weight*—Over 22 lb. *Toys*—Up to 12 lb. The German pound is one-tenth more than the English. The light-weight dog is most used for going to ground.

For the purpose of showing the comparative values of the "points," as set forth in the foregoing standard, I add the following table of values. The German club does not give this.

General appearance . . . . .	10
Head and skull . . . . .	9
Eyes . . . . .	3
Ears . . . . .	5
Jaw . . . . .	5
Neck . . . . .	3
Forequarters . . . . .	10
Legs and feet . . . . .	25
Body . . . . .	9
Hindquarters . . . . .	10
Stern . . . . .	5
Coat and skin . . . . .	3
Colour . . . . .	3
Total . . . . .	100

At the time of writing there are three specialist clubs to foster the breeding of true type Dachshunds in the United Kingdom. Of these one is Scottish and two are English. The English clubs are "The Dachshund Club" (Hon. Sec., Capt. Barry, 12, Queen's Gate Terrace, London, S.W.) and "The Northern Dachshund Association" (Hon. Sec., T. A. Lever, Esq., Greville Lodge, Dickenson Road, Rusholme, near Manchester). The honorary secretaries of either club will furnish all information relative to membership. "The Scottish Dachshund Club" has for its honorary secretary Mr. A. Tod, 5, St. Andrew Street, Edinburgh.

## SECTION III.

## THE TERRIERS.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

## THE OLD WORKING TERRIER.

*“Ay, see the hounds with frantic zeal  
 The roots and earth upheare;  
 But the earth is strong, and the roots are long,  
 They cannot enter there.  
 Outspeaks the Squire, ‘Give room, I pray,  
 And hie the terriers in;  
 The warriors of the fight are they,  
 And every fight they win.’”*

—RING-OUZEL.

THERE can hardly have been a time since the period of the Norman Conquest when the small earth dogs which we now call terriers were not known in these islands and used by sporting men as assistants in the chase, and by husbandmen for the killing of obnoxious vermin. The two little dogs shown in the Bayeux tapestry running with the hounds in advance of King Harold’s hawking party were probably meant for terriers. Dame Juliana Berners in the fifteenth century did not neglect to include the “Teroures” in her catalogue of sporting dogs, and a hundred years later Dr. Caius gave pointed recognition to their value in unearthing the fox and drawing the badger.

“Another sorte there is,” wrote the doctor’s translator in 1576, “which hunteth the Fox and the Badger or Greye onely, whom we call Terrars, because they (after the manner and custome of ferrets in searching for Connyes) creep into the grounde, and by that meanes make afraide, nyppe and bite the Foxe and the Badger in such sorte that eyther they teare them in pieces with theyr teeth, beying in the bosome of the earth, or else hayle and pull them perforce out of theyr lurking angles, darke

dongoons, and close caues; or at the least through cocened feare drive them out of theire hollow harbours, in so much that they are compelled to prepare speedie flyte, and, being desirous of the next (albeit not the safest) refuge, are otherwise taken and intrapped with snayres and nettes layde over holes to the same purpose. But these be the least in that kynde called Sagax.”

The colour, size, and shape of the original terriers are not indicated by the early writers, and art supplies but vague and uncertain evidence. Nicholas Cox, who wrote of sporting dogs in “The Gentleman’s Recreation” (1667), seems to suggest that the type of working terrier was already fixed sufficiently to be divided into two kinds, the one having shaggy coats and straight limbs, the other smooth coats and short bent legs. Yet some years later another authority—Blome—in the same publication was more guarded in his statements as to the terrier type when he wrote: “Everybody that is a fox hunter is of opinion that he hath a good breed, and some will say that the terrier is a peculiar species of itself. I will not say anything to the affirmative or negative of the point.”

Searching for evidence on the subject,

one finds that perhaps the earliest references to the colours of terriers were made by Daniel in his "Field Sports" at the end of the eighteenth century, when he described two sorts, the one rough, short-legged, and long-backed, very strong, and "most commonly of a black or yellowish colour, mixed with white"—evidently a hound-marked dog; and another smooth-coated and beautifully formed, with a shorter body and more sprightly appearance, "generally of a reddish brown colour, or black with tanned legs."

Gilpin's portrait of Colonel Thornton's celebrated Pitch, painted in 1790, presents a terrier having a smooth white coat with a black patch at the set-on of the undocked tail, and black markings on the face and ears. The dog's head is badly drawn and small in proportion; but the body and legs and colouring would hardly disgrace the Totteridge kennels of to-day. Fox-terriers of a noted strain were depicted from life by Reinagle in the picture here reproduced from "The Sportsman's Cabinet," published over a hundred years ago. But for his cropped ears, the white dog in the centre might not be overlooked in the modern show ring, so clearly is he of the accepted wire-hair Fox-terrier type.

In the text accompanying the engraving a minute account is given of the peculiarities and working capacities of the terrier. We are told that there were two breeds: the one wire-haired, larger, more powerful, and harder bitten; the other smooth-haired and smaller, with more style. The wire-hairs were white with spots, the smooths were black and tan, the tan apparently predominating over the black. The same writer states that it was customary to take out a brace of terriers with a pack of hounds, a larger and a smaller one, the smaller dog being used in emergency when the earth proved to be too narrow to admit his bigger companion. It is well known that many of the old fox hunters have kept their special breeds of terrier, and the Belvoir, the Grove, and Lord Middleton's are among the packs to which particular terrier strains have been attached.

That even a hundred years ago terriers were bred with care, and that certain strains were held in especial value, is shown by the recorded fact that a litter of seven puppies was sold for twenty-one guineas—a good price even in these days—and that on one occasion so high a sum as twenty guineas was paid for a full-grown dog. At that time there was no definite and well-established breed recognised throughout the islands by a specific name; the embracing title of "Terrier" included all the varieties which have since been carefully differentiated. But very many of the breeds existed in their respective localities awaiting national recognition. Here and there some squire or huntsman nurtured a particular strain and developed a type which he kept pure, and at many a manor-house and farmstead in Devonshire and Cumberland, on many a Highland estate and Irish riverside where there were foxes to be hunted or otters to be killed, terriers of definite strain were religiously cherished. Several of these still survive, and are as respectable in descent and quite as important historically as some of the favoured and fashionable champions of our time. They do not perhaps possess the outward beauty and distinction of type which would justify their being brought into general notice, but as workers they retain all the fire and verve that are required in dogs that are expected to encounter such vicious vermin as the badger and the fox.

Some of the breeds of terriers seen nowadays in every dog show were equally obscure and unknown a few years back. Thirty-five years ago the now popular Irish Terrier was practically unknown in England, and the Scottish Terrier was only beginning to be recognised as a distinct breed. The Welsh Terrier is quite a new introduction that a dozen years ago was seldom seen outside the Principality; and so recently as 1881 the Airedale was merely a local dog known in Yorkshire as the Waterside or the Bingley Terrier. Yet the breeds just mentioned are all of unimpeachable ancestry, and the circumstance that they were formerly bred within limited neighbourhoods is in itself an argument in favour of their purity.

We have seen the process of a sudden leap into recognition enacted during the past few years in connection with the white terrier of the Western Highlands—a dog which was familiarly known in Argyllshire centuries ago, yet which has only lately emerged from the heathery hillsides around Poltalloch to become an attraction on the benches at the Crystal Palace and on the lawns of the Botanical Gardens; and the example suggests the possibility that in

won for the English terriers their name and fame.

Of the old-fashioned sort was Boxer, concerning whom Mr. George Lowe writes:—

“ I possessed many years ago some very good working rough terriers, and had pretty well the run of a forest and marshes to kill what I liked, bar the game. On one occasion I was hunting a stream for water-rats or what-not, when my companion, a very old friend, exclaimed: ‘ Look out! Boxer’s got a rat!’ ”



OLD ENGLISH WORKING TERRIERS

From "The Sportsman's Cabinet" (1803). By P. Reinagle, R.A.

another decade or so the neglected Sealy Ham Terrier, the ignored terrier of the Borders, and the almost forgotten Jack Russell strain, may have claimed a due recompense for their long neglect.

There are lovers of the hard-bitten working "earth dogs" who still keep these strains inviolate, and who greatly prefer them to the better-known terriers whose natural activities have been too often atrophied by a system of artificial breeding to show points. Few of these old unregistered breeds would attract the eye of the fancier accustomed to judge a dog parading before him in the show ring. To know their value and to appreciate their sterling good qualities, one needs to watch them at work on badger or when they hit upon the line of an otter. It is then that they display the alertness and the dare-devil courage which have

But I saw in a moment that it was something more important. The little dog was frantic, threw his tongue—which was not his general custom—and raced under the hollow banks as if something was on foot. I said that it was a pole-cat, as we had killed those animals in the vicinity before, but then Boxer took to crossing and re-crossing and swimming both up and down stream. I was puzzled—never dreamt of an otter being in the country. But early days in South Devon made me observe that if otters were about, I should swear that one was here. Well, a trail seemed to lie up-stream, the terrier flashing too much, over-running it, and coming back again, and so on for the best part of two miles. At that point Boxer struck across a meadow and got to some gutters, then another meadow. We let him do as he liked until coming to a clump or small plantation surrounded by water. Into this we threw him, and in a moment his small tongue was going, with all the sticks

cracking like fire, and in less than a minute out came one of the finest otters I had ever seen in my life. He crossed to another planting before the terrier could get at him, and there, of course, we lost him. As it was four in the afternoon before we first found the trail and five o'clock when we found the otter, we calculated that the trail was at least fourteen hours old, and yet Boxer could hunt him single-handed."

Boxer was a creamy white, rough-haired terrier, of the strain kept by the Rev. John Russell in Devonshire and distributed among privileged sportsmen about Somersetshire and Gloucestershire. The working attributes of these energetic terriers have long been understood, and the smart, plucky little dogs have been constantly coveted by breeders all over the country, but they have never won the popularity they deserve.

"I have kept the Jack Russell type of terrier for nearly twenty years," says Mr. Reginald Bates, "and have used them for fox and badger digging. One of my uncles brought the strain with him from Gloucestershire many years ago, and I have always kept a few of the same sort for work. I have found them very hardy game, and much more intelligent, tractable, and easily broken than the modern show terrier, although I have used the latter as an out-cross at different times.

"Some breeders have shown a desire to breed them very small, bitches as low as 9 lb. or 10 lb. in weight. This, in my opinion, is a mistake, as they are too delicate and weedy for the rough work they meet with in badger digging. The best weight for a working terrier is, dogs 16 lb., bitches 14 lb.; and they should not stand more than 14 in. at the shoulder. At this weight I have had dogs that could go to ground well, and, moreover, stay there also for three or four hours without leaving the badger or fox. The working terrier should stand on *short* straight legs, have a thick skin, good, rough, weather-resisting coat, with a strong *wide* head, strong jaws, and—last but not least—a big heart in a little body. Such a terrier will provide many a good day's sport for his owner, and prove his worth in many ways. As regards colour, there is no doubt that a white dog is much the best, especially if for work with fox or otter hounds."

The late Mr. H. P. Eart, of Kent, kept some very good Russell Terriers. A bitch that Mr. Bates had from him had a pedigree going back to the celebrated Fuss, belonging to Jack Russell. There also is—or was recently—a very good strain of these working terriers kept in Yorkshire by the Messrs. Pease, who used them largely for fox and badger. They are also kept in nearly all sporting towns and villages in West Somerset and Devonshire.

In entering them for work, they should be broken to ferrets and rats at about six months old. It is not advisable to use them for badger much under eighteen months, as they get such a mauling that they may be of no use afterwards, and then they should be worked with an old experienced dog. As a rule, they turn out game, keen and staunch, while for endurance they will run all through a long day's otter hunting and then walk home with their sterns up.

Those who have kept both varieties prefer the Russell to the Sealy Ham Terrier, which is nevertheless an excellent worker. It is on record that one of these, a bitch of only 9 lb. weight, fought and killed, single-handed, a full-grown dog-fox. The Sealy Ham derives its breed name from the seat of the Edwardes family, near Haverfordwest, in Pembrokeshire, where the strain has been carefully preserved for well over a century. It is a long-bodied, short-legged terrier, with a hard, wiry coat, frequently whole white, but also white with black or brown markings or brown with black. They may be as heavy as 17 lb., but 12 lb. is the average weight. Some years ago the breed seemed to be on the down grade, requiring fresh blood from a well-chosen out-cross. One hears very little concerning them nowadays, but it is certain that when in their prime they possessed all the grit, determination, and endurance that are looked for in a good working terrier.

A wire-haired black and tan terrier was once common in Suffolk and Norfolk, where it was much used for rabbiting, but it may now be extinct, or, if not extinct, probably identified with the Welsh Terrier,



which it closely resembled in size and colouring. There was also in Shropshire a well-known breed of wire-hair terriers, black and tan, on very short legs, and weighing about 10 lb. or 12 lb., with long punishing heads and extraordinary working powers. So, too, in Lancashire and Cheshire one used to meet with sandy-coloured terriers of no very well authenticated strain, but closely resembling the present breed of Irish Terrier; and Squire Thornton, at his place near Pickering, in Yorkshire, had a breed of wire-hairs tan in colour with a black stripe down the back. Then there is the Cowley strain, kept by the Cowleys of Callipers, near King's Langley. These are white wire-haired dogs marked like the Fox-terrier, and exceedingly game. Possibly the Elterwater Terrier, admired of Mr. Rawdon Lee, is no longer to be found, but some few of them still existed a dozen years ago in the Lake District, where they were used in conjunction with the West Cumberland Otterhounds. They were not easily distinguishable from the better-known Border Terriers of which there are still many strains, ranging from Northumberland, where Mr. T. Robson, of Bellingham, has kept them for many years, to Galloway and Ayrshire and the Lothians, where their coats become longer and less crisp.

There are many more local varieties of the working terrier, as, for example, the Roseneath, which is often confused with the Paltaloch, or White West Highlander, to whom it is possibly related. And the Pittenweem, with which the Paltaloch terriers are now being crossed. And con-

sidering the great number of strains that have been preserved by sporting families and maintained in more or less purity to type, it is easy to understand how a "new" breed may become fashionable, and still claim the honour of long descent. They may not in all cases have the beauty of shape which is desired on the show bench; but it is well to remember that while our show terriers have been bred to the highest perfection we still possess in Great Britain a separate order of "earth dogs" that for pluckily following the fox and the badger into their lairs or bolting an otter from hisholt cannot be excelled all the world over.

The terriers may be differentiated into three groups—smooth-coated, broken-haired, and long-haired, and this grouping is adopted in the sequence of the following chapters thus:

1. SMOOTH-COATED TERRIERS—

The White English.  
Black and tan.  
Bull Terrier.  
Boston Terrier.  
Smooth Fox-terrier.

2. BROKEN-HAIRED TERRIERS:—

Wire-haired Fox-terrier.  
Airedale.  
Bedlington.  
Irish.  
Welsh.  
Scottish.  
West Highland White.  
Dandie Dinmont.

3. LONG-HAIRED TERRIERS:—

Skye.  
Clydesdale.  
Yorkshire.



MR. G. S. LOWE'S BOXER (1872).

## CHAPTER XXX.

## THE WHITE ENGLISH TERRIER.

*"From many a day-dream has thy short quick bark  
 Recalled my wandering soul. I have beguiled  
 Often the melancholy hours at school,  
 Soured by some little tyrant, with the thought  
 Of distant home, and I remembered then  
 Thy faithful fondness: for not mean the joy,  
 Returning at the pleasant holidays,  
 I felt from thy dumb welcome."*

—SOUTHEY.

THIS dog, one would think, ought, by the dignified title which he bears, to be considered a representative national terrier, forming a fourth in the distinctively British quartette whose other members are the Scottish, the Irish, and the Welsh Terriers. Possibly in the early days when Pearson and Roocroft bred him to perfection it was hoped and intended that he should become a breed typical of England. He is still the only terrier who owns the national name, but he has long ago yielded pride of place to the Fox-terrier, and it is the case that the best specimens of his race are bred north of the border, while, instead of being the most popular dog in the land, he is actually one of the most neglected and the most seldom seen. At the last Kennel Club show (1906) there was not a single specimen of the breed on view, nor was one to be found at the more recent shows at Edinburgh, Birmingham, Manchester, or Islington, nor at the National Terrier Show at Westminster. It is a pity that so smart and beautiful a dog should be suffered to fall into such absolute neglect. One wonders what the reason of it can be. Possibly it is that the belief still prevails that he is of delicate constitution, and is not gifted with a great amount of intelligence or sagacity; more probably the reason is to be sought in the circumstance that there is now no club sufficiently enterprising to devote itself energetically to the welfare of the breed. There is no doubt, however, that a more

potent factor than any of these in hastening the decline is to be found in the edict against cropping. Neither the White Terrier nor the Manchester Terrier has since been anything like so popular as they both were before April, 1898, when the Kennel Club passed the law that dogs' ears must not be cropped.

Writers on canine history, and Mr. Rawdon Lee among the number, tell us that the English White Terrier is a comparatively new breed, and that there is no evidence to show where he originally sprang from, who produced him, or for what reason he was introduced. His existence as a distinct breed is dated back no longer than forty years. This is about the accepted age of most of our named English terriers. Half a century ago, before the institution of properly organised dog shows drew particular attention to the differentiation of breeds, the generic term "terrier" without distinction was applied to all earth dogs, and the consideration of colour and size was the only common rule observed in breeding. But it would not be difficult to prove that a white terrier resembling the one now under notice existed in England as a separate variety many generations anterior to the period usually assigned to its recognition.

In the National Portrait Gallery there is a portrait of Mary of Modena, Queen Consort of James II., painted in 1670 by William Wissing, who has introduced at

the Queen's side a terrier that is undoubtedly of this type. The dog has slight brown or brindle markings on the back, as many English White Terriers have, and it is to be presumed that it is of the breed from which this variety is descended.

Apart from colour there is not a great difference between the White English Terrier and the Manchester Black-and-tan. But although they are of similar shape and partake much of the same general character, yet there is the distinction that in the black-and-tan the conservation of type is stronger and more noticeable than in the white, in which the correct shape and action are difficult to obtain. It ought naturally to be easier to breed a pure white dog from white parents than to breed correctly marked and well tanned puppies from perfect black-and-tans; but the efforts of many breeders do not seem to support such a theory in connection with the English Terrier, whose litters frequently show the blemish of a spot of brindle or russet. These spots usually appear behind the ears or on the neck, and are of course a disfigurement on a dog whose coat to be perfect should be of an intense and brilliant white. It appears to be equally difficult to breed one which, while having the desired purity of colour, is also perfect in shape and terrier character. It is to be noted, too, that many otherwise good specimens are deaf—a fault which seriously militates against the dog's possibilities as a companion or as a watch. It is commonly believed that almost all animals artificially bred to whiteness are liable to this infirmity, and the alleged deafness of the English White Terrier would seem to indicate albinism, congenital weakness, and a natural lack of stamina.

It is to be questioned, therefore, whether the fanciers of this breed were wholly wise in their objection to coloured markings. Forty years ago the coloured, parti-coloured, or even brindled English Terrier stood a good chance of taking a prize at the public shows at which they were exhibited in competition, and these are said to have been much hardier dogs than their descendants

of the present day. Here we have an instance of the mistake so often made by breeders in striving to breed up to an artificial ideal. Idstone was of opinion that the coloured specimens rejected in favour of the pure white were decidedly the better dogs, and that it was these who formed the foundation of the breed now commonly received as the Fox-terrier.



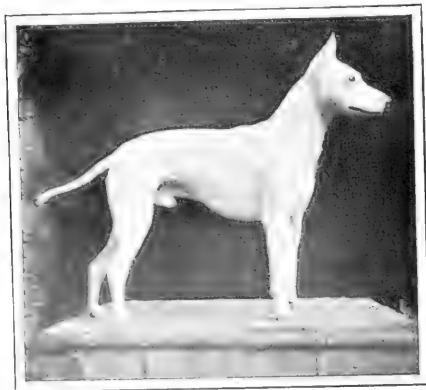
MARY OF MODENA.  
WITH A SMOOTH-COATED TERRIER.  
FROM THE PAINTING BY W. WISSING, 1670.  
IN THE NATIONAL PORTRAIT GALLERY.  
*Photograph by Emery Walker.*

Birmingham and Manchester were the localities in which the English Terrier was most popular forty years ago, but it was Mr. Frederick White, of Clapham, who bred all the best of the white variety and who made it popular in the neighbourhood of London. His terriers were of a strain founded by a dog named King Dick, and in 1863 he exhibited a notable team in Laddie, Fly, Teddie, and Nettle. Mr. S. E. Shirley, M.P., was attracted to the breed, and possessed many good examples, as also did the Rev. J. W. Mellor and Mr. J. H. Murchison. Mr. Alfred Benjamin's Silvio was a prominent dog in 1877.

Silvio was bred by Mr. James Roorcroft,

of Bolton, who owned a large kennel of this variety of terrier, and who joined with his townsman, Joe Walker, and with Bill Pearson in raising the breed to popularity in Lancashire. Bill Pearson was the breeder of Tim, who was considered the best terrier of his time, a dog of 14 lb., with a brilliant white coat, the darkest of eyes, and a perfect black nose. Tim was the founder of Mr. Roocroft's kennel, and was the winner of some sixty first prizes and championships. Concerning his early recollections of the breed Mr. Roocroft wrote in 1880:—

“The first good one I remember appeared, I believe, at the first Belle Vue show, Manchester. She was a deaf bitch, but her origin I know nothing about. This was about sixteen years since (1863). The following year brought out the champion Tim, then shown by old Bill Pearson, which some time afterwards came into my possession, and from this dog I produced the strain that I have been so very successful



MR. R. HARRISON'S RANJITSINHJI

*Photograph by Huggitt and Son, Lestock.*

with since I first brought them out. I consider Tim was not only the first champion specimen, but the best terrier we ever had, and was really the foundation of good terriers. Among others Tim was sire to Swindell's Gem, out of a bitch he picked

up in Manchester, and which showed in a marked manner a cross of the Snap-dog breed, and you remember all his strain



MR. W. BALLANTYNE'S CH. MORNING STAR.

*Photograph by C. Reid, Wishaw.*

showed the same, more or less. Tim was the best terrier I ever saw.”

It is apparent that the Whippet was largely used as a cross with the English Terrier, which may account to a great extent for the decline of terrier character in the breed. Wiser breeders had recourse to the more closely allied Bull-terrier; Mr. Shirley's prize winning Purity was by Tim out of a Bull-terrier bitch, and there is no doubt that whatever stamina remains in the breed has been supported by this cross.

Many of the best of our White Terriers are kennelled in Scotland, and Mr. W. Ballantyne, of Edinburgh, has been particularly successful as a breeder and exhibitor. His Ch. Queen was famous as a prize winner some little time ago, and his Ch. Morning Star has never been excelled for the qualities most approved and most earnestly sought for in the breed. Silver Blaze and Rising Star are others of his terriers especially noteworthy. Mr. John E. Walsh, of Halifax, the founder of the White English Terrier

Club, has also done much for the success of the breed, and his Lady of the Lake, Lady Superior, Hereward, and the Premier, were famous in their generation. Among more recent dogs Mr. R. Harrison's Ranjitsinhji takes a prominent place in the esteem of those who still look to the crop eared dog for style.

The following is the description laid down by the White English Terrier Club:

1. **Head.**—Narrow, long and level, almost flat skull, without cheek muscles, wedge-shaped, well filled up under the eyes, tapering to the nose, and not lippy.

2. **Eyes.**—Small and black, set fairly close together, and oblong in shape.

3. **Nose.**—Perfectly black.

4. **Ears.**—Cropped and standing perfectly erect.

5. **Neck and Shoulders.**—The neck should be fairly long and tapering from the shoulders to the

head, with sloping shoulders, the neck being free from throatiness, and slightly arched at the occiput.

6. **Chest.**—Narrow and deep.

7. **Body.**—Short and curving upwards at the loins, sprung out behind the shoulders, back slightly arched at loins, and falling again at the joining of the tail to the same height as the shoulders.

8. **Legs.**—Perfectly straight and well under the body, moderate in bone, and of proportionate length.

9. **Feet.**—Feet nicely arched, with toes set well together, and more inclined to be round than harefooted.

10. **Tail.**—Moderate length, and set on where the arch of the back ends, thick where it joins the body, tapering to a point, and not carried higher than the back.

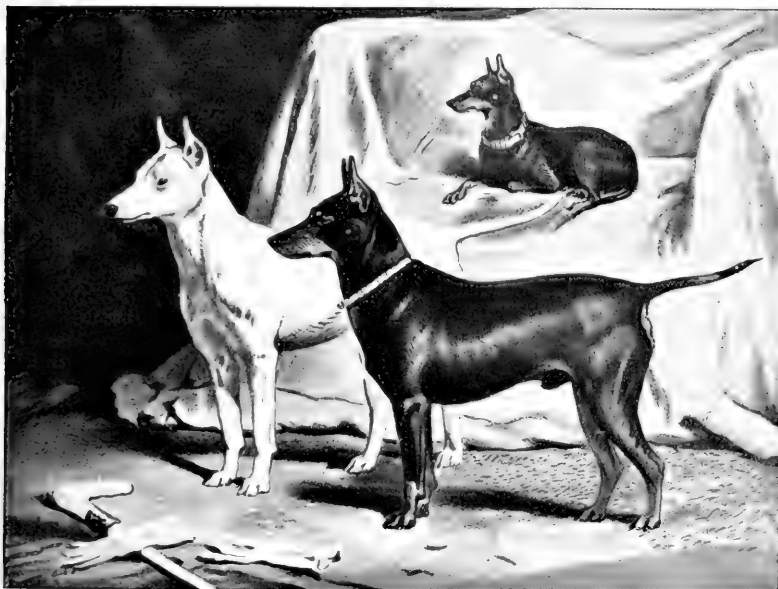
11. **Coat.**—Close, hard, short, and glossy.

12. **Colour.**—Pure white, coloured marking to disqualify.

13. **Condition.**—Flesh and muscles to be hard and firm.

14. **Weight.**—From 12 lb. to 20 lb.

R. L.



ENGLISH TERRIERS 1881.

MRS. ALFRED BENJAMIN'S SILVIO.

MR. TOM B. SWINBURNE'S MINIATURE SERPOLETTE.

SIR E. W. VERNER'S BLACK-AND-TAN SALFORD.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

## THE BLACK-AND-TAN TERRIER.

BY F. C. HIGNETT.

*"Calm though not mean, courageous without rage,  
 Serious not dull, and without thinking sage ;  
 Pleased at the lot that Nature hath assigned,  
 Snarl as I list, and freely bark my mind ;  
 As churchman wrangle not with jarring spite,  
 Nor statesmanlike caressing whom I bite ;  
 View all the canine kind with equal eyes,*

*I dread no mastiff, and no cur despise.  
 True from the first, and faithful to the end,  
 I balk no mistress, and forsake no friend.  
 My days and nights one equal tenour keep,  
 Fast but to eat, and only wake to sleep.  
 Thus stealing along life I live incog.,  
 A very plain and downright honest dog."*

WILLIAM HAMILTON (of Bangour).

THE Black-and-tan, or Manchester, Terrier as we know him to-day is a comparatively new variety, and he is not to be confounded with the original terrier with tan and black colouring which was referred to by Dr. Caius in the sixteenth century, and which was at that time used for going to ground and driving out badgers and foxes :

"Another sort there is that hunteth the fox and the badger only, whom we call Terrars," wrote the Doctor's translator. "They (after the manner and custom of ferrets in searching for conycs) creep into the ground, and by that means make afraid, nip and bite the fox and the badger in such sort that either they tear them in pieces with their teeth being in the earth, or else hail and pull them perforce out of their lurking angles, dark dungeons, and close caves, or, at least, through conceived fear, drive them out of their hollow harbours, inasmuch as they are compelled to prepare speedy flight, and being desirous of the next (albeit not the safest) refuge are otherwise taken and entrapped with snares and nets laid on holes to the same purpose. But these be the least in that kind called Sagax."

Formerly there was but little regard paid to colour and markings, and there was a considerably greater proportion of tan in the coat than there is at the present day, while the fancy markings, such as pencilled toes, thumb-marks, and kissing spots were not cultivated. The general

outline of the dog, too, was less graceful and altogether coarser. A fair idea of what the ancient Black-and-tan Terrier was like may be gathered from the accompanying woodcut, where the dogs appear not only of a very different colour, but also far heavier in build, as well as thicker in the head, than would now be tolerated.

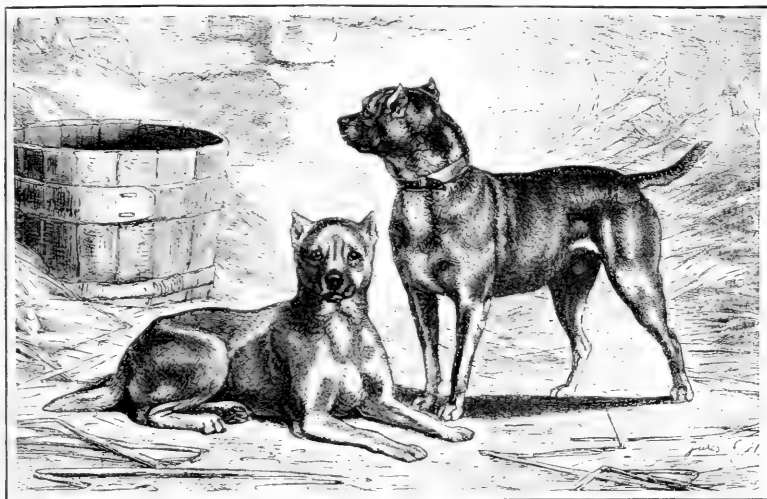
During the first half of the nineteenth century the chief accomplishment of this terrier was rat-killing. There are some extraordinary accounts of his adroitness, as well as courage, in destroying these vermin. The feats of a dog called Billy are recorded. He was matched to destroy one hundred large rats in eight minutes and a half. The rats were brought into the ring in bags, and as soon as the number was complete Billy was put over the railing into their midst. In six minutes and thirty-five seconds they were all destroyed. In another match he killed the same number in six minutes and thirteen seconds. At length, when he was getting old and had but two teeth and one eye left, a wager was laid of thirty sovereigns by the owner of a Berkshire bitch that she would kill fifty rats in less time than Billy. The old dog killed his fifty in five minutes and six seconds. The pit was then cleared and the bitch let in. When she had killed thirty rats she was completely exhausted, fell into a fit, and lay barking and yelping, utterly incapable of completing her task.

It was a popular terrier in Lancashire,

and it was in this county that the refining process in his shape and colouring was practised, and where he came by the name of the Manchester terrier. The method by which he was transformed into the handsome Black-and-tan is not difficult to trace, as several of the men who took part in the process are still living.

Rat-killing was a favourite pursuit in the

idea was also taken up by W. Pearson, of the same place, and, as the result was very satisfactory from a utilitarian point of view, many others in the neighbourhood of Manchester followed suit, a few of the more notable being Jos. Kay, Henry Lacy, M. Openshaw, C. Harling, J. Barrow, W. Fielding, Josh Fielding, W. Fletcher, J. Fletcher, Joe Walker, S. Handley, Robt.



OLD-FASHIONED BLACK-AND-TAN TERRIERS (1881).

Manchester district, the old-fashioned terrier being used to hunt the rivers and water-courses where the rodents were to be found in plenty. Rat-pits were also very much in vogue, one of the principal rendezvous being a room in "The Three Tuns" public-house, in Chapel Street, Bolton, then kept by old Joe Orrell, quite a character in his way and an enthusiastic lover of the sport.

One of the most famous dogs, by reason of his winning so many matches, was a cross-bred terrier, dark brown in colour; and, as rabbit-coursing was also freely indulged in by the same school, the idea occurred to one John Hulme, who lived at Crumpsall, to produce a dog which would suit both purposes; hence it was that he bred from this terrier and a Whippet. The

Lee (Bolton), T. Swinburn, Joe Holt, and a few others who earned the sobriquet of "The Manchester School." It was from their joint efforts that the variety became known as the Manchester terrier, and was gradually brought to a state of perfection in colour, markings, and type. Most of these worthies have joined the great majority, but Mr. Swinburn, Mr. Holt, and Mr. Lee—the last-named, by the way, is now the oldest dog fancier in the country—still survive.

In those days very few dog shows were promoted, the majority of them being held in public-houses, and, of course, the individuals before mentioned took an active interest in them; wherefore it follows that classes for these terriers were introduced, and very shortly many other adherents

who afterwards gained fame, joined the ranks of exhibitors. Of these several became prominent judges, notably J. Barrow and J. Taylor, while the successful prize-winners were J. Allen's Cupid, Mr. Justice's Vixen, Viper, and Victor, Mr. J. Key's Popsy and Virago. Then Mr. John Tatham introduced his two Jerrys, and a little later Mr. J. H. Mather got together a very formidable team, the nucleus of which was obtained from Mr. Justice.

It is not generally known that the eminent Fox-terrier expert, Mr. Robert Vicary, is also a very old admirer of the breed under notice. He judged them at important shows long years ago, and has still an affection for them.

Coming to a later epoch, we find Mr. T. Ellis, of Cheetham Hill, introduced to the fancy, and he very soon made his presence felt by his success, eventually attaining a very high position, for his Ch. Pearl was practically invincible. At all events, she won during her career something like 150 first prizes and a large number of cups and other trophies. Mr. Ellis has also the distinction of having been represented by the largest number of entries ever made at a show by one owner or firm, for on two occasions when the Aquarium Terrier Shows were promoted he sent in twenty entries, completely ousting all his rivals by securing all the principal prizes as well as the one for the best team of any variety. Turk was another celebrity owned by him.

Colonel C. S. Dean afterwards came into possession of Ch. Pearl, he having established at Bebbington the largest and most complete kennels ever devoted to the breed, from which emanated many champions, notable amongst which were Starkie Ben—picked up cheaply after he had made a successful appearance at a small show which took place at Farnworth, near Bolton—Benham Daisy, Benham Beauty, and others who did credit to that prefix. Mr. J. Howarth, of Manchester, also made his mark; one of his dogs, Strangeways General, being not only a big winner but a noted sire. Mr. T. Whalley, ex-chairman of the Kennel Club Council of Representatives, Mr. Tweed,

and Mr. H. Monk have been amongst the most successful exhibitors in the south, but for some occult reason the breed has never become so popular there as it is in the north; the neighbourhood of Bolton, in particular, is noted as a breeding centre.

No one, however, has been quite so successful in recent years as regards the number of prizes won as Mr. W. Barlow, of Redcliffe, and his brother James, of Farnworth, for between them they have bred more noted winners than anyone else, such names as Prince Imperial, Beaconsfield, Marvel, and Brilliant Star, being familiar through the frequency of their appearance in the prize-lists. The first mentioned is also the progenitor of nearly all our biggest winners at the present time, for his alliance with old Queen and Beauty, two of his kennel mates, has resulted in a greater certainty of the production of long, clean heads, with correct colour and markings, where formerly wide skulls and smutty colouring were the all too common whims of fortune, which had, perforce, to be endured by the majority of breeders. We must not omit to mention the late Mr. Brereton Lathom, of Eccles, whose efforts to revive public interest in the breed at a time when it had reached the lowest ebb will always be acknowledged. He also owned several good specimens, the best being probably Sir Alfred, amongst whose many victories may be cited that at one of the earlier Manchester Dog Shows, where he carried off the cup. Nor would this chapter be anything like complete if mention were not made of Mr. J. J. Johnson, of Manchester, an old and faithful friend of the breed, and one of the most respected judges of to-day.

There are many who hold the opinion that one of the chief reasons for the decadence in the popularity of the Black-and-tan terrier, notwithstanding its many claims to favour, is to be found in the loss of that very alert appearance which was a general characteristic before the Kennel Club made it illegal to crop the ears of such as were intended for exhibition. It must be admitted that until very recently there was a considerable amount of truth in the prevalent



opinion, inasmuch as a rather heavy ear, if carried pretty erect, was the best material to work upon, and from which to produce the long, fine, and upright, or "pricked" effect which was looked upon as being the correct thing in a cropped dog; hence it followed that no care was taken to select breeding stock likely to produce the small, semi-erect, well-carried, and thin ears required to-day, consequently when the edict forbidding the use of scissors came into force there were very few small-eared dogs to be found. It has taken at least ten or a dozen years to eradicate the mischief, and even yet the cure is not complete, although the difficulty has, to a great extent, been overcome, for the majority of the exhibitors at the principal shows are as nearly correct as may reasonably be expected. Still, prejudice will prevail, and it would be futile to indulge the hope of any immediate prospect of greater partiality being shown to the breed by those who are undecided as to what variety is most suitable to start with in the exhibition world.

Another factor which has had a bad effect is the belief, which has become much too prevalent, that a great deal of "faking" has been practised in the past, and that it has been so cleverly performed as to deceive the most observant judge, whereby a very artificial standard of quality has been obtained. Worse still, it is thought to be almost impossible to win the best prizes even now without adopting unfair means in the preparation of these dogs for show; and this notwithstanding the stringency of the Kennel Club regulations now in force. As a matter of fact, this prejudice is quite unreasonable; no dogs are more easily kept in proper condition; besides, their dark colour does not show dirt, hence washing becomes almost unnecessary, a very great consideration where dogs are kept as companions or guards, but more so in the case of those who travel long distances for exhibition at shows.

The breed is gaining ground in Scotland

owing to the enterprise of the club which exists and fosters it north of the Tweed, but the original Black-and-tan Terrier Club, which has its headquarters and holds all its annual meetings in London, does not appear to exert itself much in the direction which would place it in a position of greater influence, and bring sufficient funds into its exchequer, from which more shows could be supported, and the prosperity of



MISS L. M. HIGNETT'S LOSTOCK LODESTAR.

*Photograph . Hignett and Son, Lostock.*

the breed ensured. This is in some measure probably to be accounted for by the fact that most of the members who can attend the meetings are principally interested in the Toy variety (which are separately dealt with in another chapter); at all events, it has only been on very rare occasions during the last two years that the club has granted special prizes, much less guaranteed classes, at any shows, for Black-and-tan terriers proper.

The standard of points by which the breed should be judged as laid down by the club is as follows:

1. **General Appearance.**—A terrier calculated to take his own part in the rat pit, and not of the Whippet type.

2. **Head.**—The head should be long, flat, and narrow, level and wedge-shaped, without showing cheek muscles; well filled up under the eyes, with tapering, tightly-lipped jaws and level teeth.

3. **Eyes.**—The eyes should be very small, sparkling, and bright, set fairly close together and oblong in shape.

4. **Nose.**—Black.

5. **Ears.**—The correct carriage of ears is a debatable point since cropping has been abolished. Probably in the large breed the drop ear is correct, but for Toys either erect or semi-erect carriage of the ear is most desirable.

6. **Neck and Shoulders.**—The neck should be fairly long and tapering from the shoulders to the head, with sloping shoulders, the neck being free from throatiness and slightly arched at the occiput.

7. **Chest.**—The chest should be narrow but deep.

8. **Body.**—The body should be moderately short and curving upwards at the loin ; ribs well sprung, back slightly arched at the loin and falling again at the joining of the tail to the same height as the shoulders.

9. **Feet.**—The feet should be more inclined to be cat- than hare-footed.

10. **Tail.**—The tail should be of moderate length and set on where the arch of the back ends ;

thick where it joins the body, tapering to a point, and not carried higher than the back.

11. **Coat.**—The coat should be close, smooth, short and glossy.

12. **Colour.**—The coat should be jet black and rich mahogany tan, distributed over the body as follows : On the head the muzzle is tanned to the nose, which with the nasal bone is jet black. There is also a bright spot on each cheek and above each eye ; the underjaw and throat are tanned, and the hair inside the ears is the same colour ; the forelegs tanned up to the knee, with black lines (pencil marks) up each toe, and a black mark (thumb-mark) above the foot ; inside the hind-legs tanned, but divided with black at the hock joints ; and under the tail also tanned ; and so is the vent, but only sufficiently to be easily covered by the tail ; also slightly tanned on each side of the chest. Tan outside the hind legs—commonly called breaching—is a serious defect. In all cases the black should not run into the tan, nor *vice versa*, but the division between the two colours should be well defined.

13. **Weight.**—For toys not exceeding 7 lb. ; for the large breed from 10 to 20 lb. is most desirable.



MR. E. A. SIMKIN'S BEADLE

BY THE SHERIFF—VIOLET LLOYD.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

## THE BULL-TERRIER.

*"Nor was he of the thievish sort,  
Or one whom blood allures,  
But innocent was all his sport  
Whom you have torn for yours.*

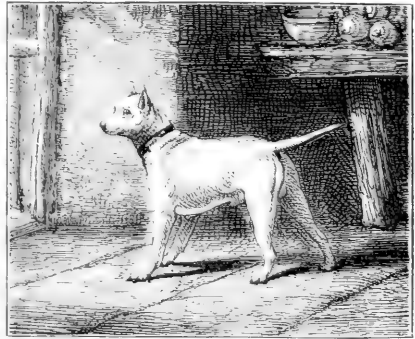
*My dog! what remedy remains,  
Since, teach you all I can,  
I see you, after all my pains,  
So much resemble man?"*

—COWPER.

THE Bull-terrier is now a gentlemanly and respectably owned dog, wearing an immaculate white coat and a burnished silver collar; he has dealings with aristocracy, and is no longer contemned for keeping bad company. But a generation or two ago he was commonly the associate of rogues and vagabonds, skulking at the heels of such members of society as Mr. William Sikes, whom he accompanied at night on darksome business to keep watch outside while Bill was within, cracking the crib. The burglar and the bruiser usually kept one or more of such dogs, and the companionship was appropriate. Landseer took the Bull-terrier as the typical representative of low life, as the antithesis of the patrician Deerhound, and painted him with bleared eye and swollen lips and a blackguardly scowl that repelled familiarity. In those days the dog's ears were closely cropped, not for the sake of embellishment, but as a measure of protection against the fangs of his opponent in the pit when money was laid upon the result of a well-fought fight to the death. For fighting was the acknowledged vocation of his order, and he was bred and trained to the work. He knew something of rats, too, and many of his kind were famed in the land for their prowess in this direction. Jimmy Shaw's Jacko could finish off sixty rats in three minutes, and on one occasion made a record by killing a thousand in a trifle over an hour and a half.

At one period in England, Bull-terriers were used in gladiatorial contests, being pitted against so formidable an antagonist as the lion, as they were at Warwick in

1825. They were then heavier and more powerful dogs than are their artistically bred descendants. Fifty-five pounds was not an uncommon weight. One might



MR. S. E. SHIRLEY'S NELSON (1872).

almost suppose that they had an infusion of Mastiff blood in their veins. Their colour, too, was not necessarily white. Brindle and fawn frequently occurred, and many were black and tan; but the larger number, next to pure brindle, were white with fallow markings, similar in distribution to the colours seen at the present day in the Boston Terrier, who is a near relative.

The breed is sufficiently modern to leave no doubt as to its derivation. In the first quarter of the nineteenth century attention was being directed to the improvement of terriers generally, and new types were sought for. They were alert, agile little dogs, excellent for work in the country; but the extravagant Corinthians of the

time—the young gamesters who patronised the prize-ring and the cock-pit—desired to have a dog who should do something more than kill rats, or unearth the fox, or bolt the otter; which accomplishments afforded no amusement to the Town. They wanted a dog combining all the dash and gameness of the terrier with the heart and courage and fighting instinct of the Bulldog. Wherefore the terrier and the Bulldog were crossed.



CH. BLOOMSBURY YOUNG KING  
BY BLOOMSBURY KING—BLOOMSBURY NORAH.  
BRED AND OWNED BY MR. J. HAYNES.

A large type of terrier was chosen, and this would be the smooth-coated black-and-tan, or the early English white terrier; but probably both were used indifferently, and for a considerable period. The result gave the young bucks what they required: a dog that was at once a determined vermin killer and an intrepid fighter, upon whose skill in the pit wagers might with confidence be laid.

The animal, however, was neither a true terrier nor a true Bulldog, but an uncompromising mongrel; albeit he served his immediate purpose, and was highly valued for his pertinacity, if not for his appearance. In 1806 Lord Camelford possessed one for which he had paid the very high price of eighty-four guineas, and which he presented to Belcher, the pugilist. This

dog was figured in *The Sporting Magazine* of the time. He was a short-legged, thick-set fawn-coloured specimen, with closely amputated ears, a broad blunt muzzle, and a considerable lay-back; and this was the kind of dog which continued for many years to be known as the Bull-and-terrier. He was essentially a man's dog, and was vastly in favour among the undergraduates of Oxford and Cambridge.

Gradually the Bulldog element, at first so pronounced, was reduced to something like a fourth degree, and, with the terrier character predominating, the head was sharpened, the limbs were lengthened and straightened until little remained of the Bulldog strain but the dauntless heart and the fearless fighting spirit, together with the frequent reversion to brindle colouring, which was the last outward and visible characteristic to disappear.

Within the remembrance of men not yet old the Bull-terrier was as much marked with fawn, brindle, or even black, as are the Fox-terriers of our own period. Bill Sikes' companion, who came to so undignified an end, was a bandy-legged, coarse, and heavy creature with a black patch on his eye and one or two patches on his body. But fifty years or so ago white was becoming frequent, and was much admired. A strain of pure white was bred by James Hinks, a well-known dog-dealer of Birmingham, and it is no doubt to Hinks that we are indebted for the elegant Bull-terrier of the type that we know to-day. These Birmingham dogs showed a refinement and grace and an absence of the crook-legs and coloured patches which betrayed that Hinks had been using an out-cross with the English white terrier, thus getting away further still from the Bulldog. Many persons objected that with the introduction of new blood he had eliminated the pugnacity which had been one of the most valued attributes of the breed. But the charge was not justified, and to prove that his strain had lost none of the cherished quality of belligerence Hinks backed his bitch Puss against one of the old bull-faced type for a five-pound note and a case of champagne.

The fight took place at Tupper's in Long Acre, and in half an hour Puss had killed her opponent, her own injuries being so slight that she was able to appear the next morning at a dog show and take a prize for her good looks and condition.

Madman was another of Hinks's terriers, and the names of this pair were so persistently adopted by other owners for other dogs that it is impossible now to trace a pedigree back to the genuine originals. In the Kennel Club Stud Book for 1874 there are a dozen Bull-terriers all named Madman.

With the advent of the Hinks strain in 1862 the short-faced dog fell into disrepute, and pure white became the accepted colour. There was a wide latitude in the matter of weight. If all other points were good, a dog might weigh anything between 10 and 38 lb., but classes were usually divided for those above and those below 16 lb. The type became fixed, and it was ruled that the perfect Bull-terrier "must have a long head, wide between the ears, level jaws, a small black eye, a large black nose, a long neck, straight forelegs, a small hare foot, a narrow chest, deep brisket, powerful loin, long body, a tail set and carried low, a fine coat, and small ears well hung and dropping forward."

Idstone, who wrote this description in 1872, earnestly insisted that the ears of all dogs should be left uncut and as Nature made them; but for twenty years thereafter the ears of the Bull-terrier continued to be cropped to a thin, erect point. The practice of cropping, it is true, was even then illegal and punishable by law, but, although there were occasional convictions under the Cruelty to Animals Act, the dog owners who admired the alertness and perkiness of the cut ear ignored the risk they ran, and it was not until the Kennel Club took resolute action against the practice that cropping was entirely abandoned.

The prompting cause of this decision was a prosecution at Worship Street police court early in 1895 against three offenders "for causing to be tortured and for actually torturing and ill-treating, by cutting its

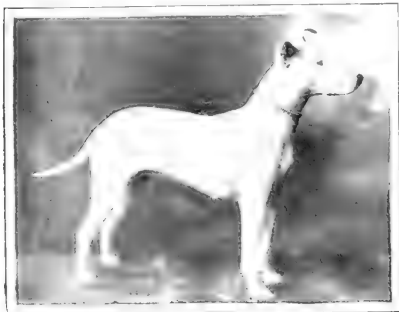
ears, a certain dog." The dog in question is believed to have been an Irish terrier, but whatever its breed the three defendants were each fined £5 and £2 2s. costs. The case was discussed at a meeting of the Kennel Club, and, although the members were not at first in full agreement, yet it was ultimately decided and a rule was formulated that "no dog born after the 31st of March, 1895, should, if cropped, win a prize at any show held under Kennel Club rules."

The president of the Kennel Club, Mr. S. E. Shirley, M.P., had himself been a prominent owner and breeder of the Bull-terrier. His Nelson, bred by Joe Willock, was celebrated as an excellent example of the small-sized terrier, at a time, however, when there were not a great many competitors of the highest quality. His Dick, also, was a remarkably good dog. Earlier specimens which have left their names in the history of the breed were Hinks's Old Dutch, who was, perhaps, even a more perfect terrier than the same breeder's Madman and Puss; Alfred George's Spring, G. Smith's Young Puss, Tredennick's Bertie, and R. J. Hartley's Magnet and Violet, who are said to have been a magnificent pair. Godfree's Young Victor, although disfigured by a patch over his eye, was famous for his perfection of shape and his success as a sire, and many of our recent champions have his name in their pedigrees. Sir W. E. H. Verney's Ch. Tarquin, a son of Young Victor, was the most distinguished Bull-terrier during the four years prior to 1878. He was a pure white dog, weighing 45 lb. His recorded measurements may be useful for the purpose of comparison with those of the terriers of the present day. They are: Nose to stop, 3 $\frac{7}{8}$  inches; stop to occiput, 5 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches; length from occiput to root of tail, 30 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches; girth of skull, 18 inches; girth of muzzle, 12 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches; girth of chest, 26 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches; girth of loins, 22 inches; girth of forearm, 6 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches; girth of pastern, 4 inches; hock to ground, 5 inches; height at shoulder, 18 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

Lancashire and Yorkshire have always been noted for good Bull-terriers, and the best of the breed have usually been produced

in the neighbourhoods of Leeds, Bradford, Manchester, Bolton, Liverpool, and Birmingham. At one time Londoners gave careful attention to the breed, stimulated thereto by the encouragement of Mr. Shirley and the success of Alfred George.

Of recent years the Bull-terrier has not been a great favourite, and it has sadly deteriorated in type; but there are signs that the variety is again coming into repute.



MR. AND MRS. E. G. MONEY'S  
EASTBOURNE TARQUEENIA  
BY OAKHILL BARON—MADGE II.

and within the past twelve months many admirable specimens—as nearly perfect, perhaps, as many that won honour in former generations—have been brought into prominence. Among dogs, for example, there are Mr. E. T. Pimm's Sweet Lavender, Dr. M. Amsler's MacGregor, Mr. Chris Houlker's His Highness, Mr. A. Haustein's Emporium King, and Mr. J. Haynes' Bloomsbury Young King. Among bitches there are Mrs. Kipping's Delphinium Wild and Desdemona, Mr. Hornby's Lady Sweetheart, Mr. W. Mayor's Mill Girl, Mr. T. Gannaway's Charwood Belle, Dr. J. W. Low's Bess of Hardwicke, and Mrs. E. G. Money's Eastbourne Tarqueenia. While these and such as these beautiful and typical terriers are being bred and exhibited there is no cause to fear a further decline in popularity for a variety so eminently engaging.

It is satisfactory to note that more atten-

tion is now being paid to the type of ears of the Bull-terrier. The ear best suited for cropping was not the ear which in its natural condition was most to be admired. Consequently, it has taken a long time to breed out the wrong form; but even yet there is no definite standard fixed for the ear of the Bull-terrier, and one may see them of any shape, from the "tulip" to the "button," from the "drop" to the "rose." The ear carriage is so important a point in the appearance of a terrier that it is high time that a definite form should be agreed upon as the standard of perfection. The club description is not altogether satisfying, and it might well be improved by careful revision. As it is at present it is as follows:

**1. General Appearance.**—The general appearance of the Bull-terrier is that of a symmetrical animal, the embodiment of agility, grace, elegance, and determination.

**2. Head.**—The head should be long, flat, and wide between the ears, tapering to the nose, without cheek muscles. There should be a slight indentation down the face, without a stop between the eyes. The jaws should be long and very powerful, with a large black nose and open nostrils. Eyes small and very black, almond shape preferred. The lips should meet as tightly as possible, without a fold. The teeth should be regular in shape, and should meet exactly; any deviation, such as pig-jaw, or being under-hung, is a great fault.

**3. Ears.**—The ears, when cropped, should be done scientifically and according to fashion. Cropped dogs cannot win a prize at shows held under Kennel Club rules, if born after March 31st, 1895. When not cropped, it should be a semi-erect ear, but others do not disqualify.

**4. Neck.**—The neck should be long and slightly arched, nicely set into the shoulders, tapering to the head without any loose skin, as found in the Bulldog.

**5. Shoulders.**—The shoulders should be strong, muscular, and slanting; the chest wide and deep, with ribs well rounded.

**6. Back.**—The back short and muscular, but not out of proportion to the general contour of the animal.

**7. Legs.**—The forelegs should be perfectly straight, with well-developed muscles; not out at shoulder, but set on the racing lines, and very strong at the pastern joints. The hind legs are long and, in proportion to the forelegs, muscular, with good strong, straight hocks, well let down near the ground.

8. Feet.—The feet more resemble those of a cat than a hare.

9. Colour.—Should be white.

10. Coat.—Short, close, and stiff to the touch, with a fine gloss.

11. Tail.—Short in proportion to the size of the dog, set on very low down, thick where it joins the body, and tapering to a fine point. It should be carried at an angle of about 45 degrees, without curl, and *never* over the back.

12. Height at Shoulders.—From 12 to 18 inches.

13. Weight.—From 15 lbs. to 50 lbs.

Scale of Points.	
Head . . . . .	20
Eyes . . . . .	15
Ears . . . . .	15
Neck and body . . . . .	20
Legs and feet . . . . .	15
Coat and tail . . . . .	15
Total . . . . .	100

Two influences contributed to what one may hope was only a temporary lull in the favour which this terrier formerly enjoyed:—the rule against cropping, which was deemed to have robbed the dog of one of its chief charms; and the circumstance that when that rule was passed a large number of our best Bull-terriers were forthwith exported to purchasers in other countries where cropping remains fashionable. Many

went to Holland, many to Germany, some to France, but most of all to the United States.

The Bull-terrier is one of the breeds in which America holds a strong hand, and it is a fact that more good specimens can be exhibited at a New York show than are benched throughout the whole of England in the entire year. From their British-bred terriers, such as Grand Duke, Gully the Great, Carney, and Cordona, and many more recent importations, the Americans are steadily multiplying their stock. With them it is a principle to breed abundantly, so that they may have more from which to select their potential champions. Perhaps they are disposed to favour longer bodies and shorter legs than we care for; but, as a rule, their Bull-terriers are kept similar in type to ours, and many an English breeder might envy them the possession of such terriers as Starlight and Diamond King, Dusty Miller, Young Marquis, and Edgewood Fancy; while their great champions, Princeton Monarch, Edgewood Crystal, Ajax of the Point, and Faultless of the Point, are superlative specimens of the race such as are no longer to be equalled on this side of the Atlantic.

R. L.



DR. MAURICE AMSLER'S BULL-TERRIERS AT WORK.

Photograph by Dr. Maurice Amsler, Eton.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

## THE BOSTON TERRIER.

*"Poor Wolf, thy mistress leads thee a dog's life of it; but never mind, my lad, whilst I live thou shalt never want a friend to stand by thee."*—RIP VAN WINKLE.

THE Boston Terrier was made in America and is recognised in the United States as distinctively an American dog. But it is acknowledged by the Americans themselves that the raw material was drawn from Great Britain. Terriers of a very similar type were commonly bred in England twenty and thirty years ago, and were familiarly known as the Bull-and-terrier. It was a cross between the Bulldog and the English Terrier, and it had the attributes of both breeds. It was an excellent fighting dog and ratter, and was popular in the mining districts. Our Bull-terrier is its direct descendant, somewhat refined, and with the brindle colouring eliminated. A generation ago a considerable number of these Bull-and-terrier dogs were taken to America by seamen and engineers on the liners from Liverpool; and among these was one purchased by Mr. Robert C. Hooper, of Boston. He was a dark brindle, with a white blaze up his face and a white throat, with cropped rose ears, and a screw tail. Probably he was well up on the legs, and his weight may have been something about thirty pounds. He became known as Hooper's Judge. Another of the breed was a bitch named Gyp, who is recorded to have had more of the Bulldog than the terrier in her type. These two were mated, and they got Wells's Eph, whose name is still historic in Massachusetts. Eph was bred to Tobin's Kate, a small light brindle bitch, who threw Barnard's Tom, the first genuine representative of the Boston Terrier, although not yet described by that breed name.

Several of these Bull-terriers—all of them of the same general appearance, with light or dark brindle coats and a white

muzzle and blaze—were exhibited at the first Boston show in 1878. They became popular as men's dogs in New England, and their popularity extended. A club was formed, and in 1891, or thereabouts, the American Bull Terrier Club of Boston applied to the American Kennel Club for the registration of the breed, in which they were especially interested. The application was refused on the ground that the dog had been bred away from its original type, that it was not a typical American Bull-terrier; and it was suggested that the club should omit the name "Bull-terrier" from their designation, and call themselves simply the Boston Terrier Club. This was done, but it was not until 1893 that full recognition was given.

By this time, probably other strains had been imported by the Bostonians, with the effect that the descendants of Hooper's Judge departed yet further from the original Bull-and-terrier type. So much was this so that the American Kennel Club declined to recognise the dogs under that name. The breed came to be spoken of and written of as merely a local strain. It was not a Bull-terrier. It was only what the Boston people called a Bull-terrier. If it was a terrier at all, it was merely a Boston terrier.

The Bostonians persevered, however. They improved their strain, and gradually it became recognised at shows, while outside of Massachusetts classes were provided for it, until it grew to be one of the most popular of American dogs, still keeping the local name that had been derisively flung at it.

From time to time there have been disputes as to the points of the Boston Terrier. It has been disputed whether the skull



should be "broad and flat" as described by the club, or "round" or "square"; whether the eye should be large and prominent, or small and deep-set; whether the tail should be screwed or straight, long or short; whether dogs with fawn colouring or with much white about the body or without the blaze up the face, should be admitted. Size has been a prolific source of contention. Even the standard of points drawn up by the club have been criticised as misleading. Possibly the official description may presently be altered to meet the demands of those who find fault with its details; but in the meantime it must be regarded as authoritative and may here be quoted:—

**1. General Appearance.**—A smooth, short-coated, compactly built dog of medium stature. The head should indicate a high degree of intelligence, and should be in proportion to the dog's size, the body rather short, and well knit, the limbs strong and finely turned, no feature being so prominent that the dog appears badly proportioned. The dog conveys an idea of determination, strength and activity—style of a high order, carriage

**2. Head.**—Rather short; skull broad and flat, without prominent cheeks, and forehead free from wrinkles; stop well defined, but indentation not too deep; muzzle short, square, wide, and deep, without wrinkles.

**3. Eyes.**—Wide apart, large and round, neither sunken nor too prominent, dark in colour and



CH. WHISPER

BY SULLIVAN'S PUNCH—AMES REINA  
PROPERTY OF MR WALTER E. STONE,  
BOSTON, MASS. U.S.A.



MR. HARRY W. CASSEDDY'S

BRAMELLO SKEETER

BY OAKMOUNT PUNCH—MISS CONTENT.

Photograph by Schreiber, Philadelphia.

easy and graceful. He is plucky, not quarrelsome or aggressive—is very loyal to his master, obedient, affectionate, and of a sweet nature, quick in motion and very intelligent; he makes a most desirable house dog, and wins a warm corner in the hearts of those who become his fortunate possessors.

soft—the outside corner in a line with the cheeks as viewed from the front.

**4. Nose.**—Black and wide, with a well-defined straight line between the nostrils.

**5. Chops.**—Wide and deep, not pendulous, completely covering the teeth when the mouth is closed.

**6. Jaws.**—Broad and square.

**7. Teeth.**—Short and regular, meeting evenly, and not to be seen when the mouth is closed.

**8. Ears.**—Always cropped into fine points, small and thin, as near the corners of the skull as possible.

**9. Neck.**—Of fair length, without throatiness, and slightly arched.

**10. Body.**—Compact; chest broad and well ribbed up; back short and straight, not roached; loins strong; hindquarters strong and muscular.

**11. Fore-legs.**—Straight, clean and well muscled, wide apart; elbows standing neither in nor out.

**12. Hind-legs.**—Rather straight; stifles neither in nor out, and not too prominent; thighs well muscled.

**13. Feet.**—Small, nearly round; toes compact and arched.

**14. Tail.**—Of moderate length, set on low,

fine tapering and without fringe or coarse hair ; *not* carried above the level of the back.

15. **Coat.**—Fine in texture, short, bright and not hard

16. **Colour.**—Any colour of brindle, evenly marked with white on muzzle, blaze on face, collar, chest and feet strongly preferred : black and mouse colour not desired.

17. **Height at Shoulder.**—From 14 inches to 20 inches.

18. **Weight.**—Light weight from 15 lb. to 23 lb. ; heavy weight, from 23 lb. to 30 lb.

The various strains of Boston Terrier of course have their particular advocates, but in the history of the breed there are four dogs which stand out in prominence as founders of the best kennels. These are Cracksman, Tony Boy, Sullivan's Punch, and Buster. The last named was, perhaps, pre-eminent. He belonged to Mr. A. L. Goodge, of Boston, and was the sire of Champion Monte, probably the greatest of his breed, and himself the sire of many champions. The offspring of Cracksman are golden brindle, and they are notable for their softness and size of eye, and general good expression. Sullivan's Punch was a white dog with brindle head markings. Tony Boy's progeny have been admired for their good distribution of colour, their small size, and their tail properties. And here it may be noted that the screw tail, once a recognised feature of the Boston Terrier, has fallen into disrepute as a deformity. A short, straight tail, thick at the set-on, and quickly tapering to a point, is the approved type.

Mr. Walter E. Stone's Champion Whisper, who is a daughter of Sullivan's Punch, may be taken as a thoroughly representative specimen of the Boston Terrier. She is notable for the regularity of her markings, her level back, her straight, clean legs, and compact feet ; for the set of her eye, the carriage of her ears, and for her all-round good quality. Needless to say, Whisper is the winner of many championships and special prizes.

Not less typical and almost as perfect is Mr. Harry W. Cassedy's Bramello Skeeter, who is also bred in the purple, being a great-grandson of Sullivan's Punch and a son of Oakmount Punch by Miss Content. Skeeter is a seal brindle with the regulation white markings. He has a double screw tail, and his weight is 17½ lb.

The importance of the cropped ear as a characteristic feature in the Boston Terrier probably counts against the possibility of an introduction of the breed into England, and it is very seldom that specimens are brought to this side of the Atlantic. Miss Constance Collier's Our Bully is the only one that has been recently exhibited, at all events at shows held in the neighbourhood of London.

There is a superficial similarity between the Boston Terrier and the Bouledogue Français ; so much so that at the 1907 dog show in Paris, a Boston Terrier (uncropped) was exhibited, even with the name of Bobie de Boston, in the class for heavy weight French Bulldogs.

R. L.



## CHAPTER XXXIV.

## THE SMOOTH FOX-TERRIER.

BY DESMOND O'CONNELL.

*"The word friend does not exactly depict the dog's affectionate worship. . . . He is our intimate and impassioned slave, whom nothing discourages, whom nothing repels, whose ardent trust and love nothing can impair."*—MAURICE MAETERLINCK.

TO attempt to set forth the origin of the Fox-terrier as we know him to-day would be of no interest to the general reader, and would entail the task of tracing back the several heterogeneous sources from which he sprang. It is a matter of very little moment whether he owes his origin to the white English Terrier or to the Bull-terrier crossed with the Black-and-tan, or whether he has a mixture of Beagle blood in his composition, so it will suffice to take him as he emerged from the chaos of mongrel-dom about the middle of the last century, rescued in the first instance by the desire of huntsmen or masters of well-known packs to produce a terrier somewhat in keeping with their hounds; and, in the second place, to the advent of dog shows. Prior to that time any dog capable, from his size, conformation, and pluck, of going to ground and bolting his fox was a Fox-terrier, were he rough or smooth, black, brown, or white.

The starting-point of the modern Fox-terrier dates from about the 'sixties, and no pedigrees before that—and many, I fear, of a later time—are worth considering.

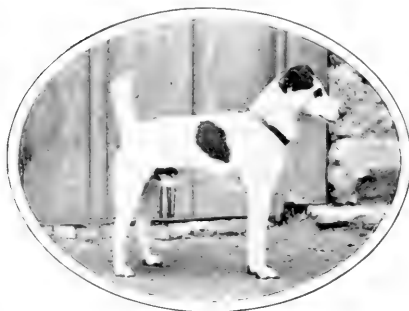
From three dogs then well known—Old Jock, Trap, and Tartar—he claims descent; and, thanks to the Fox-terrier Club and the great care taken in compiling their stud-books, he can be brought down to to-day. Of these three dogs Old Jock was undoubtedly more of a terrier than the others. It is a moot point whether he was bred, as stated in most records of the time, by Captain Percy Williams, master of the Rufford, or by Jack Morgan, hunts-

man to the Grove; it seems, however, well established that the former owned his sire, also called Jock, and that his dam, Grove Pepper, was the property of Morgan. He first came before the public at the Birmingham show in 1862, where, shown by Mr. Wootton, of Nottingham, he won first prize. He subsequently changed hands several times, till he became the property of Mr. Murchison, in whose hands he died in the early 'seventies. He was exhibited for the last time at the Crystal Palace in 1870, and though then over ten years old won second to the same owner's Trimmer. At his best he was a smart, well-balanced terrier, with perhaps too much daylight under him, and wanting somewhat in jaw power; but he showed far less of the Bull-terrier type than did his contemporary Tartar.

This dog's antecedents were very questionable, and his breeder is given as Mr. Stevenson, of Chester, most of whose dogs were Bull-terriers pure and simple, save that they had drop ears and short sterns, being in this respect unlike old Trap, whose sire is generally supposed to have been a Black-and-tan terrier. This dog came from the Oakley kennels, and he was supposed to have been bred by a miller at Leicester. However questionable the antecedents of these three terriers may have been, they are undoubtedly the progenitors of our present strain, and from them arose the kennels that we have to-day.

Mention has been made of Mr. Murchison, and to him we owe in a great measure the start in popularity which since the

foundation of his large kennel the Fox-terrier has enjoyed. Mr. Murchison's chief opponents in the early 'seventies were Mr. Gibson, of Brockenhurst, with his dogs Tyke and Old Foiler; Mr. Luke Turner, of Leicester, with his Belvoir strain, which later gave us Ch. Brockenhurst Joe, Ch.



MR. ROBERT VICARY'S VENIO.

Olive and her son, Ch. Spice; Mr. Theodore Bassett, Mr. Allison, and, a year or so later, Mr. Frederick Burbidge, the Messrs. Clarke, Mr. Tinne, Mr. Francis Redmond, and Mr. Vicary. About this time a tremendous impetus was given to the breed by the formation, in 1876, of the Fox-terrier Club, which owed its inception to Mr. Harding Cox and a party of enthusiasts seated round his dinner table at 36, Russell Square, among whom were Messrs. Bassett, Burbidge, Doyle, Allison, and Redmond, the last two named being still members of the club. The idea was very warmly welcomed, a committee formed, and a scale of points drawn up which, with but one alteration, is in vogue to-day. Every prominent exhibitor or breeder then, and with few exceptions since, has been a member, and the club, now under the able guidance of the Hon. Sec., Mr. J. C. Tinne, who has held the post uninterruptedly since 1881, is by far the strongest of all specialist clubs.

It will be well to give here the said standard of points, with the relative value attaching to them.

1. **Head and Ears.**—The *Skull* should be flat and moderately narrow, and gradually decreasing in width to the eyes. Not much "stop" should be apparent, but there should be more dip in the profile between the forehead and top jaw than is seen in the case of a Greyhound.

The *Cheeks* must not be full.

The *Ears* should be V-shaped and small, of moderate thickness, and dropping forward close to the cheek, not hanging by the side of the head like a Fox-hound's.

The *Jaw*, upper and under, should be strong and muscular; should be of fair punishing strength, but not so in any way to resemble the Greyhound or modern English Terrier. There should not be much falling away below the eyes. This part of the head should, however, be moderately chiselled out, so as not to go down in a straight line like a wedge.

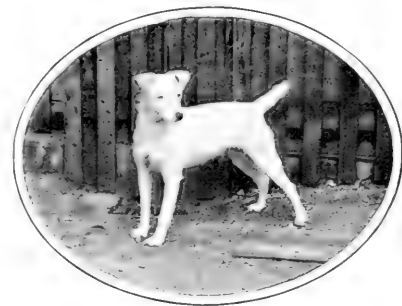
The *Nose*, towards which the muzzle must gradually taper, should be black.

The *Eyes* should be dark in colour, small, and rather deep set, full of fire, life, and intelligence; as nearly as possible circular in shape.

The *Teeth* should be as nearly as possible level, *i.e.*, the upper teeth on the outside of the lower teeth.

2. **Neck.**—Should be clean and muscular, without throatiness, of fair length, and gradually widening to the shoulders.

3. **Shoulders and Chest.** The *Shoulders* should be long and sloping, well laid back, fine at the points, and clearly cut at the withers. The *Chest* deep and not broad.



MR. ROBERT VICARY'S VESUVIENNE.

4. **Back and Loin.**—The *Back* should be short, straight, and strong, with no appearance of slackness.

The *Loin* should be powerful and very slightly arched. The *fore-ribs* should be moderately arched, the *back-ribs* deep; and the dog should be well ribbed up.

5. **Hindquarters.**—Should be strong and muscular, quite free from droop or crouch; the thighs long and powerful; hocks near the ground, the dog standing well up on them like a Fox-hound, and not straight in the stifle.

6. **Stern.**—Should be set on rather high, and carried gaily, but not over the back or curled.

As regards Colour, white should predominate; brindle, red, or liver markings are objectionable. Otherwise this point is of little or no importance.

9. **Symmetry, Size, and Character.**—The dog must present a general gay, lively, and active appearance; bone and strength in a small compass are essentials; but this must not be taken to mean

DRYAD. DADDY

DALBY.

DAME DALBY.

DIVORCÉE



CHAMPION  
DOMINIE.

CHAMPION  
DONNA FORTUNA.

CHAMPION  
DAME FORTUNE.

DONINGTON  
DIAMOND COUNT.  
CHAMPION  
D ORSAY.

THE TOTTERIDGE ELEVEN, 1898.

FROM THE PAINTING BY ARTHUR WARDLE

It should be of good strength, anything approaching a "pipe-stopper" tail being especially objectionable.

7. **Legs and Feet.**—The *Legs* viewed in any direction must be straight, showing little or no appearance of an ankle in front. They should be strong in bone throughout, short and straight to pastern. Both fore- and hind-legs should be carried straight forward in travelling, the stifles not turned outwards. The elbows should hang perpendicular to the body, working free of the side.

The *Feet* should be round, compact, and not large. The soles hard and tough. The toes moderately arched, and turned neither in nor out.

8. **Coat.**—Should be straight, flat, smooth, hard, dense, and abundant. The belly and under side of the thighs should not be bare.

that a Fox-terrier should be cloggy, or in any way coarse—speed and endurance must be looked to as well as power, and the symmetry of the Fox-hound taken as a model. The terrier, like the hound, must on no account be leggy, nor must he be too short in the leg. He should stand like a cleverly-made hunter, covering a lot of ground, yet with a short back, as before stated. He will then attain the highest degree of propelling power, together with the greatest length of stride that is compatible with the length of his body. *Weight* is not a certain criterion of a terrier's fitness for his work—general shape, size and contour are the main points; and if a dog can gallop and stay, and follow his fox up a drain, it matters little what his weight is to a pound or so, though, roughly speaking, it may be said he should not scale over twenty pounds in show condition.

## Values of Points.

Head and ears . . . . .	15
Neck . . . . .	5
Shoulders and chest . . . . .	10
Back and loins . . . . .	10
Hindquarters . . . . .	15
Stern . . . . .	5
Legs and feet . . . . .	15
Coat . . . . .	10
Symmetry, size, and character . . . . .	15

Grand total . . . . . 100

## Disqualifying Points.

1. **Nose**—white, cherry, or spotted to a considerable extent with either of these colours.
2. **Ears**—prick, tulip, or rose.
3. **Mouth**—much overshot or much undershot.



MR. F. REDMOND'S CH. DAME FORTUNE.

FROM THE PAINTING BY ARTHUR WARDLE.

In order to give some idea of the extraordinary way in which the Fox-terrier took the public taste, it will be necessary to hark back and give a *résumé* of the principal kennels and exhibitors to whom this was due. In the year in which the Fox-terrier Club was formed, Mr. Fred Burbidge, at one time captain of the Surrey Eleven, had the principal kennels. He was the pluckiest buyer of his day, and once he fancied a dog nothing stopped him till it was in his kennels. He bought Nimrod, Dorcas, Tweezers, and Nettle, and with them and other discriminating purchases he was very hard to beat on the show-bench. Strange to say, at this time he seemed unable to breed a good dog, and deter-

mined to have a clear out and start afresh. A few brood bitches only were retained, and the kennels moved from Champion Hill to Hunton Bridge, in Hertfordshire. From thence in a few years came Bloom, Blossom, Tweezers II., Hunton Baron, Hunton Bridegroom, and a host of others, which spread the fame of the great Hunton strain.

When the kennel was dispersed at Mr. Burbidge's untimely death in 1892, the dogs, 130 lots in all, were sold by auction and realised £1,800; Hunton Tartar fetched £135, Justice £84, Bliss £70, and Scramble £65.

Messrs. A. H. and C. Clarke were at this time quietly founding a kennel, which perhaps has left its mark more indelibly on the breed than any before or since. Brockenhurst Rally was a most fortunate purchase from his breeder, Mr. Herbert Peel, and was by Brockenhurst Joe from a Bitters bitch, as from this dog came Roysterer and Ruler, their dam being Jess, an old Turk bitch; and from Rollick by Buff was bred Ruse and Ransome. Roysterer was the sire of Result, by many considered the best Fox-terrier dog of all time; and Result's own daughter Rachel was certainly the best bitch of her day. All these terriers had intense quality and style, due for the most part to inbreeding. Very

little new blood was introduced, with an inevitable result; and by degrees the kennel died out, a very distinct loss to the breed in general, as, with judicious outside selection, the Messrs. Clarke could have been as invincible to-day as in the past.

No history of the Fox-terrier could be complete without mention of Mr. Francis Redmond and his kennel, going back, as it does, to the Murchison and Luke Turner period, and being still to-day the most prominent one in existence. We can date his earlier efforts from his purchase of Deacon Nettle, the dam of Deacon Ruby; Dusty was the dam of Ch. Diamond Dust; Dickon he had from Luke Turner, and in

this dog we have one of the foundation-stones of the Fox-terrier stud-book, as he was the sire of Splinter, who in his turn was the sire of Vesuvian.

Mr. Redmond's next great winners were D'Orsay and Dominie, two sterling good terriers, the former of which was the sire of Dame D'Orsay, who, bred to Despoiler, produced Dame Fortune, the mother of Donna Fortuna, whose other parent was Dominie. Donna Fortuna, considered universally the best specimen of a Fox-terrier ever produced, had from the first a brilliant career, for though fearlessly shown on all occasions she never knew defeat. Some took exception to her want of what is called terrier character, and others would have liked her a shade smaller; but we have still to see the Fox-terrier, taken all round, that could beat her.

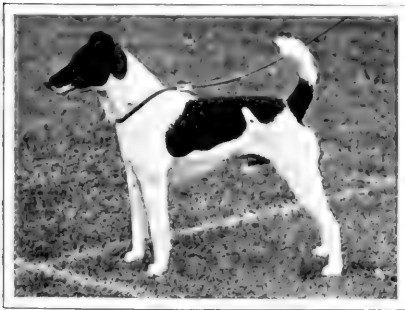
As an outcross Mr. Redmond purchased Dreadnought, one of the highest class dogs seen for many years, but had very bad luck with him, an accident preventing him from being shown and subsequently causing his early death. We must not forget Duchess of Durham or Dukedom; but to enumerate all Mr. Redmond's winners it

with the result that even outside his kennels no dog has any chance of permanently holding his own unless he has an ample supply of the blood.

The great opponent of the Totteridge



MR. FRANK REEK'S CH. OXONIAN.  
BY OVERTURE—DARK BLUE.



MRS. J. H. BROWN'S CH. CAPTAIN DOUBLE  
BY DORSAY'S DOUBLE—CHERRY B  
Photograph by Reveley, Wantage.

would be necessary to take the catalogues of all the important shows held for the past thirty years. To no one do we owe so much; no one has made such a study of the breed, reducing it almost to a science,

Kennel up to some few years ago was unquestionably Mr. Vicary, of Newton Abbot, who laid the foundation of his kennel with Vesuvian, who was by Splinter, out of Kohinor, and from whom came the long line of winners, Venio-Vesuvienne, Vice-Regal, Valuator, Visto, and Veracity. Fierce war raged round these kennels, each having its admiring and devoted adherents, until one side would not look at anything but a Redmond Terrier to the exclusion of the Vicary type. The Newton Abbot strain was remarkable for beautiful heads and great quality, but was faulty in feet and not absolute as to fronts, each of which properties was a *sine qui non* amongst the Totteridge dogs. Latter-day breeders have recognised that in the crossing of the two perfection lies, and Mr. Redmond himself has not hesitated to go some way on the same road.

It is fortunate for the breed of Fox-terriers how great a hold the hobby takes, and how enthusiastically its votaries pursue it, otherwise we should not have amongst us men like Mr. J. C. Tinne, whose name is now a household word in the Fox-terrier world, as it has been any time for the past

thirty years. Close proximity, in those days, to Mr. Gibson at Brockenhurst made him all the keener, and one of his first terriers was a bitch of that blood by Bitters. With daughters of Old Foiler he did very well—to wit, Pungent, sister to Dorcas, while through Terror we get Banquet, the grandam of Despoiler. He purchased from Mr. Redmond both Deacon Diamond and Daze, each of whom was bred to Spice, and produced respectively Auburn and Brockenhurst Dainty; from the latter pair sprang Lottery and Worry, the grandam of Tom Newcome, to whom we owe Brockenhurst Agnes, Brockenhurst Dame, and Dinah Morris, and consequently Adam Bede and Hester Sorrel.

It has always been Mr. Tinne's principle to aim at producing the best terrier he could, irrespective of the fads of this kennel or that, and his judgment has been amply vindicated, as the prize lists of every large show will testify. And to-day he is the proud possessor of Ch. The Sylph, who has beaten every one of her sex, and is considered by many about the best Fox-terrier ever seen.

No name is better known or more highly respected by dog owners than that of the late Mr. J. A. Doyle, as a writer, breeder, judge, or exhibitor of Fox-terriers. Whilst breeding largely from his own stock, he was ever on the look-out for a likely outcross. He laid great store on terrier character, and was a stickler for good coats; a point much neglected in the present-day dog.

Amongst the smaller kennels is that of Mr. Reeks, now mostly identified with Oxonian and that dog's produce, but he will always be remembered as the breeder of that beautiful terrier, Avon Minstrel. Mr. Arnold Gillett has had a good share of fortune's favours, as the Ridgewood dogs testify; whilst the Messrs. Powell, Castle,

Glynn, Dale, and Crosthwaite have all written their names on the pages of Fox-terrier history. Ladies have ever been supporters of the breed, and no one more prominently so than Mrs. Bennett Edwards, who through Duke of Doncaster, a son of Durham, has founded a kennel which at times is almost invincible, and which still shelters such grand terriers as Doncaster, Dominie, Dodger, Dauphine, and many others well known to fame. Mrs. J. H. Brown, too, as the owner of Captain Double, a terrier which has won, and deservedly, more prizes than any Fox-terrier now or in the past, must not be omitted.

Whether the present Fox-terrier is as good, both on the score of utility and appearance, as his predecessors is a question which has many times been asked, and as many times decided in the negative as well as in the affirmative. It would be idle to pretend that a great many of the dogs now seen on the show bench are fitted to do the work Nature intended them for, as irrespective of their make and shape they are so over-sized as to preclude the



MR. J. C. TINNE'S CH. THE SYLPH  
BY VERDERER—KIRRY CREGENE.

possibility of going to ground in any average-sized earth.

This question of size is one that must sooner or later be tackled in some practical way by the Fox-terrier Club, unless we are to see a race of giants in the next few generations. Their own standard gives 20 lb.—a very liberal maximum; but there are dogs several pounds heavier constantly winning prizes at shows, and consequently being bred from, with the result which we see. There are many little dogs, and good ones, to be seen, but as long as the judges favour the big ones these hold no chance, and as it is far easier to produce a good big one than a good little one, breeders are encouraged to use sires who





ROYAL BEAUTIES, CHAMPION DONNA FORTUNA BY CH. DOMIRIE, CH. DAME FORTUNE AND  
CHAMPION DUCHESS OF DURHAM BY DURHAM DUCHESSES OF LOSANIER  
THE PROPERTY OF HENRIQUE REDMOND, ESQ., WHETSTONE HOUSE, TOTTERIDGE, 3L

FROM THE GALLERY OF ARTHUR H. WOODLI



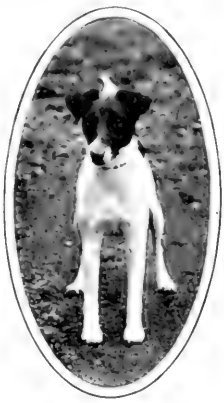
would not be looked at if a hard-and-fast line were drawn over which no dog should win a prize. There are hundreds of Fox-terriers about quite as capable of doing their work as their ancestors ever were, and there is hardly a large kennel which has not from time to time furnished our leading packs with one or more dogs, and with gratifying results. It is, therefore, a great pity that our leading exhibitors should often be the greatest delinquents in showing dogs which they know in their hearts should be kept at home or drafted altogether, and it is deplorable that some of our oldest judges should by their awards encourage them.

So much for the utility of the present breed. Now as to a comparison of its appearance with bygone generations. I have no hesitation whatever in saying that if the old time worthies could come to life again they would look a sorry crew, and hold no chance whatever with our average specimens; while as to our first flight they are incomparably ahead of them. It is true that far too many Fox-terriers are now bred, and one sees many indifferent ones; but the type is vastly improved, and with it, heads, shoulders, fronts, feet, and character.

Before concluding this chapter it may not be out of place to say a few words as to the breeding and rearing of Fox-terriers, and in doing so I will presume I am addressing those of my readers who are novices striving to compete with older hands.

In the first place, *never* breed from an animal whose pedigree is not authenticated beyond a shadow of a doubt; and remember that while like *may* beget like, the inevitable tendency is to throw back to former generations. The man who elects

to breed Fox-terriers must have the bumps of patience and hope very strongly developed, as if the tyro imagines that he has only to mate his bitch to one of the known prize-winning dogs of the day in order to produce a champion, he had better try some other breed. Let him fix in his mind the ideal dog, and set to work by patient effort and in the face of many disappointments to produce it. It is not sufficient that, having acquired a bitch good in all points save in head, that he breeds her to the best-headed dog he can find. He must satisfy himself that the head is not a chance one, but is an inherited one, handed down from many generations, good in this particular, and consequently potent to reproduce its like. So in all other points that he wishes to reproduce. In the writer's experience, little bitches with quality are the most successful. Those having masculine characteristics should be avoided, and the best results will be obtained from the first three litters, after which a bitch rarely breeds anything so good. See that your bitch is free from worms before she goes to the dog, then feed her well, and beyond a dose of castor oil some days before

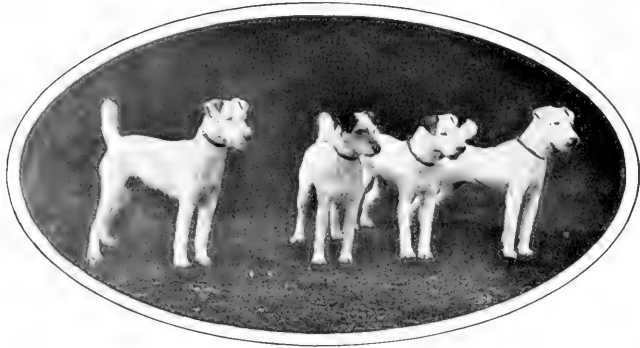


MR. REDMOND'S  
DUSKY DALESMAN  
BY DARLEY DALE—DURHAM  
LASSIE.

*Photograph by Retelev, Wantage.*

she is due to whelp, let Nature take its course. Dose your puppies well for worms at eight weeks old, give them practically as much as they will eat, and unlimited exercise. Avoid the various advertised nostrums, and rely rather on the friendly advice of some fancier or your veterinary surgeon.

Take your hobby seriously, and you will be amply repaid, even if success does not always crown your efforts, as while the breeding of most animals is a fascinating pursuit, that of the Fox-terrier presents many varying delights.



MISS HATFEILD'S MORDEN BOMBARDMENT, MORDEN BLUSTERER,  
CH. DUSKY SIREN, CH. MORDEN BULLSEYE.

*Photograph by Keveloy, Wantage.*

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### THE WIRE-HAIR FOX-TERRIER.

BY WALTER S. GLYNN.

*"Once beasts with men held kindly speech,  
The woodman and the oak would parley,  
The farmer seasonably preach  
To nodding ears of wheat and barley.  
Ah me! That grammar is forgot,  
And narrower our modern lore is;  
No tongues have now the polyglot  
Save Literæ Humaniores.*

*"So access to your little brain  
I only get by winding channels;  
What mysteries to you were plain  
Had I the language of the kennels."*

LAW'S ODE TO THE FOX-TERRIER RAQUET.

**I**N dealing with this variety of the Fox-terrier the writer is in some respects at a disadvantage, though in others, no doubt, he is favoured in that the companion variety has been so ably dealt with by such capable hands, it being consequently necessary to deal only cursorily with many points.

Mr. O'Connell, in his treatise on the smooth variety, comprehensively inquires into the origin of the Fox-terrier, and he no doubt has chapter and verse for all he says, though

in reality it will be seen that he himself does not state exactly from what or how many breeds this very popular and extensively owned variety of the dog originally sprang.

In mentioning the breeds which he believes have been employed for this purpose he, however, omits to mention one which had undoubtedly a great deal to do with the evolution of the Fox-terrier. There can be no doubt that the old black-and-tan wire-hair terrier was England's first sporting

terrier, and it seems hard to understand whence comes the wire-hair jacket in the one variety under notice, unless among his numerous progenitors there was a dog similarly blessed in this respect. The black-and-tan mentioned by Mr. O'Connell must be assumed to be the old Manchester Terrier, a smooth-coated dog of quite another stamp, and if this be so none of the breeds mentioned by him could be responsible for a wire-hair jacket, though it may well be they would be capable of producing a smooth Fox-terrier.

The wire-hair Fox-terrier is, with the exception of its coat, identical with the smooth Fox-terrier—full brother in fact to him. The two varieties are much interbred, and several litters in consequence include representatives of both; and not only this, but it is quite a frequent occurrence to get a smooth puppy from wire-hair parents, although for some generations neither of the parents may have had any smooth cross in their pedigrees.

The smooth variety has always, apparently from the very beginning, had an advantage over his wire-haired brother, in that he has been a rich man's dog, whereas his brother

life nearer akin to that of the pitman's "tyke." Fabulous sums have for many years frequently been paid for specimens of the Fox-terrier, so long as their coats



MR. GEORGE RAPER'S CH. ST. ANN'S PRIMROSE  
BY POULTON PLANET—BECKSIDE BEAUTY.



MR. T. J. STEPHENS' CH SYLVAN RESULT  
BY CH. CACKLEY OF NOTTS—ENCLOSURE.

has undoubtedly been of more plebeian ownership; the one, an aristocrat, almost a parlour dog, as compared with the other, who has had to rough it, and has lived a

were smooth. He has had every chance; his popularity has been tremendous. Millionaires, successful merchants, people in the higher walks of the dog "Fancy" have ever aspired to own him, have always fancied him more than his somewhat despised brother, and some of his chief owners—even at the present day—would become seriously ill, if they awoke one fine day and found a wire-hair terrier in their kennels, somehow or other bred by themselves.

This contempt for the subject of this chapter is of course all nonsense; the wire-hair is in every way as good a companion, as sporting and lovable as the smooth, and if properly kept is certainly a smarter-looking dog. He has quietly plodded on, and though until recently no great prices have been paid for him, no great amount of brains has been employed on his behalf, and he has not been so richly or aristocratically owned, yet if the truth will out, he is in better state to-day than his more favoured relative: as a whole he has more all-round excellence, and it will surprise no one if in

a short time he becomes the more popular dog of the two.

The inherent merit possessed by the wire-hair has gradually but surely brought him forward until he is now a very serious rival to the smooth. A suggestion that such a thing were possible, some few years back, would have been laughed to scorn, but as testimony to it one cannot do better than



MR WALTER S GLYNN'S CH. LAST O' REMUS  
BY ROYSTON REMUS—BRYNHIR BLOSSOM.

read the words used by a well-known judge of both varieties, in a report of his published in *The Kennel Gazette*, of February, 1907, in which he makes some pertinent remarks on this subject, and prognosticates that from what he has recently seen when judging at different shows, it is not at all improbable that very shortly the wire-hair will altogether eclipse in point of merit and numbers his smooth relative. When one considers that these remarks emanate from one of the very oldest and most successful breeders of the smooth in existence, and that he (Mr. Robert Vicary) never, as far as the writer's memory serves him, owned a wire-hair in his life, the value of such testimony must readily be admitted.

The career of the wire-hair has up to the last few years been a very hard one, the obstacles in his way have been stupendous.

One such has already been dealt with—the fact that his smooth brother has been much more popularly owned. Others may be described as:—

2. Injudicious breeding operations.
3. Scant courtesy received at the hands of many of the owners of the smooth variety and others.
4. Incompetency of gentlemen appointed to officiate as judges of the variety at several of the shows.
5. Unenviable notoriety attained through his being most unfairly made the scapegoat of "faking."

This list, although probably not comprehensive, is a formidable one, and makes one wonder how it is that the subject of all this attention, or non-attention, has survived at all. The natural train of thought is that his having done so, and having approached the state of perfection in which he undoubtedly exists at the present day, shows that there must be something in him after all, and that he ought to be admired more than he is, and his existence more than tolerated.

Dealing shortly with these headings it will easily be understood that, owned only in a small way by people not over blessed with this world's goods, the breeding of the wire-hair was not looked upon as of much importance. The old Jock of each village would invariably be used irrespective of whether or not he was a likely sire; his services could, however, be obtained for nothing or next to it, and there was no money ready for the stud fee of a fashionable dog.

The North of England and South Wales (to a lesser extent) have ever been the home of the wire-hair, and nearly all the best specimens have come originally from one or the other of those districts. There is no doubt that there was excellent stock in both places, and there is also no doubt that though at times this was used to the best advantage, there was a good deal of carelessness in mating, and a certain amount in recording the parentage of some of the terriers. With regard to this latter point it is said that one gentleman who had quite a large kennel and several stud dogs, but who kept no books, used never to bother about remembering which particular dog he had put to a certain bitch, but generally

satisfied himself as to the sire of a puppy when it came in from "walk" by just examining it and saying "Oh, that pup must be by owd Jock or Jim," as the case might be, "'cos he's so loike 'im," and down he would go on the entry form accordingly. However this may be, there is no doubt that the sire would be a wire-hair Fox-terrier, and, although the pedigree therefore may not have been quite right, the terrier was invariably pure bred.

In the early days the smooth was not crossed with the wire to anything like the extent that it was later, and this fact is probably the cause of the salvation of the variety.

The wire-hair has had more harm done to him by his being injudiciously crossed with the smooth than probably by anything else.

The greatest care must be exercised in the matter of coat before any such cross is effected. The smooth that is crossed with the wire must have a really hard, and not too full coat, and, as there are very, very few smooths now being shown with anything like a proper coat for a terrier to possess, the very greatest caution is necessary. Some few years back, almost incalculable harm was done to the variety by a considerable amount of crossing into a strain of smooths with terribly soft flannelly coats. Good-looking terriers were produced, and therein lay the danger, but their coats were as bad as bad could be; and, though people were at first too prone to look over this very serious fault, they now seem to have recovered their senses, and thus, although much harm was done, any serious damage has been averted. If a person has a full-coated wire-hair bitch he is too apt to put her to a smooth simply because it is a smooth, whom he thinks will neutralise the length of his bitch's jacket, but this is absolute heresy, and must not be done unless the smooth has the very hardest of hair on him. If it is done, the result is too horrible for words: you get an elongated, smooth, full coat as soft as cotton wool, and sometimes as silkily wavy as a lady's hair. This is not a coat for any terrier to possess, and it is

not a wire-hair terrier's coat, which ought to be a hard, crinkly, peculiar-looking broken coat on top, with a dense undercoat underneath, and must never be mistakable for an elongated smooth terrier's coat, which can never at any time be a protection from wind, water, or dirt, and is, in reality, the reverse.

To those who have owned wire-hairs for the last twenty to twenty-five years, the heading "Scant courtesy received at the hands of many of the owners of the smooth variety and others" will be fully intelligible. It is perhaps unnecessary to dilate upon it at any length, for it was always unsavoury and bound to bring about its own Nemesis. Many of the smooth owners in years gone by could never see anything good in a wire-hair. Why, goodness only knows! But the fact remains: everything was done that could be done to belittle him at every opportunity that presented itself. Where there were in this respect many, it is refreshing to be able to say that to-day there are few. The majority have seen the error of their ways, and are even, some of them, using, or thinking of using, or actually owning and exhibiting, specimens of the hated variety.

It has been a hard struggle, however, for the wire-hair devotee. He has had many a rebuff, many a hard knock to put up with; but he has in the end come up smiling, and takes sly satisfaction to himself that his enemies, or some of them, have been compelled for the purpose of improving their variety to borrow a bit of his blood, for he knows that if this is done judiciously nothing but improvement can result, and that a still greater admiration will be lavished on his deserving favourite.

Several incidents could be quoted by the writer to prove the existence of what always seemed to him the shallow-minded and foolish opposition which the wire-haired had to put up with from many owners of his smooth brethren. It used to be said of them that they had in reality no good points; that they were full of faults, which were always hidden by a clever manipulation of hair, which made their crooked legs appear straight,

their thin feet cat-like, their snipy jaws more powerful; that their owners, indeed, ought all to be barbers and that the variety was unworthy to be shown in competition against the honest smooth, the latter being a genuine article, the former a spurious one, and so on *ad infinitum*. Some of this sort of exaggerated nonsense is still to be heard, and all that can be said about it is that if there is truth in it, if a wire-hair's bad points can be hidden successfully in this way, it does not say much for the judges; for the slightest amount of handling by them would at once expose any such deception. A silly little stab—as silly and little as it can be—that has been given the wire-hair by secretaries of clubs and others, supposed to be fostering the breed, is that until quite recently they would insist upon describing the variety under notice in their schedules, rules, etc., as “rough” instead of giving it its proper title, the one approved by the Kennel Club, and on its registration list, viz. “Wire-hair.” Their coats, so said the traducers, were not entitled to the name, and the proper thing was to call them “Rough,” just as you do some Collies, St. Bernards, and Pomeranians. Despite the old maxim which concerns glass houses, stones, and people, the greatest difficulty has been experienced in putting this matter straight, but it is believed that with one exception this child's work has died out.

The fourth difficulty referred to—“the incompetency of gentlemen appointed to officiate as judges of the variety at several of the shows”—has always been a stumbling block to the proper advancement of the wire-hair. People have often judged, and still frequently judge, the breed who, on their own showing, on the statements of their own lips, have no right whatever to do so. It is the writer's belief that no person is competent to judge a terrier, especially one with a wire-hair coat, unless he has had many years' experience in breeding and keeping dogs with this peculiarity. Without this experience a judge cannot pick out the sound, honest-coated dog from the one who has had his coat prepared; he is therefore unable to do his duty in penalising

the wrong-coated dog to the advantage of the right one, and thus encouraging people in the keeping, breeding, and exhibiting of the latter, to the total exclusion of the former. On many occasions a gentleman, who, because he is a breeder and exhibitor of the smooth variety, has been invited, and agreed, to judge both varieties, has been heard to declare, after he has finished his smooths, that he wished to goodness he had not to judge the wire-hairs, as he knows nothing of them, hates the sight of them, and is sure he will make a mess of them.

He is invariably, or nearly so, correct in this latter prognostication, and at times most ludicrous awards are made. The judge himself feels he is making a mess of them, gets into a terrible tangle, and, sad as it is to admit, falls back then upon the well-known exhibitors who happen to be exhibiting at the time, and almost, irrespective of the points of the animals led in by them, awards them the plums.

It must easily be seen how great a handicap this sort of thing is bound to be to any breed. There are several small breeders of the wire-hair in the United Kingdom who are trying hard to breed the *bonâ fide* terrier; they exhibit some very good specimens from time to time, and their disappointment and disgust at this sort of business is naturally very acute. In fairness to the judges as a whole it must be said that there are, of course, very many able and capable men among them; this being so, it is a great pity more care is not taken by show committees in selecting judges for wire-hairs, and they should not take it for granted that the smooth judge is invariably able to officiate also on the other variety.

No one can possibly make a good job of judging a class of wire-hairs if he does not properly handle every exhibit. The remarks one hears about “putting their legs and feet in water,” to judge their points, are senseless and beside the question. If the judge will pass his hand down the legs, right to the end of the toes, he can—if he has any *nous*—find out everything he wants, everything that is there. Recently a case occurred at an important



show where a terrier with marvellously straight legs and great bone was very badly treated by a judge (of smooths), and when asked the reason why, his reply was "Oh, her legs are so crooked." As a fact, the hair had got ruffled up on the legs, as of course it is always likely to do; the judge had never handled the terrier, and one pass of the hand down the leg would at once have corrected his misapprehension, and have revealed a pair of "props" like unto those of a perfect Fox-hound, and this it was surely his duty to find out.

As to point number five. The wire-hair has had a great advertisement, for better or worse, in the extraordinarily prominent way he has been mentioned in connection with "faking" and trimming. Columns have been written on this subject, speeches of inordinate length have been delivered, motions and resolutions have been carried, rules have been promulgated, etc., etc., and the one dog mentioned throughout in connection with all of them has been our poor old, much maligned wire-hair. He has been the scapegoat, the subject of all this brilliancy and eloquence, and were he capable of understanding the language of the human, we may feel sure much amusement would be his.

There are several breeds that are more trimmed than the wire-hair, and that might well be quoted before him in this connection.

There is a vast difference between legitimate trimming, and what is called "faking." All dogs with long or wire-hair or rough coats naturally require more attention, and more grooming than those with short smooth coats. For the purposes of health and cleanliness it is absolutely necessary that

such animals should be frequently well groomed. There is no necessity, given a wire-hair with a good and proper coat, to use anything but an ordinary close toothed comb, a good hard brush, and an occasional removal of long old hairs on the head, ears, neck, legs and belly, with the finger and thumb. The Kennel Club regulations for the preparation of dogs for exhibition are perfectly clear on this subject, and are worded most properly.

They say that a dog "shall be disqualified if any part of his coat or hair has been cut, clipped, singed, or rasped down by any substance, or if any of the new or fast coat has been removed by pulling or plucking in any manner." There is no law, therefore, against the removal of old coat by finger and thumb, and anyone who keeps long-haired dogs knows

that it is essential to the dog's health that there should be none.

It is in fact most necessary in certain cases, at certain times, to pull old coat out in this way. Several terriers with good coats are apt to grow long hair very thickly round the neck and ears, and unless this is removed when it gets old, the neck and ears are liable to become infested with objectionable little slate-coloured nits, which will never be found as long as the coat is kept down when necessary. Bitches in whelp, and after whelping, although ordinarily good-coated, seem to go all wrong in their coats unless properly attended to in this way, and here again, if you wish to keep your bitch free from skin trouble, it is a necessity, in those cases which need it, to use finger and thumb.

If the old hair is pulled out only when it is old, there is no difficulty about it, and no hurt whatever is occasioned to the dog,



MISS HATFIELD'S CH. MORDEN BULLSEYE  
BY COTTAGE PETER MORDEN BELLA

*Photographed by Rev. J. H. Weston.*

who does not in reality object at all. If, however, new or fast coat is pulled out it not only hurts the dog but it is also a very foolish thing to do, and the person guilty of such a thing fully merits disqualification.

There are black sheep in every walk of life. There are some terriers of all varieties of the wire-hair or rough-coated ones, whose coats are so bad naturally that the grooming and pulling would be quite useless, simply because the dog's coat is practically never anything else but a new and fast coat, there never being any undercoat on him to force out and cause him to shed his old coat. These dogs, as terriers, either for work or exhibition, ought to be put out of the way at once.

Unfortunately, however, this is not always done, and, perhaps in other respects good-looking terriers, they get into the hands of unscrupulous owners, who by clever clipping and manipulation barber them up and show them, sad though it be, with a certain amount of success under *some* judges. To anyone who knows anything about it, any such are easily detected as wrong-coated ones, and treated accordingly, but inasmuch as at times these artificial terriers attain—under judges who know nothing about it, or who knowing yet dare not act—to high places, and consequently are probably used as sires or dams, it will readily be understood what a drawback they are, and how much better we should be without them.

Most of the nonsense that is heard about trimming emanates, of course, from the ignoramus; the knife, he says, is used on them all, a sharp razor is run over their coats, they are singed, they are cut, they are rasped (the latter is the favourite term). Anything like such a sweeping condemnation is quite inaccurate and most unfair. It is impossible to cut a hair without being detected by a good judge, and very few people ever do any such thing, at any rate for some months before the terrier is exhibited, for if they do, they know they are bound to be discovered, and, as a fact, are.

When the soft-coated dogs are clipped they are operated on, say, two or three

months before they are wanted, and the hair gets a chance to grow, but even then it is easily discernible, and anyone who, like the writer, has any experience of clipping dogs in order to cure them of that awful disease, follicular mange, knows what a sight the animal is when he grows his coat, and how terribly unnatural he looks.

The people who, perhaps, know how to keep their terriers in good form better than anybody are the inhabitants of those two great counties Lancashire and Yorkshire. They know the art of grooming to perfection, and their terriers, therefore, nearly always look healthy, well, and happy. They are naturally very fond of a dog, and though at times the master no doubt is a bit rough, the dog invariably exhibits a great affection for him. The writer, when up North a short time ago, had a conversation with a Lancastrian who is a very old fancier, and in years gone by a very successful one. Times, however, have changed with him, but his interest in "tarriers" is as keen as ever. It was just about the time when there was an extra amount of talk about "faking," in consequence of some attempt by somebody or other to introduce further legislation on the subject, and this had apparently attracted our friend, for he said: "'A can't understand, Mr. Glynn, why they keep bothering about the trimming of tarriers; why don't they leave it alone? 'A suppose it's only those who know nowt about it that are talking; they can't understand what it is to keep a tarrier; lor bless you, they'll never stop the loikes of you and me trimming our toikes; 'a don't know what it is, but if 'a have a tarrier I mun be doin' soom'ut with him, 'a can't leave him alone, 'a mun either be fettlin' 'un or 'a mun be giving 'un a d—d good latherin'." This, although somewhat crudely put, will show, to those who understand it, exactly how to keep a "tarrier" fit, gives the secret, in fact, in a nutshell, and they can take the assurance of the writer that the terriers shown by this man were always shown fairly, and in the best of form, condition, and health, bright, happy, and full of life. My friend was, of course, exaggerating,

and simply meant that he was always grooming and looking after his terrier, whom he always had with him.

The wire-hair has never been in better state than he is to-day; he is, generally speaking far ahead of his predecessors of twenty-five years ago, not only from a show point of view, but also in working qualities. One has only to compare the old portraits of specimens of the variety—apart altogether from one's own recollections—with dogs of the present day to see this. A good many individual specimens of excellent merit, it is true, there were, but they do not seem to have been immortalised in this way. The portraits of those we do see are mostly representations of awful-looking brutes, as bad in shoulders, and light of bone, as they could be; they appear also to have had very soft coats, somewhat akin to that we see on a Pomeranian nowadays, though it is true this latter fault may have been that of the artist, or probably amplified by him.

Perhaps the strongest kennel of wire-hairs that has existed was that owned a good many years ago by Messrs. Maxwell and Cassell. Several champions were in the kennel at the same time, and they were a sorry lot of nice size, and won prizes all over the country. Jack Frost, Jacks Again, Liffey, Barton Wonder, Barton Marvel, and several other good ones, were inmates of this kennel, the two latter especially being high-class terriers, which at one time were owned by Sir H. de Trafford. Barton Marvel was a very beautiful bitch, and probably the best of those named above, though Barton Wonder was frequently put above her. Sir H. de Trafford had for years a very good kennel of the variety, and at that time was probably the biggest and best buyer.

Mr. Carrick, of Carlisle, was also a prominent owner years ago, and showed some excellent terriers, the best being Carlisle Tack, Trick and Tyro. The latter was an exceptionally good dog, and the variety lost a staunch supporter when Mr. Carrick retired in consequence of the disqualification of this dog for having a cut ear. Someone

had apparently been over zealous in the matter, entirely without Mr. Carrick's knowledge, it being as a fact proved beyond doubt that that gentleman knew nothing whatever about the operation. Tyro, bar this defect, was a very perfect little terrier that would probably do very well on the bench to-day; there was in all likelihood no necessity to perform the stupid operation, for nearly all ears, if taken in hand, when the dog is a puppy, can be easily worked and trained into the orthodox carriage, and Tyro was a puppy when objected to.

Mr. Sam Hill, of Sheffield, had also a strong kennel, always well shown by George Porter, who is now, and has been for some years, in America, where he still follows his old love. Mr. Hill's name will ever be associated with that of his great dog Meersbrook Bristles, who has undoubtedly done the breed a great amount of good. Mr. Mayhew is another old fancier, who nearly always showed a good one. Mr. Mayhew has been in America now for many years. One dog of his, who it is believed became a champion, viz. Brittle, did at one time a big business at stud, perhaps not to the advantage of the breed, for he was possessed of a very bad fault, in that he had what was called a top-knot ring, a bunch of soft silky hairs on his forehead, an unfailing sign of a soft coat all over, and a thing which breeders should studiously avoid. This topknot was at one time more prevalent than it is now. Whether it is a coincidence or not one cannot say, but it is a fact that in the writer's experience several terriers possessed of this fault have also blue markings, which again are almost invariably accompanied by a soft coat, and taking these two peculiarities together it would seem that at some time, years ago, a cross with that wonderfully game but exceedingly soft-coated terrier, the Bedlington, may have been resorted to, though if so it would appear that nowadays any effect of it is gradually dying out.

Mr. George Raper is one of the old fanciers who is still with us. Mr. Raper has for many years owned some of the best specimens of the variety, Ch. Go Bang perhaps being the most notable. Go Bang was a beautiful

terrier; there was no denying his quality, though he was to a certain extent a flukily bred one, and as a consequence has not been, either in England or America, so far as the writer knows, a great success at the stud. Mr. Raper sold Go Bang to Mr. G. M. Carnochan, of New York, for something like £500, probably the biggest price that has ever been paid for any Fox-terrier. Mr. Hayward Field is another gentleman who has been exhibiting the breed for very many years, and has owned several good terriers. The late Mr. Clear had also at one time a strong kennel, the best of which by a long way was Ch. Jack St. Leger. This was a little dog of great substance for his size, and he had perhaps the best head that one of his size has ever possessed. He had also a good coat, though he could always have done with a little more of it. He was a well-bred dog, and one would have thought a likely sire, but his name rarely appears in pedigrees.

Mr. Wharton was a well-known exhibitor and judge some time back; in the latter capacity he sometimes still officiates, and though one never now sees him exhibiting, he no doubt has not lost touch with the variety. It was he who owned that excellent little terrier Ch. Bushey Broom, who created quite a furore when first exhibited at the Westminster Aquarium, Mr. Wharton driving off at once to his owner, who lived somewhere in the suburbs of London, to buy him. Bushey Broom had a very successful career on the bench, and was hardly beaten until the aforesaid Carlisle Tyro accomplished this feat, at the show at which he was disqualified.

Mr. Harding Cox was years ago a great supporter of the variety. He exhibited with varying success, and was always much in request as a judge; one knew in entering under him that he wanted firstly a *terrier*, and further that the terrier had to be *sound*. Mr. Cox has of course played a big part in the popularisation of the Fox-terrier, for, as

all the world knows, he was the instigator of the Fox-terrier Club, it being founded at a meeting held at a house. His love has ever been for the small terrier—who shall say it was misplaced?—and certainly the specimens shown by him, whatever their individual faults, were invariably a sporting, game-looking lot. Mr. Sidney Castle has for many years shown wire-hair Fox-terriers of more than average merit; he thoroughly understands the variety, indeed, perhaps as well as anybody. Messrs. Bartle, Brumby Mutter, G. Welch, and S. Wilson, are all old fanciers who have great experience,



MR. C HOULKER'S  
CH. DUSKY ADMIRAL  
BY COMMODORE OF NOTTS—DUSKY  
RUTH.

have bred and shown excellent specimens, and are sound judges, who, for the good of the variety, in common with the survivors of those mentioned above, ought to judge much more frequently than they do.

In mentioning (perforce with brevity) the names of celebrated men and terriers of years gone by, reference must be made to a terrier shown some time ago, which, in the writer's opinion, was as good, taken all round, as any that have so far appeared. This was Ch. Quantock Nettle, afterwards purchased by a gentleman in Wales and renamed Lexden Nettle. Of correct size, with marvellous character, an excellent jacket and very takingly marked with

badger tan and black on a wonderful head and ears, this bitch swept the board, as they say, and unquestionably rightly so.

Wire-hair terriers used to be much more takingly marked than is the case at the present day. One constantly saw a hound-



MR. J. J. HOLGATE'S CH. SOUTHBORO' SALEX  
BY CH. SYLVAN RESULT—MARCHARD CORONA.

marked dog with plenty of badger tan about him, but he is not seen to anything like the same extent nowadays. A brindle-marked dog is never seen now, and although this marking is supposed in practice to incur the penalty of disqualification, yet in all truth, if it be a brindle of dark colour, it is a most taking colouring, and one for which some judges—the writer among them—would not by any means disqualify an otherwise good, sound terrier. It will be seen that brindle markings are not included in “disqualifying points” as laid down by the Fox-terrier Club. All that is said is that they are objectionable, the idea, of course, being that they show the Bull-terrier, which is undesirable, but in this connection what to the writer is much more objectionable, in that they look much more Bull-terrier like, are the pink eyelids and extra short coats, almost invariably to be seen on all white terriers which are occasionally exhibited.

No article on the wire-hair Fox-terrier would be complete without mentioning the name of the late Mr. S. E. Shirley, President

of the Kennel Club. Mr. Shirley was a successful exhibitor in the early days of the variety, and while his terriers were a good-looking lot, though not up to the show form of to-day, they were invariably hard-bitten, game dogs, kept chiefly for work. Mr. Shirley was induced to judge wire-hairs at the Fox-terrier Club show about four or five years ago, when the writer had the honour of officiating on the smooth variety, and, as we all knew he would, went in strictly for the little ones, irrespective, to a certain extent, of their points.

On this question of size nearly all the principal judges of the Fox-terrier are agreed. Their maxim is “a good little one can always beat a good big one.” The difficulty arises when the little ones are no good, and the big ones are excellent; it is a somewhat common occurrence, and to anyone who loves a truly formed dog, and who knows what a truly formed dog can do, irrespective altogether, up to a certain point, of the length of his legs, it is an extremely difficult thing to put the little above the



MR. F. REDMOND'S CH. DUSKY CRACKER  
BY CH. CACKLER OF NOTTS—DUSKY RUTH.

*Photograph by Rescles, Wantage.*

larger. All big dogs with properly placed shoulders and sound formation are better terriers for work of any sort than dogs half their size, short on the leg, but bad in these

points. It is in reality impossible to make an inexorable rule about this question of size; each class must be judged on its own merits. Only quite recently a gentleman, who is a well-known judge of smooths, was intrepid enough to lay it down in black and white, and cause it to be published to the world, that never, no, never would he ever, so long as he lived, give a prize again to a terrier who scaled more than 17 lb. It may be added that this gentleman has since judged on several occasions, and it is very much to be doubted whether he has in any instance—except maybe in puppy classes—given a prize to any dog that has not scaled more than 17 lb.

The name of the late Mr. Enoch Welburn in connection with the variety under notice is known the world over. Mr. Welburn used to show mostly for other people, but whatever he showed was always good, and ever in excellent form. In his later years he had the charge of a famous kennel, that of Mr. Roland Philipson, whose recent death in a terrible railway accident everyone deploras. This kennel was well-nigh invincible at the time of Mr. Welburn's death, and so much did the master take to heart the death of the man who had served him so well and so truly that he never showed any of his terriers again, most of them being sold.

A name that must be mentioned also is that of a gentleman who was undoubtedly a "Father" of the Fox-terrier, Mr. Luke Turner. Mr. Turner's name is, of course, better known in connection with the smooth than the wire-hair variety, but quite shortly before his death we find him showing only wire-hairs, and among them a very charming sound-coated bitch in Charnwood Marion, with whom he scored many notable successes. The name of Luke Turner will ever be held in affectionate remembrance by the writer, to whom he was one of the best of friends, and to the initiation of whose career as a terrier breeder and exhibitor by the gift of a beautiful little terrier he is solely responsible.

The names of the exhibitors of the wire-hair to-day in most parts of the world are legion. The excellent terriers to be seen

are numerous. It would be quite impossible in this chapter to give anything like an exhaustive list of either.

Among the later devotees of the variety we find the names of several ladies, prominent among them being the Duchess of Newcastle and Miss Hatfield, who each have owned, for some years now, excellent kennels. The former's Ch. Cackler of Notts, Commodore of that ilk, and Raby Coastguard (bought for a big price by Mr. Raper when first brought out by the Duchess, his breeder, at the Fox-terrier Club show, and sold again for a big price to America), were perhaps her most famous terriers, while Miss Hatfield has been very successful with her Champions Dusky Siren, Morden Bullseye, and many others. Among men we have the names of Messrs. Houker, Hill, Holgate, Enfield, Forrest, Gratrix, Greenhough, Mason, McNeill, Pitt-Pitts, Purdy, Redmond, Thurnall, Scott, Swinger, Warburton and many others, all of them owners, and some of them breeders of famous terriers.

America, Canada, Australia, India, and Africa, as well as all the Continental nations, have numerous exhibitors and owners of the variety. They have bought, of course, originally, entirely from Great Britain, they have paid fair prices, and they have from time to time secured some of our best specimens.

Our country is, however, still full of excellent terriers of the variety, and there can be no doubt that properly looked after, in every sense of the expression, there is a great future for the wire-hair.

In the writer's opinion the one thing of all others that is required is that the judging shall be as much as possible in capable hands. It would be well for those gentlemen who receive invitations to judge wire-hairs at different shows, if they would, before accepting the appointment, ask themselves the questions: Do I know a *sound* wire-hair? Do I know a *sound*-coated one from a bad-coated one? If the answers can be honestly and confidently given in the affirmative, then judge by all means. If the feeling is that the replies can only be in the negative, do not accept.



A LITTER OF AIREDALES BY HUCKLEBERRY FINN

Photograph by H. W. Niles

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### THE AIREDALE TERRIER.

BY WALTER S. GLYNN.

*"The rustic dames  
Shall at thy kennel wait, and in their laps  
Receive thy growing hopes; with many a kiss  
Caress, and dignify their little charge  
With some great title, and resounding name  
Of high import."*

—SOMERVILLE.

THERE is perhaps no breed of dog that in so short a time has been improved so much as the Airedale. He is now a very beautiful animal, whereas but a few years back, although maybe there were a few fairly nice specimens, by far the greater number were certainly the reverse of this.

In place of the shaggy, soft-coated, ugly-coloured brute with large hound ears and big full eyes, we have now a very handsome creature, possessing all the points that go to make a really first-class terrier of taking colour, symmetrical build, full of character and "go," amply justifying—in looks, at any rate—its existence as a terrier.

Whether it is common sense to call a dog weighing 40 lb. to 50 lb. a terrier is a question that one often hears discussed. The fact remains the dog is a terrier—a sort of glorified edition of what we understand by the word, it is true, but in points, looks,

and character, a terrier nevertheless, and it is impossible otherwise to classify him.

People will ask: "How can he be a terrier? Why, he is an outrage on the very word, which can only mean a dog to go to ground; and to what animal in the country of his birth can an Airedale go to ground?" Above ground and in water, however, an Airedale can, and does, perform in a very excellent manner everything that any other terrier can do. As a water dog he is, of course, in his element; for work on land requiring a hard, strong, fast and resolute terrier he is, needless to say, of great value; and he is said to be also, when trained—as can easily be imagined when one considers his power of scent, his strength, sagacity, and speed—a most excellent gun-dog. He is, in fact, a general utility dog, for add to the above-mentioned qualities those of probably an incomparable guard

and a most excellent companion, faithful and true, and ask yourself what do you want more, and what breed of dog, taken all round, can beat him ?

The Airedale is not of ancient origin. He was probably first heard of about the year 1850. He is undoubtedly the product of the Otterhound and the old black-and-tan wire-haired terrier referred to in this book at some length in the chapters on the wire-hair Fox and the Welsh Terriers. When one considers the magnificent nobleness, the great sagacity, courage, and stateliness of the Otterhound, the great gameness, cheek, and pertinacity of the old black-and-tan wire-hair, such a cross must surely produce an animal of excellent type and character. It is, in fact, "all Lombard Street to a halfpenny orange" that there is something more than good in an Airedale.

Yorkshire, more especially that part of it round and about the town of Otley, is responsible for the birth of the Airedale.

The inhabitants of the country of broad acres are, and always have been, exceedingly fond of any kind of sport—as, indeed, may also be said of their brothers of the Red Rose—but if in connection with that sport a dog has to be introduced, then indeed are they doubly blessed, for they have no competitors at the game.

Otter-hunting was formerly much indulged in by the people living in the dales of the Aire and the Wharfe, and not only were packs of Otterhounds kept, but many sportsmen maintained on their own account a few hounds for their personal delectation. These hounds were no doubt in some instances a nondescript lot, as, indeed, are several of the packs hunting the otter to-day, but there was unquestionably a good deal of Otterhound blood in them, and some pure bred hounds were also to be found. Yorkshire also has always been the great home of the terrier. Fox-terriers, as we now know them, had at this time hardly been seen. The terrier in existence then was the black-and-tan wire-hair, a hardy game terrier, a great workman on land or in water.

Whether by design or accident is not known, but the fact remains that in or about the year mentioned a cross took place between these same hounds and terriers. It was found that a handier dog was produced for the business for which he was required, and it did not take many years to populate the district with these terrier-hounds, which soon came to be recognised as a distinct breed. The Waterside terrier was the name first vouchsafed to the new variety. After this they went by the name of Bingley Terriers, and eventually they came to be known under their present appellation.

The specimens of the Airedale which were first produced were not of very handsome appearance, being what would now be called bad in colour, very shaggy coated, and naturally big and ugly in ear. It, of course, took some time to breed the hound out at all satisfactorily; some authorities tell us that for this purpose the common fighting pit Bull-terrier and also the Irish Terrier was used, the latter to a considerable extent; and whether this is correct or not there is no doubt that there would also be many crosses back again into the small Black-and-tan terrier, primarily responsible for his existence.

In about twenty years' time, the breed seems to have settled down and become thoroughly recognised as a variety of the terrier. It was not, however, for some ten years after this that classes were given for the breed at any representative show. In 1883 the committee of the National Show at Birmingham included three classes for Airedales in their schedule, which were fairly well supported; and three years after this recognition was given to the breed in the stud-book of the ruling authority.

From this time on the breed prospered pretty well; several very good terriers were bred, the hound gradually almost disappeared, as also did to a great extent the bad-coloured ones. The best example amongst the early shown dogs was undoubtedly Newbold Test, who had a long and very successful career. This dog



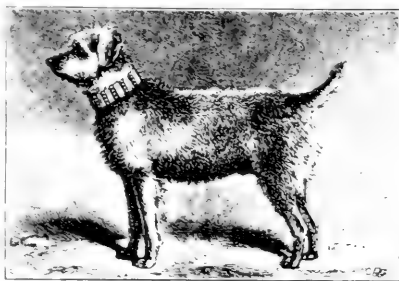
excelled in terrier character, and he was sound all over; his advent was opportune—he was just the dog that was wanted, and there is no doubt he did the breed a great amount of good.

About the time of Newbold Test's appearance there were not very many people keeping Airedales for show. The band of exhibitors was a small one, and though they kept on gradually improving their dogs they did not attract many new enthusiasts into the fold. One matter which perhaps kept the breed back for some time was that there always seemed to be one very strong kennel in it, and this is a thing which at times has the effect of frightening off new-comers, who say to themselves: "What is the use of my going in for that breed? Mr. So-and-So wins all the prizes; I shall never get to know as much as he does about it, and he is always sure to beat me." In this way progress is unwittingly debarred, or at any rate delayed. There was at one time a very strong kennel of Airedales owned by a very rich gentleman who could afford to—and did, in fact—require every Airedale of note that existed in his day. When all were bought and there seemed to be no more to buy, the owner, either for business reasons, or because he had tired of his hobby, gave the whole thing up and presented his entire kennel to a budding fancier who in turn for some time held the field with it. As, however, the inmates grew older, this gentleman again, although he had been fairly successful in bringing out a few new ones of superlative merit, seemed to sicken of the game, and in turn also dropped out.

A dog called Colne Crack, who was a beautiful little terrier, was another of the early shown ones by whom the breed has lost nothing, and two other terriers whose names are much revered by lovers of the breed are Cholmondeley Briar and Briar Test.

Some years ago, when the breed was in the stage referred to above, a club was formed to look after its interests, and there is no doubt that though perhaps phenomenal

success did not attend its efforts, it did its best, and forms a valuable link in the chain of popularity of the Airedale. It was at best apparently a sleepy sort of concern, and never seems to have attracted new fanciers, or to have caught the eye much in any way. Some dozen years ago, however, a club, destined not only to make a great name for itself, but also to do a thousandfold more good to the breed it espouses than ever the old club did, was formed under the name of the South of England Airedale Terrier Club, and a marvellously



MR. REGINALD KNIGHT'S THUNDER (1876).  
EARLIEST PUBLISHED PORTRAIT OF AN AIREDALE.  
DRAWN BY C. BURTON BARBER.

successful and popular life it has so far lived. The younger club was in no way an antagonist of the older one, and it has ever been careful that it should not be looked upon in any way as such. The old club has, however, been quite overshadowed by the younger, which, whether it wishes it or not, is now looked upon as the leading society in connection with the breed. Further reference to its ramifications will be made later.

At a meeting of the first club—which went by the name of the Airedale Terrier Club—held in Manchester some seventeen or eighteen years ago, the following standard of perfection and scale of points was drawn up and adopted:—

1. Head.—Long, with flat skull, but not too broad between the ears, narrowing slightly to the eyes, free from wrinkle; stop hardly visible, and cheeks free from fulness; jaw deep and powerful,

well filled up before the eyes; lips light; ears V-shaped with a side carriage, small but not out of proportion to the size of the dog; the nose black; the eyes small and dark in colour, not prominent, and full of terrier expression, the teeth strong and level. The neck should be of moderate length and thickness, gradually widening towards the shoulders, and free from throatiness.

**2. Shoulders and Chest.**—Shoulders long and sloping well into the back, shoulder blades flat, chest deep, but not broad.

**3. Body.**—Back short, strong and straight; ribs well sprung.

**4. Hindquarters.**—Strong and muscular, with no drop; hocks well let down; the tail set on high and carried gaily, but not curled over the back.

**5. Legs and Feet.**—Legs perfectly straight, with plenty of bone; feet small and round with good depth of pad.

**6. Coat.**—Hard and wiry, and not so long as to appear ragged; it should also be straight and close, covering the dog well over the body and legs.

**7. Colour.**—The head and ears, with the exception of dark markings on each side of the skull,

capped when competing with dogs of the standard weight; and any of the club judges who, in the opinion of the committee, shall give prizes or otherwise push to the front, dogs of a small type, shall be at once struck off from the list of specialist judges.

#### Scale of Points.

Head . . . . .	10
Eye . . . . .	5
Colour . . . . .	5
Ears . . . . .	5
Body loin and hindquarters . . . . .	20
Nose . . . . .	5
Teeth . . . . .	5
Legs and feet . . . . .	10
Neck and shoulders . . . . .	10
Coat . . . . .	15
Jaw . . . . .	10

Total . . . . . 100

This standard is noteworthy in one or two particulars. The scale of points is certainly the most remarkable thing of its sort in existence.

It will be noted that the ear carriage required is a side one—*i.e.* ears carried on the side of the head over the cheeks and not carried forward over the top of the forehead. The above standard has been adopted in its entirety by the South of England Airedale Terrier Club. But it is much to be doubted whether the members of this go-ahead society carry out its ideas as to ear carriage. The side carriage is the hound carriage, and several of their best terriers have become so terrier-like as to carry their ears right forward, exactly the same, in fact, as the present day Fox-terrier. I recently had the honour of listening to a learned disquisition from the lips of one of the foremost members of this club on the points of an Airedale. He, at any rate, would have no side carriage of ear, and was a very fervent supporter of the ear that is carried well forward on the top of the forehead. It is to be noted also that great stress is to be put on the necessity of correct weight. It is, of course, an important factor that the weight of an Airedale should be kept up to the standard insisted upon. As soon as little dogs are seen winning, the individuality of the terrier in question is gone, and it is possible that he might go on getting smaller



MR. HOLLAND BUCKLEY'S CH. ROYAL PAGEANT.

should be tan, the ears being a darker shade than the rest, the legs up to the thigh and elbows being also tan, the body black or dark grizzle.

**8. Weight.**—Dogs 40 lb. to 45 lb., bitches slightly less. It is the unanimous opinion of the Airedale Terrier Club that the size of the Airedale Terrier as given in the standard, is one of, if not *the* most important characteristics of the breed; all judges who shall henceforth adjudicate on the merits of the Airedale Terrier shall consider undersized specimens of the breed severely handi-

and smaller until he should approach the size of a Welsh Terrier, a thing which lovers of either breed are anxious should not come to pass. But what terrible pains and penalties are held over the heads of any judges who dare offend! "Any of the club judges who, in the opinion of the committee shall give prizes or *otherwise push to the front*" (the italics are the writer's) "dogs of a small type, shall be at once hung, drawn, and quartered." How do you push a dog to the front? What does it mean? The only way one can perform this feat on a dog besides giving it prizes is, maybe, if you own and exhibit it or report on it in some paper or other. It behoves you to be careful, indeed!

Now let us consider the scale of points drafted by the Airedale Terrier Club, adopted—surely solely out of loyalty—by the South of England Airedale Terrier Club. Out of a total of 100, not one single point is given for character, expression, or general appearance. It is clear, according to it, that what is wanted is simply an *animal* with points; no such thing as a dog that is a *terrier*, with perfect balance, manners, character, and expression is considered at all. He is not catered for; he is not wanted. Let us see what is wanted. Count the points given for head and its appurtenances, and you will find that nearly half the total—40 out of 100—is given for head. Surely, this must be wrong advice to give to anyone who happens to believe that what is wanted is a *terrier*, and a sound one. Will he not naturally think that what is required is something of a monstrosity—a clothes-horse, *e.g.* with a *head*—it must be a head—on one end of it? The writer sometimes comes across judges in other walks of terrierdom who tell him that they cannot look at a terrier unless he has what they choose to call a "nob" on him. An Airedale bred to standard must suit these gentry because there would be no doubt about his "nob." It would be a "nob"! It must be, as has been said above, that this standard was adopted by the new body

purely out of loyalty for its originators, the older society. The Airedale fanciers of the present day are so astute, and breed such good *terriers*, that it must be assumed they take little heed of the standard and go



MR. E BANES CONDY'S CH. HUCKLEBERRY LASS  
BY COMPTON MARVEL—MISS SALT.

their own ways. One often hears the present-day Airedale man talking of type. He is, in fact, a great stickler for type, and yet, funnily enough, the standard which he has fathered will not allow him to take any notice of it, and does not allot even half a point for it.

As has already been hinted, the one great factor in the life of the Airedale was the foundation of the South of England Airedale Terrier Club some twelve years ago. At the time this club was formed the state of the Airedale was critical; possessed of perhaps unequalled natural advantages, lovely dog as he is, he had not made that progress that he should have done. He had not been boomed in any way, and had been crawling when he should have galloped. From the moment the new club was formed, however, the Airedale had a new lease of life. Mr. Holland Buckley and other keen enthusiasts seem to have recognised to a nicety exactly what was required to give a necessary fillip to the breed; they appear also to have founded their club at the right moment, and to have offered such an attractive bill of fare, that not only did everyone in the south who had anything

to do with Airedales join at once, but very shortly a host of new fanciers was enrolled, and crowds of people began to take the breed up who had had nothing to do with it, or, indeed, any other sort of dog previously. An excellent idea in connection with the new club was the holding of novice shows and what are called evening matches. These latter proved an especial attraction. The members of the club meet together at them, and matches are decided between their dogs, some being the outcome of challenges



A TYPICAL AIREDALE HEAD

made and accepted before the meeting, but many being got up on the spur of the moment at the meeting itself, members taking dogs there on the chance of finding a willing opponent. A truly sporting spirit was thus engendered by the new club, it being quite a treat to attend any of its functions. No one seems to mind whether he wins or not, the merits of the opponent's dog being fully acknowledged just as the faults in the member's own dog are freely admitted. An excellent nursery this, not only for the production of the true fancier who takes his licking like a man, but also for the making of really competent judges, who, frequently seeing dogs pitted against each other and capably judged, get in the way of properly weighing up the points of a terrier, judging in a correct method, and thus eventually themselves fittingly occupying the judicial chair.

Some few years after the foundation of

this club, a junior branch of it was started, and this, ably looked after by Mr. R. Lauder McLaren, is almost as big a success in its way as is the parent institution. Other clubs have been started in the north and elsewhere, and altogether the Airedale is very well catered for in this respect, and, if things go on as they are now going, is bound to prosper and become even more extensively owned than he is at present. To Mr. Holland Buckley, Mr. G. H. Elder, Mr. Royston Mills, and Mr. Marshall Lee, the Airedale of the present day owes much. These gentlemen, it is true, are all south countrymen, and it is perhaps odd that the

Airedale, being a north-country dog, should receive its great impetus from the south.

In the north the Airedale breeders have been plodding steadily on, and have not been idle by any means; they continue to produce a beautiful class of terrier which can always hold its own with anything produced elsewhere; but in the very nature of things the breeders and owners being much more spread about than is the case with their southern *confrères* they probably have not the facilities for frequent meetings. It is in no sense derogatory to them to say that the Airedale owes a great deal in recent years to the southerner; it is, in fact, just the opposite, and does them infinite credit. They are in reality the fathers of the breed, and it is solely owing to the quality of their productions that the gentlemen from the south have in such large numbers taken up their breed—a fact which one may be sure is not objected to in the slightest by the gentlemen of the north.

The Airedales that have struck the writer as the best he has come across, besides those already mentioned, are Master Briar, Clonmel Monarch, Clonmel Marvel, Dumbarton Lass, Tone Masterpiece, Mistress Royal, Master Royal, Tone Chief, Huckleberry Lass, and Fielden Fashion. Two other champions in York Sceptre and Clonmel Floriform were, as far as he can remember, unseen by the writer. Nearly every one of these is now, either in the flesh or spirit, in the United States or Canada.

The first-named dog in this list—Master Briar—is, perhaps more than any other terrier, responsible for the great improvement in the quality of his kind, so manifest during the past decade. Amongst others, he sired Clonmel Monarch, who again, both in England and the United States, has done the breed an immensity of good.

The people of the United States and Canada have bought of our best in all breeds, but it is to be doubted if they have made such a clean sweep of nearly all the best in any other breed as they have in Airedales. Some breeds there are whose owners no money will tempt to part with their best; one may say, in fact, that in most breeds this is the case. In Airedales, however, it would appear that breeders have such confidence in their powers of reproducing, at practically a moment's notice, exactly what they want, that they see no harm in selling abroad every "flier" they bring out, always providing that the inducement offered is substantial enough.

Speaking broadly, it is approaching the truth to say that the owners of the variety under notice have carried this idea too far, and that the breed in England to-day is, as a consequence, suffering somewhat from the wholesale depletion of its very best specimens. Excellent specimens there are without number, all of nice type, brilliant colour, correct size, and mostly with wonderful bone, legs and feet; but is there in this country to-day, for instance, a Tone Masterpiece in dogs, or is there a Mistress Royal in bitches? These two, with another beautiful terrier in Master Royal, are the latest "cracks" to cross "the herring pond," and though, of course, one can never tell, yet from what has been seen on the bench of late, it appears that some time will elapse before specimens of their calibre will be seen again on this side.

In all probability, the person who knows more about this terrier than anyone living is Mr. Holland Buckley. He has written a most entertaining book on the Airedale; he has founded the principal club in connection with the breed; he has pro-

duced several very excellent specimens, and it goes without saying that he is —when he can be induced to "take the ring"—a first-rate judge. Mr. Buckley has frequently told the writer that in his opinion one of the best terriers he has seen was the aforesaid Clonmel Floriform, but, as this dog was sold for a big price very early in his career, the writer never saw him.

Most of the articles that have been written on the Airedale have come from the pen of Mr. Buckley, and therefore but modest reference is made to the man who has worked so whole-heartedly, so well, and so successfully in the interests of the breed he loves. It would be ungenerous and unfair in any article on the Airedale, written by anyone but Mr. Buckley, if conspicuous reference were not made to the great power this gentleman has been, and to the great good that he has done.

The writer has an extensive experience of all matters in connection with the dog; he knows the progress made by all breeds, the stumbling-blocks, the little and big foolishnesses that constantly occur; and he can say in all sincerity that no man has done more for any breed than Mr. Holland Buckley has done for the Airedale. One has only to compare the conditions when he came on the scene with the state of things to-day to realise what has been done. It is to the lasting credit of Mr. Buckley that the Airedale is where he now is.

Dealing shortly with oversea lovers of the breed, we have a very prominent Canadian owner in Mr. Joseph A. Laurin, the purchaser of Champions Mistress and Master Royal. Mr. Laurin is quite an old fancier in the breed, and has been very successful. The writer had the pleasure of meeting him when he was judging the breed at Toronto some four years ago. In the United States there is Mr. Theo Offerman, the owner of a wonderful trio in Champions Tone Masterpiece, York Sceptre, and Clonmel Floriform; and there are other great supporters in Messrs. Barclay, Newbold, Russell, H. Johnstone, Foxall Keene, A. Merritt, Lorillard, Carter, Whitem, Ffrench, Brookfield (Hon. Secretary of the flourishing

Airedale Terrier Club of America), and others.

In England and Scotland, beyond the names already mentioned, we find chief among the supporters of the breed Mr. Horace Johnstone (owner of a very high-class bitch in Ch. Fielden Flower Girl, and he also has perhaps one of the "coming" kennels), Mr. E. Banes Condy (owner of the aforesaid Champion Huckleberry Lass, another beautiful bitch), and several ladies as well as gentlemen, who have all done their best for the breed, and have at one time or other owned good specimens. Among them I may mention Miss Kennedy, Mrs. Tyser, Mrs. M. Cuthell, the breeder of Ch. Mistress Royal (perhaps the best bitch ever seen) and Ch. York Sceptre, Capt. Bailey, and Messrs. Hoskins, Dudbridge Green, Theo. Kershaw, A. E. Jennings, T. L. Brown, R. Thomas, R. Donaldson, Kerr, T. Innes, A. Clarkson, Hunter Johnston, Maude Burrett, Lever Bros., Stuart Noble, H. S. Mitchell, Baines, E. Blunt, Mason and Allatt, J. R. Cooper, J. G. Horrocks, and G. Lunt.

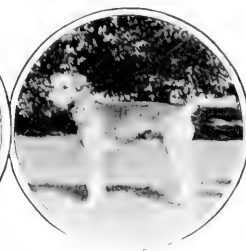
The Airedale is such a beautiful specimen

of the canine race, and is, in reality, in such healthy state, that every one of his admirers—and they are legion—is naturally jealous for his welfare, and is wishful that all shall go well with him. It is gratifying to state that he has never been the tool of faction, though at one time he was doubtless near the brink: but this was some time ago, and it would be a grievous pity if he ever again became in jeopardy of feeling the baneful influence of any such curse.

There is one serious matter in connection with him, however, and that is the laxity displayed by some judges of the breed in giving prizes to dogs shown in a condition, with regard to their coats, which ought to disentitle them to take a prize in any company. Shockingly badly-trimmed shoulders are becoming quite a common thing to see in Airedales. There is no necessity for this sort of thing; it is very foolish, and it is impossible to imagine anything more likely to do harm to a breed than that the idea should get abroad that this is the general practice in connection with it. Judges should do their duty, and the thing will go of itself. One can only hope it will.



CH. FIELDEN FLOWER GIRL



CH. MASTER ROYAL

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

## THE BEDLINGTON TERRIER.

BY HAROLD WARNES.

*"I never barked when out of season ;  
I never bit without a reason ;  
I ne'er insulted weaker brother ;  
Nor wronged by force or fraud another.  
Though brutes are plac'd a rank below,  
Happy for man could he say so !"*

—BLACKLOCK.

THIS gamest of all the terriers has been known as a distinct and thoroughly British breed for over a century, which is, I think, a fairly ancient lineage. There are various theories as to its original parentage, but the one which holds that he was the result of a cross between the Otterhound and the Dandie Dinmont suggests itself to me as the most probable one. His characteristics strongly resemble in many points both these breeds, and there can be but little doubt of his near relationship at some time or other to the Dandie.

The earliest authentic record we have of the Bedlington was a dog named Old Flint, who belonged to Squire Trevelyan, and was whelped in 1782. The pedigree of Mr. William Clark's Scamp, a dog well known about 1792, is traced back to Old Flint, and the descendants of Scamp were traced in direct line from 1792 to 1873.

A mason named Joseph Aynsley has the credit for giving the name of "Bedlington" to this terrier in 1825. It was previously known as the Rothbury Terrier, or the Northern Counties Fox-terrier.

Mr. Thomas J. Pickett, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, was perhaps the earliest supporter of the breed on a large scale, and his Tynedale and Tyneside in especial have left their names in the history of the Bedlington. Referring to the origin of this terrier, Mr. Pickett wrote in *The Live Stock Journal* in 1877:—

"Whilst a schoolboy I recollect one day wandering in the woods of the Brandling

estate of Gosforth, in Northumberland, gathering primroses, when I met a woodman named David Edgar, who was accompanied by a Northern Counties Fox-terrier, and who gave me a whelp by his celebrated dog Pepper. This whelp was the first of the breed I ever possessed. Being an ardent admirer of this description of dog, I followed up the breed, and have seen as many of them as most people. . . . I have in my possession a copy of Tyneside's pedigree, dated 1839, signed by the late Joseph Aynsley, who was one of the first breeders of this class of dog, and who acted as judge at the first Bedlington Show, and I quote the following as a description of what a Northern Counties Fox-terrier should be :

"*Colour*.—Liver, sandy, blue-black, or tan.

"*Shape*.—The jaw rather long and small, but muscular ; the head high and narrow with a silky tuft on the top ; the hair rather wiry on the back ; the eyes small and rather sunk ; the ears long and hanging close to the cheek, and slightly feathered at the tip ; the neck long and muscular, rising well from the shoulder ; the chest deep, but narrow ; the body well proportioned, and the ribs flat ; the legs must be long in proportion to the body, the thinner the hips are the better ; the tail small and tapering, and slightly feathered. Altogether they are a lathy-made dog."

The present day Bedlington very closely resembles the dogs described by Aynsley, excepting that, like a good many other

terriers, he has become taller and heavier than the old day specimens. This no doubt is due to breeding for show points. He is a lathy dog, but not shelly, inclined to be flatsided, somewhat light in bone for his size, very lively in character, and has plenty of courage. If anything, indeed, his pluck is too insistent.

The standard of points as adopted by



MR. JOHN CORNFORTH'S NELSON

BY QUAYSIDE LAD—BLACK-EYED SUSAN.

the National Bedlington Terrier and The Yorkshire Bedlington Terrier Clubs is as follows :—

1. **Skull.**—Narrow, but deep and rounded; high at the occiput, and covered with a nice silky tuft or topknot.

2. **Muzzle.**—Long, tapering, sharp and muscular, as little stop as possible between the eyes, so as to form nearly a line from the nose-end along the joint of skull to the occiput. The lips close fitting and without fiew.

3. **Eyes.**—Should be small and well sunk in the head. The blues should have a dark eye, the blues and tans ditto, with amber shades; livers and sandies a light brown eye.

4. **Nose.**—Large, well angled; blues and blues and tans should have black noses, livers and sandies flesh-coloured.

5. **Teeth.**—Level or pincher-jawed.

6. **Ears.**—Moderately large, well formed, flat to the cheek, thinly covered and tipped with fine silky hair. They should be filbert shaped.

7. **Legs.**—Of moderate length, not wide apart, straight and square set, and with good-sized feet, which are rather long.

8. **Tail.**—Thick at the root, tapering to a point, slightly feathered on lower side, 9 inches to 11 inches long and scimitar shaped.

9. **Neck and Shoulders.**—Neck long, deep at base, rising well from the shoulders, which should be flat.

10. **Body.**—Long and well-proportioned, flat ribbed, and deep, not wide in chest, slightly arched back, well ribbed up, with light quarters.

11. **Coat.**—Hard, with close bottom, and not lying flat to sides.

12. **Colour.**—Dark blue, blue and tan, liver, liver and tan, sandy, or sandy and tan.

13. **Height.**—About 15 inches to 16 inches.

14. **Weight.**—Dogs about 24 pounds; bitches about 22 pounds.

15. **General Appearance.**—He is a light-made, lathy dog, but not shelly.

Value of Points adopted by the National  
Bedlington Terrier Club.

Head . . . . .	20
Size . . . . .	10
Teeth . . . . .	10
Colour . . . . .	5
Legs and feet . . . . .	10
Ears . . . . .	5
Eyes . . . . .	5
Nose . . . . .	5
Body . . . . .	15
Coat . . . . .	10
Tail . . . . .	5

Total . . . . . 100

The Yorkshire Bedlington Terrier Club Scale of  
Points.

Skull . . . . .	15
Jaw . . . . .	5
Eyes . . . . .	5
Nose . . . . .	5
Teeth . . . . .	5
Ears . . . . .	5
Legs . . . . .	10
Tail . . . . .	5
Neck and shoulders . . . . .	5
Body . . . . .	15
Coat . . . . .	10
Colour . . . . .	5
Height . . . . .	5
Weight . . . . .	5

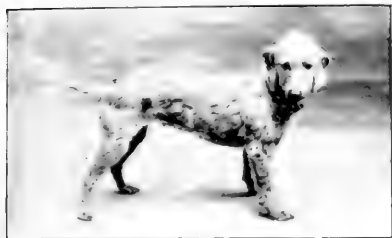
Total . . . . . 100

I think the latter scale of points is the better one, as it does not give more for head than body, and therefore encourages symmetry, which is sadly wanting in a good many of the present show dogs.

There is a tendency nowadays towards excess of size in the Bedlington. It is inclined to be too long in the body and too



leggy, which, if not checked, will spoil the type of the breed. It is, therefore, very important that size should be more studied by judges than is at present the case. The faults referred to are doubtless the



MR. HAROLD WARNES' CH. MISS OLIVER  
BY MEG—DICK

result of breeding for exceptionally long heads, which seem to be the craze just now, and, of course, one cannot get extra long heads without proportionately long bodies and large size. If it were possible to do so, then the dog would become a mere caricature.

Judges should take into consideration the purposes for which the Bedlington is intended, and ask themselves the question. Could such and such a dog draw a badger or bolt a fox? If this were done, the outsized dog of 18 to 19 inches high, and of about 28 to 30 lb. in weight, would be excluded from the prize list, and soon disappear from the show bench.

As a sporting terrier the Bedlington holds a position in the first rank. He is very fast and enduring, and exceedingly pertinacious, and is equally at home on land and in water. He will work an otter, draw a badger, or bolt a fox, and he has no superior at killing rats and all kinds of vermin. He has an exceptionally fine nose, and makes a very useful dog for rough shooting, being easily taught to retrieve. If he has any fault at all, it is that he is of too jealous a disposition, which renders it almost impossible to work him with other dogs, as he wants all the fun to himself, and if he cannot get it he will fight for it. But by

himself he is perfect. As a companion he is peculiarly affectionate and faithful, and remarkably intelligent; he makes a capital house-dog, is a good guard and is very safe with children.

With all these good qualities to his credit, one naturally asks. How is it that he is not more popular? The answer is that he is not sufficiently well known, and the reason for this is that at our leading shows there have in recent years been so few benched. I think that the trimming necessary to put him down in the form which is at present the fashion amongst Bedlington fanciers is the principal cause of his want of popularity as an exhibition dog. It is useless to show an untrimmed Bedlington with any hope of getting into the prize money, and so long as that is the case I am afraid we shall not make much headway. The breed requires to get into more hands than it now is. A stand against excessive trimming could then be successfully made, and if it became the fashion to show the dogs as Nature and not as the barber makes them, then, and then only, would they take their proper and prominent place in the show ring.

In spite of all these difficulties the Bedlington has held his head up, and a marked



MR. HAROLD WARNES' CRANLEY BLUE BOY  
BY SILVERSMITH—CH MISS OLIVER

increase in the numbers exhibited has recently been apparent. For instance, at the National Terrier Show at Westminster in 1907 there were eighteen benched, and at

Cruft's the record number of thirty-eight faced the judge; so there is still hope.

Apart from show purposes the Bedlington has many admirers, consequently there is a fair demand for the breed; and as a general rule the owner of these terriers becomes enamoured of them, and swears by them.

Bedlingtons are not dainty feeders, as most writers have asserted, nor are they tender dogs. If they are kept in good condition and get plenty of exercise they feed as well as any others, and are as hard as nails if not pampered. They are easy to breed and rear, and the bitches make excellent mothers. If trained when young they are very obedient, and their tendency to fight can in a great measure be cured when they are puppies; but, if not checked then, it cannot be done afterwards. Once they take to fighting nothing will keep them from it, and instead of being pleasurable companions they become positive nuisances. On the other hand, if properly broken they give very little trouble, and will not quarrel unless set upon.

Of the dogs of note exhibited in recent years mention may be made of the following: Mrs. P. R. Smith's champions Clyde Boy, Breakwater Girl and Breakwater Squire (all blues), Breakwater Flash (liver), and Breakwater Peer (blue), Mr. Harold

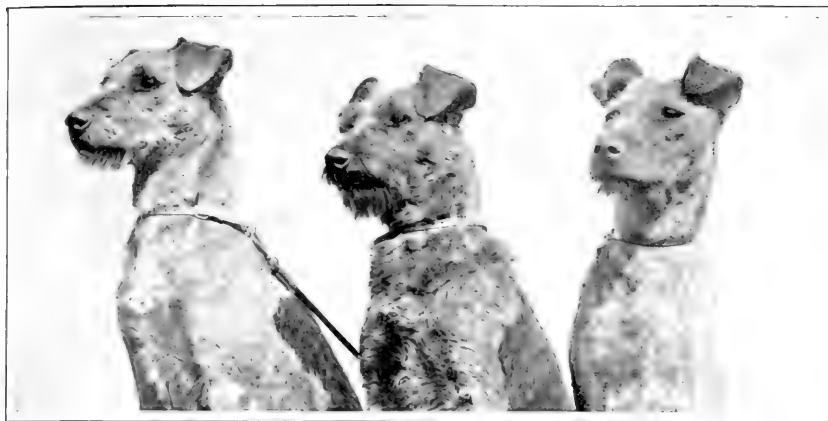
Warnes' Ch. Miss Oliver, Cranley Rosette, and Cranley Rags (livers), Cranley Piper, Cranley Blue Boy, and Cranley Blue Peter (blues), Mr. J. Blench's Ch. Afton Jessie (blue), Mr. J. W. Blench's Berwick Blue Boy (blue), Mr. W. B. Batty's Champions Beaconsfield, Turquoise, and Bellerby Bishop, Bellerby Maid, and Bellerby Piper (all blues), Mr. W. Wear's Clyde Pincher (blue), Mr. J. Wilson's Dudley Blue Boy, Mr. Holmes' Afton Nettle, Mr. R. C. Irving's Champions Jock of Oran (blue), and Viva (liver), Mr. John Cook's Ch. Beaconsfield Temporise (liver).

The dogs of earlier years whose memories are handed down to posterity are Mr. W. E. Alcock's champions Humbledon Blue Boy, and Wild Wanny (afterwards owned by Mr. Philip Turner), Mr. J. Cornforth's Nelson, Mr. E. G. Taylor's Miss Burton, Mr. John Smith's Clyde Girl, and the liver dog Goldsmith.

The clubs representing the breed are the National Bedlington Terrier Club (Hon. Sec., Mr. John Cook, 39, Beaconsfield Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne); the South of England Bedlington Terrier Club (Hon. Sec., Mr. Robert Elwood, Springfield Meadows, Weybridge); and the Yorkshire Bedlington Terrier Club (Hon. Sec., Mr. J. Wilson, 71, Armlay Road, Leeds).



MR. JOHN COOK'S CH. BEACONSFIELD TEMPORISE.



CH. PAYMASTER (SON), ERASMIC (MOTHER), PORCELAIN (DAUGHTER).  
PROPERTY OF MISS LILIAN A. PAULL.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

### THE IRISH TERRIER.

BY ROBERT LEIGHTON.

*"Though the last glimpse of Erin with sorrow I see,  
Yet wherever thou art will seem Erin to me;  
In exile thy bosom shall still be my home,  
And thine eyes make my climate wherever we roam."*

MOORE'S IRISH MELODIES.

THE dare-devil Irish Terrier has most certainly made his home in our bosom. There is no breed of dog more genuinely loved by those who have sufficient experience and knowledge to make the comparison. Other dogs have a larger share of innate wisdom, others are more aesthetically beautiful, others more peaceable; but our rufous friend has a way of winning into his owner's heart and making there an abiding place which is all the more secure because it is gained by sincere and undemonstrative devotion. Perhaps one likes him equally for his faults as for his merits. His very failings are due to his soldierly faithfulness and loyalty, to his too ardent vigilance in guarding the

threshold, to his officious belligerence towards other canines who offend his sense of proprietorship in his master. His particular stature may have some influence in his success as a chum. He is just tall enough to rest his chin upon one's knee and look up with all his soul into one's eyes. Whatever be the secret of his attraction—whether it is merely a subtle Irish blarney that conquers, or a spontaneous worship of the being who is to him instead of a god—'tis certain that he has the Hibernian art of compelling affection and forgiveness, and that he makes one value him, not for the beauty of his ruddy raiment, the straightness of his forelegs, the set of his eye and ear, the levelness of his back, or his ability

to win prizes, but rather for his true and trusty heart, that exacts no return and seeks no recompense. He may be but an indifferent specimen of his kind, taken in as a stranger at the gates; but when at length the inevitable time arrives, as it does all too soon in canine nature, one then discovers how surely one has been harbouring an angel unawares.

Statistics would probably show that in numbers the Fox-terrier justifies the reputation of being a more popular breed, and the Scottish Terrier is no doubt a formidable competitor for public esteem. It is safe, however, to say that the Irish Terrier shares with these the distinction of being one of the three most popular dogs in the British Isles.

This fact taken into consideration, it is interesting to reflect that thirty years ago the Dare-Devil was virtually unknown in England. Idstone, in his book on dogs, published in 1872, did not give a word of mention to the breed, and dog shows had been instituted sixteen years before a class was opened for the Irish Terrier. The dog existed, of course, in its native land. It may indeed be almost truthfully said to have existed "as long as that country has been an island."

About the year 1875, experts were in dispute over the Irish Terrier, and many averred that his rough coat and length of hair on forehead and muzzle were indubitable proof of Scotch blood. His very expression, they said, was Scotch. But the argument was quelled by more knowing disputants on the other side, who claimed that Ireland had never been without her terrier, and that she owed no manner of indebtedness to Scotland for a dog whose every hair was essentially Irish.

In the same year at a show held in Belfast a goodly number of the breed were brought together, notable among them being Mr. D. O'Connell's Slasher, a very good-looking wire-coated working terrier, who is said to have excelled as a field and water dog. Slasher was lint white in colour, and reputed to be descended from a pure white strain. Two other terriers of the time were

Mr. Morton's Fly (the first Irish Terrier to gain a championship) and Mr. George Jamison's Sport. These three dogs were heard of with curiosity in England, and in *The Live Stock Journal* of August 20th, 1875, an engraved portrait of Sport was published. The illustration was received with great interest, representing as it assuredly did a genuine and typical Irish Terrier. In the portrait the dog's muzzle is seen to be somewhat snipy; he is light in the eye, but his ear carriage is good and his shape of head, his limbs, body, stern and coat are admirable. From all that one can gather concerning him, he seems to have been, in reality, a far better example of his intrepid breed than any that were put above him in competition—better, for instance, than the same owner's Banshee, who died a champion, and at least equal to Mr. W. Graham's Sporter or Mr. E. F. Despard's Tanner, by whom he was frequently beaten.

The prominent Irish Terriers of the 'seventies varied considerably in type. Stinger, who won the first prize at Lisburn in 1875, was long-backed and short-legged, with a "dark blue grizzle coloured back, tan legs, and white turned-out feet." The dam of Mr. Burke's Killeney Boy was a rough black and tan, a combination of colours which was believed to accompany the best class of coats. Brindles were not uncommon. Some were tall on the leg, some short. Some were lanky and others cobby. Many were very small. There were classes given at a Dublin show in 1874 for Irish Terriers under 9 lb. weight.

Jamison's Sport is an important dog historically, for various reasons. He was undoubtedly more akin to our present type than any other Irish Terrier of his time of which there is record. His dark ears were uncropped at a period when cropping was general; his weight approximated to our modern average. He was an all coloured red, and his legs were of a length that would not now be seriously objected to. But in his day he was not accepted as typical, and he was not particularly successful in the show ring. The distinguished terrier of

his era was Burke's Killeney Boy, to whom, and to Mr. W. Graham's bitch Erin, with whom he was mated, nearly all the pedigrees of the best Irish Terriers of to-day date back. Erin was said to be superior in all respects to any of her breed previous to 1880. In her first litter by Killeney Boy were Play Boy, Pretty Lass, Poppy, Gerald, Pagan II., and Peggy, every one of whom became famous. More than one of these showed the black markings of their granddam, and their progeny for several generations were apt to throw back to the black-and-tan, grey, or brindle colouring. Play Boy and Poppy were the best of Erin's first litter. The dog's beautiful ears, which were left as Nature made them, were transmitted to his son Bogie Rattler, who was



MR. GEORGE JAMISON'S SPORT (1875).

sire of Bachelor and Benedict, the latter the most successful stud dog of his time. Poppy had a rich red coat, and this colour recurred with fair regularity in her descendants. Red, which had not at first been greatly appreciated, came gradually to be the accepted colour of an Irish Terrier's jacket. Occasionally it tended towards flaxen; occasionally to a deep rich auburn; but the black and brindle were so rigidly bred out that by the year 1890, or thereabout, they very seldom recurred. Nowadays it is not often that any other colour than red is seen in a litter of Irish Terriers, although a white patch on the breast is frequent, as it is in all self-coloured breeds.

In addition to the early celebrities already named, Extreme Carelessness, Michael, Brickbat, Poppy II., Moya Doolan, Straight Tip, and Gaelic have taken their places in the records of the breed, while yet more recent Irish Terriers who have achieved fame have been Mrs. Butcher's Bawn Boy

and Bawn Beauty, Mr. Wallace's Treasurer, Mr. S. Wilson's Bolton Woods Mixer, Dr. Smyth's Sarah Kidd, and Mr. C. J. Barnett's Breda Muddler. Of these Sarah Kidd was, perhaps, the most perfect, but unquestionably the most famous was Bolton Woods Mixer. Probably no dog of any breed has in its career been more familiar to the public. In his prime he was to be seen at almost every important dog show, always occupying a prominent position. He must

have earned quite a respectable income for his master. Indeed, he was known as "Sam Wilson's Bread-winner." Over two thousand first prizes, cups, medals, and championships were credited to him, and it is not to be wondered at that Mr. Wilson refused as much as £700 for him. Mixer

lived to a good old age, for at the time of his death from pneumonia and blood poisoning, in April, 1907, he was in his twelfth year.

Naturally in the case of a breed which has departed from its original type, discussions were frequent before a standard of perfection for the Irish Terrier was fixed. His size and weight, the length or shortness of his limbs, the carriage of his tail, the form of his skull and muzzle, the colour and texture of his coat were the subjects of controversy. It was considered at one juncture that he was being bred too big, and at another that he was being brought too much to resemble a red wire-hair Fox-terrier. When once the black marking on his body had been eliminated no one seems to have desired that it should be restored. Red was acknowledged to be the one and only colour for an Irish Terrier. But some held that the correct red should be deep auburn, and others that wheaten colour was the tone to be aimed at. A medium

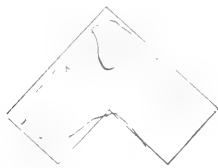
shade between the two extremes is now generally preferred. As to size, it should be about midway between that of the Aire-dale and the Fox-terrier, represented by a weight of from 22 to 27 lb.

The two breeds just mentioned are, as a rule, superior to the Irish Terrier in front,



MR. S. WILSON'S CH BOLTON WOODS MIXER.  
WINNER OF TWO THOUSAND PRIZES.

legs, and feet, but in the direction of these points great improvements have recently been observable. The heads of our Irish Terriers have also been brought nearer to a level of perfection, chiselled to the desired degree of leanness, with the determined expression so characteristic of the breed, and with the length, squareness, and strength of muzzle which formerly were so difficult to find. This squareness of head and jaw is an important point to be considered when choosing an Irish Terrier. In the best specimens of the breed, the muzzle, skull, and neck, when seen in profile, exactly fit within an imaginary rectangular frame, thus:—



Opinions differ in regard to slight details of this terrier's conformation, but

the official description, issued by the Irish Terrier Club, supplies a guide upon which the uncertain novice may implicitly depend:—

**1. Head.**—Long; skull flat, and rather narrow between ears, getting slightly narrower towards the eye; free from wrinkles; stop hardly visible except in profile. The jaw must be strong and muscular, but not too full in the cheek, and of a good punishing length. There should be a slight falling away below the eye, so as not to have a Greyhound appearance. Hair on face of same description as on body, but short (about a quarter of an inch long), in appearance almost smooth and straight; a slight beard is the only longish hair (and it is only long in comparison with the rest) that is permissible, and this is characteristic.

**2. Teeth.**—Should be strong and level.

**3. Lips.**—Not so tight as a Bull-Terrier's, but well-fitting, showing through the hair their black lining.

**4. Nose.**—Must be black.

**5. Eyes.**—A dark hazel colour, small, not prominent, and full of life, fire, and intelligence.

**6. Ears.**—Small and V-shaped, of moderate thickness, set well on the head, and dropping forward closely to the cheek. The ear must be free of fringe, and the hair thereon shorter and darker in colour than the body.

**7. Neck.**—Should be of a fair length, and gradually widening towards the shoulders, well carried, and free of throatiness. There is generally a slight sort of frill visible at each side of the neck, running nearly to the corner of the ear.

**8. Shoulders and Chest.**—Shoulders must be fine, long, and sloping well into the back; the chest deep and muscular, but neither full nor wide.

**9. Back and Loin.**—Body moderately long; back should be strong and straight, with no appearance of slackness behind the shoulders; the loin broad and powerful, and slightly arched; ribs fairly sprung, rather deep than round, and well ribbed back.

**10. Hindquarters.**—Should be strong and muscular, thighs powerful, hocks near ground, stifles moderately bent.

**11. Stern.**—Generally docked; should be free of fringe or feather, but well covered with rough hair, set on pretty high, carried gaily, but not over the back or curled.

**12. Feet and Legs.**—Feet should be strong, tolerably round, and moderately small; toes arched, and neither turned out nor in; black toe nails most desirable. Legs moderately long, well set from the shoulders, perfectly straight, with plenty of bone and muscle; the elbows working freely clear of the sides; pasterns short and straight, hardly noticeable. Both fore and hind

legs should be moved straight forward when travelling, the stifles not turned outwards, the legs free of feather, and covered, like the head, with as hard a texture of coat as body, but not so long.

**13. Coat.**—Hard and wiry, free of softness or silkiness, not so long as to hide the outlines of the body, particularly in the hindquarters, straight and flat, no shagginess, and free of lock or curl.

**14. Colour.**—Should be "whole coloured," the most preferable being bright red, red, wheaten, or yellow red. White sometimes appears on chest and feet; it is more objectionable on the latter than on the chest, as a speck of white on chest is frequently to be seen in all self-coloured breeds.

**15. Size and Symmetry.**—The most desirable weight in show condition is, for a dog 24 lb., and for a bitch 22 lb. The dog must present an active, lively, lithe, and wiry appearance; lots of substance, at the same time free of clumsiness, as speed and endurance, as well as power, are very essential. They must be neither cloddy nor cobby, but should be framed on the lines of speed, showing a graceful racing outline.

**16. Temperament.**

—Dogs that are very game are usually surly or snappish. The Irish Terrier as a breed is an exception, being remarkably good-tempered, notably so with mankind, it being admitted, however, that he is perhaps a little too ready to resent interference on the part of other dogs. There is a heedless, reckless pluck about the Irish Terrier which is characteristic, and, coupled with the headlong dash, blind to all consequences, with which he rushes at his adversary, has earned for the breed the proud epithet of "The Dare-Devils." When "off duty" they are characterised by a quiet, caress-inviting appearance, and when one sees them endearingly, timidly pushing their heads into their masters' hands, it is difficult to realise that on occasions, at the "set on," they can prove they have the courage of a lion, and will fight unto the last breath in their bodies. They develop an extraordinary devotion to and have been known to track their masters almost incredible distances.

**Scale of Points for Judging Irish Terriers.**  
**Positive Points.**

Head, ears, and expression . . . . .	20
Legs and feet . . . . .	15
Neck . . . . .	5
Shoulders and chest . . . . .	10
Back and loin . . . . .	5
Hindquarters and stern . . . . .	10
Coat . . . . .	15
Colour . . . . .	10
Size and symmetry . . . . .	10
Total . . . . .	100

**Negative Points.**

White nails, toes, and feet . . . . .	minus 10
Much white on chest . . . . .	10
Dark shadings on face . . . . .	5
Mouth undershot or cankered . . . . .	10
Coat shaggy, curly, or soft . . . . .	10
Uneven in colour . . . . .	5
Total . . . . .	50



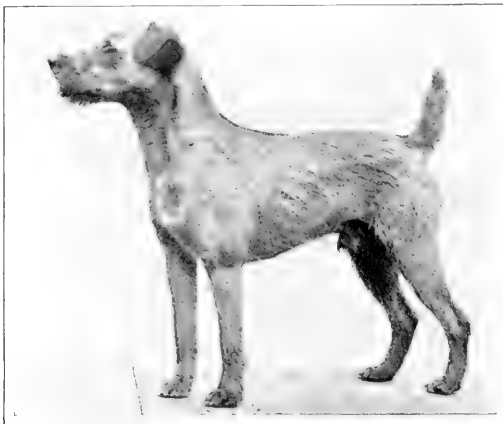
MR. J. J. HOGGATES HAUTOBOY  
BY STRAIGHT BOY—KITTY.

It is difficult to refer to particular Irish Terriers of to-day without making invidious distinctions. There are so many excellent examples of the breed that a list even of those who have gained championship honours would be formidable. But one would hardly hesitate to head the list with the name of Ch. Pay-

master, a dog of rare and almost superlative quality and true Irish Terrier character. Paymaster is the property of Miss Lilian Paull, of Weston-super-Mare, who bred him from her beautiful bitch Erasmic from Ch. Breda Muddler, the sire of many of the best. Miss Paull's kennel has also produced notably good specimens of the breed in Postman (litter brother to Paymaster), President, and Postboy. Side by side with Ch. Paymaster, Mr. F. Clifton's Ch. Mile End Barrister might be placed. It would need a council of perfection, indeed, to decide which is the better dog of the

two. Very high in the list, also, would come Mr. Henry Ridley's Ch. Redeemer. And among bitches one would name certainly Mr. Gregg's Ch. Belfast Erin, Mr. Clifton's Ch. Charwoman, Mr. Everill's Ch. Erminie, and Mr. J. S. McComb's Ch. Beeston Betty. These are but half a dozen, but they represent the highest level of excellence that has yet been achieved by scientific breeding in Irish Terrier type.

Breeding up to the standard of excellence necessary in competition in dog shows has doubtless been the agent which has brought the Irish Terrier to its present condition



MISS LILIAN A. PAULL'S CH. PAYMASTER  
BY CH. BREDA MUDDLER—ERASMIC.

of perfection, and it is the means by which the general dog owning public is most surely educated to a practical knowledge of what is a desirable and what an undesirable dog to possess. But, after all, success in the show ring is not the one and only thing to be aimed at, and the Irish Terrier is not to be regarded merely as the possible winner of prizes. He is above all things a dog for man's companionship, and in this capacity he takes a favoured place. He has the great advantage of being equally suitable for town and country life. In the home he requires no pampering; he has a good, hardy constitution, and when once

he has got over the ills incidental to puppyhood—worms and distemper—he needs only to be judiciously fed, kept reasonably clean, and to have his fill of active exercise. If he is taught to be obedient and of gentlemanly habit, there is no better house dog. He is naturally intelligent and easily trained. Although he is always ready to take his own part, he is not quarrelsome, but remarkably good-tempered and a safe associate of children. Perhaps with his boisterous spirits he is prone sometimes to be overzealous in the pursuit of trespassing tabbies and in assailing the ankles of intruding butcher boys and officious postmen. These characteristics come from his sense of duty, which is strongly developed, and careful training will make him discriminative in his assaults.

Very justly is he classed among the sporting dogs. He is a born sportsman, and of his pluck it were superfluous to speak. Fear is unknown to him. In this characteristic as in all others, he is truly a son of Erin, and, like his military countrymen, he excels in strategy and tactics. Watch him when hunting on his own on a rabbit warren; see him when a badger is about; follow his movements when on the scent of a fox; take note of his activity in the neighbourhood of an otter'sholt; observe his alertness even

at the very mention of rats! As a ratter the Irish Terrier has no rival. Mr. Ridgway's story of Antrim Jess illustrates both the terrier's ratting capabilities and its resourceful strategy. A bank was being bored for the wily vermin. One bolted. Jess had him almost before he had cleared his hole. Then came another and another, so fast that the work was getting too hot even for Jess; when a happy thought seemed to strike her, and while in the act of killing a very big one, she leaned down and jammed her shoulder against the hole and let them out one by one, nipping them in succession until eighteen lay dead at her feet!





OCCUPANTS OF THE BRYNHIR KENNELS.

BRED BY MR. WALTER S. GLYNN

Photograph by Pictorial Agency.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### THE WELSH TERRIER.

BY WALTER S. GLYNN.

*"Therefore to this dog will I,  
Tenderly, not scornfully,  
Render praise and favour  
With my hand upon his head  
Is my benediction said  
Therefore, and for ever."*

E. B. BROWNING.

THIS breed is near akin to the wire-haired Fox-terrier, the principal differences being merely of colour and type. The Welsh Terrier is a wire-haired black or grizzle and tan. The most taking colouring is a jet black body and back with deep tan head, ears, legs, belly, and tail. Several specimens have, however, black foreheads, skulls, ears, and tail, and the black will frequently be seen also extending for a short way down the legs. There must be no black, however, below the hock, and there must be no substantial amount of white anywhere; a dog possessing either of these faults is, according to the recognised standard of the breed, disqualified. Many of the most successful bench winners have, nevertheless, been possessed of a little white on the chest and even a few hairs of that colour on their hind toes, and,

apparently, by the common consent of all the judges of the breed, they have been in nowise handicapped for these blemishes. Though one would, of course, prefer to have a whiteless specimen, as long as the mark in that colour is not on a prominent position of the dog's anatomy, and is not in any way extensive, there is no need to trouble about it.

There are not so many grizzle coloured Welsh Terriers now as there used to be. A grizzle and tan never looks so smart as a black and tan; but though this is so, if the grizzle is of a dark hard colour, its owner should not be handicapped as against a black and tan; if, on the contrary, it is a washed-out, bluish-looking grizzle, a judge is entitled to handicap its possessor, apart altogether from the fact that any such colour on the back is invariably accom-

panied by an objectionable light tan on the legs, the whole being a certain sign of a soft, silky, unterrierlike coat.

The coat of the Welsh Terrier slightly differs from that of the wire-hair Fox-terrier in that it is, as a rule, not so abundant, and is, in reality, a different class of coat. It is not so broken as is that of the Fox-terrier, and is generally a smoother, shorter coat, with the hairs very close together. When accompanied with this there is a dense undercoat, one has, for a terrier used to work a good deal in water, an ideal covering, as waterproof almost as the feathers on a duck's back. The other difference between the Fox and Welsh Terrier—viz., type—is very hard to define. To anyone who really understands Welsh Terriers, the selection of those of proper type from those of wrong type presents little if any difficulty.

The Welsh Terrier, the standard of points says, should present a more masculine appearance than that usually seen in a Fox-terrier, but it must not be taken from this that any degree of coarseness is required. There is, it is believed, such a thing as masculine quality to be found even amongst men; it is this that is wanted in a Welsh Terrier. He must be, in fact, a gentleman, quite ready and able to take his part in anything, however disagreeable and rough, and he must further look the part.

Amongst those of wrong type that are sometimes to be seen are specimens which show a distinct likeness to an Airedale, Fox, Irish, or Bedlington Terrier, even to a Collie. All these are, as has been said, easily discernible by competent judges, who will have none of them and adhere manfully to the proper Welsh type.

As a show-bench exhibit the Welsh Terrier is not more than twenty-two years old. He has, however, resided in Wales for centuries.

There is no doubt that he is in reality identical with the old black and tan wire-haired dog which was England's first terrier, and which has taken such a prominent part in the production and evolution of all the other varieties of the sporting terrier.

The real old Welsh gentry have ever been keen sportsmen, and they are still. We know that years ago a good deal of fighting used to take place between gentlemen of England and Wales living anywhere near each other on the border; and what more likely than that in some of these little affairs—where the Welshman, maybe, was the victor—the Englishman's terrier was "raised" by the former in common with other loot? However this may be, there is not a shadow of doubt that the old black and tan wire-hair had at one time practically died out in England, and yet was stuck to and cherished in Wales, in parts of which country, such as Carnarvonshire, he has unquestionably been bred for hundreds of years.

There are several people living in or about Carnarvonshire who can show that Welsh Terriers have been kept by their ancestors from, at any rate, a hundred to two hundred years ago. Notable among these is the present master of the Ynysfor Otter-hounds, whose great grandfather, John Jones, of Ynysfor, owned Welsh Terriers in or about the year 1760. This pack of Otter-hounds has always been kept by the Jones of Ynysfor, who have always worked and still work Welsh Terriers with them. From this strain some good terriers have sprung, and this although neither the present master nor any of his ancestors have concerned themselves greatly about the looks of their terriers, or kept anything but a head record of their pedigrees. They are all, however, pure bred, and are set much store on by their owner and his family, just as they always have been by their predecessors.

Well over a hundred years ago there existed, near Dolwyddelan, an old farmer named Griffith Hughes, noted for his Welsh Terriers that were famed throughout the countryside for their prowess with fox or otter. There is in existence an original painting of this old sportsman with one of his best Welsh Terriers, a dog that was known to have killed a great number of foxes. The original picture is in the possession of Mr. Rumsey Williams, of Carnarvon, and a copy of it is to be seen at Ynysfor.

In the early part of the last century we know there were several strains of Welsh Terriers in South Carnarvonshire kept purely for sporting purposes, but most carefully kept and bred, their different owners being very proud of them, and each firmly convinced that his own were the best in the world. In one district, near a place called Four Crosses, they were all Lewis Jones, Saddler, breed; in the Lleyn district they were the Nauharon breed; at and about the town of Carnarvon, the Rumsey breed; at and about Dolgelly, the Williams breed; at Harlech "Shon go" breed, and so on.

At times it seems the Welsh poets have thought it right to refer in verse to the Welsh Terrier. The Welsh poet writes what is called in Wales an "Englyn"; one such, which was composed in or about the year 1450, is here given:—

"Urddasol ffou im coesoch—a gast dda,  
Dacargast ddu dorgoch,  
T dagu'r ffwlbart dugoch,  
Ac i ewy go'r cachio coch."

This, literally translated, reads:—

"You gave me a dignified (picked)  
stick—and a good bitch,  
A black red-bellied terrier bitch  
To throttle the brown pole-cat  
And to tear up the red fox."

Until about the year 1884 no one seems to have considered the question of putting specimens of the breed on the show bench. About that year, however, several gentlemen interested in the variety met together to see what could be done in connection with the matter, the outcome being that the Welsh Terrier Club was shortly afterwards founded, the Kennel Club recognised the breed, and the terrier himself began his career as a show dog.

The specimens which were first shown were, as may be imagined, not a very high-class-looking lot. Although the breed had been kept pure, no care had been taken in the culture of it, except that which was necessary to produce a sporting game terrier, able to do its work. One can readily understand, therefore, that such an entirely "fancy" point as a long foreface and

narrow, clean skull had never been thought of for a moment, and it was in these particulars that the Welsh Terrier at first failed, from a show point of view. Naturally enough, good shoulders, sound hind-quarters, more than fair legs and feet, and excellent jackets were to be found in abundance, but as the body was almost invariably surmounted by a very short and wedge-shaped head and jaw, often accompanied with a pair of heavy, round ears, an under-shot mouth, and a light, full eye, it will be realised that the general appearance of the dog was not prepossessing.

No sooner had the Welsh Terrier been started as a show dog than a serious rival put in an appearance. He was a similar dog, but much better-looking than most of the variety he was trying to oust. By name he was known as an Old English Terrier, a somewhat catchy appellation, and some very beautiful specimens were brought out, the consequence being that very shortly after the Welsh Terrier had been officially recognised as a breed by the Kennel Club, this competing animal was also afforded due recognition by the ruling body and put on the list of breeds.

Then came the struggle for supremacy. The beautiful Old English Terrier had, naturally perhaps, the general sympathy; the insignificant short-faced Welsh Terrier was laughed at, ridiculed, and treated with contumely; and though a small band of determined admirers treated all this with the scorn it deserved and stuck to their dog, it was a hard struggle for them, and it took some little time ere the foe was successfully done with. That he was effectually vanquished is a matter of history. To the thinking person, who knew the facts of the case, the victory of the Welsh Terrier was assured from the first. The one a pure breed established for centuries; the other, a child of the moment, a mongrel of the first water. So long as the pure breed was kept pure, the Nemesis of the other was bound to come. The Old English Terrier emanated from the counties in the North of England, wherein reside probably the cleverest animal breeders in the world.

The Airedale and the Fox-terrier had most to do with his production, but several other breeds and varieties added their quota as his progenitors. Classes were given for him at all the principal shows. Wherever there was a Welsh Terrier class, so there would be one for Old English Terriers, and some shows gave classes for Welsh or Old English Terriers, which, inasmuch as has been said the latter were the more



MRS. H. D. GREENE'S  
CH. LONGMYND ENCHANTRESS  
BY MR. HOUDINI—BRYNHIR BRIDE.  
*Photograph by T. Fall.*

showy, was felt by the supporters of the former to be very objectionable and most damaging to the interests of their breed, then in the initial stage of its transformation into the show dog.

The Welsh Terrier Club, ably managed as it was by its first secretary, Mr. W. Wheldon Williams, worked hard, however, to set matters straight, and, from the first, met with a certain amount of success. Formed in the year 1885, it numbered among its members several well-known men in the dog world who did all they could to assist a deserving cause. The classes that were given at the very earliest shows, such as Carnarvon, Pwllheli, and others, were given for "Welsh or Black-and-tan Wire-haired Terriers," and it was quite marvellous the support they received and the success attending them. One knows that nowadays classes given for brand-new breeds obtain at first but poor entries, are

usually included in a schedule as a consequence of the liberality of some individual, and that a breed generally takes some years to work up, so that a respectable entry is obtained. Here, however, from the very first, as soon as classes were provided for the "Welsh or Black-and-tan Wire-haired Terrier," a large entry was obtained in every such class, and people flocked to the shows in Wales to see them. The writer himself was present at the first shows that catered for the breed. One such—Pwllheli, in 1885—had thirty classes, each with an entry of over thirty per class, and was a notable example—notable not only on this account, but also from the fact that the whole show was judged by two old Welsh squires, splendid old gentlemen of the sporting type, both of them Masters of Hounds at one time or other, who had kept Welsh Terriers all their lives and knew very well what was required in hunter, hound, or terrier. Both have been dead now some years, but their memory remains. The method of their judging, though somewhat peculiar, seemed to give satisfaction, and there is a probability that the best dogs were properly recognised. Two old black oak armchairs were procured from a neighbouring cottage, and, seated in these, our judges caused each dog to be separately brought before them. Their good and bad points were carefully noted down, and the awards were ultimately given out without further comparison being made. It was a lengthy business, and, perhaps, rather hard lines on those whose terriers wanted something in the way of dog-flesh to show *at*. But there was little if any grumbling at the results; the judges were so cheery, and all was so pleasant and nice.

It was, of course, inevitable, in the circumstances, that at first animals which were not pure-bred Welsh Terriers should be found competing in the classes given at some of the English shows. There was not then any rule of the Kennel Club, as there is now, to prevent any mongrel being shown in any class. Some of them, too, were awful freaks; but as again several of the judges appointed were quite ignorant of

the type required, they often occupied prominent positions in the prize lists, to the detriment of the pure bred article. The great danger was in their being used to any large extent at the stud, and of the breed being thereby contaminated.

The steps, therefore, of the well-wisher of the pure article seemed always to be dogged by the mongrel, so-called, Old English Terrier; wherever he went he could not get away from him. If he exhibited at a show where the classes were given for the two breeds jointly, his enemy being, in most cases as aforesaid, the better-looking terrier, beat his head off; if he showed in classes given only for his own breed, there again did he find the spurious article, coolly calling itself by the name of his own breed, again getting the best of him; if he did not show at all—well, it meant a bloodless victory for his rival, and that his breed as a show animal would assuredly die out altogether.

The Press, the judge, the dog world generally, "went for" the Welsh Terrier exhibitor hot and strong; they ridiculed his dog, laughed at him, gave him all sorts of gratuitous advice. A dog with a head like that would never do any good. Why not introduce foreign blood to improve his points? All other breeds had been benefited in like manner—why not him?

Looking back on these years, one can readily recognise what a crisis the breed was, at that time, passing through—a crisis, indeed, rendered none the less serious from the fact that some of the old owners were inclined to—and did, in fact—desert the colours and become proselytes of the mongrel. It was just at this time that the Welsh Terrier Club rose to the occasion, and in doing so unquestionably saved the breed from utter annihilation. A rule was passed that in future no dog which could not be proved to be a pure Welsh Terrier should be eligible to compete for any of the club's prizes. This rule was the subject of much adverse comment from the self-believed wiseacres of the day, but it had a most salutary effect, and after events proved its existence to be fully justified.

The Old English Terrier prospered for a while longer, but gradually died out, and has been heard of no more. The extraordinary thing about him was that, although several beautiful specimens were shown at different times, one never saw on the bench an Old English Terrier which was by one of his own breed out of one of his own breed; they could not, in fact, be begotten



MR. WALTER S. GLYNN'S CH. BRYNHIR BURGLAR  
BY ERYNHIR BOXER—BRYNHIR BAGGAGE.

*Photograph by Pictorial Agency.*

in any way but by a fluke, and so they died a natural death.

It must ever be to the credit of the Welsh Terrier that he refused to be drawn into any alliance with such an unwholesome specimen. Had he allowed himself to be cajoled into any such thing, it is clear that death must have awaited him, and as a show dog he would long ago have met his fate.

The Welsh Terrier to-day is very much improved beyond what he was when first put on the bench. This improvement has been brought about by careful and judicious breeding from nothing but pure bred specimens. No outside aid has been invoked—at any rate in the production of any of the best terriers—and none has been required. It is a matter for great congratulation that the breed has been kept pure despite all temptation and exhortation.

The Welsh Terrier breeds as true as steel; you know what you are going to get. Had

popular clamour had its way years ago, goodness only knows what monstrosities would now be being bred.

In the early days, two dogs named General Contour and Ch. Mawddy Nonsuch did a lot of winning. They were both English dogs, quite devoid of Welsh Terrier type, and even as terriers possessed of serious faults. The former was a truly awful looking specimen, probably the product of a Manchester, Yorkshire, Fox-terrier cross; he had a fairly long head, and was a showy sort, and was therefore nearly always put above the *bond fide* article with his short wedgy head. He apparently, however, did not deceive breeders, for one hardly ever, if at all, sees his name in any pedigree. Almost the same remarks apply to Mawddy Nonsuch, reported to have been bought for £200 by Mr. Edmund Buckley from Mr. A. Maxwell. This dog was not a bad-looking terrier, but he was what is called a "flatcatcher"; he was blue in colour, having the inevitable accompaniment of a soft silky coat, and he was short of substance throughout. Fortunately his name only appears in about one place in the pedigrees of the present day. These two terriers used to be shown a great deal in Wales, especially when Englishmen were judging. The danger of their being used much at stud must have been serious; it is, indeed, a great mercy that they were either not used, or that, if they were, results were so appalling that no one but owners and their immediate friends ever had an opportunity of inspecting them. Undoubtedly the best terrier shown at first was Mr. Dew's Champion Topsy; she was a sound-coated, well-made animal; her colour was very good, and for a pure breed she had quite a long, good quality head. Her name is to be seen constantly in the pedigrees of our best terriers of to-day, and there is no doubt she did the breed an immensity of good. Another beautiful little terrier living in those days was Ch. Bob Bethesda; he again was possessed of perfect colour, and his body, legs and feet, coat, and general make and shape, could not be improved upon. His head, however,

was very short, in consequence of which Mawddy Nonsuch was, as a rule, placed over him, though it is almost certain Bob was the better terrier of the two in every other point. Bob Bethesda belonged to Mr. Edmund Buckley, master of the Buckley Otterhounds, with which pack he was regularly worked until the day of his death, he being unfortunately pulled to pieces by them.

The colour of the Welsh Terrier is, of course, against him for working with a pack of hounds, especially in water. Deaths in this way are of somewhat frequent occurrence; they are in many cases unavoidable, though may be in otter-hunting terriers, ever anxious to show that the work of a hound comes just as easy to them as that of their own particular vocation, are allowed at times too much license. It is only fair, however, to the breed to say that, barring this colour drawback, there is no better terrier to hounds living. They are not quarrelsome, show very little jealousy one of another in working, can therefore easily be used, exercised, and kennelled together, being much better in this respect than any of the other breeds of terriers. They also, as a general rule, are dead game; they want a bit of rousing, and are not so flashily, showily game as, say, the Fox-terrier; but, just as with humans, when it comes to *real* business, when the talking game is played out and there is nothing left but the *doing* part of the business, then one's experience invariably is that the quiet man, the quiet terrier, is the animal wanted.

The man who justly may be named the father of the Welsh Terrier in its present generation is Cledwyn Owen, of Pwllheli. Mr. Owen, unfortunately, does not now judge the breed often, but there is in all probability no better judge, and the good he did in connection with the breed when it first came into prominence as a show terrier is well known to all those who remember the time referred to. Mr. Owen judged the breed at the 1887 Jubilee show at Barn Elms, and in upsetting all previous awards on the merits of the two terriers Bob Bethesda and Mawddy Nonsuch by



WELSH TERRIERS GLANSEVIN COQUETTE AND CHAMPION GLANSEVIN CODA.  
BRED AND OWNED BY MRS. H. AYLMER, HISBY MAHUR, BURY ST. EDMUNDS.

FROM THE PAPER, BY LILIAN CHEVROT





unhesitatingly putting them in the order named, there is no doubt that considerable good was done. A check was put on the further introduction of terriers of wrong type, and breeders saw which way to go. As Mr. Owen said, the one was a Welsh Terrier, the other was not; and, as he happened to be judging a class of the former kind, it was advisable to put up top a terrier of the sort catered for in the class.

Following on Bob Bethesda (who unfortunately was not a prolific stock getter) came Ch. Dim Saesonaeg, a terrier of beautiful colour and coat with the best of bodies. This dog was a great success at the stud, and he and the before-mentioned Topsy are undoubtedly responsible for much of the quality seen at the present day. His litter brother Badger was also a noted terrier, though he made no mark at stud. Then came Ch. Cymro Dewr II., another good sound terrier, who had a better head than any dog up to his time, though his eye was rather full. His name appears to his credit in some of the present-day pedigrees. After him came Ch. Cymry o' Gymru, a son of Dim Saesonaeg, and in quality well up with his predecessors. The writer should have been the possessor of this dog at the age of two months at the modest price of twenty shillings, but missed him in an unfortunate way. Dim Saesonaeg's services were given by the writer to a man named Mitchell, of Bangor, a keen fancier who was very popular in and about his district, for first pick of the litter at two months, and refusal of any of the others at £1. The bitch owned by Mitchell, by name Blinkbonny, was a valuable terrier, with, perhaps, the best coat ever seen; she in due time had a litter of five or six, which at the age of two months were inspected by a friend of the writer's, a good judge, who picked a nice puppy on his behalf, and sent word that it was no use having any of the others, as they were all undershot, which was the fact. Ch. Cymry o' Gymru happened, however, to be amongst the undershot ones, his mouth later on coming all right.

It is necessary to bear this episode in mind when examining young Welsh Terriers.

In the writer's experience, very many of them are apparently badly undershot in their jaws at two months, and even at an older age; but it is extraordinary how they come right, and much more of this sort of thing is to be seen in them than in any other kind of terrier. Another thing that it may be useful, in passing, to call attention to is that several puppies are born with black below the hock and on the toes, others with white toes, others (in certain strains) with no black anywhere—all tan all over. Now unless these blemishes disappear as the terriers grow, disqualification or severe handicap will be the fate of each. In nearly every instance—provided, of course, the puppy is pure bred—it will be found, however, that the terrier will, as it grows, almost imperceptibly free itself from these imperfections; the legs and toes will become all tan, and the black back will assuredly appear before the puppy has reached the adult stage.

After Cymry o' Gymru came Ch. Brynhir Burner and Ch. Brynhir Ballad, who bring us down to the present day, when we have several excellent terriers whose names are to be found in the different catalogues of the several shows held all over the country. There is no doubt that the breed is in excellent shape; there are several keen fanciers espousing its cause, not only in this country, but in Canada, the United States, India, and South Africa. It has many advantages over other breeds, few drawbacks, and one may look forward with confidence to its regaining the position held by it centuries ago, and becoming once again the world's chief terrier.

Prominent amongst its supporters to-day are Mrs. Aylmer (a brace of whose excellent terriers will be found illustrated in colour in connection with this chapter), Mrs. H. D. Greene, Lord Mostyn (in whose family the breed has been from almost time immemorial), Colonel Savage, and Messrs. T. H. Harris, W. J. M. Herbert (the popular Hon. Secretary of the Welsh Terrier Club), H. D. Greene, G. R. Marriott, E. Powell, William Jones, M. Palmer, John Jones, John Williams, W. A. Dew (whose kennel some years back was

invincible), W. Speed, J. Smithson, Junior; J. S. Smithson, W. Pendlebury, and Major Brine, the latter of whom has, after years of difficult labour, compiled a stud-book giving, as far as possible, the names and pedigrees of all terriers known to have existed.

In Canada and the United States, Miss Beardmore, Major Carnochan, the Misses de Coppett, Mr. Franklyn Lord, Mr. F. G. Lloyd, and Mr. Ben S. Smith (the Hon. Secretary of the Welsh Terrier Club of America), have all rendered yeoman service to the breed, and own some excellent representatives of it.

On the formation of the Welsh Terrier Club in 1885, a standard of perfection was drawn up and circulated with the club rules. This standard has remained unchanged up to the present day, and is as follows :—

**1. Head.**—The skull should be flat and rather wider between the ears than the wire hair Fox-terrier. The jaw should be powerful, clean cut, rather deeper and more punishing—giving the head a more masculine appearance—than that usually seen in a Fox-terrier. The stop not too defined, fair length from stop to end of nose, the latter being of a black colour.

**2. Ears.**—The ears should be V-shaped, small, not too thin, set on fairly high, carried forward, and close to the cheek.

**3. Eyes.**—The eyes should be small, not being too deeply set in or protruding out of skull, of a dark hazel colour, expressive and indicating abundant pluck.

**4. Neck.**—The neck should be of moderate length and thickness, slightly arched and sloping gracefully into the shoulders.

**5. Body.**—The back should be short and well ribbed up, the loin strong, good depth, and moderate width of chest. The shoulders should be long, sloping and well set back. The hind-quarters should be strong, thighs muscular and of good length, with the hocks moderately straight, well set down and fair amount of bone. The stern should be set on moderately high, but not too gaily carried.

**6. Legs and Feet.**—The legs should be straight and muscular, possessing fair amount of bone with upright and powerful pasterns. The feet should be small, round and catlike.

**7. Coat.**—The coat should be wiry, hard, very close and abundant.

**8. Colour.**—The colour should be black and tan or black grizzle and tan, free from black pencilling on toes.

**9. Size.**—The height at shoulders should be 15 inches for dogs, bitches proportionately less. Twenty pounds shall be considered a fair average weight in working condition, but this may vary a pound or so either way.

There was no standard beyond this until the year 1905, it evidently not being thought necessary to have a standard of points as nearly all other breeds had. However, at the Birmingham general meeting of the club in that year, a points standard, which had been previously considered and drafted by a specially appointed committee, was, after mature consideration, adopted, and is as follows :—

#### Points Standard.

Head and jaws . . . . .	10
Ears . . . . .	5
Eye . . . . .	5
Neck and shoulders . . . . .	10
Body . . . . .	10
Loins and hindquarters . . . . .	10
Legs and feet . . . . .	10
Coat . . . . .	15
Colour . . . . .	5
Stern . . . . .	5
General appearance . . . . .	15
Total . . . . .	100

#### Disqualifying Points.

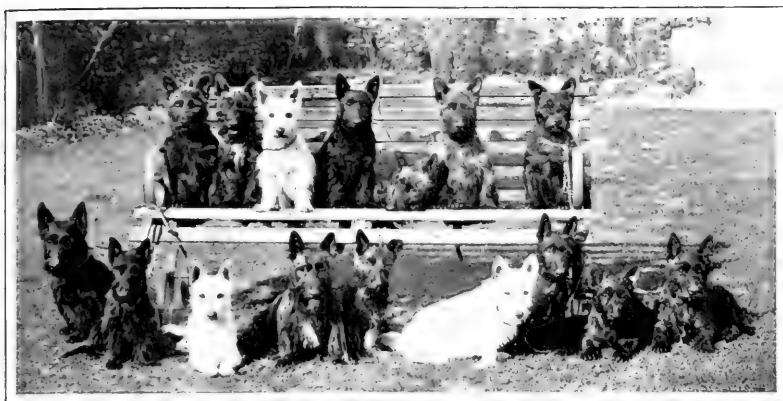
**1. Nose** white, cherry, or spotted to a considerable extent with either of these colours.

**2. Ears** prick, tulip, or rose.

**3. Undershot** jaw or pig jawed mouth.

**4. Black** below hocks or white anywhere to any appreciable extent, black pencilling on toes.

This standard was very carefully drawn up with a view to appraising fairly the different parts of the dog, and not, as is the case in some such standards, to value too highly fancy and other points at the expense of parts of the dog entitled in reality to just as much recognition. It is believed to be the best appraisalment of a wire-hair terrier yet drawn up.



GROUP OF MR A. G. COWLEY'S SCOTTISH TERRIERS,  
WITH THREE WHITE WEST HIGHLANDERS.

## CHAPTER XL.

### THE SCOTTISH TERRIER.

BY WALTER S. GLYNN.

"Losh! Bogie man, hand off your han';  
Nor thrash me black and blue.

Frae fools and foes I seek nae praise,  
But frien's should aye be true.

"Nae silky-haired admirer I  
O' Bradford Toys, Strathbogie;  
Sich thoughts, I'm sure cam' in your head,  
While dribblin' o'er the cogie.

"I ken the Terrier o' the North,  
I ken the lowsy tyke—  
Ye'll search frae Tweed to Sussex' shore,  
But never find his like.

"For pluck and pith and jaws and teeth,  
And hair like heather coves.  
Wi' body lang and low and strang,  
At hame in cairns or knowes.

"He'll face a founmart, draw a brock,  
Kill rats and whitteritts by the score,

He'll bang tod-lowric frae his hole,  
Or slay him at his door.

"He'll range for days and ne'er be tired,  
O'er mountain, moor, and fell;  
Fair play, I'll back the brave wee chap  
To fecht the de'il himsel'.

"And yet beneath his rugged coat  
A heart beats warm and true.  
He'll help to herd the sheep and kye,  
And mind the lammies too.

"Then see him at the ingle side,  
Wi' bairnies roond him laughin'.  
Was ever dog sae pleased as he,  
Sae fond o' fun and daffin'?

"But gie's your hand, Strathbogie man!  
Guid faith! we mainna sever.  
Then 'Here's to Scotia's best o' dogs,  
Our towsy tyke for ever!'"

THE above lines are an excellent description of the Scottish Terrier. They appear over the name of Dr. Gordon Stables in *The Live Stock Journal*

of January 31st, 1879. At about this time a somewhat fierce and certainly most amusing controversy was going on as to whether or not there was such a thing as a pure-

bred "Scottish Terrier." The pages of the above publication for the months of January, February, March, April, and May of that year are well worth reading by anyone interested in the subject of this chapter. He will find there several letters written by different enthusiasts, prominent among whom were "Strathbogie" (mentioned in the poem at the head of this chapter), "The Badger," Mr Russell Earp, Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Everett Millais, Dr. Gordon Stables, R.N., and Mr. Thomson Gray.

"Strathbogie" and "The Badger" were most anxious to make well-known in England the breed which they knew to be genuine. "The Badger" (Mr., now Sir, Paynton Pigott, M.V.O.) had undoubtedly in England a strong kennel of the right article, which he had gradually and quietly possessed himself of. "Strathbogie" (Captain Gordon Murray) appears to have been aware of this; but very few other people in England seem to have known of it, or, indeed, to have been aware that there was such a thing as a real Scottish Terrier in existence. They knew of the Dandie Dinmont, also of the Skye; and they knew also that the prizes in several classes for Scottish Terriers had been won by Yorkshire Toy Terriers, in glass cases, from Bradford. Some few there were who had a faint remembrance of seeing what were called Scottish or Highland Terriers when they were quite young, and had later, with unflinching want of success, tried to get hold of a specimen. Scotsmen themselves do not seem to have been very clear on the point, not only as to what a Scottish Terrier in reality was, but also as to where he existed and was to be obtained.

In 1877, about two years before, a tremendous controversy had waged for months in the columns of *The Live Stock Journal*; personalities were freely indulged in, and so inextricably mixed did the contributors become that the correspondence had perforce to be put an end to by the editor, the following note being attached to the last published letter: "We see no use in prolonging this discussion except each correspondent *describes* the dog he is talking about and holds to be the true type."

For some time this seems to have put an end to the correspondence, possibly because no one felt himself able to fulfil the editorial condition. However this may be, eventually, in January, 1879, we find the said "Strathbogie" again brings the matter up, writes to the said journal, and publishes therein his idea of what a Scottish Terrier should be. He deplores the fact that prizes go to mongrels with coats  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, and says the Scottish Terrier should "be in colour either grey or iron grey; dark, with brown muzzle; legs brown or dark fawn, no white about them.



SIR PAYNTON PIGOTT'S GRANITE.  
THE FIRST SCOTTISH TERRIER ENTERED AT A  
KENNEL CLUB SHOW.  
DRAWN BY C. BURTON BARBER.

His head should be fairish long, strong muscular jaws; ears small, dropping to the front; body lengthy; legs stout and well covered with muscle; tail carriage, hound-like; length of coat not over, if possible, 3 inches, which ought to be hard and dense; weight from 12 lb. to 18 lb., not more, though I have known good specimens a trifle over this weight; temper good, both with man and dog. Scotch Terriers are far from quarrelsome; they are kind, quiet, and fond of each other. . . . I am astonished the K.C. does not give us a class for this famous breed."

It was this letter of "Strathbogie's" that brought forth as a rejoinder the verses which head this chapter, for in the said letter "Strathbogie" complains that in an article written some time previously by Dr. Gordon Stables on the breed, the doctor, a Scotsman, appeared to class Scottish Terriers with "the silly long-woolled Toys of Bradford," and he goes on to say, "Now I am not second to the funny doctor in my admiration (love, if you like) for 'flowing tresses,' still I prefer such to adorn the shapely head of a bonnie Highland lassie to seeing them covering the backs of Scotch Terriers"—a sentiment, no doubt, with which not one of the many male admirers of the Scottish Terrier of the present day will fall out. "Strath-

There can be no doubt that the present-day Scottish Terrier owes a great deal to "The Badger" and "Strathbogie." These two gentlemen, despite many setbacks, stuck to their point, and eventually were rewarded by the late Mr. S. E. Shirley, then President of the Kennel Club, who seems to have been very popular with Scotchmen—as, indeed, he was with everyone—granting their request and giving or getting



MR. A. G. COWLEY'S

CH. EMS CHEVALIER

BY CAMOWEN LADDIE—CARTER JEAN.



MR. J. DEANE WILLIS' CH. CARTER LADDIE

BY CAMOWEN LADDIE—CARTER JEAN

bogie's" letter had also the effect of drawing from his lair "The Badger," who, writing shortly afterwards in the same periodical, says he quite agrees with "Strathbogie's" description of the breed, but adds that he fancies there are also some of a sandy colour, that their ears may be either drop or prick, and that he prefers them of 14 lb. to 16 lb. weight, long and low, with a hard wire coat and straight in the fore-legs, "though sometimes they will be found slightly bowed."

them two classes for their breed at the Kennel Club show of that year, held at the Alexandra Palace.

The Scottish Terrier as a show dog undoubtedly, therefore, dates from about 1877 to 1879. He seems almost at once to have attained popularity, and he has progressed gradually since then, ever in an upward direction, until he is—for he does in fact exist—to-day one of the most popular and extensively owned varieties of the dog. Sir Paynton Pigott had undoubtedly at that time a very fine kennel of the breed, for in *The Live Stock Journal* of May 30th, 1879, we find his kennel fully reviewed in a most enthusiastic manner by a correspondent who visited it in consequence of all the controversy that was going on at the time, as to whether or not there was such a dog at all, and who, therefore, wished to

see and judge for himself as to this point. At the end of his report on the kennel the writer adds these words: "It was certainly one of the happiest days of my life to have the pleasure of looking over so many grand little dogs, but to find them in England quite staggered me. Four dogs and eight bitches are not a bad beginning, and with care and judicious selection in mating, I have little doubt but Mr. Pigott's kennel will be as renowned for Terriers as the late



MRS. B. M. HANNAY'S CH. HEWORTH BANTOCK  
BY EMS TONIC—EMS BHANAVAR.

Photograph by Russe'l.

Mr. Laverack's was for Setters. I know but few that take such a delight in the brave little 'die-hards' as Mr. Pigott, and he may well feel proud of the lot he has got together at great trouble and expense."

The fact that there was such a kennel already in existence proved, of course, a strong point in favour of the *bonâ fides* of the breed. The best dog in it was Granite, whose portrait and description was given in the *Journal* in connection with the said review; and the other animals of the kennel being of the same type, it was at once recognised that there was, in fact, such a breed, and the mouths of the doubters were stopped.

Granite was unquestionably a typical Scottish Terrier, even as we know them at the present day. He was certainly longer

in the back than we care for nowadays, and his head also was shorter, and his jaw more snipy than is now seen, but his portrait clearly shows he was a genuine Scottish Terrier, and there is no doubt that he, with his kennel mates, Tartan, Crofter, Syringa, Cavack, and Posey, conferred benefit upon the breed.

To dive deeper into the antiquity of the Scottish Terrier is a thing which means that he who tries it must be prepared to meet all sorts of abuse, ridicule, and criticism. For an Englishman, or, indeed, nine-tenths of the population of Scotland to talk to the few Scotsmen who *do* know—or think they do—is heresy, deserving of nothing but the deepest contempt.

One man will tell you there never was any such thing as the present-day Scottish Terrier, that the mere fact of his having prick ears shows he is a mongrel; another, that he is merely an offshoot of the Skye or the Dandie; another, that the only Scottish Terrier that is a Scottish Terrier is a white one; another, that he is merely a manufactured article from Aberdeen, and so on *ad infinitum*.

It is a most extraordinary fact that Scotland should have unto herself so many different varieties of the terrier. There is strong presumption that they one and all came originally from one variety, and it is quite possible, nay probable, that different crosses into other varieties have produced the assortment of to-day. The writer is strongly of opinion that there still exist in Scotland at the present time specimens of the breed which propagated the lot, which was what is called even now the Highland Terrier, a little long-backed, short-legged, snipy-faced, prick or drop-eared, mostly sandy and black-coloured terrier, game as a pebble, lively as a cricket, and all in all a most charming little companion; and further, that to produce our present-day Scottish Terrier—or shall we say, to improve the points of his progenitor?—the

assistance of our old friend the black and tan wire-haired terrier of England was sought by a few astute people living probably not very far from Aberdeen. The writer feels the vials of the wrath of the Scotsman, the hiss of his breath, the hatred of his eye, and if it were not that they never do such a thing, he would add the curse of his lip; but, for all of it, he is confident that he is right and whole-heartedly congratulates the gentlemen north of the Tweed on the animal they have produced.

The Skye, the Dandie, the White Scottish have no place in this chapter. Were it otherwise, nothing would be easier than to unfold the method by which they have been begotten. There can, with regard at any rate to the two first mentioned, in all likelihood be no mistaking the breed or breeds which have been employed for this purpose.

Scottish Terriers frequently go by the name of Aberdeen Terriers—an appellation, it is true, usually heard only from the lips of people who do not know much about them. Mr. W. L. McCandlish, one of the greatest living authorities on the breed, in an able treatise published some time back, tells us, in reference to this matter, that the terrier under notice went at different periods under the names of Highland, Cairn, Aberdeen, and Scotch; that he is now known by the proud title of Scottish Terrier; and that “the only surviving trace of the differing nomenclature is the title Aberdeen, which many people still regard as a different breed—a want of knowledge frequently turned to account by the unscrupulous dealer who is able to sell under the name of Aberdeen a dog too bad to dispose of as a Scottish Terrier.” Mr. Harding Cox tells us that the name of Aberdeen as applied to Scottish Terriers dies hard, that it is still the name used amongst the non-technical cynophiles, and is stoutly supported by the

*soi-disant* wisacre. All this is unquestionably true, as far as it goes; but there can be no doubt that originally there must have been *some* reason for the name. In a letter to the writer, Sir Paynton Pigott says, “Some people call them and advertise them as the Aberdeen Terrier, which is altogether a mistake; but the reason of it is that forty years ago a Dr. Van



MR. J. LEE'S MAULDEN RANNOCH

BY CH. HEWORTH RASCAL—BALMACRON DAISY.

Bust, who lived in Aberdeen, bred these terriers to a large extent and sold them, and those buying them called them, in consequence, ‘Aberdeen Terriers,’ whereas they were in reality merely a picked sort of Old Scotch or Highland Terrier.” Sir Paynton himself, as appears from the columns of *The Live Stock Journal* (March 2nd, 1877), bought some of the strain of Van Bust, and therein gives a full description of the same.

“Strathbogie,” however, would have none of the Aberdeen Terriers, and would not even admit there was such a dog. He endeavoured, previously in the same year, to put “The Badger” and Dr. Gordon Stables right on the point by telling them they were just about as correct as was a certain Lord Provost on an occasion when he was invited by a captain of a ship, who had returned from Jamaica, to dine with him on his ship

and examine the wondrous cargo he had brought home. As the Provost and other dignitaries were sitting at dinner in the cabin, the former's pigtail was vigorously



MR. W. L. McCANDLISH'S CH. EMS COSMETIC  
BY EMS TONIC—CH. SEAFIELD BEAUTY.

pulled several times, and at last the Provost, being unable to stand it any longer, turned round and addressed the puller thus: "Come that gait again, laddie, an' I'll pit ye in the hert (prison) of auld Aberdeen." "What's the matter with you, Provost?" said the captain. "Oh," said the Provost, "that laddie ye hae fasen wi' ye has been tug-tug-tuggin' at my tail, till the hair is near oot at the reets." "'Laddie,' did ye say?" replied the captain; "why, that's a monkey," and monkey sure enough he was. "Monkey, do ye ca' it?" answered the great man. "I thought it wis a Wast Indian planter's son, come hame tae oor university for his education."

Sir Paynton Pigott's kennel of the breed assumed quite large proportions, and was most successful, several times winning all the prizes offered in the variety at different shows. He may well be called the Father of the breed in England, for when he gave up exhibiting, a great deal of his best blood got into the kennels of Mr. H. J. Ludlow, who, as everyone knows, has done such a tremendous amount

of good in popularising the breed and has also himself produced such a galaxy of specimens of the very best class. Mr. Ludlow's first terrier was a bitch called Splinter II., a terrier that has been called the Mother of all the breed and did a quite unfathomable amount of good to it. The name of Kildee is, in the breed, almost world-famous, and it is interesting to note that in every line does he go back to the said Splinter II. Rambler—called by the great authorities the first pillar of the stud book—was a son of a dog called Bon-Accord, and it is to this latter dog and Roger Rough, and also the aforesaid Tartan and Splinter II. that nearly all of the best present-day pedigrees go back. This being so, it is unnecessary to give, in this chapter, many more names of dogs who have in their generations of some years

back assisted in bringing the breed to its present state of perfection. An exception, however, must be made in the case of two sons of Rambler, by name Dundee and Alister, names very familiar in the Scottish Terrier pedigrees of the present day. Alister especially was quite an ex-



MR. JOHN LEE'S BITCH CH. MAULDEN RECORD  
BY CAMOWEN LADDIE—POLLY.

traordinary stud dog. His progeny were legion, and some very good terriers of to-day own him as progenitor in nearly every



line. The best descendants of Alister were Kildee, Tirie, Whinstone, Prince Alexander, and Heather Prince. He was apparently too much inbred to, and though undoubtedly he produced or was responsible for several beautiful terriers, it is much to be doubted whether in a breed which is unquestionably nowadays suffering from the ill-effects of too much inbreeding, he was not, unwittingly, of course, one of the greatest sinners.

The Scottish Terrier Club was formed in the year 1882, it at first having joint secretaries, treasurers, and committees for England and Scotland, but afterwards, on the score of convenience, these sections were split up into different clubs, one for each country. Both exist at the present day, and both have worked well—though, occasionally, rather of the “fit and start” order—for the good of the breed. It is perhaps right to add that, although at times there has been a little jealousy between them, they are now working together most harmoniously and were never stronger or better managed than they are at the present time. Mr. H. J. Ludlow was for many years a popular Hon. Secretary of the English Club, a post which on his resignation was taken up by Mr. W. L. McCandlish, than whom no better gentleman for any such office ever lived. Mr. J. N. Reynard—a household name in Scottish Terriers—is the Hon. Secretary of the Scottish Club, which is equally well managed by him. Such is the popularity of the breed that several other clubs have been started, and one well worthy of mention, on account of the great success which has attended its efforts, is the South of England Scottish Terrier Club, a powerful and popular organisation which has done much further to impress the inhabitants in and around the Metropolis of the absolute necessity of owning a Scottish Terrier.

In the same year a joint committee drew up a standard of perfection for the breed, Messrs. J. B. Morison and Thomson Gray, two gentlemen who were looked upon as great authorities, having a good deal to do with it.

This standard is still the same as far as

the English Club is concerned, though the Scottish Club has, it is believed, altered it in some not very important particulars.

#### STANDARD OF POINTS OF THE SCOTTISH TERRIER.

**1. Skull.**—Proportionately long, slightly domed and covered with short hard hair about  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch long or less. It should not be quite flat, as there should be a sort of stop or drop between the eyes.

**2. Muzzle.**—Very powerful, and gradually tapering towards the nose, which should always be black and of a good size. The jaws should be perfectly level, and the teeth square, though the nose projects somewhat over the mouth, which gives the impression of the upper jaw being longer than the under one.

**3. Eyes.**—A dark-brown or hazel colour; small, piercing, very bright and rather sunken.

**4. Ears.**—Very small, prick or half prick (the former is preferable), but never drop. They should also be sharp pointed, and the hair on them should not be long, but velvety, and they should not be cut. The ears should be free from any fringe at the top.

**5. Neck.**—Short, thick and muscular; strongly set on sloping shoulders.

**6. Chest.**—Broad in comparison to the size of the dog, and proportionately deep.

**7. Body.**—Of moderate length, but not so long as a Skye's, and rather flat-sided; well ribbed up, and exceedingly strong in hindquarters.

**8. Legs and Feet.**—Both fore- and hind-legs should be short and very heavy in bone, the former being straight and well set on under the body, as the Scottish Terrier should not be out at elbows. The hocks should be bent, and the thighs very muscular, and the feet strong, small and thickly covered with short hair, the fore feet being larger than the hind ones.

**9. Tail.**—Should be about 7 inches long, never docked, carried with a slight bend and often gaily.

**10. Coat.**—Should be rather short (about 2 inches), intensely hard and wiry in texture, and very dense all over the body.

**11. Size.**—From 15 lb. to 20 lb.; the best weight being as near as possible 18 lb. for dogs, and 16 lb. for bitches when in condition for work.

**12. Colour.**—Steel or iron grey, black brindle, brown brindle, grey brindle, black, sandy and wheaten. White markings are objectionable, and can only be allowed on the chest and to a small extent.

**13. General Appearance.**—The face should wear a very sharp, bright and active expression, and the head should be carried up. The dog (owing to the shortness of his coat) should appear to be higher on the leg than he really is; but at the same time he should look compact and possessed of great

muscle in his hindquarters. In fact, a Scottish Terrier, though essentially a Terrier, cannot be too powerfully put together, and should be from about 9 inches to 12 inches in height.

#### Special Faults.

**Muzzle.**—Either under- or overhung.

**Eyes.**—Large or light-coloured.

**Ears.**—Large, round at the points or drop. It is also a fault if they are too heavily covered with hair.

**Legs.**—Bent, or slightly bent, and out at elbows.



MRS. B. M. HANNAY'S CH. HEWORTH RASCAL  
BY SEAFIELD RASCAL—SEAFIELD ROSIE.

**Coat.**—Any silkiness, wave or tendency to curl is a serious blemish, as is also an open coat.

**Size.**—Specimens of over 20 lb. should be discouraged.

#### Scale of Points.

Skull . . . . .	7½
Muzzle . . . . .	7½
Eyes . . . . .	5
Ears . . . . .	5
Neck . . . . .	5
Chest . . . . .	5
Body . . . . .	15
Legs and feet . . . . .	10
Tail . . . . .	2½
Coat . . . . .	15
Size . . . . .	10
Colour . . . . .	2½
General appearance . . . . .	10
Total . . . . .	100

The two points which strike the writer most in looking over the above standard and scale of points are, first, the small

amount of points allotted to the tail, and, second, that a bent or *slightly bent* leg is to be looked upon as a special fault and therefore severely handicapped, equally, indeed, we must assume, with an under-shot mouth. About 99 per cent. of the Scottish Terriers living to-day have bent or slightly bent fore-legs. Formed as he is, if he has plenty of rib and depth in body, it is extremely difficult to get, on a dog built so close to the ground, a quite straight leg. Breeders must, therefore, not take to heart too much this "special fault." A straight, properly placed leg on a Scottish Terrier is certainly a beautiful thing to look at, and one does occasionally see it, though what is usually to be seen with a straight leg is a badly placed shoulder and a dog not properly knit together, who walks wide in front and cannot help turning his elbows out. It is, of course, unnecessary to state that a good shoulder, with a slightly bent fore-leg, is far better for work than a bad shoulder with a leg attached to it altogether, as one might say, outside the body.

The tail of a Scottish Terrier is one of its great characteristics, and is, in the writer's humble opinion, meanly appreciated in the above scale of points. A long, thin tail is a most objectionable fault, and entirely spoils the character of a specimen of the breed. It is to be doubted whether, with the points as they are, and those allotted for general appearance being only ten, a gentleman judging strictly on points would find himself able sufficiently to handicap a specimen for this fault. In this connection it is worth noting that judges *do* consider scales of points when officiating; they get into a way of going for those dogs possessed of particular points more highly appreciated in the scale than others.

There have, of recent years, been many very excellent specimens of the Scottish Terrier bred and exhibited. Pre-eminent among them stands Mrs. Hannay's Ch. Heworth Rascal, who was a most symmetrical terrier, and probably the nearest approach to perfection in the breed yet seen. Other very first-class terriers have been the same lady's Ch. Gair, Mr. Powlett's

Ch. Callum Dhu, Mr. McCandlish's Ems Cosmetic, Mr. Chapman's Heather Bob and Heather Charm, Mr. Kinnear's Seafield Rascal, Mr. Wood's Hyndman Chief, Messrs. Buckley and Mills's Clonmel Invader, and Mr. Deane Willis's Ch. Huntley Daisy and Ch. Carter Laddie.

As has already been stated, Mr. Ludlow had at one time a very strong—as well as extensive—kennel, and it is probably correct that he has bred more champions than anyone up to date. The breed is now so popular, and competition so keen, that it is much to be doubted whether it will fall to the lot of anyone else to be as successful in this line as he was. Mr. Chapman, of Glenboig, N.B., was another gentleman who had at one time a very powerful collection and was at the same time a most successful breeder. First, Sir Paynton Pigott dropped out, then Mr. Ludlow, then Mr. Chapman; and the mantle of the lot seems to have fallen now on Mr. McCandlish, who seems to have, at any rate in bitches, the strongest kennel of to-day; and nearly all his terriers are bred by himself. Mrs. Hannay has always had a strong kennel, and so have Mr. Reynard, Mr. Kinnear, Mr. Wood, and Mr. Cumming. Other successful breeders have been Mr. Cutlibert Allen, Mr. Peter Stewart, Mr. J. D. Brown, Mr. Irwin Scott, Mr. Cowley, the Rev. G. Fogo, the Misses Niven, Mr. Crawford, and Mr. Colin Young.

It is highly probable that of all the terrier tribe, the "Scottie," taken as a whole, is the best companion. He makes a most excellent house-dog, is not too big, does not leave white hairs about all over the place, loves only his master and his master's household, and is, withal, a capable and reliable guard. He is, as a rule, a game, attractive terrier, with heaps of brain power, and from a show point of view there is always some recompense in keeping him, as it will be found he breeds true to type and does not beget offspring of all sorts, shapes, and makes.

Nothing is perfect in this world. Everything has faults. The Scottish Terrier is no exception. His fault is not, however, of his own making. It is a fault which, if possible, should be eradicated, and every step should be taken with a view to accomplishing this. In purchasing a Scottish Terrier one must be careful not to become possessed of one of the timid, nervous, snappy ones. In almost every litter that is born



MR. A. G. COWLEY'S  
EMS CAPSULE.

nowadays there is, as a rule, one of this sort. He ought to be put out of the way at once as soon as it is recognised that he belongs to the class, for nothing will ever make him better. He is a degenerate, a result, in the writer's belief, of too much inbreeding. The danger of him is that he is at times the best-looking puppy in the litter, and though it is recognised—after several pounds have been spent on him—that he is no use to show, he is what is called relegated to the stud. The breed is in danger of him, and it is because of the love the writer bears the breed that he begs, in conclusion, for the complete annihilation, root and branch if necessary, of these "dangers."



THE ELEVEN FOR SCOTLAND.  
BRED BY COLONEL MALCOLM, OF POLTALLOCH

*Photograph by C. Reisl, Wislawa.*

## CHAPTER XLI.

### THE WEST HIGHLAND WHITE TERRIER.

BY COLONEL E. D. MALCOLM, C.B., OF POLTALLOCH.

*"A small bold breed and steady to the game  
Next claims the tribute of peculiar fame!  
Train'd by the tribes on Britain's wildest shore,  
Thence they their title of Agasses bore.  
Small as the race that useless to their lord  
Bask on the hearth and beg about the board,  
Crook-limbed and black-eyed, all their frame  
appears  
Flanked with no flesh and bristled rough  
with hairs*

*But shod each foot with hardest claws is seen,  
The sole's kind armour on the beaten green;  
But fenced each jaw with closest teeth is found,  
And death sits instant on th' inflicted wound.  
Far o'er the rest he quests the secret prey,  
And sees each track wind opening to his ray:  
Far o'er the rest he feels each scent that  
blows  
Court the live nerve and thrill along the  
nose."*

JOHN WHITAKER, 1771.

ANYONE who looks on the map of Scotland must be struck with the way in which ice and sea have worked together to plough long valleys out of the hills and fill them up with salt water. Sometimes even more than that has been done—the water has got all round the land and separated it from the main mass, cutting most marvellously into what it has taken, as a glance at the Island of Skye—the Winged Island—or at the Outer Hebrides will show. In this way the Western Highlands of Scotland are endowed with a sea coast of marvellous length. It is said, for instance, that there

is no spot in the county of Argyll more than five miles, as the crow flies, from the sea. Except in the extreme north-east corner, most of the county is within four miles of the sea. The sea has for the most part taken away the soft stuff and left only hard rocks.

Here we have the natural homes of the badger, the fox, the otter, and the now almost extinct wild cat.

Man, being a hunting animal, kills the otter for his skin, and the badger also; the fox he kills because the animal likes lamb and game to eat. Man, being unable to deal in the course of a morning with

the rocks under and between which his quarry harbours, makes use of the small dog which will go under ground, to which the French name terrier has been attached.

Towards the end of the reign of James the First of England and Sixth of Scotland, we find him writing to Edinburgh to have half a dozen "earth dogges or terriers" sent carefully to France as a present, and he directs that they be got from Argyll, and sent over in two or more ships lest they should get harm by the way. That was roughly three hundred years ago, and the King most probably would not have so highly valued a newly invented strain as he evidently did value the "terriers" from Argyll. We may take it then, I think, that in 1600 the Argyllshire terriers were considered to be the best in Scotland, and likely enough too, seeing the almost boundless opportunities the county gives for the work of the "earth dogges."

But men kept their dogs in the evil pre-show days for work and not for points, and mighty indifferent were they whether an ear cocked up or lay flat to the cheek, whether the tail was exactly of fancy length, or how high to a hair's breadth it stood. These things are *sine quâ non* on the modern show bench, but were not thought of in the cruel, hard fighting days of old.

In those days two things—and two things only—were imperatively necessary: pluck and capacity to get at the quarry. This entailed that the body in which the pluck was enshrined must be small and most active, to get at the innermost recesses of the lair, and that the body must be protected by the best possible teeth and jaws for fighting, on a strong and

rather long neck and directed by a most capable brain. It is held that feet turned out a little are better for scrambling up rocks than perfectly straight Fox-terrier like feet. In addition, it was useful to have your dog of a colour easy to see when in motion, though I expect that no great weight was laid upon that point, as in the days before newspapers and trains men's eyes were good, as a rule. Still, the quantity of white in the existing terriers all through



SPORTING DOGS DRAWN BY SIR EDWIN LANDSEER, R.A. (1839).  
SHOWING A WEST HIGHLAND WHITE TERRIER.

the west coast of Scotland shows that it must have been rather a favoured colour.

I have been asked to give an account of these dogs because I ventured to show them some years ago, and to bring before the general public the claims of this most ancient race. When first I showed in Edinburgh, an old gentleman came up to me and thanked me most warmly for having revived in his breast the joys of fifty years before, when he used to hunt otters on the shores of Loch Fyne with terriers just like mine, colour and all. I can now, alas, answer personally for their having been at Poltalloch sixty years ago, and so they were first shown as Poltalloch Terriers.

When public attention had been called to them, as I cared for the breed only and had no ambition to be known as a doggy man, I joined, with a few of those interested

White Terrier, though not a Poltalloch Terrier.

I wish that I found it possible to give a verbal description of what the type of the dog should be, as I find my dogs constantly judged by what is called the "Scottish" terrier standard.

I think, however, that the picture of an Eleven of Scotland which accompanies this chapter shows, to those who can see, more than any number of definitions in inches and tenths can explain.

If anyone wishes to learn the peculiarities of the breed as compared with the accepted "Scottish" type, let him compare these eleven dogs, all workers of one kennel, with a good photograph of a Scottish Champion, say, Heworth Rascal (*see* p. 388) or Ems Cosmetic (*see* p. 386)—though I must remark that a singularly long fore-leg among the eleven is due not to the dog, but to photographic distortion. From the picture can be gath-



COL. MALCOLM'S  
BOIDHEACH  
BY BODACH —  
RHODDRY.

in the breed, to form a club for the promotion of the interests of the White West Highland Terrier. The photographs which accompany this chapter show the animal.

It is still to be found all along the west coast of Scotland. I have myself seen good specimens belonging to Ross-shire, to Skye, and at Ballachulish on Loch Leven, so that, as it is a breed with a long pedigree and not an invented breed of the present day, I thought it right to dissociate it from the name of Poltalloch; but I find that many, perhaps better judges than myself, think that that was a mistake, because there are some who claim that any white terrier born in the West Highlands may be called a West Highland



THE COUNTESS OF  
ABERDEEN'S  
CH. CROMAR SNOWFLAKE  
BY MORVEN—  
SNOWDRIFT



COL. MALCOLM'S DOICHIOLL II.  
BY SAIGHDEAR—SMEURACK.

ered a very good idea of the general foxiness of character—the straight-limbed, rather long, rather low, active body, the broad forehead, light muzzle and underjaw,

the bright, intelligent eye, the look of interest shown in the faces, is quite remarkable.

There is another point of very great importance which not even the photograph can show—this is the *under coat*.

Only the outer coat can be shown by such illustrations; this should be very soft on the forehead and get gradually harder towards the haunches, but the harsh coat beloved of the show bench is all nonsense, and is the easiest thing in the world to “fake,” as anyone can try who will dip his own hair into the now fashionable “anturic” baths.

The outer coat should be distinctly *long*, but not long in the “fancy” or show sense. Still, it should be long enough to hang as a thatch over the soft, woolly real coat of the animal, and keep it dry so that a good shake or two will throw off most of the water; while the under coat should be so thick and naturally oily that the dog can swim through a fair-sized river and not get wet.

or be able to sit out through a drenching rain guarding something of his master’s and be none the worse.

This under coat I, at least, have never seen a judge look for, but for the working terrier it is most important.

The size of the dog is perhaps best indicated by weight. The dog should not weigh more than 18 lb., nor the bitch more than 16 lb.

There is among judges, I find—with all respect I say it—an undue regard for weight and what is called strength, also for grooming, which means brushing or plucking out all the long hair to gratify the judge. One might as well judge of Sandow’s strength, not by his performances, but by the kind of wax he puts on his moustache!

The West Highland Terrier of the old

sort—I do not, of course, speak of bench dogs—earn their living following fox, badger, or otter wherever these went underground, between, over, or under rocks that no man could get at to move, and some of such size that a hundred men could not move them. (And oh! the beauty of their note when they come across the right scent!) I want my readers to understand this, and not to think of a Highland fox-cairn as if it were an English fox-earth dug in sand; nor of badger



COL. MALCOLM'S SONNY AND SARAH.

work as if it were a question of locating the badger and then digging him out. No; the badger makes his home amongst rocks, the small ones perhaps two or three tons in weight, and probably he has his “hinner end” against one of three or four hundred tons—no digging him out—and, moreover, the passages between the rocks must be taken as they are; no scratching them a little wider. So if your dog’s ribs are a trifle too big he may crush one or two through the narrow slit and then stick. He will never be able to pull himself back—at least, until starvation has so reduced him that he will probably be unable, if set free, to win (as we say in Scotland) his way back to the open.

I remember a tale of one of my father’s terriers who got so lost. The keepers went

daily to the cairn hoping against hope. At last one day a pair of bright eyes were seen at the bottom of a hole. They did not disappear when the dog's name was called. A brilliant idea seized one of the keepers. The dog evidently could not get up, so a rabbit skin was folded into a small parcel round a stone and let down by a string. The dog at once seized the situation—and the skin—held on, was drawn up, and fainted on reaching the mouth of the hole. He was carried home tenderly and nursed: he recovered.

Some folk may think that I waste too much time over my pets, but really there are some very interesting facts to be made known. I am sure that a great many people did not know that King James sent to Argyllshire when he wanted to send terriers abroad as a present—they must have been noted in those days—and I think I shall win consideration from all lovers of the "earth dogge" when I remind them that Dr. Caius, writing "De Canibus" (1570) in the spacious days of Good Queen Bess, in his classification of dogs, placed the hounds at the head of "the most generous kinds," and at the head of all hounds placed the terrier.

Another old book speaks of the colour of the terrier as either black or yellow.

Bell's "Quadrupeds," published 1838, pictures a Scottish Terrier, and says it differs from the other terrier which is pictured—not a bad old type of the English Black-and-tan terrier—in the rough harsh character of the hair, the *shortness of the muzzle*, the shortness and stoutness of the limbs, and the colour which is generally dirty white, though they vary greatly in this respect. A picture of a very short-faced dog is given.

But perhaps my best advocate is to be found in the vignette on the title-page of "The Art of Deer-stalking," by William Scrope, wherein Sir E. Landseer, with deer and other hounds, shows a terrier with drop ears and the short face I plead for (*see* p. 391). Sir Edwin Landseer for such a picture would have the run of all the best of the Duke of Athol's terriers for

his model. The date of this vignette is 1839.

Bewick's "Quadrupeds" (third edition, published in 1792), speaks also of two kinds of terriers—the one rough, short-legged, long-backed, very strong, and most commonly of a black or yellowish colour, mixed with white. His picture shows a lot of moustache about the mouth in such a way that it must have been a very distinctive feature in those days.

From these ancient authorities we learn that white or wheaten yellow is not a new thing; neither is the short face nor the rough face. The roughness, of course, as in men, increases to a certain extent with age.

Attention to breeding as to colour has undoubtedly increased the whiteness, but, other points being good, a dog of the West Highland White Terrier breed is not to be rejected if he shows his descent by a slight degree of pale red or yellow on his back or his ears. I know an old Argyllshire family who consider that to improve their terriers they ought all to have brownish yellow ears. Neither again, except for the show bench, is there the slightest objection to half drop ears—*i.e.* the points of one or both ears just falling over.

Unfortunately, the show bench has a great tendency to spoil all breeds from too much attention being given to what is evident—and ears are grand things for judges to pin their faith to; also, they greatly admire a fine long face and what is called—but wrongly called—a strong jaw, meaning by that an ugly, heavy face.

I have often pointed out that the tiger, the cat, the otter, all animals remarkable for their strength of jaw, have exceedingly short faces, but their bite is cruelly hard. And what, again, could be daintier than the face of a fox?

The terrier of the West Highlands of Scotland has come down to the present day, built on what I may perhaps call the fox lines, and it is a type evolved by work—hard and deadly dangerous work. It is only of late years that dogs have been bred for show. The so-called "Scottish"



Terrier, which at present rules the roost, dates from 1879 as a show dog.

I therefore earnestly hope that no fancy will arise about these dogs which will make them less hardy, less wise, less companionable, less active, or less desperate fighters underground than they are at present. A young dog that I gave to a keeper got its stomach torn open in a fight. It came out of the cairn to its master to be helped. He put the entrails back to the best of his ability, and then the dog slipped out of his hands to finish the fight, and forced the fox out into the open! That is the spirit of the breed; but, alas, that cannot be exhibited on the show bench. They do say that a keeper of mine, when chaffed by the "fancy" about the baby faces of his "lot," was driven to ask, "Well, can any of you gentlemen oblige me with a cat, and I'll show you?" I did not hear him say it, so it may only be a tale.

Anyhow, I have in my kennel a dog who, at ten months old, met a vixen fox as she was bolting out of her cairn, and he at once caught her by the throat, stuck to her till the pack came up, and then on till she was killed. In the course of one month his wounds were healed, and he had two other classical fights, one with a cat and the other with a dog fox. Not bad for a pup with a "baby face"?

I am sorry to say that the foxes about my place are nearly cleared out, but between 1894 and 1899 603 foxes were killed and counted above ground on this property alone. I have not the lists complete for the subsequent years, but we killed 74 foxes and four otters between 1902 and 1905.

In future I must do "tod" hunter for my friends.

I trust I have not tired my readers, and that they understand that the West Highland White Terriers are not White Aberdeens, not a new invention, but have a most respectable ancestry of their own. I add the formal list of points, but this is the work of show bench experts—and it will be seen from what I have written that I do not agree with them on certain particulars. There should be feather to a



COLONEL MALCOLM'S SONNY

BY DOICHIOLL—FIORACH.

fair degree on the tail, but if experts will not allow it, put rosin on your hands and pull the hair out—and the rosin will win your prize. The eye should not be sunk, which gives the sulky look of the "Scotch" Terrier, but should be full and bright, and the expression friendly and confiding. The skull should not be narrow anywhere. It is almost impossible to get black nails in a dog of pure breed and the black soon wears off the pad work, so folk must understand this. On two occasions recently I have shown dogs, acknowledged, as dogs, to be quite first class, "but, you see, they are not the proper"

type. The judges unfortunately have as yet their eyes filled with the "Scottish" ferrier type and prefer mongrels that show it to the real "Simon Pure." I hope they will study the photographs and learn in time.

### STANDARD OF POINTS.

1. **The General Appearance** of the White West Highland Terrier is that of a small, game, hardy-looking terrier, possessed with no small amount of self-esteem, with a "varminty" appearance, strongly built, deep in chest and back ribs, straight back and powerful quarters, on muscular legs and exhibiting in a marked degree a great combination of strength and activity.

2. **Colour.**—White.

3. **Coat.**—Very important, and seldom seen to perfection; must be double-coated. The outer coat consists of hard hair, about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, and free from any curl. The under coat, which resembles fur, is short, soft, and close. Open coats are objectionable.

4. **Size.**—Dogs to weigh from 14 to 18 lb., and bitches from 12 to 16 lb., and measure from 8 to 12 inches at the shoulder.

5. **Skull.**—Should not be too narrow, being in proportion to his powerful jaw, proportionately long, slightly domed, and gradually tapering to the eyes, between which there should be a slight indentation or stop. Eyebrows heavy. The hair on the skull to be from  $\frac{3}{4}$  to 1 inch long, and fairly hard.

6. **Eyes.**—Widely set apart, medium in size, dark hazel in colour, slightly sunk in the head, sharp and intelligent, which, looking from under the heavy eyebrows, give a piercing look. Full eyes, and also light-coloured eyes, are very objectionable.

7. **Muzzle.**—Should be powerful, proportionate in length, and should gradually taper towards the nose, which should be fairly wide, and should not project forward beyond the upper jaw. The jaws level and powerful, and teeth square or evenly met, well set, and large for the size of the dog. The nose and roof of mouth should be distinctly black in colour.

8. **Ears.**—Small, carried erect or semi-erect, but never drop, and should be carried tightly up. The semi-erect ear should drop nicely over at the tips, the break being about three-quarters up the ear, and both forms of ears should terminate in a sharp point. The hair on them should be short, smooth (velvety), and they should not be cut. The ears should be free from any fringe at the top. Round, pointed, broad and large ears are very objectionable, also ears too heavily covered with hair.

9. **Neck.**—Muscular, and nicely set on sloping shoulders.

10. **Chest.**—Very deep, with breadth in proportion to the size of the dog.

11. **Body.**—Compact, straight back, ribs deep and well arched in the upper half of rib, presenting a flatish side appearance. Loins broad and strong. Hind-quarters strong, muscular, and wide across the top.

12. **Legs and Feet.**—Both fore- and hind-legs should be short and muscular. The shoulder blades should be comparatively broad, and well-sloped backwards. The points of the shoulder blades should be closely knit into the backbone, so that very little movement of them should be noticeable when the dog is walking. The elbow should be close in to the body both when moving or standing, thus causing the fore-leg to be well placed in under the shoulder. The fore-legs should be straight and thickly covered with short hard hair. The hind-legs should be short and sinewy. The thighs very muscular and not too wide apart. The hocks bent and well set in under the body, so as to be fairly close to each other either when standing, walking, or running (trotting); and, when standing, the hind-legs, from the point of the hock down to fetlock joint, should be straight or perpendicular and not far apart. The fore-feet are larger than the hind ones, are round, proportionate in size, strong, thickly padded, and covered with short hard hair. The foot must point straight forward. The hind-feet are smaller, not quite as round as fore-feet, and thickly padded. The under surface of the pads of feet and all the nails should be distinctly black in colour. Hocks too much bent (cow hocks) detract from the general appearance. Straight hocks are weak. Both kinds are undesirable, and should be guarded against.

13. **Tail.**—Six or seven inches long, covered with hard hairs, no feathers, as straight as possible; carried gaily, but not curled over back. A long tail is objectionable.

14. **Movement.**—Should be free, straight, and easy all round. In front, the leg should be freely extended forward by the shoulder. The hind movement should be free, strong, and close. The hocks should be freely flexed and drawn close in under the body, so that, when moving off the foot, the body is thrown or pushed forward with some force. Stiff, stilty movement behind is very objectionable.

### Faults.

1. **Coat.**—Any silkiness, wave, or tendency to curl is a serious blemish, as is also an open coat. Black or grey hairs disqualify for competition.

2. **Size.**—Any specimens under the minimum, or above the maximum weight, are objectionable.

3. **Eyes.**—Full or light coloured.

4. **Ears.**—Round-pointed, drop, broad and large, or too heavily covered with hair.

5. **Muzzle.**—Either under or over shot, and defective teeth.

## CHAPTER XLII.

## THE DANDIE DINMONT.

BY E. W. H. BLAGG.

"A bonny terrier that, sir—and a fell chield at the vermin, I warrant him—that is, if he's been weel entered, for it a' lies in that."

"Really, sir," said Brown, "his education has been somewhat neglected, and his chief property is being a pleasant companion."

"Ay, sir? that's a pity, begging your pardon—it's a great pity that—beast or body, education should aye be minded. I have six terriers at hame, forbye twa couple of slow-hunds, five grews, and a wheen other dogs. There's auld Pepper and auld Mustard, and young Pepper and young Mustard, and little Pepper and little Mustard—I had them a' regularly entered, first wi' rottens—then wi' stots or weasels—and then wi' the tods and brocks—and now they fear naething that ever cam wi' a hairy skin on't."

"I have no doubt, sir, they are thorough-bred—but, to have so many dogs, you seem to have a very limited variety of names for them?"

"O, that's a fancy of my ain to mark the breed, sir.—The Deuke himsel' has sent as far as Charleshope to get ane o' Dandie Dinmont's Pepper and Mustard terriers—Lord, man, he sent Tam Hudson the keeper, and sicken a day as we had wi' the founarts and the tods, and sicken a blythe gae-down as we had again e'en! Faith, that was a night!"—"GUY MANNERING."

THE breed of terrier now known as the Dandie Dinmont is one of the races of the dog which can boast of a fairly ancient lineage. Though it is impossible now to say what was the exact origin of this breed, we know that it was first recognised under its present name after the publication of Scott's "Guy Mannering," in the year 1814, and we know that for many years previously there had existed in the Border counties a rough-haired, short-legged race of terrier, the constant and very effective companion of the Border farmers and others in their fox-hunting expeditions.

Various theories have been suggested by different writers as to the manner in which the breed was founded. Some say that the Dandie is the result of crossing a strain of rough-haired terriers with the Dachs-hund; others that a rough-haired terrier was crossed with the Otterhound; and others again assert that no direct cross was ever introduced to found the breed, but that it was gradually evolved from the rough-haired terriers of the Border

district. And this latter theory is the one that I myself am inclined to accept.

The Dandie would appear to be closely related to the Bedlington Terrier. In both breeds we find the same indomitable pluck, the same pendulous ear, and a light silky "top-knot" adorning the skull of each; but the Dandie was evolved into a long-bodied, short-legged dog, and the Bedlington became a long-legged, short-bodied dog! Indeed to illustrate the close relationship of the two breeds a case is quoted of the late Lord Antrim, who, in the early days of dog shows, exhibited two animals from the same litter, and with the one obtained a prize or honourable mention in the Dandie classes, and with the other a like distinction in the Bedlington classes.

It may be interesting to give a few particulars concerning the traceable ancestors of the modern Dandie. In Mr. Charles Cook's book on this breed, we are given particulars of one William Allan, of Holystone, born in 1704, and known as Piper Allan, and celebrated as a hunter of otters and foxes, and for his strain of rough-haired terriers

who so ably assisted him in the chase. William Allan's terriers descended to his son James, also known as the "Piper," and born in the year 1734. An amusing story is told of an attempt on the part of Lord Ravensworth's steward to buy the piper's favourite dog Charley. After the piper had been successful in ridding his lordship's ponds of the otters which infested them, William Allan haughtily exclaiming that his lordship's "hale estate canna buy Charley." It is said that the

grandsire of Mr. Somner's well-known dog Shem.

These terriers belonging to the Allans and others in the district are considered by Mr. Cook to be the earliest known ancestors of the modern Dandie Dinmont.

Sir Walter Scott himself informs us that he did not draw the character of Dandie Dinmont from any one individual in particular, but that the character would well fit a dozen or more of the Lidderdale yeomen of his acquaintance. However, owing to the circumstance of his calling all his terriers Mustard and Pepper, without any other distinction except "auld" and "young" and "little," the name came to be fixed by his associates upon one James Davidson, of Hindlee, a wild farm in the Teviotdale mountains.

James Davidson died in the year 1820, by which time the Dandie Dinmont Terrier was being bred in considerable numbers by the Border farmers and others to meet the demand for it which had sprung up since the appearance of "Guy Mannering."

Amongst other breeders about this time we find Ned Dunn, Whitelee, the Duke of Buccleuch, the Duke of



DANDIE DINMONT AND HIS TERRIERS.

FROM AN OLD PRINT.

piper had such confidence in another favourite dog of his called Hitchem that at times he would observe, "When my Hitchem gie's mouth I durst always sell the otter's skin." It is related that on one occasion the Duke of Northumberland offered a life rent lease of a small farm to the piper in exchange for Hitchem, but after deliberating for a day Allan said: "Na, na, ma lord; keep yir ferum. What wud a piper do wi' a ferum?" James Allan died in 1810, and was survived by a son who sold to Mr. Francis Somner at Yetholm a terrier dog named Old Pepper, descended from his grandfather's famous dog Hitchem. Old Pepper was the great-

Northumberland, the Duke of Roxburgh, the Hon. George Hamilton Bailie, Sir Walter Scott, Lord Polwarth, the Marquis of Tweeddale, Messrs. Thomas Stevenson, Jedburgh; Francis Somner, West Morriston; John Stoddart, Selkirk; R. Pringle, The Haining; Dr. William Brown, Melrose; Messrs. James Scott, Newstead; Nicol Milne, Faldonside; John Stewart Lyon, Kirkmichael; James Aitken, Maryfield House, Edinburgh; Dr. Grant, Hawick; and Mr. E. Bradshaw Smith, of Blackwood House, Ecclefechan.

In later days we find amongst the leading exhibitors the Rev. Tenison Mosse with his successful dog Shamrock. Messrs. Robert and Paul Scott, of Jedburgh, with their

dog Peachem; Mr. J. H. Murchison, the Rev. J. C. Macdona, Messrs. James Locke, W. Carrick, James Cook, A. Irving, A. H. T. Newcomen, W. Dorchester, T. F. Slater, J. Finchett, Captain H. Ashton, the Earl of Antrim, Captain Keene, Messrs. T. Coupland, A. Steel, T. Sturdy, D. J. T. Gray, A. Weaver, A. Kamball Cook, W. Walker, J. Sherwood, the Rev. E. S. Tiddeman, Messrs. Houlston, T. Maxwell, A. Mutter, J. Clarke, C. H. Lane, and Dr. Haddon.

As a result of the controversies that were continually recurring with regard to the points of a typical Dandie Dinmont there was formed in the year 1876 the Dandie Dinmont Terrier Club, with the object of settling the question for ever, and for this purpose all the most noted breeders and others interested were invited to give their views upon it.

The standard of points adopted by the club is as follows:—

**1. Head.**—Strongly made and large, not out of proportion to the dog's size; the muscles showing extraordinary development, more especially the maxillary.

**2. Skull.**—Broad between the ears, getting gradually less towards the eyes, and measuring about the same from the inner corner of the eyes to back of skull as it does from ear to ear. The forehead well domed. The head is covered with very soft silky hair, which should not be confined to a mere top-knot, and the lighter in colour and silkier it is the better. The cheeks, starting from the ears proportionately with the skull, have a gradual taper towards the muzzle, which is deep and strongly made, and measures about three inches in length, or in proportion to skull as three is to five. The *muzzle* is covered with hair of a little darker shade than the top-knot, and of the same texture as the feather of the fore-legs. The top of the muzzle is generally bare for about an inch from the back part of the nose, the bareness coming to a point towards the eye, and being about one inch broad at the nose. The nose and inside of mouth black or dark coloured. The *teeth* very strong, especially the canine, which are of extraordinary size for such a small dog. The canines fit well into each other, so as to give the greatest available holding and punishing power, and the teeth are level in front, the upper ones very slightly overlapping the under ones. (Many of the finest specimens have a "swine mouth," which is very objectionable, but it is not so great an objection as the protrusion of the under jaw.)

**3. Eyes.**—Set wide apart, large, full, round, bright, expressive of great determination, intelligence and dignity; set low and prominent in front of the head; colour a rich dark hazel.

**4. Ears.**—Pendulous, set well back, wide apart and low on the skull, hanging close to the cheek, with a very slight projection at the base, broad at the junction of the head and tapering almost to a point, the fore part of the ear tapering very little, the tapering being mostly on the back part, the fore part of the ear coming almost straight down from its junction with the head to the tip. They should harmonise in colour with the body colour. In the case of a pepper dog they are covered with a soft, straight, brownish hair (in some cases almost black). In the case of a mustard dog the hair should be mustard in colour, a shade darker than the body, but not black. All should have a thin feather of light hair starting about two inches from the tip, and of nearly the same colour and texture as the top-knot, which gives the ear the appearance of a *distinct point*. The animal is often one or two years old before the feather is shown. The cartilage and skin of the ear should not be thick, but rather thin. Length of ear, from three to four inches.

**5. Neck.**—Very muscular, well developed, and strong; showing great power of resistance, being well set into the shoulders.

**6. Body.**—Long, strong, and flexible; ribs well sprung and round, chest well developed and let well down between the forelegs; the back rather low at the shoulder, having a slight downward curve and a corresponding arch over the loins, with a very slight gradual drop from top of loins to root of tail; both sides of backbone well supplied with muscle.

**7. Tail.**—Rather short, say from eight inches to ten inches, and covered on the upper side with wiry hair of darker colour than that of the body, the hair on the under side being lighter in colour, and not so wiry, with a nice feather, about two inches long, getting shorter as it nears the tip; rather thick at the root, getting thicker for about four inches, then tapering off to a point. It should not be twisted or curled in any way, but should come up with a curve like a scimitar, the tip, when excited, being in a perpendicular line with the root of the tail. It should neither be set on too high nor too low. When not excited it is carried gaily, and a little above the level of the body.

**8. Legs.**—The fore-legs short, with immense muscular development and bone, set wide apart, the chest coming well down between them. The feet well formed, and *not flat*, with very strong brown or dark-coloured claws. Bandy legs and flat feet are objectionable. The hair on the fore-legs and feet of a pepper dog should be tan, varying according to the body colour from a rich

ran to a pale fawn; of a mustard dog they are of a darker shade than its head, which is a creamy white. In both colours there is a nice feather, about two inches long, rather lighter in colour than the hair on the forepart of the leg. The hind-legs are a little longer than the fore ones, and are set



MRS. SPENCER'S CH. BRAW LAD.

*Photograph by F. Fall.*

rather wide apart, but not spread out in an unnatural manner, while the feet are much smaller, the thighs are well developed, and the hair of the same colour and texture as the fore ones, but having no feather or dew claws; the whole claws should be dark; but the claws of all vary in shade according to the colour of the dog's body.

**9. Coat.**—This is a very important point; the hair should be about two inches long; that from skull to root of tail a mixture of hardish and soft hair, which gives a sort of crisp feel to the hand. The hair should not be wiry; the coat is termed pily or pencilled. The hair on the under part of the body is lighter in colour and softer than that on the top. The skin on the belly accords with the colour of dog.

**10. Colour.**—The colour is pepper or mustard. The pepper ranges from a dark bluish black to a light silver grey, the intermediate shades being preferred, the body colour coming well down the shoulder and hips, gradually merging into the leg colour. The mustards vary from a reddish brown to a pale fawn, the head being a creamy white, the legs and feet of a shade darker than the head. The claws are dark as in other colours.

(Nearly all Dandie Dinmonts have some white on the chest, and some have also white claws.)

**11. Size.**—The height should be from 8 to 11 inches at the top of shoulder. Length from top of shoulder to root of tail should not be more than twice the dog's height, but, preferably, one or two inches less.

**12. Weight.**—From 14 lb. to 24 lb.; the best weight as near 18 lb. as possible. These weights are for dogs in good working order.

The relative values of the several points in the standard are apportioned as follows:—

Head . . . . .	10
Eyes . . . . .	10
Ears . . . . .	10
Neck . . . . .	5
Body . . . . .	20
Tail . . . . .	5
Legs and feet . . . . .	10
Coat . . . . .	15
Colour . . . . .	5
Size and weight . . . . .	5
General appearance . . . . .	5

100

In the above standard of points we have a very full and detailed account of what a Dandie should be like, and if only judges at shows would bear them in mind a little more, we should have fewer conflicting decisions given, and Dandie fanciers and the public generally would not from time to time be set wondering as to what is the correct type of the breed.

As long as human nature is what it is, however, I suppose we shall find that, even amongst those who are selected as



MR. E. W. H. BLAGG'S  
CH. KATRINE TEASER.

judges of the canine race, this man will perhaps lay too much stress upon a dog possessing a perfect head, while that man will not award high honours to a dog with a perfect head unless the animal also possesses a body of superlative excellence. What is wanted to constitute a man a good judge of dogs in the show ring is the faculty of evenly weighing in his mind

all the points of the dog, without any undue leaning towards any one or more particular point or points. And here I would utter a word of warning to breeders and admirers of the Dandie, to the effect that they should be careful not unduly to exaggerate the points and peculiarities of the breed.

The Dandie should be "long and low" Quite so; but though one often hears it said that a Dandie's legs cannot be too short, such a statement is inaccurate and very mischievous. It should always be remembered that the Dandie was originally famous as a sporting terrier, as a dog that was active enough to follow his master all day over a rugged country, and, whenever the opportunity arose, to give battle to fox, otter, or badger, and to follow his quarry into its underground fastnesses. If the Dandie is bred with too short legs, or too big and heavy a body, it is impossible for him to do his work in aiding man in hunting and destroying vermin.

The so-called "top-knot" of the Dandie is another point which is in danger of over-exaggeration for show purposes at the present time. The standard of points says that the head should be covered with very soft, silky hair; but it does not say that that covering should be of excessively long hair, standing up very high over the head of the dog and giving him anything but the appearance of a *working* terrier. The top-knot should be abundant and long enough to give the dog the appearance of a "silver-domed" terrier, and then we have what is quite sufficient. An excessively long top-knot generally goes with too soft a body coat, and also generally induces too much growth of hair in front of the eyes, and too much hair on the ears. Then to enhance the appearance of smartness, "trimming" is often resorted to. In the interest of the dog, as well as of his owner, the less trimming that is attempted the better.

An excessive top-knot is a great pitfall for the unwary, for very often it covers a multitude of sins in the shape of a flat skull, perhaps also a narrow one, and ears that are set too high on the head.

The eye of the Dandie is an all-important point, as herein lies a great feature of his beauty and attractiveness. Many specimens at the present time have eyes too small, or eyes of too light a shade. The eyes should be large, dark hazel (*not* black). I emphasise this point, as one often sees it stated as a great recommendation of some Dandie that he possesses *black* eyes. Here we have an instance of the way in which a feature which is a good point is apt to be exaggerated until it becomes a fault.



MR E. W. H. BLAGG'S KATRINE ROB  
BY KATRINE WIZARD—KATRINE REBEL  
FROM A DRAWING BY CECIL HUNT.

Many Dandies fail with regard to the ear; either it is set too high on the skull, or is too big and heavy, or lacks the feather at the tip.

The long, *flexible* body is not always in evidence, the body very often being too stiff and cobby-looking, or the arched back is over-exaggerated, which seems to stiffen the body and cause a loss of flexibility, and therefore of activity and usefulness in the dog. On the other hand, a straight back is a very common failing; a dog with this fault loses much of the typical appearance of the breed.

With regard to legs and feet there is no doubt that specimens that have been very faulty in this respect have on certain occasions won high honours in the show ring; at the same time, I think there is no doubt that there has been a very great all round improvement in these points in recent years,

and, at the present time, it is very difficult for a Dandie that is not reasonably sound as to legs and feet to win much distinction.

We used to be told that a Dandie's feet should be turned out to the side, so as to enable him the more readily to follow his prey below ground, the apostles of this creed pointing to the mole and to its formation of foot. But we have not heard so much of the necessity for the Dandie's



MR. M. P. LUCAS'S CH. MILVERTON KING  
BY CALLUM BEG—QUEENIE.

feet to be turned out to the side since it was pointed out that the fox and the badger, the rabbit and the rat, all have straight feet, and yet they all excel at making their way below ground!

For my own part I am inclined to think that the theory really owed its origin to the difficulty of breeding and rearing Dandies whose feet have not a tendency to turn out to the side; the weight of the long body of the animal naturally inclines the feet that way. But a straight, sound foot is certainly more pleasing to the eye than a crooked one, and far more serviceable to the dog, so it is most devoutly to be hoped that the theory of the advocates of the "mole" formation of foot may never gain any ground.

It should always be remembered that the Dandie, about whom "The Wizard of the North" casts such a halo of romance, was originally a hardy, working terrier, of most indomitable pluck, and it was owing to these good qualities, coupled with his

somewhat quaint appearance, that he obtained such popularity. It therefore behoves the admirers and breeders of the Dandie at the present day to see to it that he loses nothing of his fitness and capability to perform the duties that should fall to the lot of a hardy sporting terrier. He must be bred not too big and heavy, he must have a good, thick weather-resisting coat, sound legs and feet, and, above everything else, a sound constitution; then, provided always that he is properly educated and entered to his work, he will be found as capable of performing it as he was in the days of James Davidson. But those who want to use their terriers for work should bear in mind Davidson's advice about "entering" them to it.

I believe that there are very few breeds of the dog in which the appearance and



MR. M. P. LUCAS'S CH. MILVERTON LADY  
BY KELSO SCOUT—MAYFIELD LILY

*Photographs by Lippiatt, Leamington.*

outward characteristics of the race have remained so unchanged from early days as in the case of the Dandie Dinmont Terrier. A comparison of the pictures contained in Mr. Cook's book, more particularly the portraits of Border Queen, whelped in 1877, and of Tweedmouth, who was whelped in 1879, with the portraits of the best specimens of the present day, will show that the type now is much what it was some thirty or so years ago.

We have all of us heard of terriers who have made a great name for themselves as



slayers of cats, and some of us have heard of dogs who have been skilful in catching fish, but it has been left to a member of the race of Dandies successfully to combine the two accomplishments. A friend upon whose word I can confidently rely tells me that he made the acquaintance of a Dandie who had a most original method of putting an end to members of the feline race. This dog would pay a visit to a stream which ran close to the house, and having caught a fish would place it as a bait for poor puss, and then mount on the table and keep watch; from his coign of vantage he would jump down upon the cat, and seizing her by the back soon kill her.

But it must not be supposed from this anecdote that *all* Dandies kill cats! There is, as a rule, very little difficulty in training a Dandie puppy to live at peace with the house cat, though sometimes considerable difficulty is experienced in training him to leave strange cats alone.

A Dandie makes an excellent house guard; for such a small dog he has an amazingly deep, loud bark, so that the stranger, who has heard him barking on the far side of the door is quite astonished when he sees the small owner of the big voice. When kept as a companion he becomes a most devoted and affectionate little friend, and is very intelligent. As a dog to be kept in kennels there is certainly one great drawback where large numbers are desired, and that is the risk of keeping two or more dogs in one kennel; sooner or later there is sure to be a fight, and when Dandies fight it is generally a very serious matter; if no one is present to separate them, one or both of the combatants is pretty certain to be killed. But when out walking the Dandie is no more quarrelsome than other breeds of terriers, if properly trained from puppyhood. In this connection I am reminded of a little incident that happened with one of my own Dandies not so very long ago. This dog, when about a year old, was rather more prone to pick a quarrel with strange dogs than he should have been, and one day, when out for exercise with me, he espied a Fox-terrier

following immediately behind a heavy trap in which two men were riding, and he instantly made a rush for the Fox-terrier. The wheel of the trap caught him in the middle of his body and went right over him. I, of course, expected that his back would be broken, or that he had received some other fatal injury. Not a bit of it. He just growled at the retreating trap and terrier, got up and shook himself, finished his walk quite gaily, ate his supper that evening with his usual gusto, and neither that day nor afterwards did he seem any the worse for his little adventure. This dog is a son of the well-known Ch. Milverton King, and certainly his adventure exemplified in a wonderful way the maxim: "A Dandie's body should feel so strong that a cart wheel might pass over it without hurting it."

There is one little matter in breeding Dandies that is generally a surprise to the novice, and that is the very great difference in the appearance of the young pups and the adult dog. The pups are born quite smooth-haired, the peppers are black and tan in colour, and the mustards have a great deal of black in their colouring. The top-knot begins to appear sometimes when the dog is a few months old, and sometimes not till he is a year or so old. It is generally best to mate a mustard to a pepper, to prevent the mustards becoming too light in colour, though two rich-coloured mustards may be mated together with good results. It is a rather curious fact that when two mustards are mated some of the progeny are usually pepper in colour, though when two peppers are mated there are very seldom any mustard puppies.

It may be of interest if I mention some of the more prominent breeders and owners of modern times, and some of the most celebrated dogs.

Mr. G. A. B. Leatham for several years owned a most powerful kennel, some of his best specimens being the pepper dog Ch. Border King, the mustard dog Ch. Heather Sandy, and his son Ch. Ainsty Dandie, also of the same colour, and the mustard bitch Ch. Heather Peggy. About the years 1893-1895 Mr. J. E. Dennis was showing a very

good mustard dog, Ch. Cannie Lad. The late Mr. Flinn of Portobello owned a good mustard dog, called Marplot, and his mustard dog Charlie II. appears in the pedigrees of very many of the best strains of Dandies. Mr. A. Weaver of Leominster has owned and bred many good Dandies, perhaps the best of them being Ainsty Vesper, Cannie Lad, and Daisy Deans. Mr. A. Steel of Kelso has bred and exhibited many excellent specimens, two of his best being the mustard dog Ch. Scotland's Prince, and the pepper bitch Ch. Linnet. Mr. G. Shiel of Hawick is another very successful breeder, his pepper dog Ch. Dargai being his best of recent years. Ch. Iethart, owned by Mr. A. Mutter, was a very good dog.

Mrs. Spencer has owned two very good specimens in the mustard bitch Ch. Elspeth, and the pepper dog Ch. Braw Lad. Mrs. Peel Hewitt had a very successful pepper dog, Ch. Tommy Atkins, and, later, a good mustard bitch, Ch. Gordon Daisy.

Mrs. Grieve of Redhill has owned the mustard dogs Ch. Thistle Dandie, and Thistlegrove Crab, and the mustard bitch Ch. Milverton Yet. Mr. M. P. Lucas of the Oaks, Leamington, has at the present time the best kennel of show Dandies, his best specimens being the pepper bitch Ch. Milverton Lady, quite the best bitch of the last year or two, the pepper dogs Ch. Milverton King and Ch. Milverton Duke, the pepper bitch Ch. Milverton Duchess and the mustard bitch Jovial Jenny. The best inmates of my own kennel have been the mustard dog Ch. Kyber, the mustard bitch, Ch. Katrine Fairy, the pepper bitch Ch. Katrine Teaser, and the mustard bitch Katrine Cress, who won championship prize at Manchester Show in 1904, beating Ch. Milverton Lady, and then unfortunately succumbed to distemper. Mrs. Lloyd Rayner's mustard dog Ch. Blacket House Yet was a very good one, and her pepper bitch Ch. Ancrum Fanny was also excellent. Other good Dandies of recent years have been Mr. T. B. Potterton's mustard dog Ch. Puff, Mr. Roger's pepper bitch Ch. Ashleigh Gyp, Mr. Oram's mustard bitch

Ch. Oakapple. Amongst others who have been prominent in exhibiting Dandies in recent years or in forwarding the interest of the breed in other ways should be mentioned Mrs. Simpson Shaw, Miss M. Collyer, Miss Briscoe, Mrs. Stark, Messrs. J. Nutsford, T. F. Slater, T. I. Tweddle, C. Cornforth, H. J. Bryant, H. J. Bidwell, A. J. F. Nugent, G. F. Hempson, W. Goodall-Copestake, A. MacCulloch, Thomson, Millican, Valentine, Nightingale, MacNamara, W. Chalmers, H. S. Whipp, Ashmur Bond, J. Dillon, Dunn, Millar, Scott, Telfer, Riddle, Backhouse, Pengilly, Farrar-Roberts, Adamson, Stevenson, Irwin Scott, J. Wilson, Dr. Clay, and Dr. Smith.

The Dandie Dinmont Terrier Club, to which allusion has been made, is now one of the oldest of specialist clubs; the Hon. Secretary is Mrs. Simpson-Shaw of Aveley, Essex, and the annual subscription is half a guinea.

Though the Dandie is not at the present time so popular as a show dog as some few other breeds, such as Fox-terriers, still, wherever the classification at shows is such as to encourage entries the classes almost invariably fill. At recent shows of the Scottish Kennel Club at Edinburgh the entries in the Dandie classes have exceeded 100, and at the Kennel Club Show at the Crystal Palace they have reached 84.

We have practical proof that the best specimens of modern times are considered by experts to have reached a high pitch of excellence, for at Cruft's Show at the Agricultural Hall, in London, in 1902, the pepper bitch Ch. Bonnie Lassie was awarded the prize for the best terrier of any breed in the show, and in the year 1906 at the same venue a similar honour was won by the pepper dog Ch. Milverton King, belonging to Mr. Lucas.

The popularity of the Dandie has now lasted for nearly a hundred years, and there is no reason why it should not last for another century, if breeders will only steer clear of the exaggeration of show points, and continue to breed a sound, active, and hardy terrier.



THE DANDY DIMMONT TERRIERS—CH BLACKET HOUSE YET MUSTARD 25, HILPE III MEG MERRIFIELD,  
A.D. CH ANGRUM FANNY (PEPPER) BY ANGRUM PEARL II GYP  
THE PROPERTY OF MRS. LLOYD RAYNER, KENTMERE, KENDAL

FROM THE PAINTING BY ARTHUR WARDLE



## CHAPTER XLIII.

## THE SKYE TERRIER.

BY CAPTAIN W. WILMER AND R. LEIGHTON.

*"From the dim shieling on the misty island,  
Mountains divide us and a world of seas;  
Yet still our hearts are true, our hearts are Highland,  
And we in dreams behold the Hebrides."*

THAT the Skye Terrier should be called "the Heavenly Breed" is a tribute to the favour in which he is held by his admirers. Certainly when he is seen in perfection he is an exceedingly beautiful dog. As certainly there is no breed more affectionate, more faithful, or more lovable. Among his characteristics are a long-enduring patience, a prompt obedience, and a deep-hearted tenderness, combined with fearless courage. He is more sensitive to rebuke and punishment than most dogs, and will nurse resentment to those who are unjust to him; not viciously, but with an almost human plaintiveness which demands an immediate reconciliation. He is staunch and firm as his native hills to those who are kind to him, and for entering into battle with an enemy there is no dog more recklessly daring and resolute. No one who has seen two Skye Terriers at grips will deny that they are "terrible fighters." To separate them requires the exercise of concentrated strength and ingenuity. They have jaws like steel traps, which when once closed upon a victim are not loosened until they have done their work.

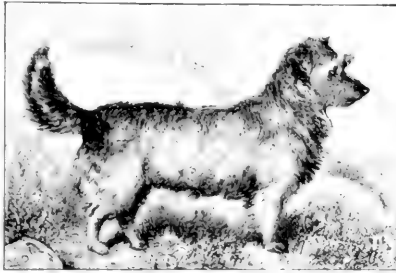
Visitors to dog shows are disposed to

believe that the Skye Terrier, with its well-groomed coat that falls in smooth cascades down its sides, and its veil of thick hair that obscures the tender softness of its dark and thoughtful eyes, is meant only to look

beautiful upon the bench or to recline in comfortable indolence on silken cushions. This is a mistake. See a team of Skyes racing up a hill-side after a fugitive rabbit, tirelessly burrowing after a rat, or displaying their terrier strategy around a fox's earth or an otter's holt, and

you will admit that they are meant for sport, and are demons at it. Even their peculiarity of build is a proof that they are born to follow vermin under ground. They are long of body, with short, strong legs, adapted for burrowing. With the Dachshund they approximate more closely than any other breeds to the shape of the stoat, the weasel, and the otter, and so many animals which Nature has made long and low in order that they may inhabit earths and insinuate themselves into narrow passages in the moorland cairns.

There is a tradition frequently referred to by writers on the Skye Terrier that the breed was originally the offspring of some



MR. A. M. SHAW'S FLORA (1877).

FROM A DRAWING ON WOOD BY C. BURTON BARBER.

“Spanish white dogs which were wrecked on the Isle of Skye at the time when the Spanish Armada lost so many ships on the western coast.” But putting aside the improbability that the Spaniards took any dogs with them on a military expedition in galleons which were already overcrowded with men and insufficiently provisioned, there is the fact that the Highlanders possessed working terriers long before the year 1588. The Norsemen who ruled in the Hebrides three centuries earlier, had brought dogs with them from Scandinavia, and the terriers of the islands were too strong to be affected in type by the introduction into their midst of “a shipwrecked Poodle.” Furthermore, Dr. Caius, who wrote a score of years or more before the time when Philip sent his Armada to invade these shores, described an “Iseland” dog which many modern authorities identify as a description of the Skye Terrier. There can be no question that these dogs, which are so typically Highland in character and appearance, as well as the Clydesdale, the Scottish, the Dandie Dinmont, and the White Paltalloch terriers, are all the descendants of a purely native Scottish original. They are all inter-related; but which was the parent breed it is impossible to determine.

It is even difficult to discover which of the two distinct types of the Skye Terrier was the earlier—the variety whose ears stand alertly erect or its near relative whose ears are pendulous. Perhaps it does not matter. The differences between the prick-eared Skye and the drop-eared are so slight, and the characteristics which they have in common are so many, that a dual classification was hardly necessary. The earliest descriptions and engravings of the breed present a terrier considerably smaller than the type of to-day, carrying a fairly profuse, hard coat, with short legs, a body long in proportion to its height, and with ears that were neither erect nor drooping, but semi-erect and capable of being raised to alertness in excitement. It is the case that drop-eared puppies often occur in the litters of prick-eared parents, and *vice versa*.

A good example of the working Skye Terrier of five-and-twenty years ago is shown in the engraving on p. 405 of Mr. A. M. Shaw's *Flora*, who was regarded in her day as a good-looking specimen, although at the present time she would hardly be identified as a true type of the breed. Indeed, if you were to strip her of her shaggy coat and give her a pair of perkily pricked ears, she might as well pass muster for a rather long bodied Scottish Terrier as for a Skye. Still, the portrait shows that a quarter of a century ago great length of coat was not sought for in a terrier accustomed to worry its way after vermin through prickly whin bushes and among the jagged passages of a fox cairn.

As its name implies, this terrier had its early home in the misty island of Skye; which is not to say that it was not also to be found in Lewis, Oronsay, Colonsay and others of the Hebrides, as well as on the mainland of Scotland. Dr. Johnson, who visited these islands with Boswell in 1773, and was a guest at Dunvegan Castle, made no descriptive note in his letters concerning the terriers, although he refers frequently to the Deerhound; but he observed that otters and weasels were plentiful in Skye, and that the foxes were so numerous that there was a price upon their heads, which had been raised from three shillings and sixpence to a guinea, “a sum so great in this part of the world that in a short time Skye may be as free from foxes as England from wolves,” and he adds that they were *hunted by small dogs*. He was so accurate an observer that one regrets he did not describe the Macleod's terriers and their work. They were at that time of many colours, varying from pure white to fawn and brown, blue-grey and black. The lighter coloured ones had black muzzles, ears, and tails. Their tails were carried more gaily than would be permitted by a modern judge of the breed.

In those days the Highlander cared less for the appearance than he did for the sporting proclivities of his dogs, whose business it was to oust the tod from the earth in which it had taken refuge; and

for this purpose certain qualities were imperative. First and foremost the terrier needed to be small, short of leg, long and lithe in body, with ample face fringe to protect his eyes from injury, and last, but by no means least, possessed of unlimited pluck and dash.

The Skye Terrier of to-day does not answer to each and every one of these requirements. He is too big—decidedly he is too big—especially in regard to the head. A noble-looking skull, with large, well-feathered ears may be admirable as ornament, but would assuredly debar its possessor from following into a fox's lair among the boulders. Then, again, his long coat would militate against the activity necessary for his legitimate calling.

The Skye Terrier, as already hinted, has a certain affinity with other breeds of terriers, with whom it is not unreasonable to suppose that he has frequently been crossed. The inexperienced eye often mistakes the Yorkshire and the Clydesdale Terriers for the Skye, although beyond the fact that each breed carries a long coat, has its eyes shaded with a fringe, and is superficially similar in build, there is no resemblance great enough to perplex an attentive observer.

It was not until about 1860 that the Skye Terrier attracted much notice among dog lovers south of the Border, but Queen Victoria's admiration of the breed, of which from 1842 onwards she always owned favourite specimens, and Sir Edwin Landseer's paintings in which the Skye was introduced, had already drawn public attention to the decorative and useful qualities of this terrier. The breed was included in the first volume of the Kennel Club Stud Book, and the best among the early dogs were such as Mr. Pratt's Gillie and Dunvegan, Mr. D. W. Fyfe's Novelty, Mr. John Bowman's Dandie, and Mr. Macdona's Rook. These were mostly of the drop-eared variety, and were bred small.

About the year 1874, fierce and stormy disputes arose concerning the distinctions of the Scottish breeds of terriers. The controversy was continued until 1879, when

the Kennel Club was approached with the view to furnishing classes. In that year a dog was shown in Dundee belonging to Mr. P. C. Thomson, of Glenisla. This was brought from the Isle of Skye, and was presented as a genuine specimen of the pure and unsullied Skye Terrier. He was a prick-eared, dark-coloured dog, having all the characteristics of the breed, and his pluck was equal to that of a Bull-terrier.



MRS. HUGHES, WITH CH. WOLVERLEY DUCHESS.

*Photograph by T. Fall.*

He was described, however, merely as a "Scotch Terrier," a designation which was claimed for other varieties more numerous and more widely distributed. The controversy was centred upon three types of Scottish terriers: those which claimed to be pure Skye Terriers, a dog described briefly as Scotch, and a third, which for a time was miscalled the Aberdeen. To those who had studied the varieties, the distinctions were clear; but the question at issue was—to which of the three rightly belonged the title of Scottish Terrier? The dog which the Scots enthusiasts were trying to

get established under this classification was the Cairn Terrier of the Highlands, known in some localities as the short-coated, working Skye, and in others as the Fox-terrier, or Tod-hunter. A sub-division of



SIR CLAUD ALEXANDER'S  
YOUNG BALLOCHMYLE BEAUTIFUL.  
*Photograph by Russell.*

this breed was the more leggy "Aberdeen" variety, which was less distinctly Highland, and it was the "Aberdeen" which finally came to be called, as it is still rightly called, the Scottish Terrier.

At one period the Skye, Scottish, and Paisley Terriers were threatened with extermination on the show bench. Prior to 1874 no authentic particulars regarding the terriers of Scotland were forthcoming, excepting perhaps of Dandie Dinmonts and Skyes. Dandies showed the regularity of an old-established breed, but Skyes presented the heterogeneous appearance of a variety class, and indeed might have been more correctly catalogued as rough-haired terriers. In 1875, owing to the urging of Mr. (now Sir) Paynton Pigott, the Kennel Club did give a class for Scottish Terriers, thus separating them from other breeds. In 1876 two Skyes were shown at the Agricultural Hall, in London, and the judges were denounced for not recognising them as genuine Skyes; one of these dogs was Pig (Mr. Carrick's), and the other Splinter (Mr. Gordon Murray's); the latter took second in her class, and was the dam of the well-known Bitters, Rambler, and Worry. From 1879 the Scottish Terrier, the Skye, and the Paisley Terrier parted company, to

their common advantage, and have never since been confused.

It is to be remembered that the Skye Terrier was used in the Highlands for otter and fox hunting. They accompanied the hounds, keeping as near to them as their short legs would allow, and when the hounds drove the fox or the otter into a cairn where they could not follow the terriers would be li'ed in. They were perfect devils at the work. A terrier must necessarily be small and flat in the rib to enable him successfully to undertake subterranean manœuvres, which he has often to accomplish lying on his side. He must also have courage sufficient to face and kill his quarry, or die in the attempt. But for such work the Skye Terrier is now very seldom employed, and he has been bred to a different type. What remains in the animal himself, however, are his superb qualities of pertinacity, vivacity, devotion to his master, and many quaint and winning habits which seem to belong to every member of the breed.

The present-day Skye is without doubt one of the most beautiful dogs in existence, and always commands a great amount of



MRS. F. SANDWICH'S HOLMWOOD LASSIE  
BY CH. ALISTER—PAMELA WALLACE.  
*Photograph by Russell.*

admiration and attention at the exhibitions at which he makes his appearance.

He is a dog of medium size, with a weight not exceeding 25 lb., and not less than 18 lb.; he is long in proportion to his height, with a very level back, a powerful



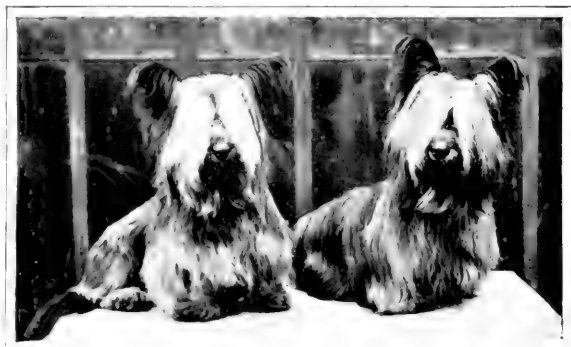
jaw with perfectly fitting teeth, a small hazel eye, and a long hard coat just reaching the ground. In the prick-eared variety the ears are carried erect, with very fine ear feathering, and the face fringe is long and thick. The ear feathering and face fall are finer in quality than the coat, which is exceedingly hard and weather-resisting. And here it is well to point out that the Skye has two distinct coats: the under coat, somewhat soft and woolly, and the upper, hard and rainproof. This upper coat should be as straight as possible, without any tendency to wave or curl. The tail is not very long, and should be nicely feathered, and in repose never raised above the level of the back.

Some judges insist that the tail of a Skye Terrier should very seldom be seen, but be well tucked in between the legs, only the feathered point showing at the hocks. Others do not object to what might be called a Setter tail, curving upward slightly above the level of the back; and it may be said that even the best of the breed raise the tail in excitement to a height which would not be admitted were this its normal position. A gay tail ought not to be seriously objected to. The unpardonable fault is when it is set on too high at the root, and is carried at right angles to the back, curling over towards the head.

The same description applies to the drop-eared type, except that the ears in repose, instead of being carried erect, fall evenly on each side of the head. When, however, the dog is excited, the ears are pricked forward, in exactly the same fashion as those of the Airedale Terrier. This is an important point, a houndy carriage

of ear being a decided defect. The drop-eared variety is usually the heavier and larger dog of the two; and for some reason does not show the quality and breeding of its neighbour. Lately, however, there has evidently been an effort made to improve the drop-eared type, with the result that some very excellent dogs have recently appeared at the important shows.

Probably Mr. James Pratt has devoted more time and attention to the cult of the



CH. FAIRFIELD DIAMOND

BY CH. WOLVERLEY ROY—WOLVERLEY DIMPLE, AND

CH. WOLVERLEY CHUMMIE

BY WOLVERLEY JOCK—WOLVERLEY ROSIE.

PROPERTY OF MISS ETHEL McCHEANE.

*Photograph by T. Fall.*

Skye Terrier than any other now living fancier, though the names of Mr. Kidd and Mr. Todd are usually well known. Mr. Pratt's Skyes were allied to the type of terrier claiming to be the original Skye of the Highlands. The head was not so large, the ears also were not so heavily feathered, as is the case in the Skye of to-day, and the colours were very varied, ranging from every tint between black and white. He used fondly to carry about with him a pocket-book containing samples of hair from the different dogs he had bred and exhibited. His partiality was for creams and fawns, with black points.

In 1892 a great impetus was given to the

breed by Mrs. Hughes, whose kennels at Wolverley were of overwhelmingly good quality. It was to the Wolverley kennels that one had to go if one wished to see what the Skye Terrier in show perfection was really like. Mrs. Hughes was quickly followed by such ardent and successful fanciers as Sir Claud and Lady Alexander, of Ballochmyle, Mrs. Freeman, Miss Bowyer Smyth, and Miss McCheane, who for a time carried all before them. Lately other prominent exhibitors have forced their way into the front rank, among whom may be mentioned the Countess of Aberdeen, Mrs. Hugh Ripley, Mrs. Wilmer, Miss Whishaw, and Mrs. Sandwith. Mrs. Hughes' Wolverley Duchess and Wolverley Jock were excellent types of what a prick-eared Skye should be. Excellent, too, were Mrs. Freeman's Alister—a distinguished patriarch of the breed—and Mrs. Sandwith's Holmwood Lassie. Not less perfect are Sir Claud Alexander's Young Rosebery, Olden Times, and Wee Mac of Adel, Mrs. Wilmer's Yoxford Longfellow, and Mr. Millar's Prince Donard. But the superlative Skye of the period, and probably the best ever bred, is Wolverley Chummie, the winner of a score of championships which are but the public acknowledgment of his perfections. He is the property of Miss McCheane, who is also the owner of an almost equally good specimen of the other sex in Fairfield Diamond. Among the drop-eared Skyes of present celebrity may be mentioned Mrs. Hugh Ripley's Perfection, Miss Bowyer Smyth's Merry Tom, Miss Whishaw's Piper Grey, Lady Aberdeen's Cromar Kelpie, and Mrs. Wilmer's Young Ivanhoe of Yoxford.

There are two clubs in England and one in Scotland instituted to protect the interests of this breed, namely, the Skye Terrier Club of England, the Skye and Clydesdale Club, and the Skye Terrier Club of Scotland. The Scottish Club's description and value of points are as follow:—

1. **Head.**—Long, with powerful jaws and incisive teeth closing level, or upper just fitting over under. *Skull*: wide at front of brow, narrowing between the ears, and tapering gradually towards the muzzle, with little falling in between or behind the eyes. *Eyes*: hazel, medium size, close set. *Muzzle*: always black.

2. **Ears (Prick or Pendant).**—When *prick*, not large, erect at outer edges, and slanting towards each other at inner, from peak to skull. When *pendent*, larger, hanging straight, lying flat, and close at front.

3. **Body.**—Pre-eminently long and low. Shoulders broad, chest deep, ribs well sprung and oval shaped, giving a flattish appearance to the sides. Hind-quarters and flank full and well developed. Back level and slightly declining from the top of the hip joint to the shoulders. The neck long and gently crested.

4. **Tail.**—When *hanging*, the upper half perpendicular, the under half thrown backward in a curve. When *raised*, a prolongation of the incline of the back, and not rising higher nor curling up.

5. **Legs.**—Short, straight, and muscular. No dew claws, the feet large and pointing forward.

6. **Coat (Double).**—An *under*, short, close, soft, and woolly. An *over*, long, averaging  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches, hard, straight, flat, and free from crimp or curl. Hair on head, shorter, softer, and veiling the forehead and eyes; on the ears, overhanging inside, falling down and mingling with the side locks, not heavily, but surrounding the ear like a fringe, and allowing its shape to appear. Tail also gracefully feathered.

7. **Colour (any variety).**—Dark or light blue or grey, or fawn with black points. Shade of head and legs approximating that of body.

#### I.—AVERAGE MEASUREMENTS.

**Dog.**—Height at shoulder, 9 inches. Length, back of skull to root of tail,  $22\frac{1}{2}$  inches; muzzle to back of skull,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches; root of tail to tip joint, 9 inches. Total length, 40 inches.

**Bitch.**—Half an inch lower, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches shorter than dog, all points proportional; thus, body, 21 inches; head, 8 inches; and tail,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Total,  $37\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

#### II.—AVERAGE WEIGHT.

**Dog.**—18 lb.; bitch, 16 lb. No dog should be over 20 lb., nor under 16 lb.; and no bitch should be over 18 lb., nor under 14 lb.

#### III.—POINTS WITH VALUE.

1. <b>Size.</b>	Height, with length and proportions	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 10 \text{ inches high } 5 \\ 9 \text{ inches high } 10 \\ 8\frac{1}{2} \text{ inches high } 15 \end{array} \right\}$	15
<b>Scale for bitches one-half inch lower throughout.</b>			
2. <b>Head.</b>	Skull and eyes	. . . . .	10
	Jaws and teeth	. . . . .	5
3. <b>Ears.</b>	Carriage, with shape, size, and feathers		10
4. <b>Body.</b>	Back and neck	. . . . .	10
	Chest and ribs	. . . . .	5
5. <b>Tail.</b>	Carriage and feather	. . . . .	10
6. <b>Legs.</b>	Straightness and shortness	. . . . .	5
	Strength	. . . . .	5
7. <b>Coat.</b>	Hardness	. . . . .	10
	Lankness	. . . . .	5
	Length	. . . . .	5
8. <b>Colour and condition</b>			5
	<b>Total</b>		<b>100</b>

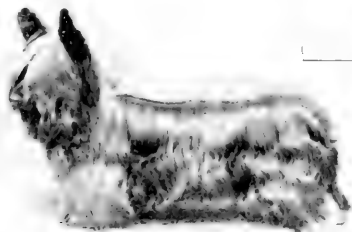
IV.—JUDICIAL AWARDS.

1. Over extreme weight to be handicapped 5 per lb. of excess.
2. Over or undershot mouth to disqualify.
3. Doctored ears or tail to disqualify.
4. No extra value for greater length of coat than 5½ inches.
 

Not to be commended under a total of	60
Not to be highly commended under a total of	65
5. Not to be very highly commended under a total of 70
 

No specials to be given under a total of	75
--	----

The foregoing measurements and weights apply to a small dog under 20 lb. in weight, with a length of 40 inches, and standing 9 inches in height at the shoulder. The Skye Club of England recognises a larger animal, allowing another inch in height, another 1½ inch in length, and an additional 5 lb. in weight, with proportionate increase in other measurements.



MRS. F. A. R. SANDWITH'S  
BANSTEAD BUCK  
BY CH. ALISTER—LADY GLEN.

the advantage of being both longer and lower than the average.

Whereas the Scottish Club limits the approved length of coat to 5½ inches, the English Club gives a maximum of 9 inches. This is a fairly good allowance, but many of the breed carry a much longer coat than this. It is not uncommon, indeed, to find a Skye with a covering of 12 inches in length, which, even allowing for the round of the body, causes the hair to reach and often to trail upon the ground.

To the uninitiated these long coats



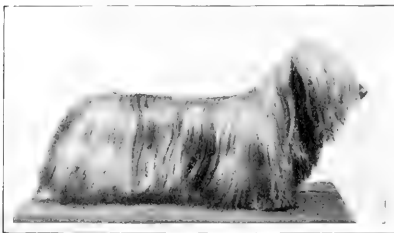
MRS. W. WILMER'S  
CH. YOXFORD LONGFELLOW  
BY YOXFORD WONDER—YOXFORD  
LASSIE.

seem to present an insuperable difficulty, the impression prevailing that the secrets of a Bond Street hairdresser are requisitioned in order to produce a flowing robe, and that when obtained it is with supreme difficulty that it is kept in good order. But its attainment and management are easier matters than would appear at first sight.

In this connection it may be interesting to put on record the measurements of Ch. Wolverley Chummie, a dog who has never yet been excelled in competition, and who is recognised by all judges as being as near perfection as it is possible for a Skye Terrier to be. His weight is 27½ lb., his height at the shoulder is 9½ inches, his length from muzzle to back of skull 9 inches, from back of skull to root of tail 24 inches, his tail from root to tip 10 inches, and his total length 44 inches. Thus, while he is slightly heavier than the prescribed weight, he has

Assuming that the dog is well bred to begin with, the first essential is to keep him in perfectly good health, giving him plenty of wholesome meat food, plenty of open air exercise, keeping him scrupulously clean and free from parasites, internal and external. As to grooming, the experienced owner would say, Spare the comb and brush and save the coat. As a rule, the less you tamper with a Skye's coat the better that

coat will become. If you are constantly "redding" it, as they say in Scotland, you must inevitably tear some out with every repeated operation. All that is necessary is to keep it from tangle, and this is best done with deft fingers rather than with a raking



MISS A. WHISHAW'S  
DROP-EARED CH. PIPER GREY  
BY WINSOME BOY—BALLOCHMYLE BASHFUL.

comb. If your dog has a flea, or ticks, or any skin eruption, due to heated blood or under-feeding, he will do more in a couple of minutes to ravel and tangle his coat with scratching than would be done with weeks of neglect. To groom him once a week ought to be enough.

Needless to say, it is well to see that he does not injure his jacket by scrambling through gorse bushes or trying to make his way through forgotten gaps in wire netting, whose points will soon take tribute of treasured locks. See that there are no projecting nails in the kennel, and that the boards have no hidden splinters in which hair will catch and be torn. The open kennel window ought to be so constructed that he cannot poke his muzzle through the bars, and so wear away his beard.

The kennel should, of course, be far removed from the hen run, where fleas may abound; and it is advisable to leave no scraps of food lying near to tempt rats, which will surely bring vermin. It is well periodically to sprinkle the inside of the kennels with paraffin—an excellent insecticide—and if fleas should indeed make an invasion, paraffin is also to be recommended, mixed with neatsfoot oil, as a dressing for the dog's coat. It will kill

all insects, and at the same time nourish the hair.

A Skye Terrier should never really require conditioning for a show. He ought to be kept in such a way that at a couple of days' notice he is prepared to face the music of the ring. This is the secret pertaining to all long-coated dogs, and the desirable condition can only be secured by daily observation and scrutiny. This necessary scrutiny cannot be relegated to a kennelman, and it has been found by experience that a woman makes a far better hairdresser of Skyes than a heavier fistled man.

There are some owners of Skye Terriers who hold that these dogs should never be washed with soap and water; who argue that cleanliness may be maintained merely by the use of the long bristled brush, and that, however well rinsed out after a washing, the hair will always remain clogged with soap, spoiling the natural bloom which is one of the beauties of a Skye's jacket. This is a matter of opinion, and it may be said that all depends upon the amount of soap used. A liquid preparation in which a limited quantity of soap is included cannot



MRS. HUGH RIPLEY'S  
DROP-EARED CH. PERFECTION.  
BY MERRY TOM—JOYFUL

*Photograph by Russell.*

do harm. As a cleansing agent, however, nothing is better than Scrubb's ammonia, sufficiently diluted. Subsequently the grooming may be facilitated by the use of some light, volatile oil, applied with the brush.

The mating and breeding of the Skye require careful attention. Already it has become difficult to obtain a complete out-

cross, and entirely to avoid relationship near or remote in the dogs mated together. This constant inbreeding, although often productive of beautiful specimens, not seldom results in a weakness of constitution and want of stamina very damaging to the ultimate well-being of the breed. It is necessary to ascertain that the dam as well as the sire is as good a one as possible; because although a first class sire is an undoubted desideratum, yet good results cannot be sure unless the dam also possesses fine quality. Size is an important consideration. There is no doubt that Skyes are bigger and weightier than was formerly deemed correct. Club points in this respect are ignored, and small dogs can seldom compete with success with the larger specimens. Equality in size, equal symmetry in form, and similarity in colouring in sire and dam are necessary in mating, but it is to be remembered that a small bitch mated to a large dog may produce large pups, and that similarity in colour does not ensure

offspring resembling the parents in this respect. Mr. Pratt often produced white pups by the mating of a black sire and dam, and silver, fawn and black may all appear in the same litter. When choosing a sire, select one whom you have reason to believe is in sound health, and who has already sired good progeny, and always obtain the services of a dog who is the possessor of a nice hard coat, a long head, and fine ear feathering. If he is a prick-eared one, see that his ears are set tight. Note that he has a well-shaped body and a level back, with plenty of bone substance, and that his jaws and teeth are of good type and quality.

In selecting a puppy from the nest you are safe in choosing the biggest, ugliest, and least formed of the crew; but at six months old pups may be chosen with greater certainty. The Skye is a late furnisher, and it is sometimes a couple of years or more before he attains his full proportions and reveals the qualities which go to the making of a champion.



MRS. WILMER'S ROB ROY OF YOXFORD  
BY YOUNG PRINCE—LOTHIAN NELLIE.  
BRED BY MR. A. TODD.

## CHAPTER XLIV.

## THE CLYDESDALE OR PAISLEY TERRIER.

BY CAPTAIN W. WILMER.

*"Yes, my pair beast, though friends me scorn,  
Whom mair than life I valued dear,  
An' thraw me out to fight forlorn,  
Wi' ills my heart can hardly bear.*

*"While I hae thee to bear a part—  
My health, my plaid, an' heecie rung,  
I'll scorn the unfeeling haughty heart,  
The saucy look, and slanderous tongue."*

JAMES HOGG.

THE Clydesdale or Paisley Terrier is the rarest, as he is the most beautiful, of the terrier breed, and his origin has been the occasion of much controversy, especially among the Scottish fanciers. As his name implies, he hails from the Valley of the Clyde. Ignorance as to how this attractive dog originated is not confined to southerners; the Scot himself maintains an ever discreet silence on this point, and when questioned leaves his interrogator in hopeless confusion. The Clydesdale was one among the many breeds of Scotch dog which raised such a storm of controversy in the 'seventies of the last century, and he figured in the comedy as one of the principal characters.

The result of these angry storms was, however, beneficial to many varieties of Scottish dog, and they were severally disentangled from the knots which had temporarily linked and herded them together in an incongruous mass by being awarded separate classification. But though the Clydesdale thus received the impress of a distinct species few knew anything as to his antecedents, and fewer still even recognised the dog when they saw him. Some say, and with an apparent show of reason, that this breed is a cross between the Skye Terrier and the Yorkshire, to which latter he approximates to some degree in appearance.

The Clydesdale may be described as an anomaly. He stands as it were upon a pedestal of his own; and unlike other Scotch terriers he is classified as non-sporting.

Perhaps his marvellously fine and silky coat precludes him from the rough work of hunting after vermin, though it is certain his game-like instincts would naturally lead him to do so. Of all the Scottish dogs he is perhaps the smallest; his weight seldom exceeding 18 lb. He is thus described by the Skye Terrier Club of Scotland:

1. **General Appearance.**—A long, low, level dog, with heavily fringed erect ears, and a long coat like the finest silk or spun glass, which hangs quite straight and evenly down each side, from a parting extending from the nose to the root of the tail.

2. **Head.**—Fairly long, skull flat and very narrow between the ears, gradually widening towards the eyes and tapering very slightly to the nose, which must be black. The jaws strong and the teeth level.

3. **Eyes.**—Medium in size, dark in colour, not prominent, but having a sharp, terrier-like expression, eyelids black.

4. **Ears.**—Small, set very high on the top of the head, carried perfectly erect, and covered with long silky hair, hanging in a heavy fringe down the sides of the head.

5. **Body.**—Long, deep in chest, well ribbed up, the back being perfectly level.

6. **Tail.**—Perfectly straight, carried almost level with the back, and heavily feathered.

7. **Legs.**—As short and straight as possible, well set under the body, and entirely covered with silky hair. Feet round and cat-like.

8. **Coat.**—As long and straight as possible, free from all trace of curl or waviness, very glossy and silky in texture, with an entire absence of undercoat.

9. **Colour.**—A level, bright steel blue, extending from the back of the head to the root of the tail, and on no account intermingled with any fawn, light or dark hairs. The head, legs, and feet should be a clear, bright, golden tan, free from

grey, sooty or dark hairs. The tail should be very dark blue or black.

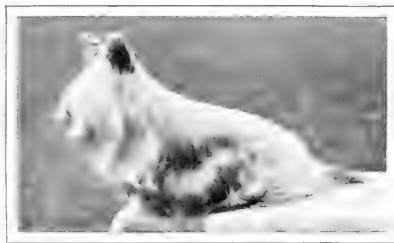
From the above description it will be seen that the Clydesdale differs very materially from the Skye Terrier, although to the inexperienced eye the two breeds bear a great resemblance the one to the other. The scale of points is as follows:—

Scale of Points.	
Texture of coat . . . . .	25
Colour . . . . .	25
Head . . . . .	10
Ears . . . . .	10
Tail . . . . .	10
Body . . . . .	10
Legs and feet . . . . .	10
<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	100

The Clydesdale Terrier is rare, at any rate as regards the show bench; there are never more than two or three at most exhibited south of the Tweed, even when classes are provided at the big shows and championships offered, thus indicating that the breed is not a popular one; and amongst those kennels who do show there exists at

of several fine examples of the breed, including the beautiful San Toy and the equally beautiful Mozart.

As with the Skye Terrier, it seems a matter of difficulty to produce a perfect



CH. BALLOCHMYLE WEE WATTIE.

PROPERTY OF SIR CLAUD ALEXANDER, BART.

Clydesdale, and until the breed is taken up with more energy it is improbable that first class dogs will make an appearance in the show ring. A perfect Clydesdale should figure as one of the most elegant of the terrier breed; his lovely silken coat, the golden brown hue of his face fringe, paws and legs, his well pricked and feathery ear, and his generally smart appearance should combine to form a picture exciting general admiration.

The one great obstacle which deters dog lovers from possessing the Clydesdale is the difficulty of keeping the dog in perfect condition; but the objection is fancied rather than real. The breed is strong in constitution, and frequent exercise, regular and wholesome food, and perfect cleanliness will ensure good health. For all long-haired dogs a meat diet is decidedly the best, and the meat should be well cooked. Sea air is not good for them. It is inclined to cause eczema, which means scratching, and a Clydesdale, a Skye, or a Yorkshire Terrier should never be allowed to scratch. Many owners of these breeds keep a pair of stockings of linen or cotton, which they tie over the back feet whenever there is a disposition to scratch. When the coat is washed, as it should be at least once a



MR. G. SHAW'S MOZART

BY HAYDEN—SAN TOY.

the present time but one dog who can lay claim to the title of champion; this unique specimen is the property of Sir Claud Alexander, Bart., of Ballochmyle, and is known under the name of Wee Wattie. There are of course several fanciers in Scotland, among whom may be mentioned Mr. G. Shaw, of Glasgow, who is the owner

fortnight, care must be taken to avoid tangling the hairs. Do not rub the locks round and round, but keep them extended, working the fingers through them gently. Having rinsed away all traces of soap by pouring clean tepid water along the line of the back, lift the dog out of the bath and press the coat with the flat of the hands, squeezing it free from wet. The towel should be carefully wrapped about him to absorb further moisture by pressure. The rest of the drying process should be done in front of a fire or in the warm sun, a clean long-bristled brush being used the while. If the coat is allowed to dry without this brushing it is likely to become wavy and crimp.

Many owners of the Clydesdale keep the coat constantly soaked in grease, which is applied by the aid of a brush. Some consider that "elbow grease" is preferable as a means of maintaining the required glossy and silken consistency. Probably a union of both is best; for any amount of grease will not keep the hair in condition without frequent grooming. Oil is to be preferred to any sticky and clammy pomade. Neats-foot oil and paraffin mixed is recommended both as a hair stimulant and an insecticide, but some fanciers prefer a mixture of olive oil and coconut oil in equal proportions. Mr. Sam Jessop, who has had great experience with the Yorkshire Terrier, recommends the following preparation, and what applies to the Yorkshire is equally suitable for the Clydesdale:—

Take of hydrous wool fat, 2 ounces; benzoated lard, 2 ounces · almond oil,

2 ounces; phenol, 30 grains; alcohol (90 per cent.),  $\frac{1}{2}$  ounce. The first three ingredients are melted together upon a water-bath; the phenol, dissolved in the alcohol, being added when nearly cold; the whole being thoroughly mixed together.

When preparing the dog for exhibition, all traces of greasy matter must of course be removed. Benzine will be found effectual here, carefully sponged over the coat before washing, and cloudy ammonia added to the washing water will do the rest, for it will complete the removal of the grease and promote a lather when the soap is sparingly applied. This washing should take place as near the day of exhibition as possible, and be followed by a more than usually complete and careful grooming in order to get the coat into perfect bloom.

The Clydesdale is difficult to breed, and one has to wait a long time before knowing if a puppy is likely to become a good specimen. He is eighteen months or two years old before his qualities are pronounced. An important point in breeding is to give particular attention to the ears of the sire and dam. The ears must be very tight. Good ear carriage is of first consideration, and a bad ear is almost always transmitted to the offspring. Although primarily an ornamental dog, the Clydesdale yet retains much of the sporting terrier characteristics. His sight and hearing are remarkably acute, he is very game, is not averse from a fight, and is grand at vermin. Beauty, however, is his supreme charm, causing him to be admired wherever he is seen.





## CHAPTER XLV.

## THE YORKSHIRE TERRIER.

*"Don was a particularly charming specimen of the Yorkshire Terrier, with a silken coat of silver blue, set off by a head and paws of the ruddiest gold. His manners were most insinuating, and his great eyes glowed at times under his long hair, as if a wistful, loving little soul were trying to speak through them."*—ANSTEY'S "STORY OF A GREEDY DOG."

THE most devout lover of this charming and beautiful terrier would fail if he were to attempt to claim for him the distinction of descent from antiquity. Bradford, and not Babylon, was his earliest home, and he must be candidly acknowledged to be a very modern manufactured variety of the dog. Yet it is important to remember that it was in Yorkshire that he was made—Yorkshire, where live the cleverest breeders of dogs that the world has known.

The particular ingredients employed in his composition have not been set down in precise record. Obviously it was by no haphazard chance that the finished product was attained, but rather by studied and scientific breeding to a preconceived ideal. One can roughly reconstitute the process. What the Yorkshiremen desired to make for themselves was a pigmy, prick-eared terrier with a long, silky, silvery grey and tan coat. They already possessed the foundation in the old English black and tan wire-haired terrier—the original Aire-dale. To lengthen the coat of this working breed they might very well have had recourse to a cross with the prick-eared Skye, and to eliminate the wiry texture of the hair a further cross with the Maltese dog would impart softness and silkiness without reducing the length. Again, a cross with the Clydesdale, which was then assuming a fixed type, would bring the variety yet nearer to the ideal, and a return to the black and tan would tend to conserve the desired colour. In all probability the Dandie Dinmont had some share in the process. Evidence of origin is often to be found more distinctly in puppies than in the mature dog, and it is to be noted that

the puppies of both the Dandie and the Yorkshire are born with decided black and tan colouring. Selection and rejection must have been important factors in the production—selection of offspring which came



MRS. WM. SHAW'S CH. SNEINTON AMETHYST.

BY CH. ASHTON DUKE—JACKSON'S VIC.  
(see p. 110, 202)

nearest to the preconceived model, rejection of all that had the long body and short legs of the Skye, the white colouring of the Maltese, the drooping ears of the Dandie, the wiry coat of the Black-and-tan.

The original broken-haired Yorkshire Terrier of thirty years ago was often called a Scottish Terrier, or even a Skye, and there are many persons who still confound him with the Clydesdale, whom he somewhat closely resembles. At the present time he is classified as a toy dog and exhibited almost solely as such. It is to be regretted that until very lately the terrier character was

being gradually bred out of him and that the perkiness, the exuberance and gameness which once distinguished him as the companion of the Yorkshire operative was in danger of being sacrificed to the desire for diminutive size and inordinate length of coat. One occasionally meets with an old-fashioned Yorkshire Terrier who retains the earth-dog's instinct for rattling and can do good service in this direction. He may be over 15 lb. in weight, and his coat, although of the right colour and texture, is hardly longer than that of a Dandie Dinmont. The casual observer would not recognise him as belonging to the same breed as such highly cultured members as Westbrook Fred or Sneinton Amethyst. Nevertheless he is a genuine Yorkshire Terrier, and one is glad to think that there is no immediate danger of his becoming extinct. But for the existence of such active representatives of the race this chapter concerning the breed would have been more appropriately placed in the section relating to lap dogs and toys.

Perhaps it would be an error to blame the breeders of Yorkshire Terriers for this departure from the original type as it appeared, say, about 1870. It is necessary to take into consideration the probability that what is now called the old-fashioned working variety was never regarded by the Yorkshiremen who made him as a complete and finished achievement. It was possibly their idea at the very beginning to produce just such a diminutive dog as is now to be seen in its perfection at exhibitions, glorying in its flowing tresses of steel blue silk and ruddy gold; and one must give them full credit for the patience and care with which during the past forty years they have been steadily working to the fixed design of producing a dwarfed breed which should excel all other breeds in the length and silkiness of its robe. The extreme of cultivation in this particular quality was reached some years ago by Mrs. Troughear, whose little dog Conqueror, weighing 5½ lb., had a beautiful enveloping mantle of the uniform length of four-and-twenty inches.

Usually when the cultivation of particular

points in dogs has reached an extreme the tendency is wisely checked, and in the case of the Yorkshire Terrier's mantle it is now deemed sufficiently long if it simply touches the ground instead of abnormally trailing like a lady's court train and impeding the wearer's natural action. It is recognised at the same time that the dogs with extremely long coats are always the best specimens in other respects also; which is as much as to say that length of hair is dependent upon a sound and healthy constitution. Indeed, no dog that is not kept in the best of physical condition can ever be expected to grow a good coat. Immunity from skin disease and parasites is necessary, and this immunity can only be attained by scrupulous attention to cleanliness, exercise, and judicious housing and feeding.

Doubtless all successful breeders and exhibitors of the Yorkshire Terrier have their little secrets and their peculiar methods of inducing the growth of hair. They regulate the diet with extreme particularity, keeping the dog lean rather than fat, and giving him nothing that they would not themselves eat. Bread, mixed with green vegetables, a little meat and gravy, or fresh fish, varied with milk puddings and Spratt's "Toy Pet" biscuits, should be the staple food. Bones ought not to be given, as the act of gnawing them is apt to mar the beard and moustache. For the same reason it is well when possible to serve the food from the fingers. But many owners use a sort of mask or hood of elastic material which they tie over the dog's head at meal-times to hold back the long face-fall and whiskers, that would otherwise be smeared and sullied. Similarly as a protection for the coat, when there is any skin irritation and an inclination to scratch, linen or cotton stockings are worn upon the hind feet.

Many exhibitors pretend that they use no dressing, or very little, and this only occasionally, for the jackets of their Yorkshire Terriers; but it is quite certain that continuous use of grease of some sort is not only advisable but even necessary. Opinions differ as to which is the best cosmetic, but the special pomade prepared for the purpose

by Mr. Sam Jessop of Nelson, Lancashire, could not easily be improved upon. Mr. Jessop is himself a well-known authority on the Yorkshire Terrier, and no one better understands the rearing and treatment of the breed. His advice on the bathing of a long-haired dog is so practical that it cannot fail to be useful. It is here quoted from his admirable pamphlet on the Yorkshire Terrier, to which the reader is referred for further information on treatment for exhibition.

"Having filled the bath—the oval metal ones of suitable size are very convenient—with warm water to a sufficient depth to reach half-way up the body of the animal to be washed, take a piece of the best white curd soap in one hand, and a honeycomb sponge in the other; rub these together in the water until a good foamy lather is produced, then place the dog therein, and with the sponge dipped into the soapy water squeeze it out upon the parting along the neck, back, and tail, leaving the head until the last. Do this until any sticky matter attached to the coat may have become softened; then carefully work the fingers through the coat, keeping the hair extended to its full length. Do not rub the hair round and round, as though trying to make it into so many balls. Every part, excepting the head, having been thoroughly washed, carefully wet the head and wash the hair in the same way as that of the body, taking care that as little of the soap as possible gets into the eyes and up the nostrils. The reason for leaving the head until the last is that, however careful the operator may be, some soap is almost certain to get into the eyes, and cause a little irritation and consequent restlessness. If this is at the end of the washing, less inconvenience is caused to both the interested parties, and the dog can be removed immediately afterwards and rinsed in tepid water. This having been done, and a good fire having been seen to, take the dog out of the water, and squeeze the coat, then place him on a thick towel capable of absorbing plenty of moisture, stand him upon a stool or box in front of the fire, wrap the ends of the towel over the dog, and press with the hands, so as to take up as much of the water from the coat as possible. Do not rub the coat; simply mop up the moisture. When the hair commences to dry, begin to brush out

with a clean brush, and loosen any mats which may have begun to form; continue to brush until the coat is quite dry. If it is allowed to dry without brushing, waviness will be likely to make its appearance, and mats be difficult to remove."

Special brushes are made for long-haired dogs. They are of convenient size, with long bristles, each tuft of which is of varied lengths that penetrate beneath the surface of the coat without the exercise of undue pressure.

For the full display of their beauty, Yorkshire Terriers depend very much upon careful grooming. Watching a collection of these exhibits at a dog show, one notices that in the judging ring their owners continue to ply the brush to the last moment when the little morsel of dog flesh is passed into the judge's hands. It is only by grooming that the silvery cascade of hair down the dog's sides and the beautiful tan face-fall that flows like a rain of gold from his head can be kept perfectly straight and free from curl or wrinkle: and no grease or pomade, even if their use were officially permitted, could impart to the coat the glistening sheen that is given by the dexterous application of the brush. The gentle art of grooming is not to be taught by theory. Practice is the best teacher. But the novice may learn much by observing the deft methods employed by an expert exhibitor.

Mr. Peter Eden, of Manchester, is generally credited with being the actual inventor of the Yorkshire Terrier. He was certainly one of the earliest breeders and owners, and his celebrated Albert was only one of the many admirable specimens with which he convinced the public of the charms of this variety of dog. He may have given the breed its first impulse, but Mrs. M. A. Foster, of Bradford, was for many years the head and centre of all that pertained to the Yorkshire Terrier, and it was undoubtedly she who raised the variety to its highest point of perfection. Her success was due to her enthusiasm, to the admirable condition in which her pets were always maintained, and to the care which she bestowed upon their toilets. Her dogs were invariably

good in type. She never exhibited a bad one, and her Huddersfield Ben, Toy Smart, Bright, Sandy, Ted, Bradford Hero, Bradford Marie, and Bradford Queen—the last being a bitch weighing only 24 oz.—are remembered for their uniform excellence. Mrs. Troughear's Conqueror and Dreadnought, Mr. Kirby's Smart, Mrs.

and texture, not abnormally long, and who in addition to his personal beauty shows a desirable amount of that terrier character which happily is being restored. Dogs are usually superior to bitches in type and substance, notwithstanding that many are unfortunately marred by imperfect mouths.

The standard of points laid down by the Yorkshire Terrier Club is as follows :



MR. C. E. FIRMSTONE'S YORKSHIRE TERRIERS,  
MYND DAMARIS, MYND IDOL, AND THE GRAND DUKE.

*Photograph by Russell.*

Vaughan Fowler's Longbridge Bat, Bob and Daisy, and many bred or owned by Mrs. Bligh Monk, Lady Giffard, Miss Alderson and Mr. Abraham Bolton, were prominent in early days. Of more recent examples that have approached perfection may be mentioned Mrs. Walton's Ashton King, Queen, and Bright, and her Mont Thabor Duchess. Mr. Mitchell's Westbrook Fred has deservedly won many honours, and Mr. Firmstone's Grand Duke and Mynd Damaris, and Mrs. Sinclair's Marcus Superbus, stand high in the estimation of expert judges of the breed. Perhaps the most beautiful bitch ever shown was Waveless, the property of Mrs. R. Marshall, who is at present the owner of another admirable bitch in Little Picture. It is hazardous to pronounce an opinion upon the relative merits of dogs, but one has the support of many experienced authorities in saying that the best all round Yorkshire Terrier now living is Mrs. W. Shaw's Ch. Sneinton Amethyst, who has the merit of possessing a coat of excellent colour

**1. General Appearance.**—That of a long-coated pet dog, the coat hanging quite straight and evenly down each side, a parting extending from the nose to the end of the tail. The animal should be very compact and neat, his carriage being very sprightly; bearing an air of importance.

Although the frame is hidden beneath a mantle of hair, the general outline should be such as to suggest the existence of a vigorous and well-proportioned body.

**2. Head.**—Should be rather small and flat, not too prominent or round in the skull; rather broad at the muzzle, with a perfectly black nose; the hair on the muzzle very long, which should be a rich, deep tan, not sooty or grey. Under the chin, long hair, about the same colour as on the crown of the head, which should be a bright, golden tan, and not on any account intermingled with dark or sooty hairs. Hair on the sides of the head should be very long, of a few shades deeper tan than that on the top of the head, especially about the ear-roots.

**3. Eyes.**—Medium in size, dark in colour, having a sharp, intelligent expression, and placed so as to look directly forward. They should not be prominent. The edges of the eyelids should be dark.

**4. Ears.**—Small, V-shaped, and carried semi-erect, covered with short hair; colour to be a deep rich tan.

**5. Mouth.**—Good even mouth; teeth as sound as possible. A dog having lost a tooth or two, through accident or otherwise, is not to disqualify, providing the jaws are even.

**6. Body.**—Very compact, with a good loin, and level on the top of the back.

**7. Coat.**—The hair, as long and as straight as possible (not wavy), should be glossy, like silk

(not woolly), extending from the back of the head to the root of the tail; colour, a bright steel blue, and on no account intermingled with fawn, light or dark hairs. All tan should be darker at the roots than at the middle of the hairs, shading off to a still lighter tan at the tips.

**8. Legs.**—Quite straight, should be of a bright golden tan, well covered with hair, a few shades lighter at the ends than at the roots.

**9. Feet.**—As round as possible; toe-nails black.

**10. Tail.**—Cut to medium length; with plenty of hair, darker blue than the rest of the body, especially at the end of the tail, which is carried slightly higher than the level of the back.

**11. Weight.**—Divided into two classes; under 5 lb. and over 5 lb. to 12 lb.

Attempts have frequently been made to establish the Yorkshire Terrier in the United States, whither some choice specimens have been exported. But the climatic conditions in that country appear to be detrimental to most of the long-coated breeds. Among American fanciers Mrs. Raymond Malloch has possessed many good examples, and Mrs. Thomas has done much to make this variety popular during the past few years,

succeeding to some extent in overcoming the difficulties of the long coat. Her Endcliffe Muriel is of excellent colour and type, as are her more diminutive Endcliffe Midge and Margery, while her Ch. Endcliffe Merit (known in England as Persimmon) has carried off a large share of the honours of the show ring. Mrs. Phelan's Mascotte is also worthy of mention, and Mrs. Senn's Queen of the Fairies is representative of the few really good products of American breeding.

In France and Germany the Yorkshire Terrier has become popular as a lap dog, sharing distinction with the King Charles and other *chiens de luxe au d'agrément*. At the exhibition of dogs held in the Tuileries Gardens in May, 1907, there were fifteen entries of Yorkshires, prominent among the bitches being Royale-Beauté, Mont Thabor Avent and Gamine; and among the dogs Mont Thabor Teddy, Royal Idéal, and Tiny, who, judged by Mr. F. Gresham, were placed as prize winners in the order mentioned.

R. L.



MRS. M. A. WHITE'S SENSATION

BY GRINDLAY SUPERS—NAN.

Photograph by Kussell.

## SECTION IV. PET AND TOY DOGS.

### CHAPTER XLVI.

#### THE POMERANIAN.

BY G. M. HICKS.

*"Ruffino was a little Pomeranian dog with a small black nose, and large black eyes, and a ruff as wide and imposing as Queen Elizabeth's. He held women in profound scorn and abhorrence. . . . They absorbed and monopolised his master, and he considered his master his own property. In Ruffino's estimation, a man does not own a dog: the dog owns the man."*—OUIDA.

**L**ONG before the Pomeranian dog was common in Great Britain, this breed was to be met with in many parts of Europe, especially in Germany; and he was known under different names, according to his size and the locality in which he flourished. The title of Pomeranian is not admitted by the Germans at all, who claim this as one of their national breeds, and give it the general name of the German Spitz. This is the title assigned to it by Herr Karl Wolfsholz of Elberfeld in his work "*Der deutsche Spitz in Wort und Bild*," published in 1906. In Stuttgart there is a beautiful stone monument representing a vine-dresser with his faithful companion the Spitz.

In Italy this same race of the canine species is called the Volpino, in France the Lulu, in Belgium the Keeshond, and in England the Pomeranian.

Ludwig Beckmann, of Brunswick, who in 1894 wrote a history of the races of dogs, gives the following table showing the various classes into which the Spitz may be divided:

- I.—Langhaarige Spitze (long-haired).
  - (a) Deutsche Spitze.
  - (b) Nordische Spitzartige Hunde.
  - (c) Südliche Spitzartige Hunde.

II.—Stockhaarige Spitze (wire-haired).

(a) Sibirische Laika (Samoyede).

(b) Elchund der Lappen (Elkhound).

III.—Kurzhaarige Spitze (short-haired).

(a) Belgischer Spitze (Schipperke).

(b) Chinesische Spitzartige Hunde  
(Chow Chow).

(c) Indische Spitzartige Hunde.

Wolfsholz states that the remains of the Wolfspitz have been found in great numbers in caves in Germany, and in lake dwellings in Switzerland and North Italy; and this statement is borne out by an article in the *Kleintier und Geflügel Zeitung*, Stuttgart, by Albert Kull, in 1898. That a variety of the Pomeranian or Spitz has found a habitat in Italy for many years is well known to all English travellers in that country. The type peculiar to Italy is of a bright yellow or orange colour, and is fast becoming a favourite one in England at the present time.

Ouida, in her little book "*Ruffino*," says: "Rome was his birthplace, but he had never been able to comprehend how his race, with their double coat of long hair, and short hair underneath, ever became natives of a hot country like Italy. Yet it was quite certain that natives they had

been for a vast number of centuries, and had been even cruelly honoured by being sacrificed to Flora in the remote days of the old Latin gods."

Dr. Keller, in his "Lake Dwellings" (English translation, 1866), regards the first century of the Christian era as the date when the Swiss lake dwellings ceased to be occupied. If this is so, and if remains of the Pomeranian have been found in these very lake dwellings, Ouida's statement with regard to the antiquity of the Pomeranian in Italy becomes perfectly possible.

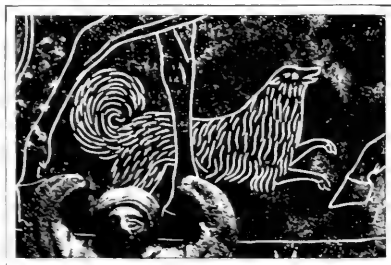
At Athens, in the street of Tombs, there is a representation of a little Spitz leaping up to the daughter of a family as she is taking leave of them, which bears the date equivalent to 56 B.C., and in the British Museum there is an ancient bronze jar of Greek workmanship, upon which is engraved a group of winged horses at whose feet there is a small dog of undoubted Pomeranian type. The date is the second century B.C.

It is now generally accepted that, wherever our Pomeranian originated, he is a Northern or Arctic breed. Evidence goes to show that his native land in prehistoric times was the land of the Samoyedes, in the north of Siberia, along the shores of the Arctic Ocean. The Samoyad dog is being gradually introduced into England, and good specimens can be frequently seen at the principal shows. The similarity between our large white Pomeranian and the Samoyad is too great to be accidental. The probability that the Pomeranian is descended from the Samoyad is rendered more credible by the following extract from Henry Seebohm's book, "Siberia in Europe." Speaking of the Samoyad dogs, he says: "The dogs were all white except one which was quite black; they were stiff-built little animals, somewhat like Pomeranian dogs, with fox-like heads and thick bushy hair, their tails turned up over the back, and curled to one side. This similarity between the Pomeranian and Samoyede dogs is a curious fact, for Erman mentions a race of people who, he says, resemble the Finns, both in language and features, in a district

of Pomerania called Samogritia, inhabited by the Samaites."

We are drawn therefore to the conclusion that in prehistoric times a migration of the Samoyedes was made from their native land into Pomerania, the most eastern province of Prussia bordering on the Baltic Sea, and that these people took with them their dogs, which were the progenitors of the present race of Pomeranian or Spitz.

But in any case the Pomeranian dog, so called, has been a native of various parts



DOG OF SPITZ TYPE.

FROM AN ENGRAVED BRONZE JAR OF GREEK WORKMANSHIP OF THE SECOND CENTURY B.C. (IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.)

of Europe from very early times. His advent into England has been of comparatively recent date, at least in any great numbers, so far as can be ascertained, since no ancient records exist on this question. Gainsborough, however, has a painting of the famous actress, Mrs. Robinson, with a large white Pomeranian sitting by her side.

In Rees' Encyclopædia, published in 1816, a good picture of a White Pomeranian is given with a fairly truthful description. In this work he is said to be "larger than the common sheep dog." Rees gives his name as *Canis Pomeranius*, from Linnaeus, and *Chien Loup*, from Buffon. From these examples, therefore, we may infer that the large Pomeranian, or Wolf Spitz, was already known in England towards the end of the eighteenth century at least. There are, however, no systematic registers of Pomeranians prior to the year 1870.

Even ten years later than this last date,



MRS. ROBINSON ("PERDITA") WITH A POMERANIAN

FROM THE PAINTING BY T. GAINSBOROUGH, R.A., IN THE WALLACE COLLECTION

so little was the breed appreciated that a well-known writer on dogs began an article on the Pomeranian with the words "The Pomeranian is admittedly one of the least interesting dogs in existence, and consequently his supporters are few and far between."

The founders of the Kennel Club held their first dog show in 1870, and in that year only three Pomeranians were exhibited. For the next twenty years little or no permanent increase occurred in the numbers of Pomeranians entered at the chief dog show in England. The largest entry took place in 1881, when there were fifteen;

but in 1890 there was not a single Pomeranian shown. From this time, however, the numbers rapidly increased. Commencing in 1891 with fourteen, increasing in 1901 to sixty, it culminated in 1905 with the record number of one hundred and twenty-five. Such a rapid advance between the years 1890 and 1905 is unprecedented in the history of dog shows, although it is right to add that this extraordinarily rapid rise into popularity has since been equalled in the case of the now fashionable Pekinese Spaniel.

This tendency to advancement in public favour was contemporaneous with the



formation of the Pomeranian Club of England, which was founded in 1891, and through its fostering care the Pomeranian has reached a height of popularity far in advance of that attained by any other breed of toy dog. One of the first acts of the club was to draw up a standard of points as follows :

**1. Appearance.**—The Pomeranian in build and appearance should be a compact, short-coupled dog, well-knit in frame. His head and face should be fox-like, with small erect ears that appear sensible to every sound; he should exhibit great intelligence in his expression, docility in his disposition, and activity and buoyancy in his deportment.

**2. Head.**—The head should be somewhat foxy in outline, or wedge-shaped, the skull being slightly flat (although in the Toy varieties the skull may be rather rounder), large in proportion to the muzzle, which should finish rather fine, and be free from lippiness. The teeth should be level, and on no account undershot. The head in its profile may exhibit a little "stop," which, however, must not be too pronounced, and the hair on head and face must be smooth or short-coated.

**3. Eyes.**—The eyes should be medium in size,

rather oblique in shape, not set too wide apart, bright and dark in colour, showing great intelligence and docility of temper. In a white dog black rims round the eyes are preferable.

**4. Ears.**—The ears should be small, not set too far apart nor too low down, and carried perfectly erect, like those of a fox, and like the head should be covered with soft, short hair. No plucking or trimming is allowable.

**5. Nose.**—In black, black and tan, or white dogs the nose should be black; in other coloured Pomeranians it may more often be brown or liver-coloured, but in all cases the nose must be self not parti-coloured, and never white.

**6. Neck and Shoulders.**—The neck, if anything, should be rather short, well set in, and lion-like, covered with a profuse mane and frill of long straight hair, sweeping from the under jaw and covering the whole of the front part of the shoulders and chest as well as the top part of the shoulders. The shoulders must be tolerably clean and laid well back.

**7. Body.**—The back must be short, and the body compact, being well ribbed up and the barrel well rounded. The chest must be fairly deep and not too wide.

**8. Legs.**—The forelegs must be perfectly straight, of medium length, not such as would



MISS BIRKBECK AND HER WHITE POMERANIANS

Photograph by T. Fall.

be termed either "leggy" or "low on leg," but in due proportion in length and strength to a well-balanced frame, and the forelegs and thighs must be well feathered, the feet small and compact in shape. No trimming is allowable.

**9. Tail.**—The tail is a characteristic of the breed, and should be turned over the back and carried flat, being profusely covered with long spreading hair.

**10. Coat.**—Properly speaking, there should be two coats, an under and an over coat, the one a soft fluffy undercoat, and the other a long, perfectly straight and glistening coat, covering the whole of the body, being very abundant round the neck and fore part of the shoulders and chest, where it should form a frill of profuse standing-off straight hair, extending over the shoulders as previously described. The hind-quarters, like those of the Collie, should be similarly clad with long hair or feathering from the top of the rump to the hocks. The hair on the tail must be, as previously described, profuse, and spreading over the back.

**11. Colour.**—The following colours are admissible:—White, black, blue or grey, brown, sable, shaded sable, red, orange, fawn, and part-colours. The whites must be quite free from lemon or any colour, and the blacks, blues, browns, and sables from any white. A few white hairs in any of the self-colours shall not absolutely disqualify, but should carry great weight against a dog. In parti-coloured dogs the colours should be evenly distributed on the body in patches—a dog with a white foot or a white chest would not be parti-coloured. Whole-coloured dogs with a white foot or feet, leg or legs, are decidedly objectionable, and should be discouraged, and cannot compete as whole-coloured specimens.—In mixed classes, *i.e.*, where whole-coloured and parti-coloured Pomeranians compete together, the preference should, if in other points they are equal, be given to the whole coloured specimens. Shaded sables must be shaded throughout with three or more colours, as uniformly as possible, with no patches of self-colour. Oranges must be self-coloured throughout, and light shading, though not disqualifying, should be discouraged.

#### Value of Points.

Appearance . . . . .	15
Head . . . . .	5
Eyes . . . . .	5
Ears . . . . .	5
Nose . . . . .	5
Neck and shoulders . . . . .	5
Body . . . . .	10
Legs . . . . .	5
Tail . . . . .	10
Coat . . . . .	25
Colour . . . . .	10

Total . . . . . 100

The early type of a Pomeranian was that of a dog varying from 10 lb. or 12 lb. weight up to 20 lb. weight, or even more, and some few of about 12 lb. and over are still to be met with; but the tendency among present-day breeders is to get them as small as possible, so that diminutive specimens weighing less than 5 lb. are now quite common, and always fetch higher prices than the heavier ones. The dividing weight, as arranged some ten years ago by the Pomeranian Club, is 8 lb., but the probability is that this limit will be lowered at no very distant date.

As a rule the white specimens adhere more nearly to the primitive type, and are generally over 8 lb. in weight, but through the exertions of many breeders, several are now to be seen under this limit.

There must be no tinted markings, so common nowadays, especially on the ears, which should be small, close together and carried in an erect position. The head must be fox-like in shape, with the skull neither too round nor yet too flat, with a decided "stop." The tail must be turned tightly over the back, and be covered with long, spreading-out hair.

One of the most successful whites of late years was Ch. Tatcho. He was the property of Miss Lee-Roberts, and was bred by Mrs. Birkbeck. His sire was Belper Snow, and his dam Belper Pearl, both bred by Miss Chell. Tatcho was the winner of many championship certificates and numberless specials and club trophies, having beaten in open competition at one time or another all the best whites of his day.

The principal breeders of this colour in England to-day are Miss Hamilton of Rozelle, Miss Chell, Miss Lee-Roberts, Mrs. Pope, and Mrs. Goodall-Copestake. The first two whites to become full champions under Kennel Club rules were Rob of Rozelle and König of Rozelle, both belonging to Miss Hamilton of Rozelle.

Miss Chell has also bred many champions, notably Belper Fritz, Snow, Sprite, Flossie, and Snowflake. Miss Waters of Hunstanton has also bred whites for some years, her best being Britannia Joey. Recently Mrs.



THREE OF MRS. HALL-WALKER'S CHAMPION POMERANIANS.

1. CHAMPION DAINTY BOY.
2. CHAMPION GATEACRE BIBURY BELL
3. CHAMPION GATEACRE DAINTY BELLE.

FROM THE PAINTING BY MAUD EARL



Seton of Walton-on-Thames has adopted the whites as her favourite colour, and possesses a very small and beautiful specimen.

More black Pomeranians have been bred in England than of any other colour, and during the last fifteen years the number of good specimens that have appeared at our great exhibitions has been legion. There do not seem to be so many really good ones to-day as heretofore; this is explained, perhaps, by the fact that other colours are now receiving more and more attention from breeders.

One of the best blacks that appeared at the end of the nineteenth century was Miss M. A. Bland's Marland King, a smart cobby little dog. His weight was about 6 lb., and he was a most successful sire for some years. He was bred by Mrs. F. Day and was by Kensington King ex Orange Girl.

Probably the most noted black sires of this period were Black Boy, Bayswater Swell, Kensington King, and Marland King.

A typical small black of to-day is Billie Tee, the property of Mr. and Mrs. Stanley Mappin. He scales only 5½ lb., and is therefore, as to size and weight as well as shape, style, and smartness of action, a good type of a toy Pomeranian. He was bred by Mrs. Cates, and is the winner of over fifty prizes and many specials.

To enumerate all the first-class Blacks during the last thirty years would be tedious, but those which stand out first and foremost have been Black Boy, King Pippin, Kaffir Boy, Bayswater Swell, Kensington King, Marland King, Black Prince, Hatcham Nip, Walkley Queenie, Viva, Gateacre Zulu, Glympton King Edward, and Billie Tee.

The brown variety has for a long time been an especial favourite with the public, and many good ones have been bred during the last ten years.

There are many different shades of browns, varying from a dark chocolate to a light beaver, but in all cases they should be whole-coloured. On p. 428 is a por-

trait of Thirlsmere Dearie, the property of Mrs. G. M. Hicks. Bred by Mrs. Morris Mandy, she is a typical Pomeranian of the over 8 lb. weight class, and is of a deep reddish brown colour. Her chief value is as a brood bitch; her puppies are always good, and now and then she produces something above the average, her most noted being Thirlsmere Bronze, which as a puppy won three first prizes at a Kennel Club show, and is now in possession of the Hon. and Rev. Canon Dutton.

Any account of brown Pomeranians would be incomplete without mention of the incomparable Ch. Tina. This beautiful little lady was bred by Mrs. Addis from Bayswater Swell ex Kitsey, and scaled a little under 5 lb. She won over every Pomeranian that competed against her, besides having been many times placed over all other dogs of any breed in open competition.

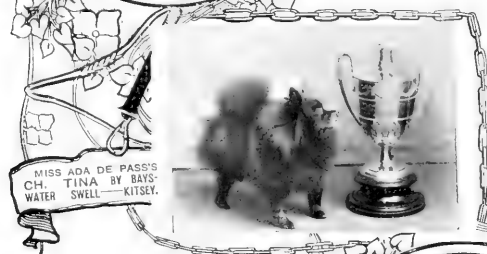
The shaded sables are among the prettiest of all the various colours which Pomeranians may assume. They must be shaded throughout with three or more colours, as uniformly as possible, with no patches of self-colour. They are becoming very popular, and good specimens are much sought after at high prices.

Mrs. Hall-Walker has been constant in her devotion to this variety for several years, and she possesses a very fine team in Champions Dainty Boy, Dainty Belle, Bibury Belle, and in Gateacre Sable Sue. Mrs. Vale Nicolas also has recently been most successful with shaded sables,

Ch. Nanky Po, over 8 lb., and Champions Sable Mite and Atom bear witness to this statement. Her lovely Mite is given on p. 429 as a typical example of a small Pomeranian of this colour. He was bred by Mr. Hirst, by Little Nipper ex Laurel Fluffie, and scales only 4½ lb.

Mention should also be made of Miss Ives' Dragon Fly, Mrs. Boutcher's Lady Wolfino, Miss Bland's Marland Topaz, Mr. Walter Winans' Morning Light, and Mr. Fowler's May Duchess.

The blues, or smoke-coloured Pomeranians,



have likewise their admirers, and among those who have taken up these as a speciality may be mentioned Miss Ives, Mrs. Parker, Mrs. Loy, and Miss Ruby Cooke. Miss Ives is so well known in connection with this colour that it is hardly necessary to give the names of the numerous blues which she has bred and exhibited.

Everyone who has attended dog shows of late years must have seen her Ch. Boy Blue, but recent Pomeranian breeders may not have had the good fortune of seeing her beautiful pair, Blue Jacket and Blue Bertie, both over 8 lb. in weight, which Miss Ives exhibited some ten years ago. No blues have ever been shown in better coat and form than this unapproachable brace.



Another colour which has attained of late years increasing popularity in England is orange. These should be self-coloured throughout,

and light shadings, though not disqualifying, should be discouraged. The principal breeder of the orange Pomeranian to-day is Mr. W. Brown of Raleigh, Essex, who has probably more specimens in his kennels than any other breeder of this colour.

Tiny Boy, The Boy, and Orange Boy are his best, and all three are approved sires. Mrs. Hall-Walker is an admirer of this colour, and her Gateacre Philander, Lupino, and Orange Girl are great prize winners. Miss Hamilton of Rozelle has for many years bred "oranges," and has given to the Pomeranian Club, of which she is President, two challenge cups for Pomeranians of this colour.

Mrs. Birch also is a lover of this hue, and possesses such good dogs as Rufus Rusticus and Cheriwinkle.

There is still another variety which bears the name of parti-coloured. As the name implies, these dogs must be of more than

one colour, and the colours should be evenly distributed on the body in patches: for example, a black dog with a white foot or leg or chest would not be a parti-colour.

As a matter of fact, there have been bred in England very few parti-coloured Pomeranians; they seem to be freaks which are rarely produced. It does not follow that by mating a black dog to a white bitch, or *vice versa*, a parti-coloured will be necessarily obtained: on the contrary, it is more likely that the litter will consist of some whole-coloured blacks, and some whole-coloured whites. Miss Hamilton's Mafeking of Rozelle, and Mrs. Vale Nicolas' Shelton Novelty, are the two most prominent specimens at the present time, although Mrs. Harcourt-Clare's Magpie and Mr. Temple's Leyswood Tom Tit were perhaps better known some time ago.

Among Toy dogs this par-

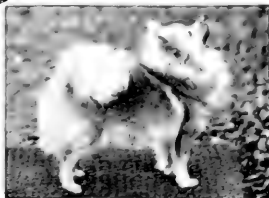
MRS. VALE N' COLAS CH. THE SABLE MITE  
BY LITTLE NIPPER —  
LAUREL FLEFF.E.  
Photograph by T. Fall.



MISS LEE-ROBERTS'  
CH. TATCHO  
BY DELPER SNOW — BELFER PEARL



MR. & MRS. STANLEY  
MAPP'S BILLIE TEE  
BY REICATE BLACK BEETLE — SUSEY.



MRS. LANGTON DENNIS'  
LOVE-IN-A-MIST BY CH.  
SHELTON SABLE ATOM — ROSE.

ticular breed has enjoyed an unprecedented popularity; the growth in the public favour among all classes has been gradual and permanent during the last fifteen years, and there are no signs that it is losing its hold on the love and affection of a large section of the English people. His handsome appearance, his activity, and hardihood, his devotedness to his owner, his usefulness as a house-dog, and his many other admirable qualities will always make the Pomeranian a favourite both in the cottage and in the palace.



## CHAPTER XLVII.

## THE KING CHARLES SPANIELS.

BY MRS. LYDIA E. JENKINS.

*“Happiest of the Spaniel race,  
Painter, with thy colours grace :  
Draw his forehead large and high,  
Draw his blue and humid eye ;  
Draw his neck so smooth and round,  
Little neck with ribands bound :  
And the mutely swelling breast  
Where the Loves and Graces rest ;*

*And the spreading even back,  
Soft, and sleek, and glossy black ;  
And the tail that gently twines,  
Like the tendrils of the vines ;  
And the silky twisted hair,  
Shadowing thick the velvet ear ;  
Velvet ears, which, hanging low,  
O'er the veiny temples flow.”*

—SWIFT.

“**W**HAT’S in a name ? That which we call a rose by any other name would smell as sweet,” said Juliet to her lover ; but a name may be so identified with that for which it stands, and may embody fame, honour, ancestry, celebrity, memories, and so many characteristics, that to change it would constitute in some instances a real loss.

So thought owners and breeders of the beautiful little King Charles Spaniel when, in 1903, the Kennel Club wished to relinquish the ancestral and royal name, and let the varieties of the breed be called in future Toy Spaniels, differing one from another in colour only. When all the efforts of the Toy Spaniel Club to avert this change seemed likely to prove futile, and many efforts had been made, King Edward VII. himself intervened by intimating to the Kennel Club that it was his wish that the historical name should

be retained—a wish which was, of course, acceded to.

Even had the change been made there is no doubt that the old designation would never have been quite abandoned, and that there would always have been some people left who could not recognise this breed of dogs under any other title than that which had been its prerogative for centuries.

In October, 1902, a meeting of the Toy Spaniel Club was held at the Crystal Palace, at which it was decided that as all four varieties of the English Toy Spaniel could be produced in one litter, they must be members of one family, and that these varieties had existed in the time of King Charles the First. A resolution was passed to ask the Kennel Club in future to register the whole breed as King Charles Spaniels of different colours, the existing names of the varieties at that time being King



Charles (black and tan), Prince Charles or Tricolour (white, black and tan), Blenheim (white and red), and Ruby (all red).

At the time of the formation of the Toy Spaniel Club, in 1886, the foreign varieties of miniature Spaniels, Pekinese and Japanese, were then practically unknown in this country, and therefore the name of Toy Spaniel had belonged exclusively to the King Charles varieties.

It would undoubtedly have been a very great pity for the loving little faithful friends, playmates, and pets of King Charles II. to have been deprived of their name.

In the fourth chapter of Macaulay's "History of England" we read of this monarch that "he might be seen before the dew was off the grass in St. James's Park, striding among the trees, playing with his Spaniels and flinging corn to his ducks, and these exhibitions endeared him to the common people, who always like to see the great unbend."

Dr. John Caius referred to the breed thus :—

Spaniel Gentle or the Com- forter.	It is also called	A chamber companion.	gener- ally called <i>Canis delicatus.</i>
		A pleasant playfellow.	
		A pretty worme.	

Dr. Caius connected these little Spaniels with the Maltese dogs, and wrote: "The dogges of this kinde doth Callimachus call Melitoeos of the Iseland Melita in the sea of Sicily (what at this time is called Malta, an Iseland indeede famous and renowned with couragious and puissant souldiours valliauntly fighting under the banner of Christ their unconquerable captaine), where this kind of dogges had their principal beginning."

He described them as "delicate, neate, and pretty kind of dogges, called the Spaniel gentle or the comforter," and further said: "These dogges are little pretty, proper, and fyne, and sought for to satisfie the delicatenesse of daintie dames and wanton women's wills, instruments of folly for them to play and dally

withall, to tryfle away the treasure of time, to withdraw their mindes from their commendable exercises. These puppies the smaller they be, the more pleasure they provoke as more meete playfellows for mising mistrisses to beare in their bosoms, to keepe company withal in their chambers, to succour with sleepe in bed, and nourishe with meate at board, to lie in their lappes, and licke their lippes as they ryde in their waggons, and good reason it should be so, for coursenesse with fynenesse hath no fellowship, but featenesse with neatnesse hath neighbourhood enough."

A strange superstition was in vogue in those early days with regard to the little Spaniel, and it was believed in by this doctor of medicine who, under the heading of "the vertue which remaineth in the Spaniell Gentle otherwise called the Comforter," told how these little dogs were able to assuage sickness of the stomach in the following manner. They were worn as plasters by sick and weakly people, and, through the intermingling of heat, the disease from which the human being was suffering changed places, and passed into the little dog, when the person became well and the dog sometimes died. Dr. Caius testified to the efficacy of the cure, and men as well as women wore these little living plasters.

The faithfulness of a Spaniel belonging to Mary Queen of Scots is recorded in the narrative of her execution. "Then one of the executioners, pulling off her garters, espied her little dogg which was crept under her clothes, which could not be gotten forth but by force, yet afterwards would not departe from the dead corpse, but came and lay between her head and her shoulders, which being imbued with her bloode, was carryed away and washed as all things ells were that had any bloode, was either burned or clean washed."\*

There would appear to be much divergence of opinion as to the origin of this breed, and the date of its first appearance in England, but it is generally thought that it is of Japanese origin, and was

\* Ellis's Letters, second series, vol. ii.

taken from Japan to Spain, and thence imported into England. In Tudor days there were small Spaniels in this country, and the English Toy Spaniels of to-day, especially the Blenheim variety, are also said by some to be descended from sporting Spaniels which belonged to Queen Mary about the year 1555, and might have been brought over from Germany. Mary kept a pack of Spaniels for hunting purposes.

The writer of an article on Japan in *The Westminster Review* for April, 1860, observes: "There is a species of Japanese Spaniel which is probably identical with the King Charles breed. Our information on this point is certainly rather scanty. We find firstly in the narrative of the United States expedition the note:—

"The fact that dogs are always part of a Royal Japanese present suggested to the Commodore the thought that possibly one species of Spaniel now in England may be traced to a Japanese origin.

"In 1613, when Captain Saris returned from Japan, he carried to the king a letter from the Emperor with presents in return for those which had been sent him by his Majesty of England. Dogs probably formed part of the gifts, and thus may have been introduced into the kingdom the Japanese breed. At any rate, there is a species of Spaniel in England which it is hard to distinguish from the Japanese dog. Secondly, Mr. Oliphant says the dog peculiar to Japan which is supposed to be the origin of King Charles Spaniel does indeed bear a considerable resemblance to that breed; the ears are not so long and silky, and the nose is more of a pug, but the size, shape, and colour of the body are almost identical.

"The appearance of the Toy Spaniel in England in 1613 tallies with the return of Captain Saris, and the scarcity of the breed now is satisfactorily accounted for by their foreign origin and imperfect acclimatisation in this country."

It has also been said that Catharine of Braganza, the wife of Charles II., might, as a Portuguese princess, have brought Toy Spaniels over with her. Tangier was part of her dowry, and both the Dutch and

Portuguese had a great deal of intercourse with the Japanese.

There is another theory advanced, and with some reason, that the English Toy Spaniel of the present day derived its origin from the Cocker Spaniel, as these larger dogs have the same colours and markings, black and tan, tricolour, and red and white. The Cocker also occasionally has the spot on the forehead which is a characteristic of the Blenheim.

Be the origin of the King Charles Spaniel, and its advent in this country, what it may, King Charles II. so much indulged and loved these little friends that they followed him hither and thither as they pleased, and seem to have been seldom separated from him. By him they were loved and cherished, and brought into great popularity; in his company they adorn canvas and ancient tapestries, and are reputed to have been allowed free access at all times to Whitehall, Hampton Court, and other royal palaces.

There is no lack of evidence to show that Charles II. was devoted to his dogs. In Pepys' Diary is recorded, on May 25th, 1660: "I went, and Mr. Mansell, and one of the King's footmen, and a dog that the King loved, in a boat by ourselves, and so got on shore when the King did."

His Majesty had also on occasion the misfortune to lose his dogs, for the following two advertisements appeared in *Mercurius Publicus* directly after the Restoration. The first was no doubt drawn up by the John Ellis who is mentioned in it. The second may have been written by the King himself.

"A smooth Black Dog, less than a Greyhound with white under his breast, belonging to the King's Majesty, was taken from Whitehall, the eighteenth day of this instant June or thereabout. If any one can give notice to John Ellis, one of his Majesties Servants, or to his Majesties Back-Stays shall be well rewarded for their labour.—June 21-29, 1660."

"We must call upon you again for a Black Dog, between a Greyhound and a Spaniel, no white about him, only a streak on his breast, and his Tayl a little bobbed. It is His Majes-

ties own Dog, and doubtless was stolen, for the dog was not born nor bred in England, and would never forsake His Master. Whosoever finds him may acquaint any at Whitehall for the Dog was better known at Court, than those who stole him. Will they never leave robbing His Majesty? Must he not keep a Dog? This Dog's place (though better than some imagine) is the only place which nobody offers to beg.—June 28-July 5, 1660."

In the *Intelligence* for January 9th, 1664-5, is the following notice:—

"Lost, on the 6th inst., a black and white Bitch (one of his Majesties Hounds). She has a cross on the right shoulder and a C.R. burnt upon her left ear, behind her right ear upon her neck (which is white) she has a black spot about the breadth of a silver crown. Whoever shall bring or send her to the back stairs at Whitehall shall be rewarded for his pains."

There are now four recognised varieties of the English Toy Spaniel, or, more properly speaking, five, as the Marlborough Blenheims are considered a distinct type. The latter are said by some to be the oldest of the Toy Spaniels; by others to have been first brought over from Spain during the reign of Charles II. by John Churchill, first Duke of Marlborough, from whose home, Blenheim Palace, the name was derived, and has ever since been retained.

If we may take the evidence of Vandyck, Watteau, François Boucher, and Greuze. in whose pictures they are so frequently introduced, all the toy Spaniels of bygone days had much longer noses and smaller, flatter heads than those of the present time, and they had much longer ears, these in many instances dragging on the ground.

**The Marlborough Spaniel.**—The Marlborough Blenheim has retained several of the ancestral points. Although this variety is of the same family, and has the same name, as the short-nosed Blenheim of

the present day, there is a great deal of difference between the two types. The Marlborough is higher on the legs, which need not be so fully feathered. He has a much longer muzzle and a flatter and more contracted skull. The Marlborough possesses many of the attributes of a sporting Spaniel; but so also does the modern Blenheim, although perhaps in a lesser degree. He has a very good scent. Mr. Rawdon B. Lee states that "the Blenheims of Marlborough were excellent dogs to work the coverts for cock and pheasant, and that excepting in colour there is in reality not much difference in appearance between the older orange and



SPANIELS OF KING CHARLES BREED.

FROM THE PAINTING BY SIR E. LANDSEER, R.A. IN THE NATIONAL GALLERY.

white dogs (not as they are to-day, with their abnormally short noses, round skulls, and enormous eyes), and the liver and white Cockers which H. B. Chalon drew for Daniel's 'Rural Sports' in 1801."

This will bear out the statement that the smaller type of Spaniel may be descended from the Cockers.

The ground colour of this dog is white, with chestnut encircling the ears to the muzzle, the sides of the neck are chestnut, as are also the ears. There is a white blaze on the forehead, in the centre of which should be a clear lozenge shaped chestnut

spot, called the beauty spot, which by in-breeding with other varieties is fast being lost. Chestnut markings are on the body and on the sides of the hind-legs. The coat should incline to be curly; the head must be flat, not broad, and the muzzle should be straight. The chestnut should be of a rich colour.

The four varieties—the King Charles, Tricolour or (as he has been called) Charles I. Spaniel, the modern Blenheim, and the Ruby—have all the same points, differing from one another in colour only, and the following description of the points as determined by the Toy Spaniel Club serves for all:—

**1. Head.**—Should be well domed, and in good specimens is absolutely semi-globular, sometimes even extending beyond the half-circle, and projecting over the eyes, so as nearly to meet the upturned nose.

**2. Eyes.**—The eyes are set wide apart, with the eyelids square to the line of the face, not oblique or fox-like. The eyes themselves are large, and dark as possible, so as to be generally considered black, their enormous pupils, which are absolutely of that colour, increasing the description. There is always a certain amount of owing to a defect in the lachrymal duct.

**3. Stop.**—The “stop” or hollow between the eyes is well marked, as in the Bulldog, or even more so; some good specimens exhibit a hollow deep enough to bury a small marble.

**4. Nose.**—The nose must be short and well turned up between the eyes, and without any indication of artificial displacement afforded by a deviation to either side. The colour of the end should be black, and it should be both deep and wide with open nostrils.

**5. Jaw.**—The muzzle must be square and deep, and the lower jaw wide between the branches, leaving plenty of space for the tongue, and for the attachment of the lower lips, which should completely conceal the teeth. It should also be turned up or “finished,” so as to allow of its meeting the end of the upper jaw turned up in a similar way, as above described.

**6. Ears.**—The ears must be long, so as to approach the ground. In an average-sized dog they measure twenty inches from tip to tip, and some reach twenty-two inches, or even a trifle more. They should be set low on the head, hang flat to the sides of the cheeks, and be heavily feathered. In this last respect the King Charles is expected to exceed the Blenheim, and his ears occasionally extend to twenty-four inches.

**7. Size.**—The most desirable size is indicated by the accepted weight of from 7 lb. to 10 lb.

**8. Shape.**—In compactness of shape these Spaniels almost rival the Pug, but the length of coat adds greatly to the apparent bulk, as the body, when the coat is wetted, looks small in comparison with that dog. Still, it ought to be decidedly “cobby,” with strong, stout legs, short broad back and wide chest. The symmetry of the King Charles is of importance, but it is seldom that there is any defect in this respect.

**9. Coat.**—The coat should be long, silky, soft and wavy, but not curly. In the Blenheim there should be a profuse mane, extending well down in the front of the chest. The feather should be well displayed on the ears and feet, and in the latter case so thickly as to give the appearance of their being webbed. It is also carried well up the backs of the legs. In the Black and Tan the feather on the ears is very long and profuse, exceeding that of the Blenheim by an inch or more. The feather on the tail (which is cut to the length of three and a half to four inches) should be silky, and from five to six inches in length, constituting a marked “flag” of a square shape, and not carried above the level of the back.

**10. Colour.**—The colour differs with the variety. The Black and Tan is a rich glossy black and deep mahogany tan; tan spots over the eyes, and the usual markings on the muzzle, chest, and legs are also required. The Ruby is a rich chestnut red, and is whole-coloured. The presence of a few white hairs *intermixed with the black* on the chest of a Black and Tan, or *intermixed with the red* on the chest of a Ruby Spaniel, shall carry *weight against* a dog, but shall not in itself absolutely disqualify; but a white patch on the chest or white on any other part of a Black and Tan or Ruby Spaniel shall be a disqualification. The Blenheim must on no account be whole-coloured, but should have a ground of pure pearly white, with bright rich chestnut or ruby red markings evenly distributed in large patches. The ears and cheeks should be red, with a blaze of white extending from the nose up the forehead, and ending between the ears in a crescentic curve. In the centre of this blaze at the top of the forehead there should be a clear “spot” of red, of the size of a sixpence. Tan ticks on the fore legs and on the white muzzle are desirable. The Tricolour should in part have the tan of the Black and Tan, with markings like the Blenheim in black instead of red on a pearly-white ground. The ears and under the tail should also be lined with tan. The Tricolour has no “spot,” that beauty being peculiarly the property of the Blenheim.

The All Red King Charles is known by the name of “Ruby Spaniel”; and the colour of the nose is black. The points of the “Ruby” are the same as those of the “Black and Tan,” differing only in colour.

## Scale of Points.

*Black and Tan, Ruby or Red, and Tricolour.*

Symmetry, condition, size, and soundness of limb . . . . .	20
Head . . . . .	15
Stop . . . . .	5
Muzzle . . . . .	10
Eyes . . . . .	10
Ears . . . . .	15
Coat and feathering . . . . .	15
Colour . . . . .	10

100

*Blenheim, or Red and White.*

Symmetry, condition, size, and soundness of limb . . . . .	15
Head . . . . .	15
Stop . . . . .	5
Muzzle . . . . .	10
Eyes . . . . .	10
Ears . . . . .	10
Coat and feathering . . . . .	15
Colour and markings . . . . .	15
Spot . . . . .	5

100

**The King Charles.**

—This variety used to consist of black and tan and black and white Spaniels, and it is thought that by the interbreeding of the two specimens the Tricolour was produced. The colour of the King Charles now is a glossy black with rich mahogany tan spots over the eyes and on the cheeks. There should also be some tan on the legs and under the tail.

MRS. JENKINS' CH. CLEVEDON CERDIC  
BY CH. DEFENDER—BRIGHT ROSE.

**The Prince Charles, or Tricolour.**

—The Tricolour should have a pearly-white ground with glossy black markings evenly distributed over the body in patches. The ears should be lined with tan; tan must also be seen over the eyes, and some on the cheeks. Under the tail also tan must appear.



CH. MAGNET.

CH. COMUS.

CH. PHARAOH

BRED BY MRS. JENKINS.

**The Blenheim.**—The Blenheim must also have a pearly-white ground with bright rich chestnut or ruby red markings evenly distributed in patches over the body. The ears and cheeks must be red, and a white blaze should stretch from the nose to the forehead and thence in a curve between the ears. In the middle of the forehead there should be, on the white blaze, a clear red spot about the size of a sixpence. This is called the "Blenheim spot," which, as well as the profuse mane, adds greatly to the beauty of this particular Toy Spaniel. Unfortunately, in a litter of Blenheims the spot is often wanting.

**The Ruby Spaniel.**—This variety is of one colour, a rich, unbroken red. The nose is black. There are now some very beautiful specimens of Ruby Spaniels, but it



MRS. A. PRIVETT'S  
BLACK AND TAN  
CH. ROCOCO  
BY NONPAREIL—  
MISS CHUMP.

is only within the last quarter of a century that this variety has existed. It seems to have originally appeared in a litter of King Charles puppies, when it was looked upon as a freak of nature, taking for its entire colour only the tan markings and losing the black ground.

The different varieties of Toy Spaniels have



MISS TAYLOR'S  
BLENHEIM CH.  
FAIRY SPRITE  
BY CH. CLEVEON  
MADNET—QUEENIE  
BRIGHTYES.

been so much inter-bred that a litter has been reputed to contain the four kinds, but this would be of very rare occurrence. The Blenheim is now often crossed with the Tricolour, when the litters consist of puppies quite true to the two types. The crossing of the King Charles with the Ruby is also attended with very good results, the tan

markings on the King Charles becoming very bright and the colour of the Ruby also being improved. Neither

of these specimens should be crossed with either the Blenheim or the Tricolour, as white must not appear in either the King Charles or the Ruby Spaniel.

It is regretted by some of the admirers of these dogs that custom has ordained that their tails should



LADY HULTON'S  
BLENHEIM CH. JOY  
BY ARAMIS—DEEPIENE ROSE.  
*Illustrated by Alice.*



MRS. C.  
MATTHEWS'  
ROSCOE  
BY CH. CLEVEON  
MADNET—  
PRINCESS MOLLIE.

be docked. As portrayed in early pictures of the King Charles and the Blenheim varieties, the tails are long, well flagged, and inclined to curve gracefully over the back, and in none of the pictures of the supposed ancestors of our present Toy Spaniels



HON. MRS. McLAREN  
MORRISON'S BLACK  
AND TAN CH.  
LAUREATE  
BY MARQUISE—  
MISS DORE.

—even so recent as those painted by Sir Edwin Landseer—do we find an absence of the long tail.

If left intact, the tail would take two or three years to attain perfection, but the same may be said of the dog generally, which improves very much with age, and is not at its best until it is three years old, and even then continues to improve.

Although the Toy Spaniels are unquestionably true aristocrats by nature, birth, and breeding, and are most at home in a draw-

possess great powers of endurance. They appreciate warmth and comfort, but do not thrive so well in either extreme heat or intense cold. One thing to be avoided is the wetting of their feathered feet, or, should this happen, allowing them to remain so; and, as in the case of all dogs with long ears, the interior of the ears should be carefully kept dry to avoid the risk of canker.

Toy Spaniels are commonly gifted with a retentive memory, and they have been



ing-room or on a well-kept lawn, they are by no means deficient in sporting proclivities, and, in spite of their short noses, their scent is very keen. They thoroughly enjoy a good scamper, and are all the better for not being too much pampered. They are very good house-dogs, intelligent and affectionate, and have sympathetic, coaxing little ways. One point in their favour is the fact that they are not noisy, and do not yap continually when strangers go into a room where they are, or at other times, as is the habit with some breeds of toy dogs.

Those who have once had King Charles Spaniels as pets seldom care to replace them by any other variety of dog, fearing lest they might not find in another breed such engaging little friends and companions, "gentle" as of yore and also "comforters." Although these dogs need care, they

known to recall past circumstances after the lapse of many years.

A Blenheim of my acquaintance had a ball with which she was very fond of playing. This had not been forthcoming for some little time, and when her mistress asked her where the ball was, she went at once and sniffed under a large, heavy bookcase that stood in the room. Later on the family left the house, and when the bookcase was removed the ball was found to be underneath it as the dog had so clearly intimated.

Like many other dogs, the King Charles Spaniel is particularly observant, and will often exhibit remarkable powers of reasoning. The Rev. J. G. Wood has told the story of a little King Charles who, after trying in vain to see what was on a dining-room table, went out of the room, then half-way up the

stairs, and so took a survey of the table through the open doorway.

Mr. J. W. Berrie, writing of the modern Blenheim, says that it "possesses properties and organs more nearly resembling those of the human head than any other kind of dog, having Individuality, Eventuality, Comparison, and Causality very largely developed."

In going back to a period long before the last century was half-way through, we find that a great number of these ornamental pets were in the hands of working men living in the East-End of London, and the competition among them to own the best was very keen. They held miniature dog shows at small taverns, and paraded their dogs on the sanded floor of tap-rooms, their owners sitting around smoking long churchwarden pipes. The value of good specimens in those early days appears to have been from £5 to £250, which latter sum is said to have been refused by a comparatively poor man for a small black and tan with very long ears, and a nose much too long for our present-day fancy. Among the names of some old prominent breeders and exhibitors may be mentioned those of C. Aistrop, J. Garwood, J. A. Buggs, and Mrs. Forder.

The writer well remembers a visit to J. Garwood, who lived up a mews off Gray's Inn Road, some thirty years ago. This old man lived quite alone except for the companionship of some twenty little Spaniels, who shared equally with him, and who, at his bidding, came out of mysterious corners and hiding-places. To J. Garwood must be given credit for the foundation of the pedigree of many of our present champions. J. A. Buggs was the owner and breeder of the grand King Charles Spaniels Alexander the Great and Bend d'Or. Mrs. Forder made her name famous with a beautiful King Charles by name Young Jumbo, and a small Blenheim, Duke of Bow, who was the possessor of a perfect spot, very profuse coat, and long ears. In Tricolours F. Keener was prominent with a very fine specimen called Napoleon, and to the credit of Ned Short must be placed the

ancestors of the best Tricolours of the present day, as descending from two excellent dogs he bred and owned in Block and Block II. It is not in the memory of the writer that these two dogs were ever on the show bench, but their names figure in the pedigrees of prominent winners, one in particular being Ch. Prince of Teddington, probably one of the finest specimens of the breed on record. Among other successful breeders and exhibitors about this period were George Coren, Mrs. Bevan, H. Arnold, Mrs. Bagnall, and S. A. Julius. In Blenheims the well-known Champions Flossie and Bowsie took the lead, and to the credit of the latter may be placed the foundation of many winners of the present day.

It is interesting to note, on looking over a catalogue of the Kennel Club Show, that in 1884 the classes for Toy Spaniels numbered five, with two championship prizes, one each for Blenheims and Black and Tans, and the total entries were 19. At this date neither Tricolours nor Rubies were recognised as a separate variety by the Kennel Club, and they had no place in the register of breeds until the year 1902. At the Kennel Club show in 1904 thirty-one classes were provided and eight challenge certificate prizes were given, the entries numbering 109.

The formation of the Toy Spaniel Club in 1885, and the impetus given to breeders and exhibitors by the numerous shows with good classification, have caused this beautiful breed to become more popular year by year. Fifty years ago the owners might be almost counted on the fingers of one's hands; now probably the days of the year would hardly cover them.

Among the most successful exhibitors of late years have been the Hon. Mrs. McLaren Morrison, the Hon. Mrs. Lytton, Mrs. Graves, Mrs. L. H. Thompson, Miss Young, Mrs. H. B. Looker, Mrs. Privette, Miss Hall, the Misses Clarkson and Grantham, Mrs. Dean, Mr. H. Taylor, Mrs. Bright, Mrs. Adamson, Miss Spoforth, Mrs. Hope Paterson, and Miss E. Taylor.

The novice fancier, desirous of breeding





KING CHARLES SPANIELS, THE PROPERTY OF MRS LYDIA F. JENKINS, CLEVEDON, FOREST HILL,  
CH. CLEVEDON MAGNET 'TRICOLOUR' CH CLEVEDON COMUS (BLENHEIM). CH. CLEVEDON PHARAOH  
(BLACK AND TAN)  
CH. CLEVEDON CERDIC ('RUBY').

FROM THE PAINTING BY FRANCES C. FAIRMAN



for profit, exhibition, or pleasure, when price is an object for consideration, is often better advised to purchase a healthy puppy from a breeder of repute rather than to



MRS. RAYMOND MALLOCK'S

RUBY CH. ASHTON MORE BARONET.

BY SAILOR LAD—TOPSEY.

be deluded with the notion that a good adult can be purchased for a few pounds, or to be carried away with the idea that a cheap, indifferently bred specimen will produce first-class stock. It takes years to breed out bad points, but good blood will tell.

When you are purchasing a bitch with the intention of breeding, many inquiries should be made as to the stock from which she comes. This will influence the selection of the sire to whom she is to be mated, and he should excel in the points in which she is deficient. It is absolutely necessary to have perfectly healthy animals, and if the female be young, and small stock is desired, her mate should be several years her senior. A plain specimen of the right blood is quite likely to produce good results to the breeder; for example, should there be two female puppies in a well-bred litter, one remarkable as promising to have all the requirements for a coming champion, the other large and plain, this latter should be selected for breeding purposes as, being stronger, she will make a better and more useful mother than her handsome sister, who should be kept for exhibition, or for sale at a remunerative price.

The modern craze for small specimens

makes them quite unsuitable for procreation. A brood bitch should not be less than 9 lb. in weight, and even heavier is preferable. A sire the same size will produce small and far more typical stock than one of 5 lb. or 6 lb., as the tendency is to degenerate, especially in head points; but small size can be obtained by suitably selecting the parents.

The early spring is the best season for breeding, as it gives the puppies a start of at least six months in which to grow and get strong before the cold weather sets in, although, of course, they can be bred at any time, but autumn and winter puppies are more troublesome to rear. It is always wise to administer occasionally, both to puppies and adults, a dose of worm medicine, so as to give no chance to internal parasites—the most troublesome ill with which the dog owner has to wrestle, causing even more mortality than the dreaded scourge of distemper.

The rules of hygiene cannot be overlooked, as upon them hangs the success of the breeder; plenty of fresh air, light, and sunshine are as necessary as food. Puppies of this breed are essentially delicate, and must be kept free from cold and draughts, but



THE HON. MRS. LYTTON'S

CH. THE SERAPH.

they require liberty and freedom to develop and strengthen their limbs, otherwise they are liable to develop rickets. Their food should be of the best quality, and after the age of six months, nothing seems more suitable than stale brown bread, cut up

dice size, and moistened with good stock gravy, together with minced lean underdone roast beef, with the addition, two or three times a week, of a little well-cooked green vegetable, varied with rice or suet pudding and plain biscuits. Fish may also be given occasionally.

When only two or three dogs are kept, table scraps will generally be sufficient, but the pernicious habit of feeding at all times, and giving sweets, pastry, and rich dainties, is most harmful, and must produce disastrous results to the unfortunate animal. Two meals a day at regular intervals are quite sufficient to keep these little pets in the best condition, although puppies should be fed four times daily in small quantities. After leaving the mother they will thrive better if put on dry food, and a small portion of scraped or finely minced lean meat given them every other day, alternately with a chopped hard-boiled egg and stale breadcrumbs.

#### The Miniature Trawler Spaniel. —

Among the toy dogs may be classed the Miniature Trawler. This breed is sometimes confounded with the Cocker Spaniel, but this is a great mistake, as it is of entirely different type. It is supposed, without any certainty, to be descended from the original curly King Charles and the old-fashioned curly Sussex Spaniel, but the precise derivation is not known. Probably in early times it was used solely as a sporting dog, but at present it is regarded also as a toy, and kept as such in growing numbers. Recently at Horsham three classes were open for these Spaniels, and there were twenty-seven entries, the first honours being won by Mrs. Covey's Goblin, a good specimen, although perhaps too long in the fore face to be perfectly typical. The Hon. Mrs. Lytton's Luck of St. Anthony is a well-known example of the breed. Many of these active little dogs are now kept on

the Continent; Holland and Italy being especially their homes.

The Miniature Trawler wears a very curly coat, which should be silky in texture and very glossy. The most approved colour is brilliant black with white waistcoat; next in favour is red with white waistcoat, then black and white or red and white. The best size is from 11 inches to 13 inches at the shoulder, with a weight of from 12 lb.



MRS. COVEY'S GOBLIN.

to 15 lb. The head is small and light, with very pointed, rather short nose, fine and tapers and slightly tip-tilted. The stop is well-defined and the skull raised, but flat on the top, and not dome-shaped. The long ears are set high and carried pricked forward, framing the face. The large dark eyes are wide apart, and set perfectly straight, not obliquely, in the head. Whatever the dog's colour, his nose and lips must be black, his neck arched, his back broad and short, and his docked tail carried gaily. He is square-built, sturdy, compact, but not heavy; with smart action and alert expression, having the general appearance of an exceedingly pretty little sporting dog. Possibly, after all, it is an error to place him among the toys, for, unlike most toys, he is a game little chap, with decidedly sporting instincts and an excellent ratter and rabbit-biter.

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

### THE JAPANESE SPANIEL.

BY MISS MARIE SERENA.

*"An honest creature,  
Of faithful, gentle, courteous nature;  
A parlour pet unspoiled by favour,  
A pattern of good dog behaviour,  
Without a wish, without a dream,  
Beyond his home and friends at Cheam."*

SIDNEY SMITH.

AS their breed-name implies, these tiny black and white, long-haired lap dogs are reputed to be natives of the land of the chrysanthemum. The Japanese, who have treasured them for centuries, have the belief that they are not less ancient than the dogs of Malta. There seems to be a probability, however, that the breed may claim to be Chinese just as surely as Japanese. The Hon. Mrs. McLaren Morrison, an authority on exotic dogs whose opinion must always be taken with respect, is inclined to the belief that they are related to the short-nosed Spaniels of Thibet: while other experts are equally of opinion that the variety is an offshoot from the Spaniels of Pekin. It is fairly certain that they are indigenous to the Far East, whence we have derived so many of our small, snub-nosed, large-eyed, and long-haired pets. The Oriental peoples have always bred their lap dogs to small size, convenient for carrying in the sleeve or for holding comfortably under the chin. The "sleeve dog" and the "chin dog" are common and appropriate appellations in the East.

The Japanese Spaniel was certainly known in England half a century ago, and probably much earlier. Our seamen often brought them home as presents for their sweet-hearts. These early imported specimens were generally of the larger kind, and if they were bred from—which is doubtful—it was by crossing with the already long-established King Charles or Blenheim Spaniels. Their colours were not invariably white and black. Many were white and red, or white with lemon-yellow patches.

The colouring other than white was usually about the long-fringed ears and the crown of the head, with a line of white running from the point of the snub black nose between the eyes as far as the occiput.



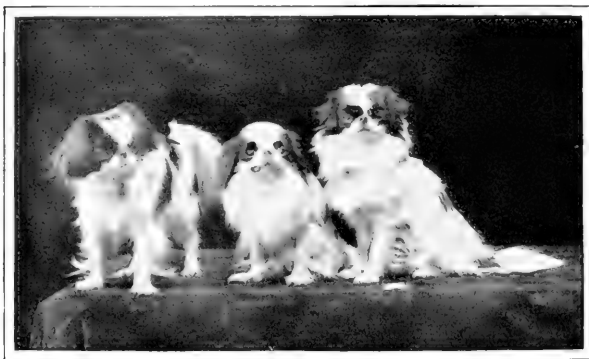
MISS SERENA'S CH. FUJI OF KOBE.

This blaze up the face was commonly said to resemble the body of a butterfly, whose closed wings were represented by the dog's expansive ears.

The white and black colouring is now the most frequent. The points desired are a broad and rounded skull, large in proportion to the dog's body; a wide, strong muzzle and a turned-up lower jaw. Great length of body is not good; the back should be short and level. The legs are by preference slender and much feathered, the feet large and well separated. An

important point is the coat. It should be abundant, particularly about the neck, where it forms a ruffle, and it ought to be quite straight and very silky. Allowing of course that it is of good shape, I should always select a Japanese Spaniel that is below rather than above 7 lb. in weight, and I have always been exceedingly particular regarding the size of a pair from whom I have intended to breed, never

factured foods are to be avoided. Rice usually agrees well; fresh fish, sheep's head, tongue, chicken livers, milk or batter puddings are also suitable; and I occasionally give oatmeal porridge, alternated with a little scraped raw meat as an especial favour. For puppies newly weaned it is well to limit the supply of milk foods and to avoid red meat. Finely minced chicken, rabbit, or fish are better.



MISS SERENA'S JAPANESE SPANIELS.

CH. FUJI DE KOB, KUSA, AND NIPPON DE KOBE.

*Photograph by Russell.*

mating a small bitch with a large dog, notwithstanding that there are instances of a small bitch being successfully mated with a dog double her weight. I find it necessary when the time for whelping approaches to isolate the prospective mother, and to exercise constant watchfulness. As a rule, the Japanese is so coddled and pampered that she gives way to caprice, and will often neglect her offspring, even obstinately refusing to undertake her maternal duties, and giving one the irksome task of bringing them up by hand. In such cases I rely upon the aid of an infant's feeding bottle, and have used it with advantage.

The Japanese Spaniel is constitutionally delicate, requiring considerable care in feeding. A frequent—almost a daily—change of diet is to be recommended, and manu-

My experience in conditioning dogs for exhibition confirms me in the opinion that special preparation is not necessary. Further than seeing that my pets are thoroughly washed and carefully groomed on the morning of a show, I do nothing. A dog of whatever breed should be judged on its own merits, and not win prizes by reason of artificial aid.

Of the Japanese Spaniels which have recently been prominent in competition, I may be permitted to mention one of my own, the late Champion Fuji of Kobe, a remarkably beautiful bitch, who was under 5 lb. in weight, and who in her brief life gained six full championships. Mrs. Gregson's Ch. Tora of Braywick, a fine red and white dog, somewhat over 7 lb., is also to be remembered as a typical example of the breed, together with Kara, the smallest Jap ever exhibited or bred in this country, weighing only 2½ lb. when 2½ years old; Lady Samuelson's Togo and O'Toyo of Braywick, and Mrs. Hull's Ch. Daddy Jap.

There has lately been a tendency to lay too much stress upon diminutive size in this variety of the dog, to the neglect of well-formed limbs and free movement; but on the whole it may be stated with confidence that the Japanese is prospering

in England, thanks largely to the energetic work of the Japanese Chin Club, which was formed some three years ago to promote the best interests of the breed.

The following is the official standard issued by the Japanese Chin Club:—

1. **Head.**—Should be large for size of animal, very broad and with slightly rounded skull.

2. **Muzzle.**—Strong and wide; very short from eyes to nose; upper jaw should look slightly turned up between the eyes; lower jaw should be also turned up or finished so as to meet it, but should the lower jaw be slightly underhung it is not a blemish provided the teeth are not shown in consequence.

3. **Nose.**—Very short in the muzzle part. The end or nose proper should be wide, with open nostrils, and must be the colour of the dog's marking, *i.e.* black in black-marked dogs, and red or deep flesh colour in red- or lemon-marked dogs.

4. **Eyes.**—Large, dark, lustrous, rather prominent, and set wide apart.

5. **Ears.**—Small and V-shaped, nicely feathered, set wide apart and high on the head and carried slightly forward.

6. **Neck.**—Should be short and moderately thick.

7. **Body.**—Very compact and squarely built, with a short back, rather wide chest, and of generally "cobby" shape. The body and legs should really go into a square, *i.e.* the length of the dog should be about its height.

8. **Legs.**—The bones of the legs should be small, giving them a slender appearance, and they should be well feathered.

9. **Feet.**—Small and shaped, somewhat long; the dog stands up on its toes somewhat. If feathered, the tufts should never increase the width of the foot, but only its length a trifle.

10. **Tail.**—Carried in a tight curl over the back. It should be profusely feathered so as to give the appearance of a beautiful "plume" on the animal's back.

11. **Coat.**—Profuse, long, straight, rather silky. It should be absolutely free from wave or curl, and not lie too flat, but have a tendency to stand out, especially at the neck, so as to give a thick mane or ruff, which with profuse feathering on thighs and tail gives a very showy appearance.

12. **Colour.**—Either black and white or red and white, *i.e.* parti-coloured. The term red includes all shades, sable, brindle, lemon or orange but the brighter and clearer the red the better. The white should be clear white, and the colour, whether black or red, should be evenly distributed in patches over the body, cheeks, and ears.

13. **Height at Shoulder.**—About ten inches.

14. **Weight.**—The size desirable is from 4 lb. to 9 lb. The smaller size are preferable if good shape.

The Japanese Spaniel is one of the toy dogs that are well appreciated in the United States. There they are not numerous, but the quality of the best of them is quite equal to the English form. Ch. Komo, for instance, owned by Mrs. Senn, is considered to be almost a perfect specimen, and the



JAPANESE PUPPY.

PROPERTY OF MISS STEEVENS.

same owner's Senn Sation did not belie his name. Mrs. Linnott's Fuss-Fuss, and such dainty Japs as Isutichi, Kobi, Okasan, and Ch. Crestwood Oyama are admirable representatives of the black and white variety, while the lemon and whites are best represented by Cross Roads Sho Gun. Several presentable Japs have lately been exhibited in Paris, notable among them being M. Servagnat's two imported bitches Yen-ti and Yeou-Li, bred by Li Kin Tsinn. Mme. Dalas-Serra's Anata and Fushima, and Mr. Walton's Sadda-Yacco.

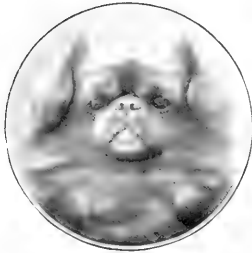
## CHAPTER XLIX.

## THE PEKINESE.

BY THE LADY ALGERNON GORDON-LENNOX.

"A crush-nosed, human-hearted dog."

BROWNING.



MRS. DOUGLAS MURRAY'S  
AH CUM (IMPORTED).

FEW of the many breeds of foreign dogs now established in England have attained such a measure of popularity in so short a time as the Pekinese. Of their early history little is known, beyond the fact that at the looting of the Summer Palace of Peking, in 1860, bronze effigies of these dogs, known to be more than two thousand years old, were found within the sacred precincts. The dogs were, and are to this day, jealously guarded under the supervision of the Chief Eunuch of the Court, and few have ever found their way into the outer world.

In writing a true account of the breed it may be unavoidable to dispel some of the existing impressions with reference to the so-called "imported dogs." Peking Spaniels can be imported without difficulty, as they abound in the various towns of China, but in the case of the Palace dog it is an altogether different matter, and the two should on no account be confounded, as will presently be explained.

So far as the writer is aware, the history of the breed in England dates from the importation in 1860 of five dogs taken from the Summer Palace, where they had, no doubt, been forgotten on the flight of the Court to the interior. Admiral Lord John Hay, who was present on active service, gives a graphic account of the finding of

these little dogs in a part of the garden frequented by an aunt of the Emperor, who had committed suicide on the approach of the Allied Forces. Lord John and another naval officer, a cousin of the late Duchess of Richmond's, each secured two dogs; the fifth was taken by General Dunne, who presented it to Queen Victoria. Lord John took pains to ascertain that none had found their way into the French camp, and he heard then that the others had all been removed to Jehal with the Court. It is therefore reasonable to suppose that these five were the only Palace dogs, or Sacred Temple dogs of Peking, which reached England, and it is from the pair which lived to a respectable old age at Goodwood that so many of the breed now in England trace their descent.

Many years ago Mr. Alfred de Rothschild tried, through his agents in China, to secure a specimen of the Palace dog for the writer, in order to carry on the Goodwood strain, but without success, even after a correspondence with Peking which lasted more than two years; but we succeeded in obtaining confirmation of what we had always understood: namely, that the Palace dogs are rigidly guarded, and that their theft is punishable by death. At the time of the Boxer Rebellion, only Spaniels, Pugs, and Poodles were found in the Imperial Palace when it was occupied by the Allied Forces, the little dogs having once more preceded the Court in the flight to Si-gnanfu.

The Duchess of Richmond occasionally gave away a dog to intimate friends, such as the Dowager Lady Wharncliffe, Lady Dorothy Nevill, and others, but in those days the Pekinese was practically an unknown quantity



and it can therefore be more readily understood what interest was aroused about eleven years ago by the appearance of a small dog, similar in size, colour, and general type to those so carefully cherished at Goodwood. This proved to be none other than the since well-known sire Ah Cum, owned by Mrs. Douglas Murray, whose husband, having extensive interests in China, had managed after many years to secure a true Palace dog, smuggled, I believe, in a box of hay, placed inside a crate which contained Japanese deer!

Ah Cum was mated without delay to two Goodwood bitches, the result being, in the first litters, Ch. Goodwood Lo. and Goodwood Put-Sing. To these three sires, some of the bluest Pekinese blood is traceable, *vide* Ch. Goodwood Chun, Ch. Chu-Erh of Alderbourne, Ch. Gia-Gia, Manchu



MISS F. A. MATHIAS'  
MARLAND MYTH  
BY GOODWOOD MING—  
KAN TIEN.



CH. CHU-ERH OF ALDERBOURNE  
BY MANCHU TAO-TAI—MANCHU WEI-WEI.

Tao-Tai, Goodwood Ming, Marland Myth, and others.

It must, however, be clearly admitted that since the popularity of the breed has become established we unfortunately see scores of Pekinese in the show-ring who

have lost all resemblance to the original type, and for this the Pekinese Club is in some measure to blame. The original points for the guidance of breeders and judges were drawn up by Lady Samuelson, Mrs. Douglas Murray, and the writer, and we fixed the maximum size at 10 lb., which we considered a very generous margin. Since then the club has amended the scale of points, no doubt in order to secure a larger membership, and the maximum now stands at 18 lb.

Is it therefore to be wondered at that confusion exists as to what is the true type? At shows there should be two distinct classes; the



MRS. TORRENS' CH GOODWOOD CHUN  
BY GOODWOOD PUT-SING—GOODWOOD NA LA.

Palace dog and the Pekin Spaniel, or any other name which would enable the breeds to be kept distinct. The following extract from a letter on this subject from Lord John Hay to the writer, dated several years ago, may be of interest :

"Now there is another breed which is confounded with the Palace dog; they present the same characteristics; appearance very similar, and disposition equally charming, but they are *much larger*; they are also called Pekin Spaniels; but they are as different breeds originally, I feel sure, as a Pegu pony is from an English hunter; they are seldom so well provided with hair on the feet, and the trousers do not go down far enough; also the hair on the stomach and sides does not grow long enough."

The writer is quite in accord with Lord John in his appreciation of the larger type, for they are just as attractive and in many ways as handsome as the Palace dog; but they certainly should not be judged in the same class at shows. Also it should be understood that the word "imported" does not necessarily imply that the dog has ever seen the inside of the Imperial Palace at Pekin.

The following is the scale of points as issued by the Pekinese Club :

1. **Head.**—Massive, broad skull, wide and flat between the ears (not dome shaped); wide between the eyes.
2. **Nose.**—Black, broad, very short and flat.
3. **Eyes.**—Large, dark, prominent, round, lustrous.
4. **Stop.**—Deep.
5. **Ears.**—Heart shaped; not set too high; leather never long enough to come below the muzzle; not carried erect, but rather drooping, long feather.
6. **Muzzle.**—Very short and broad; not underhung nor pointed; wrinkled.
7. **Mane.**—Profuse, extending beyond shoulder blades, forming ruff or frill round front of neck.
8. **Shape of Body.**—Heavy in front; broad chest falling away lighter behind; lion-like; not too long in the body.
9. **Coat and Feather and Condition.**—Long, with thick undercoat; straight and flat, not curly nor wavy; rather coarse but soft; feather on thighs, legs, tail and toes, long and profuse.
10. **Colour.**—All colours are allowable, red, fawn, black, black and tan, sable, brindle, white and parti-coloured. Black masks, and spectacles round the eyes, with lines to the ears, are desirable.

11. **Legs.**—Short; forelegs heavy, bowed out at elbows; hind legs lighter, but firm and well shaped.

12. **Feet.**—Flat, not round; should stand well up on toes, not on ankles.

13. **Tail.**—Curled and carried well up on loins; long, profuse straight feather.

14. **Size.**—Being a toy dog the smaller the better, provided type and points are not sacrificed. Anything over 18 lb. should disqualify. When divided by weight, classes should be over 10 lb. and under 10 lb.

15. **Action.**—Free, strong and high; crossing feet or throwing them out in running should not take off marks; weakness of joints should be penalised.

#### Scale of Points.

Head . . . . .	10
Nose . . . . .	5
Eyes . . . . .	5
Stop . . . . .	5
Ears . . . . .	5
Muzzle . . . . .	5
Mane . . . . .	5
Shape of body . . . . .	10
Coat and feather and condition . . . . .	10
Colour . . . . .	5
Legs . . . . .	5
Feet . . . . .	5
Tail . . . . .	10
Size . . . . .	5
Action . . . . .	10
<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	100

The writer has occasionally been criticised for her advocacy of *whole-coloured* specimens, but in support of this preference it can be proved that the original pair brought to Goodwood, as well as Mrs. Murray's Ah Cum, were all of the golden chestnut shade; and, as no brindled, parti-coloured, or black dog has ever been born at Goodwood or Broughton, we have some authority for looking upon whole-colour as an important point. This view was in the first place confirmed by the late Chinese Ambassador in London, and further by Baron Speck von Sternburg, at present German Ambassador in Washington, who was for many years Minister at Pekin and had very special facilities for noting the points of the Palace dogs.

In every case a black muzzle is indispensable, also black points to the ears, with trousers, tail and feathering a somewhat lighter shade than the body. There is considerable divergence of opinion as to



THE PEKINGESE CHAMPION CHU-ERH OF ALDERBOURNE  
BY MANCHU TAO TAI MANCHU WEI WEI.

THE PROPERTY OF MRS. C. ASHTON CROSS.

FROM THE PAINTING BY LILIAN CHEVIOT.



the penalisation of what, in other breeds, is known as a "Dudley" nose, but on this point there must be some difficulty at shows; in the Pekinese the colour of the nose varies in a remarkable way, especially in the case of the bitches. For instance, a pinkish tinge was always visible on the nose of Goodwood Meh before the birth of her puppies; but it resumed its normal colour when the puppies were a few weeks old.

As a representative type Chu-Erh of Alderbourne, when seen by the writer last year, resembled most nearly, I believe, the old Goodwood dogs. He has the same square, cobby appearance, broad chest, bowed legs, profuse feather, and large, lustrous eyes—points which are frequently looked for in vain nowadays—and his breeder and owner may well be proud of him.

The Pekinese differs from the Japanese dog in that it appears to be far stronger in constitution, and withstands the changes of the English climate with much greater ease; in fact, they are as hardy, *under healthy conditions*, as any English breed, and the only serious trouble seems to be the weakness which is developing in the eyes. Small abscesses frequently appear when the puppies are a few months old, and, although they may not affect the sight, they almost inevitably leave a bluish mark, while in some cases the eye itself becomes contracted. Whether this is one of the results of in-breeding it is difficult to say, and it would be of interest to know whether the same trouble is met with in China.

The Pekinese bitches are excellent mothers, provided they are not interfered with for the first few days. This was discovered at Goodwood years ago by the fact that, on

two or three occasions, one Celestial lady, who had been given greater attention than she considered necessary, revenged herself by devouring her own family of puppies! One thing seems from experience to be especially advisable—as far as can be arranged, to breed in the spring rather than autumn. The puppies need all the open air and exercise that is possible, and where rickety specimens are so frequently met with it is only

natural that a puppy who starts life with the summer months ahead is more likely to develop well than one born in the autumn. Great attention should be paid with reference to the frequent—almost certain—presence of worms, which trouble seems more prevalent with Pekinese than with any other breed. Wherever possible, fish should be given as part of the dietary; some Pekinese devour it

with relish; others will not touch it, but there is no doubt it is a useful item in the bill of fare. Bread well soaked in very strong stock, sheep's-head, and liver are always better as regular diet than meat, but in cases of debility a little raw meat given once a day is most beneficial.

It would not be fitting to close an article on Pekinese without bearing testimony to their extraordinarily attractive characteristics. They are intensely affectionate and faithful, and have something almost cat-like in their domesticity. They display far more character than the so-called "toy dog" usually does, and for this reason it is all-important that pains should be taken to preserve the true type, in a recognition of the fact that quality is more essential than quantity.



GOODWOOD PUT-SING IN OLD AGE;  
BRED BY LADY A. GORDON-LENNOX.  
BY AH CUM—GOODWOOD QUEENIE.

Photograph by T. Fall.

## CHAPTER L.

## THE MALTESE DOG.

“ . . . *The little dogs and all,  
Tray, Blanche, and Sweetheart.*”

KING LEAR.

NO doubt has been cast upon the belief that the small, white, silky *Canis Melitæus* is the most ancient of all the lap dogs of the Western world. It was a favourite in the time of Phidias; it was an especial pet of the great ladies of Imperial Rome. It appears to have come originally from the Adriatic island of Melita rather than from the Mediterranean Malta, although this supposition cannot be verified, as there were at least three islands to which the name of Melita was anciently applied, the third being adjacent to Sicily. There is, however, no question that it is of European origin, and that the breed, as we know it to-day, has altered exceedingly little in type and size since it was alluded to by Aristotle more than three hundred years before the Christian era. One may gather from various references in literature, and from the evidence of art, that it was highly valued in ancient times. “When his favourite dog dies,” wrote Theophrastus in illustration of the vain man, “he deposits the remains in a tomb, and erects a monument over the grave, with the inscription, ‘Offspring of the stock of Malta.’”

These are the little dogs upon whom, as Ruskin tells us, Veronese and the other Venetian painters were “so hard”; exemplifying by their means the lowest forms of human feeling, such as “conceit, gluttony, indolence, petulance”; and the “little curly, short-nosed, fringy-pawed things, which all Venetian ladies petted” are introduced, not complimentarily, by Veronese in two of his greatest pictures—“The Presentation of his own Family to the Madonna” (at Dresden) and “The Queen of Sheba before Solomon” (at Turin).

The “offspring of the stock of Malta” were probably first imported into England during the reign of Henry VIII. It is certain that they were regarded as “meet playfellows for mincing mistresses” in the reign of Elizabeth, whose physician, Dr. Caius, alluded to them as being distinct from the Spaniel, “gentle or comfoter.”

“There is, besides those which wee have already delivered,” writes the Doctor, “another sort of gentle dogges in this our Englishe style, but exempted from the order of the residue. The dogges of this kinde doth Callimaachus call Melitærs, of the Island Melita, in the sea of Sicily (which at this day is named Malta, an island in deede famous and renowned).”

Early writers aver that it was customary when Maltese puppies were born to press or twist the nasal bone with the fingers “in order that they may seem more elegant in the sight of men”—a circumstance which goes to show that our forefathers were not averse to improving artificially the points of their dogs.

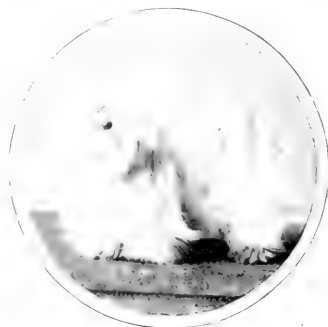
The snowy whiteness and soft, silky texture of its coat must always cause the Maltese dog to be admired; but the variety has never been commonly kept in England—a fact which is, no doubt, due to the difficulty of breeding it and to the trouble in keeping the dog’s long jacket clean and free from tangle. Thirty or forty years ago it was more popular as a lap dog than in has ever been since, and in the early days of dog shows many beautiful specimens were exhibited. This popularity was largely due to the efforts of Mr. R. Mandeville, of Southwark, who has been referred to as

virtually the founder of the modern Maltese. His Fido and Lily were certainly the most perfect representatives of the breed during the decade between 1860 and 1870, and at the shows held at Birmingham, Islington, the Crystal Palace, and Cremorne Gardens, this beautiful brace was unapproachable. Somewhat later Lady Giffard, of Red Hill, and Mrs. Bligh Monk, of Coley Park, succeeded in winning the best prizes, and Mr. J. Jacobs, of Oxford, was a prominent competitor. Lady Giffard's Hugh was a particularly lovely dog, with a "coat like floss silk, white as driven snow," and without a dark hair on all his body. His eyes and nose were very dark. His weight was rather less than five pounds.

About ten years ago Mr. J. W. Watts, of Birmingham, was almost alone in his eminence as a breeder and exhibitor. His Prince Lily White and Flossie were only less perfect than Mr. Mandeville's Fido and Lady Giffard's Hugh. More recently still the breed had its best representatives in Mr. Jacobs' Pixie, Mrs. Palmer's Sir Meneris, Miss Smith's Snowflake, Mrs. Fish's Little

and Mr. T. W. Leese's Ch. Prince Lilywhite II., Major Mite and Ch. Lady Macdonald.

Efforts have been made to acclimatise the Maltese dog in the United States, whither many of our best specimens have been exported, but the American climate seems



MR. T. W. LEESE'S MAJOR MITE  
BY COUNT LILYWHITE—OLD QUEEN.



MR. T. W. LEESE'S CH. LADY MACDONALD.

to be unsuited to all long-haired dogs, whose coats and general beauty deteriorate. It is a breed which to be kept in perfection requires more than ordinary attention, not only on account of its silky jacket, which is peculiarly liable to become matted, and is difficult to keep absolutely clean without frequent washing, but also on account of a somewhat delicate constitution, the Maltese being susceptible to colds and chills. If affected by such causes, the eyes are often attacked, and the water running from them induces a brown stain to mar the beauty of the face. Skin eruptions due to unwise feeding, or parasites due to uncleanness, are quickly destructive to the silky coat, and constant watchfulness is necessary to protect the dog from all occasion for scratching. The diet is an important consideration always, and a nice discernment is imperative in balancing the proportions of meat and vegetable. Too much meat is prone to heat the blood, while too little induces eczema. Scraps of bread and green vegetables well mixed with gravy and finely-minced lean meat form the best dietary for the principal meal of the day, and plenty of exercise is imperative.

Count, and the Hon. Mrs. McLaren Morrison's Melita. The variety still remains in very few hands, but at the present time there are admirably typical specimens in Mrs. L. H. Chard's Little Lord Doricles, Ch. Snowflake, and Chingford Lassie; Mrs. Carlo Clarke's Boule de Neige; Mrs. Money's Sir White Major and Ladysmith Daddles,

As a companion for out-of-doors the Maltese ranks highly in the estimation of its admirers, and certainly there are few dogs that are so ornamental in a carriage or in a drawing-room. The temper of the breed is said to be snappish; but this is a fault which ought to be controlled by early training, and it is not an innate characteristic. Probably the Maltese dog is inferior in intelligence to the King Charles and the Pekinese. Centuries of pampering and coddling have diminished whatever mental acuteness the race may originally have possessed. Nevertheless, the Maltese is quick-witted enough when it is permitted unhampered to exercise its natural attributes. Owners who keep their canine pets in jewel caskets have only themselves to blame if the little things fail to exhibit the intelligence which comes of unrestrained enjoyment of a free life. The Venetian ladies were in the habit of keeping their Maltese dogs enclosed in tin canisters so that they might remain diminutive, and many modern owners similarly keep them tied up in bags so that their feet may not have room to scratch and their coats may not be soiled. It is well to preserve the beauty of a silky white robe, but not at the sacrifice of its owner's physical comfort and freedom. An imprisoned dog will always become snappish and debilitated. The best way to keep a Maltese is to give it plenty of open-air exercise, to feed it judiciously, and to let the coat be subjected to as little grooming and washing as will serve merely to preserve it from tangle and from dirt. If it is intended for exhibition there will be plenty of time to get the hair in condition a fortnight or so before the show.

## DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS OF THE MALTESE.

1. **General Appearance.**—That of a bright, sprightly, active dog of very taking character.
2. **Head.**—Should be much like that of a dropped Skye Terrier in miniature, but rather shorter and thicker in muzzle; not lean nor snipy.
3. **Ears.**—Moderately long, set on rather low, and covered with long silky hair, mingling with that on the neck and shoulders.
4. **Eyes.**—Very dark and piercing, bright and alert in expression.
5. **Nose.**—Pure black and shiny.
6. **Legs.**—Short rather than long, with fine bone, well feathered throughout. Legginess is to be avoided. Feet small and covered with hair.
7. **Body and Shape.**—Shoulders sloping and not too wide. Back short and cobby rather than lanky in shape.
8. **Tail.**—Short, well feathered, particularly towards the end, and gracefully carried, turned or doubled into the coat of the back, its end resting on the hindquarters and side.
9. **Coat.**—Long, straight and silky, quite unlike that on any other dog, more of the consistency of spun glass than anything else, free from woolliness or curl; when in form it should nearly reach the ground at the sides. Very profuse on neck, shoulders and chest.
10. **Colour.**—Pure white, without shade or tint.
11. **Weight.**—Not exceeding 12 lb. The smaller the better, other points being correct.

### Scale of Points.

Head . . . . .	10
Ears . . . . .	5
Eyes and Nose . . . . .	10
Legs and feet . . . . .	5
Body and shape . . . . .	10
Tail and its carriage . . . . .	10
Coat . . . . .	20
Colour . . . . .	15
Condition . . . . .	10
Size . . . . .	5
<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	100
	R. L.





## CHAPTER LI.

## THE PUG.

BY FRED<sup>K</sup> GRESHAM.*"At morning's call**The small-voiced Pug-dog welcomes in the sun,  
And flea-bit mongrels, wakening one by one,  
Give answer all."*

O. W. HOLMES.

THERE seems to be no doubt that the fawn-coloured Pug enjoys the antiquity of descent that is attached to the Greyhound, the Maltese dog, and some few other venerable breeds. In Butler's "Hudibras" there is a reference to a Stygian Pug kept by Agrippa, and it is the fact that models of little dogs in the form of the Pug are to be seen in many ancient sculptures, often accompanied by figures of the Greyhound. Then, again, amongst the heterogeneous group of dogs sketched in olden days, when the art of canine portraiture was less advanced than it is in the twentieth century, the drawings of Pugs are very much more accurately treated; from which circumstance it may be supposed that the Pug was a familiar subject.

Although much has been written on the origin of these dogs, nothing authentic has been discovered in connection with it. Statements have appeared from time to time to the effect that the Pug was brought into this country from Holland. In the

early years of the last century it was commonly styled the Dutch Pug. But this theory does not trace the history far enough

back, and it should be remembered that at that period the Dutch East India Company was in constant communication with the Far East. Others declare that Muscovy was the original home of the breed, a supposition for which there is no discernible foundation. The study of canine history receives frequent enlightenment from the study of the growth of commercial intercourse between the nations of the world, and the trend of events would lead one to the belief that the Pug had its origin

in China, particularly in view of the fact that it is with that country that most of the blunt-nosed toy dogs, with tails curled over their backs, are associated.

It has been suggested that the Pug is of the same family as the Bulldog, and that it was produced by a cross with this and some other smaller breed. But this is improbable, as there is reason to believe



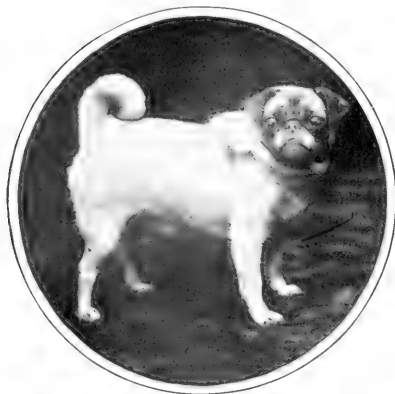
MISS F. M. DANIEL'S CH. BOUJI

BY CH. POUF-POUF BON BON

*Photograph by T. Fa.*

that the Pug is the older breed, and it is known that it has been bred with the Bulldog for the anticipated benefit of the latter.

The Pug was brought into prominence



MRS. JAMES CURRIE'S CH. SYLVIA  
BY BASINGSTOKE EMERALD—SALLY OF SWARLAND.  
*Photograph by Russell.*

in Great Britain about sixty years ago by Lady Willoughby de Eresby, of Grimthorpe, near Lincoln, and Mr. Morrison, of Walham Green, who each independently established a kennel of these dogs, with such success that eventually the fawn Pugs were spoken of as either the Willoughby or the Morrison Pugs. At that period the black variety was not known. The Willoughby Pug was duller in colour than the Morrison, which was of a brighter, ruddier hue, but the two varieties have since been so much interbred that they are now undistinguishable, and the fact that they were ever familiarly recognised as either Willoughbys or Morrisons is almost entirely forgotten. A "fawn" Pug may now be either silver grey or apricot, and equally valuable.

Whatever may have been the history of the Pug as regards its nativity, it had not been long introduced into England before it became a popular favourite as a pet dog, and it shared with the King Charles Spaniel the affection of the great ladies of the land. The late Queen Victoria possessed one, of which she was

very proud. The Pug has, however, now fallen from his high estate as a ladies' pet, and his place has been usurped by the Toy Pomeranian, the Pekinese, and Japanese, all of which are now more highly thought of in the drawing-room or boudoir. But the Pug has an advantage over all these dogs as, from the fact that he has a shorter coat, he is cleaner and does not require so much attention. In this connection Hugh Dalziel, in "British Dogs," says: "The Pug, when made a companion of, shows high intelligence; as house dogs they are ever on the alert, and promptly give notice of a stranger's approach, and from their extremely active and, I may say, merry habits, they are most interesting pets, and will repay by their gratitude any affection or kindness bestowed upon them. One quality they possess above most breeds which is a strong recommendation of them as lap-dogs, and that is their cleanliness and freedom from any offensive smell of breath or skin."

Some extraordinary views as to the



MRS. GRESHAM'S YORK  
BY CH. CONFIDENCE—LITTLE DAZZLE.

requisite proportions of the Pug were entertained when the dog was first introduced into this country. Their ears were closely cropped, and it was considered correct that the tail of the female should be curled on the opposite side of the back from that of

the male; but this notion was dissipated when it was found that there was no fixed rule as to the side on which the tail was curled, and that quite as many dogs had their tails on the left side as bitches. Then, again, one writer went so far as to suggest that the protrusion of the tongue from the mouth was an advantage. The blemish, when it is present in any dog, arises from partial paralysis of the tongue. It was not until the establishment of the Pug Dog Club in 1883 that a fixed standard of points was drawn up for the guidance of judges when awarding the prizes to Pugs. Later on the London and Provincial Pug Club was formed, and standards of points were drawn up by that society. These, however, have never been adhered to. The weight of a dog or bitch, according to the standard, should be from 13 lb. to 17 lb., but there are very few dogs indeed that are winning prizes who can draw the scale at the maximum weight. One of the most distinctive features of a fawn Pug is the trace, which is a line of black running along the top of the back from the occiput to the tail. It is the exception to find a fawn Pug with any trace at all now. The muzzle should be short,

The toe-nails should be black according to the standard, but this point is ignored altogether. In fact, the standard, as drawn up by the Club, should be completely revised, for it is no true guide. The colour, which should be either silver or apricot



MRS. GRESHAM'S CH. GRINDLEY KING  
BY CH. ROYAL RIP—WESTHOLME PATTIE.

fawn; the markings on the head, which should show a thumb-mark or diamond on the forehead, together with the orthodox size, are not now taken into consideration, and the prizes are given to over-sized dogs with big skulls that are patchy in colour, and the charming little Pugs which were once so highly prized are now the exception rather than the rule, while the large, lustrous eyes, so sympathetic in their expression, are seldom seen.

The greatest authority on the Pug at the present time is Mr. T. Proctor, the honorary secretary of the Pug Dog Club, and he is one of the best judges of the breed. He has owned some very good dogs, of which Ch. Confidence was one of the best. Confidence was a very high-class dog, correct in colour and markings, but was a size too big, as also was his son York, another remarkably fine Pug, correct in every other respect, and considered by many to be the most perfect fawn Pug of his day. He was exhibited by Mr. Proctor when a puppy, and purchased at that time by Mrs. Gresham, who now also owns that charming little representative of his breed, Ch. Grindley King, who only weighs 14 lb., and is the perfection of a ladies' pet. Grindley King



MRS. GRESHAM'S JACK VALENTINE  
BY CH. POUF-POUF—LAWS DOSSIE.

blunt, but not upfaced. Most of the winning Pugs of the present day are under-shot at least half an inch, and consequently must be upfaced. Only one champion of the present day possesses a level mouth.

is one of the few Pugs that have a level mouth, and he is squarer in muzzle than most bigger dogs, whilst few Pugs have as much wrinkle and loose skin. He, however, has his faults, as he might be a little finer in coat, and he has not black toenails. The late Mr. W. L. Sheffield, of Birmingham, was an admirer of small Pugs, his Ch. Stingo Sniffles being a beautiful specimen and quite the right



MISS L. BURNETT'S CH. MASTER JASPER  
BY BASINGSTOKE EMERALD—SALLY OF  
SWARLAND  
*Photograph by Russell.*

size. The late Mr. Maule's Royal Duke reminds one what a fawn Pug should be, and Mrs. Brittain had two famous Pugs, whilst Mr. Mayo's Ch. Earl of Presbury, Mr. Roberts' Keely Shrimp, and Mr. Harvey Nixon's Ch. Royal Rip were very grand dogs. Mrs. Benson's Ch. Julius Caesar has had a successful career; he was bred by the late Mrs. Dunn, who owned a large kennel of good Pugs; and Miss Little's Ch. Betty of Pomfret was an excellent one of the right size. Another very beautiful little Pug is Mrs. James Currie's Ch. Sylvia.

The black Pug is a more recent production. He was brought into notice in 1886, when Lady Brassey exhibited some at the Maidstone Show. Mr. Rawdon Lee, however, tells us, in "Modern Dogs," that the late Queen Victoria had one of the black variety in her possession half a century ago,

and that a photograph of the dog is to be seen in one of the Royal albums. This, however, does not prove that a variety of black Pugs existed in any numbers, and the same may be said should white Pugs become popular at some future date, for in 1892 Miss Dalziel exhibited a white Pug at Birmingham. This dog, however, was not really white, although it might have been made the link in the production of a variety of white Pugs. The black Pug, however, came upon the scene about the time mentioned, and he came to stay. By whom he was manufactured is not a matter of much importance, as with the fawn Pug in existence there was not much difficulty in crossing it with the shortest-faced black dog of small size that could be found, and then back again to the fawn, and the thing was done. Fawn and black Pugs are continually being bred together, and, as a rule, if judgment is used in the selection of suitable crosses, the puppies are found in colour, whether fawn or black. In every respect except markings the black Pug should be built on the same lines as the fawn, and be a cobby little dog with short back and well-developed hindquarters, wide in skull, with square and blunt muzzle and tightly-curved tail. Her Majesty Queen Alexandra, when Princess of Wales, owned some very good black Pugs, but the first dog of the variety that could hold its own with the fawns was Ch. Duke Beira, a handsome fellow, who was the property of the late Miss C. F. A. Jenkinson. Then Mr. Summers startled the Pug world by buying the famous Ch. Chotee for £200. This price was, however, surpassed when the late Marquis of Anglesey gave £250 for Jack Valentine, who is still very much in evidence, sharing the hearth-rug with his comrade Grindley King. Jack Valentine was bred by Miss J. W. Neish, who has a fine kennel of black Pugs at The Laws, in Forfarshire. Dr. Tulk has a famous stud dog in Ch. Bobbie Burns, who is probably the shortest faced black Pug that has ever been bred; and a dog that has quickly forced his way to the front is Mrs. F. Howell's Ch. Mister Dandy, who is a beautiful specimen of the breed; but the biggest winner up to the present time has been Miss Daniel's Ch. Bouji, an excellent

specimen all round, who has proved himself an exceedingly good stud dog. Amongst other prominent exhibitors and breeders of black Pugs are Mrs. Raleigh Grey—who in Rhoda owned one of the best females of the breed—Miss H. Cooper, Mrs. Recketts, and Mrs. Kingdon.

The Mopshund is the name given in Germany to the Pug, and there is on the Continent a long-haired variety of doubtful ancestry. In France it is called the *Carlin à poil long*, and in most respects it is recognisable as a Pug with an ample silky coat and a bushy tail. The tail, however, is not curled tight, but carried

lightly over the back. It is said to resemble the now almost extinct dog of Alicante. Not many years ago Her Majesty the Queen possessed a dog of this kind named Quiz, and some expert who inquired into its origin pronounced it to be a mongrel or a freak. Dog owners who keep Pugs and Pomeranians indiscriminately together, will know how such a freak may sometimes be unintentionally achieved.

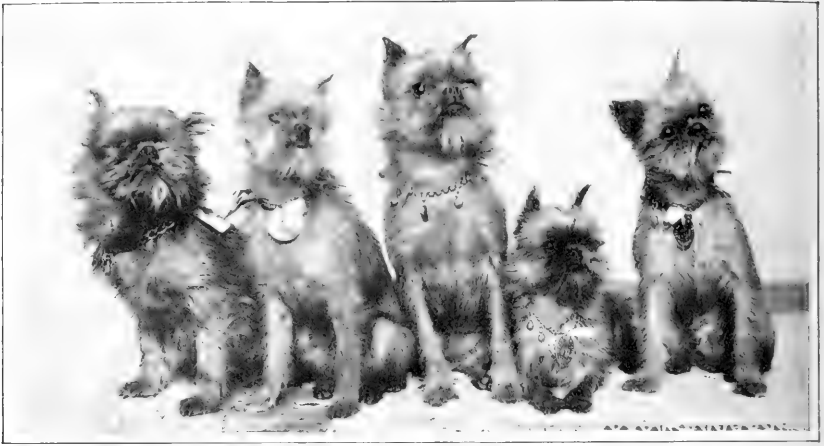
There is a smooth-coated variety of the 'Pekinese Spanie' which closely resembles the modern Pug: a circumstance which adds weight to the theory that the Pug is of Chinese origin.



MISS C. ROSA LITTLE'S

CH. BETTY OF POMFRET (FAWN) AND

CH. LADY MIMOSA (BLACK).



GROUP OF CROPPED GRIFFONS.  
THE PROPERTY OF MADAME ALBERT MANS. OF BRUSSELS.

## CHAPTER LII.

### THE BRUSSELS GRIFFON.

BY MRS. H. HANDLEY SPICER.

*"Nobles, whom arms or arts adorn,  
Wait for my infants yet unborn.  
None but a peer of wit and grace  
Can hope a puppy of my race:  
And, oh, would Fate the bliss decree  
To mine (a bliss too great for me)  
That two my tallest sons might grace*

*Iulus' side, as erst Evander's,  
To keep off flatterers, spies, and panders;  
To let no noble slave come near,  
And scare Lord Fannies from his  
car:  
Then might a royal youth, and true,  
Enjoy at least a friend—or two."*

AWAY back in the 'seventies numbers of miners in Yorkshire and the Midlands are said to have possessed little wiry-coated and wiry-dispositioned red dogs, which accompanied their owners to work, being stowed away in pockets of overcoats until the dinner hour, when they were brought out to share their masters' meals, perchance chasing a casual rat in between times. Old men of to-day who remember these little "red carriers" tell us that they were the originals of the present-day Brussels Griffons, and to the sporting propensities of the aforesaid miners is attributed the gameness which is such a charac-

teristic of their latter-day representatives. One seldom sees any dogs portrayed in the pictures of the nineteenth century which bear much resemblance to the breed as we know it, unless we except such specimens as the little dog in Landseer's well-known picture of "Dignity and Impudence." But this little dog might be claimed with equal justice as a bad Yorkshire or a mongrel Skye Terrier.

No one who is well acquainted with the Brussels Griffon would claim that the breed dates back, like the Greyhound, to hoary antiquity, or, indeed, that it has any pretensions to have "come over with the Con-

queror." I fail to see, however, that the dog is less worthy of admiration on that account. There comes a time, with canines as well as with humans, when a lengthy pedigree means an effete physique, and just as many of our belted earls have joined hands with the off-shoots of a young, new, and vigorous nation, so the shivering or stertorous lap-dogs of our great-grandmothers have given place to the active, spry, and intelligent Brussels Griffon. To my mind, it is futile to inquire too closely into his ancestry; like Topsy, "he growed," and we must love him for himself alone.

Even in the last fifteen years we can trace a certain advance in the evolution of the Brussels Griffon. When the breed was first introduced under this name into this country, underjaw was accounted of little or no importance, whereas now a prominent chin is rightly recognised as being one of the most important physical characteristics of the race. Then, again, quite a few years ago a Griffon with a red pin-wire coat was rarely met with, but now this point has been generally rectified, and every show specimen of any account whatever possesses the much-desired covering.

It must be admitted that, although they "breed true," a litter of Brussels Griffon puppies will usually be found to vary in type and size, or even colouring, very much more than is the case with some other breeds. An interesting point in telegony which I have noted is that if a Griffon shows traces of an alien ancestor in its appearance, its character and disposition vary accordingly, and, as a rule, the more typical the dog, the more nearly does it approach the ideal Griffon in its characteristics. This is very comforting to a breeder, for who does not wish to love their most beautiful dogs most! It is so often the mongrel puppies which have a way of insinuating themselves into one's affections.

The first authentic importations of Brussels Griffons into this country were made by Mrs. Kingscote, Miss Adela Gordon, Mrs. Frank Pearce, and Fletcher, who at that time (*circa* 1894) kept a dog-shop in Regent Street. The present writer soon followed, and it was at her house that, in 1896, the Griffon Bruxellois Club was first

suggested and then formed. The Brussels Griffon Club of London was a later offshoot of this club, and, like many children, would appear to be more vigorous than its parent. Griffons soon made their appearance at shows and won many admirers, though it must be admitted that their progress up the ladder of popularity was not as rapid as might have been expected. I attribute this fact almost entirely to two causes: First and foremost, that in the early days of the Griffon in England there was so little uniformity in type and appearance, and as often as not the name of Brussels Griffon was given to a mere mongrel Yorkshire Terrier, so that there was considerable doubt as to the identity of the real article. In the second place, there were at one time unfortunate dissensions in connection with the breed which gave the dog a bad name and nearly hanged him! The causes for these, however, have now been removed, and as, in addition, uniformity of type has become more prevalent—so much so that the standard and quality of Brussels Griffons is now much higher in England than in their native land—increased popularity for the breed is bound to occur. One is justified in making this prognostication by the fact that the breed is especially attractive in the following points: It is hardy, compact, portable, very intelligent, equally smart and alert in appearance, affectionate, very companionable, and, above all, it possesses the special characteristic of wonderful eyes, ever changing in expression, and compared with which the eyes of many other toy breeds appear as a glass bead to a fathomless lake.

In September of 1900, at the Alexandra Palace Show, Copthorne Pasha and his son, the unbeaten Ch. Copthorne Top-o'-the-Tree, made their first appearance, and the former dog was destined to effect a great influence on the breed in the way of underjaws and true type, so much so that for a time a large proportion of prize winners at the principal shows were sired by him. Other prominent sires at that time were those owning the Rouge affix, belonging to Mrs. Moseley, and Miss Gordon's Cock-o'-the-North and Milord.

All the chief winners have always varied

very greatly in size, sometimes, as in the case of Cophorne Squirrel, weighing under 3 lb., or as much as 9 lb., which is the approximate weight of Ch. Cophorne Sieglinde.

A mistake often made by novices is the

more often have larger litters which contain at any rate one or more small ones. In this connection it may be pointed out that weight is a particularly deceptive gauge with regard to Griffons, for the ideal Griffon is of the cobby, cart-horse build, and should therefore be compact, with plenty of bone and muscle (at the same time without being coarse). I have many times seen two dogs weighing 4 and 5½ lb. respectively, and the dog of the latter weight was undoubtedly the smaller and better. The reason for this is, of course, that a dog of 4 lb. weight may be lanky, leggy, and lacking in bone and substance, whereas a dog of the higher weight may look smaller by being more compact and "conkier" in every way. Purchasers of Griffons should remember this fact when buying a dog by correspondence. Another thing experience teaches one in connection with the size of one's stock is this—the small stud-dogs do not, as a rule, possess the same power of stamping



A MORNING WALK.

MRS. HANDLEY SPICER'S GRIFFONS AT EXERCISE

YES—SEVERAL BROOD BITCHES. THE GROUP INCLUDES CH. COPHORNE WISEACRE, CH. C. LOBSTER C. BETTY, C. JOSEPHINE, THE VETERAN C. PASHA, C. WIZARD, AND CH. C. TREASURE.

attempt to breed from small bitches; not only is the result of such experiments, when successful, a lack of type and quality, but it is, in the present stage of the breed's advancement, very dangerous. With Toy Pomeranians or Japanese or Miniature Black-and-tan Terriers, small size has prevailed very much longer than with Griffons, and the dangers of a throw-back are not so great. As a rule, the minimum weight at which a Griffon bitch should be allowed to breed is 6 lb., and 7 lb. is safer still. It is, I think, the invariable experience of breeders that small bitches have small litters of large puppies, while large bitches

their likeness on their progeny as the larger ones. The day of the small Griffon may come, as it has with the Pomeranian, but it will probably bring with it a similar loss of character. In the meantime the ideal weight for a show Griffon of either sex is from 5 to 6 lb., and I prefer a stud-dog to be nearer the latter weight than the former.

Griffons are hardy little dogs, though, like most others, they are more susceptible to damp than to cold. While not greedy, like the Terrier tribe, they are usually good feeders and good doers, and not tiresomely dainty with regard to food, as is so often the case with Toy Spaniels.



It must be admitted that Griffons are not the easiest of dogs to rear, particularly at weaning time. From five to eight weeks is always a critical period in the puppyhood of a Griffon, and it is necessary to supersede their maternal nourishment with extreme caution. Farinaceous foods do not answer, and usually cause trouble sooner or later. A small quantity of scraped raw beef—an egg-spoonful at four weeks, increasing to a teaspoonful at six—may be given once a day, and from four to five weeks two additional meals of warm milk—goat's for preference—and not more than a table-spoonful at a time should be given. From five to six weeks the mother will remain with the puppies at night only, and three milk meals may be given during the day, with one of scraped meat, at intervals of about four hours, care being taken to give too little milk rather than too much. At six weeks the puppies may usually be taken entirely from the mother, and at this time it is generally advisable to give a gentle

the rubicon of eight weeks has been passed, care and oversight should be unremitting. At eight weeks old, Force or brown bread-crumbs may be added to the morning milk, chopped meat may be given instead



MRS. T. WHALEY'S  
CH. GLENARTNEY SPORT.  
BY CH LOUSTIC—CORA



MISS A. F. HALL'S  
CH. LA PERLE DES GRIFFONS

*Photograph by Ku*

vermifuge, such as Ruby. A very little German rusk may also be added to the milk meals, which may be increased to one and a-half table-spoonfuls at a time, but it must always be remembered that, in nine cases out of ten, trouble is caused by over-feeding rather than underfeeding, and until

of scraped at midday, the usual milk at tea-time, and a dry biscuit, such as Plasmon, for supper. At ten weeks' old the milk at tea-time may be discontinued and the other meals increased accordingly, and very little further trouble need be feared, for Griffons very rarely suffer from teething troubles.

I do not like the idea of herding puppies together, feeding them and attending to their material needs, but making no attempt to develop their intelligence and finer qualities. The puppies should be talked to and companionably treated from the first, and every effort made to enlarge their outlook on life, so that when puppyhood days are passed they will not be irresponsible beings with no knowledge of the world, but bright and loving little companions to those with whom their lot may be cast. A remark which is often made to me anent Griffons and other non-sporting breeds is this: "Yes, but what use are they? Are they any good for catching rats?" My answer to this remark is that, although my Griffons are quite capable of tackling a rat if need be, the love for dogs which is measured by their ability to hunt or

retrieve is not the highest kind of love. There are utility dogs and there are non-utility dogs, and it is equally certain that there are many dog lovers who value canine fidelity and affection far more than canine noses and claws. At the same time, this fact entails certain responsibilities on the owners of what one may term the non-utility dogs. A shooting man would not dream of letting his Retriever run wild up to the age of twelve months, and then expect it to be endowed at need with perfect manners and a tender mouth. And similarly a dog whose *métier* in life is that of being a companion to human beings should from the earliest age be taught lessons of obedience and confidence, besides having its interest and affection aroused for those with whom its lot has been cast. A spoiled dog is as trying as a spoiled child, and that dog who, at six months old, has not learnt to stay in a room or cage or basket alone, without complaining, has not been brought up in the way it should go.

There are two important points which breeders should bear in mind. One is that with a breed such as Griffons, where the type has not been established for very many years, pedigree is of the utmost importance, and "strain" on both sides, for as many generations as possible, should be carefully considered and thought out.

The second point is the importance of disposition in one's breeding stock. The Brussels Griffon is admittedly made up of composite breeds, and just as it has taken the coat of one breed, the muzzle of another, and so on, and fused them into one charming and homogeneous whole, so have the different qualities and varieties of intellect mingled and resulted in the delightful little dog we know to-day. But in all breeds, whether from inbreeding or from other causes, "fool-dogs" will occur, and for the sake of the breed, as well as for that of the breeder, such should not be bred from, no matter how brilliant may have been their show career.

Before founding a kennel or choosing a sire, the intending breeder should take these things into account, and, if possible, see the dogs of the strains he most admires in their own homes and surroundings, so

that he may judge at first hand of their dispositions and upbringing.

As regards the show ring, a Brussels Griffon happily needs very little preparation. He will need a little training in confidence and courage, but these are necessary attributes under all circumstances. As with all other wire-haired breeds, the dead coat will need removing if it is not naturally shed. A periodical outcry is heard on this subject, but it is noticeable that those who are loudest in declaiming against "trimming" are the possessors of smooth dogs, and who therefore know nothing about the matter. It is just as reasonable to keep a dog without attending to its coat as to rear a child without brushing his hair, and in the case of Brussels Griffons, both in the interests of their own comfort and for the beauty of their appearance, the dead and faded coat *must* be removed. The need for this will arise every six or eight months, and will soon show itself by the faded and dead appearance of the long old coat, together with the new undercoat struggling to force its way out to light and air. Then is the time to remove the dead hair, and here a steel toothcomb, like those supplied by Messrs. Spratt, will be found useful. In this, as in many other matters, a little practice soon makes perfect. It is really sad to see the rough and uncombed condition in which some dogs are led into the show ring, looking uncared-for and neglected, besides being obviously uncombed and unwashed. Like most other hard-coated dogs, Griffons are better without frequent baths, but regular grooming should take place daily, by grooming being understood the sponging of eyes and muzzles, together with a thorough combing of the coat and general inspection of the skin.

Brussels Griffons are divided into three groups, according to their appearance, and representatives of each group may be, and sometimes are, found in one and the same litter. First and foremost, both in importance and in beauty, comes the Griffon Bruxellois, a cobby, compact little dog, with wiry red coat, large eyes, short nose well turned up, and sloping back, very prominent chin, and small ears.

Secondly come the Griffons of any other colour, or, as they are termed in Brussels,



THE TYPICAL BRUSSELS GRIFFON CHAMPION COPTHORNE TALK O' THE TOWN

BY TOM MIRZA

BRED AND OWNED BY MRS. HANDLEY SPICER, KINGSBURY, MIDDLESEX.

FROM THE PAINTING BY G. VERNON-STOKES.



as distinct from Griffons Bruxellois, Griffons Belges. These are very often Griffons of the usual colour, with a mis-mark of white or black, or occasionally they may be grey or fawn. But the most approved colour, and certainly the most attractive, is black and tan. Breeding for colour, *per se*, that is to say, as distinct from other points, is neither sporting nor wise, and undoubtedly a great reason for

standard in regard to other points be equally high with that now attained by those of the usual red colour.

The third group of Brussels Griffons is that termed "smooth," or, in Brussels, Griffons Brabançons. The smooth Griffon is identical with the rough in all points except for being short-haired. It is surprising how easily people are misled into thinking a smooth Griffon long-nosed by



MRS. HANDLEY SPICERS CH. COPTHORNE TREASURE  
 BY CH. LOUSTIC —LURONNE.  
 FROM THE PAINTING BY MAUD EARL.

the unpopularity of Dalmatians is the necessity for breeders of these dogs to devote their chief energies to improving the spots wherewith he is spotted. But when, as in the case of the Pomeranian, a breed has been brought to a great state of perfection, varieties in colour which shall co-exist with the other necessary points add greatly to a breeder's interest in his hobby. What a pretty picture a group of Poodles makes, when one is fawn, another chocolate, and another slate blue. Similarly I foresee a great future for the black-and-tan Brussels Griffon, and for a breeder with time and interest, together with a desire to break fresh ground, I would suggest the formation of a kennel of black-and-tan Brussels Griffons, provided that the

the absence of whisker. In order to convince sceptics that an apparently long-nosed smooth may be in reality as short-nosed as a rough-haired Griffon, it is only necessary to put one of the latter breed into a bath, thoroughly wetting the whiskers and beard, when it is amazing how long the shortest nose will appear to become. As is well known, smooth Griffons are most useful for breeding rough ones with the desired hard red coat, and many well-known show dogs with rough coats have been bred from smooth ones: for example, Sparklets, Ch. Copthorne Lobster, Ch. Copthorne Treasure, Ch. Copthorne Talk-o'-the-Town, and Copthorne Blunderbuss. This and many other facts in connection with breeding Griffons will be learnt from

experience, always the best teacher. If this short article leads any readers to make acquaintance with one of the most companionable, most loving, and most intelligent of little dogs, it will not have been written in vain.

#### DESCRIPTIVE PARTICULARS OF THE BRUSSELS GRIFFON.

1. **General Appearance.**—A lady's little dog—intelligent, sprightly, robust, of compact appearance—reminding one of a cob, and captivating the attention by a quasi-human expression.

2. **Head.**—Rounded, furnished with somewhat hard, irregular hairs, longer round the eyes, on the nose and cheeks.

3. **Ears.**—Erect when cropped as in Belgium, semi-erect when uncropped.

4. **Eyes.**—Very large, black, or nearly black; eyelids edged with black, eyelashes long and black, eyebrows covered with hairs, leaving the eye they encircle perfectly uncovered.

5. **Nose.**—Always black, short, surrounded

with hair converging upward to meet those which surround the eyes. Very pronounced stop.

6. **Lips.**—Edged with black, furnished with a moustache. A little black in the moustache is not a fault.

7. **Chin.**—Prominent, without showing the teeth, and edged with a small beard.

8. **Chest.**—Rather wide and deep.

9. **Legs.**—As straight as possible, of medium length.

10. **Tail.**—Erect, and docked to two-thirds.

11. **Colour.**—In the Griffons Bruxellois, red; in the Griffons Belges, preferably black and tan, but also grey or fawn; in the Petit Brabançon, red or black and tan.

12. **Texture of Coat.**—Harsh and wiry, irregular, rather long and thick. In the Brabançon it is smooth and short.

13. **Weight.**—Light weight, 5 lb. maximum; and heavy weight, 9 lb. maximum.

#### Faults.

The faults to be avoided are light eyes, silky hair on the head, brown nails, teeth showing, a hanging tongue or a brown nose.



GROUP OF BRUSSELS GRIFFONS, INCLUDING A BRABANÇON.

## CHAPTER LIII.

## THE MINIATURE BLACK-AND-TAN TERRIER AND THE TOY BULL-TERRIER.

*"Thou, happy creature, art secure  
From all the torments we endure ;  
Despair, ambition, jealousy,  
Lost friends, nor love, disquiet thee ;  
A sullen prudence drew thee hence  
From noise, fraud, and impertinence.  
Though life essayed the surest wile,  
Gilding itself with Laura's smile ;*

*How didst thou scorn life's meaner charms,  
Thou who couldst break from Laura's  
arms !*

*Poor Cynic ! still methinks I hear  
Thy awful murmurs in my ear ;  
As when on Laura's lap you lay,  
Chiding the worthless crowd away."*

ROSCOMMON.

THE MINIATURE BLACK-AND-TAN  
TERRIER.

BY F. C. HIGNETT.

UNTIL quite recently this variety was known as the Black-and-tan Toy, but for obvious reasons, chief of which was probably because there were other breeds of the same conjunction of colours which ranked as toys, the Kennel Club rightly deemed it advisable to change the nomenclature in the classification of breeds by the addition of the word terrier and the substitution of "miniature" for "Toy."

To all intents and purposes, except in the matter of size, the general appearance and qualifications of these beautiful and diminutive creatures should be as nearly like the larger breed as possible, for the standard of points applies to both varieties, with the proviso that erect, or what are commonly known as tulip ears, of semi-erect carriage, are permissible in the miniatures. There can be no doubt, however, that in the near future the same conditions will, in their entirety, apply to both, for it is noticeable that such as possess small, well-carried drop ears are more favourably looked upon, if they are as good in other respects, than their tulip or bat-eared relatives.

The officially recognised weight for the

variety is given as "under seven pounds," but none of the most prominent present-day winners reach anything like that weight; some in fact are little more than half of it, and the great majority are between 4 lb. and 5 lb.; such as are heavier stand a poor chance at the shows. It rarely happens, however, that breeding from the lightest bitches can be carried out successfully, and, assuming that they are toy bred, from 7 lb. to 9 lb. is the safest weight; while with the object of keeping the progeny as small as possible the least of the opposite sex are preferred.

Bolton and its environs enjoy the reputation of being the locality from which most of the best specimens have emanated; thanks to the zealous efforts of the Mitchells, Tom Dyer, and a few others, who persistently bred them before dog-showing became such a general hobby as it has grown to be within the last twenty years. Very much of their success was directly attributable to the noted sire Sir Bevis, and the ancestry of many present-day winners can be traced in a direct line to him. Another old timer is Dr. Morris, of Rochdale, whose Excel and Truth were victorious in many a hard-fought though bloodless battle. Mr. John Martin, of Salford, also obtained considerable notoriety by the successes credited to his Minnie, and Mr. Wilkinson, of Huddersfield, a well-known judge, has been for many years,

and still is, a frequent exhibitor. What may be termed, for the sake of comparison, the middle ages are still represented by such enthusiastic fanciers as Mr. and Mrs. Whaley, Mr. Tweed, and Mr. H. Monk, for unfortunately that very successful northern exhibitor, Mr. John Balshaw, is no longer with us. The first named have owned many recognised excellent specimens, notably Ch. Rara Avis, Ch. Glenartney Laddie, and Glenartney Czar. The prefix Glenartney is one which still stamps the bearer of it as something more than ordinarily good.

Like many more "Lancashire Lads," the late Mr. Balshaw did not confine his attention to such shows as were held in or near his home county, but, following the example of his southern rivals, put in an appearance at all the principal fixtures irrespective of distance or cost, and was rewarded by a remarkable sequence of successes, for he piloted many notable dogs to victory, earning the full title of Champion for Doney and Mayfield Luce, while several others in his possession were frequently at the head of the prize lists.

Coming to the present day, we find Mr. Robert Harrison, of Bolton, one of the most successful breeders and exhibitors of stud dogs, his Little Prince II, having been the progenitor of many really good and small specimens. Another prominent exhibitor is Miss L. M. Hignett, of Lostock, who, following in the footsteps of her late mother, made her first bow to the public in 1904, when, as a companion for Lostock Love-knot, who had previously earned a reputation, she brought out Lostock Love-song, which she bought in Manchester for the traditional old song, and which afterwards proved to be the very best of her breed. On the occasion of her first essay at one of the big Yorkshire shows Love-song scored three first prizes

in competitions open to all breeds; she then had an uninterrupted run of success at the licensed shows in the north till the Kennel Club's show at the Crystal Palace was reached. As this was the first occasion on which she had competed at a show held under rules, she was still eligible for the novice class. It was here, after she had headed her class, that the eagle eye of Mr. H. Monk recognised her good qualities, and shortly afterwards a bargain was arranged. Love-song turned out to be a sound purchase

on the part of her new owner, for within a few months she vanquished all her competitors, and straightway qualified herself to be styled a champion, her name having been changed to Mascot Maud.

Probably the most popular specimen of the miniature Black-and-tan at the present time is Merry Atom, bred and owned by Mr. W. E. S. Richmond, M.R.C.V.S., of Bury, who finds relaxation from his practice as a veterinary surgeon in breeding these little mites

of dog-flesh. Merry Atom is only  $4\frac{1}{2}$  lb. in weight, and he is beautifully proportioned, with a fine, long head, a small, dark eye, small ears, and the true type of body. His markings of deep black and rich tan are good, and his coat is entirely free from the bare patches which so often mar the appearance of these toys, giving the suggestion of delicacy.

The miniature Black-and-tan is certainly not a robust dog, and he has lost much of the terrier boisterousness of character by reason of being pampered and coddled; but it is a fallacy to suppose that he is necessarily delicate. He requires to be kept warm, but exercise is better for him than eiderdown quilts and silken cushions, and judicious feeding will protect him from the skin diseases to which he is believed to



MR. W. E. S. RICHMOND'S  
MERRY ATOM  
BY CHELSEA SURPRISE—TINY



be liable. Under proper treatment he is no more delicate than any other toy dog, and his engaging manners and cleanliness of habit ought to place him among the most favoured of lady's pets and lapdogs. It is to be hoped that the efforts now being made by the Black-and-tan Terrier Club will be beneficial to the increased popularity of this diminutive breed.

For the technical description and scale of points the reader is referred to the chapter on the larger variety of Black-and-tan Terrier (see p. 327).

### THE TOY BULL-TERRIER.

BY THE LADY EVELYN EWART.

HISTORICALLY, Toy Bull-terriers hold their own with any breed of dogs. They are the miniature representatives of Bull-terriers, doubtless so called from their bull-fighting talents. This breed of dogs conjures up memories of the Georgian epoch in England, and bull-baiting, bear-baiting, dog-fights, rat-pits, cock-fights, and the prize-ring rise from their century-old oblivion when we contemplate these game little dogs.

Of late years Toy Bull-terriers have fallen in popularity as pets, and it is chiefly in the East End of London or in the mining districts of the Midlands of England that specimens of the breed are to be found. Their plucky qualities appear to appeal to a certain rough kind of man, and these same qualities seem to make them unpopular as house pets. This is a pity, as their lilliputian self-assertion is most amusing. As pets they are most affectionate, excellent as watch-dogs, clever at acquiring tricks, and always cheerful and companionable. They have good noses and will hunt diligently; but wet weather or thick undergrowth will deter them, and they are too small to do serious harm to the best stocked game preserve.

Favourable circumstances may enable them to kill a young rabbit, but such an event is rare. Persons who have owned this breed generally agree that it is characterised by much individuality. The wonderful excitement which some little *ch'tij* ladies' pet will display at the sight of a rat-trap or on approaching a stack that harbours rats and mice is most remarkable. One little dog which belonged to the writer would fly at cattle, and once got kicked by a cow for his pains. Equally he would fight any big dog, and the only chance of distracting him from his warlike purposes was for his mistress to run when a fight was impending. Fear of being lost made him follow his owner and abandon his enemy. After many narrow escapes he met his fate in the jaws of a large black retriever which he had attacked in his own kennel.

In art one fancies one sees a likeness to these dogs in Morland's "Stable Amusements," and in more modern days in Mr. Briton-Riviere's "Giants at Play," now to be seen in the Tate Gallery. It is rather doubtful whether dogs of a coarser make than Toy Bull-terriers were not the models in both these cases: still, there is a certain resemblance, and in Morland's case this is interesting as a link with the past.

The most valuable Toy Bull-terriers are small and very light in weight, and these small dogs usually have "apple heads." Pony Queen, the former property of Sir Raymond Tyrwhitt Wilson, weighed under 3 b., but the breed remains "toy" up to 15 lb. When you get a dog with a long wedge-shaped head, the latter in competition with small "apple-headed" dogs always takes the prize, and a slightly contradictory state of affairs arises from the fact that the small dog with an imperfectly shaped head will sell for more money than a dog with a perfectly shaped head which is larger.

In drawing up a show schedule of classes



LADY DECIES TOY BULL  
QUEEN OF ZAMBESI

Photograph by J. Russell.

for this breed it is perhaps better to limit the weight of competitors to 12 lb. The Bull-terrier Club put 15 lb. as the lowest weight allowed for the large breed, and it seems a pity to have an interregnum between the large and miniature variety; still, in the interests of the small valuable specimens, this seems inevitable, and opportunist principles must be applied to doggy matters as to other business in this world. At present there is a diversity of opinion as to their points, but roughly they are a long flat head, wide between the eyes and tapering to the nose, which should be black. Ears erect and bat-like, straight legs and rather distinctive feet; some people say these are cat like.

Some Toy Bull-terriers have a curved

back which looks as if the dog was cringing. This peculiarity has been attributed to the fact that they have been carried under the arms or even in the pockets of their owners for generations, and that finally nature adapted the dog to its usual position. This is as it may be. Toy Bull-terriers ought to have an alert, gay appearance, coupled with refinement, which requires a nice whip tail. The best colour is pure white. A brindle spot is not amiss, and even a brindle dog is admissible, but black marks are wrong. The coat ought to be close and stiff to the touch. Toy Bull-terriers are not delicate as a rule. They require warmth, and never are better than when taking plenty of exercise in all weathers.



TWINKLE LITTLE STAR

BY TEDDY ROY—VIC

PROPERTY OF LADY EVELYN EWART.

*Photograph by Cosway Gallery.*

## CHAPTER LIV.

## THE ITALIAN GREYHOUND AND THE MINIATURE COLLIE.

*"An English dog can't take an airing  
But foreign scoundrels must be staring.  
I'd have your French dogs and your Spanish,  
And all your Dutch and all your Danish,  
By which our species is confounded,  
Be hanged, be poisoned, and be drowned;  
No mercy on the race suspected,  
Greyhounds from Italy excepted."*

CHRISTOPHER SMART.

THE most elegant, graceful, and refined of all dogs are the tiny Italian Greyhounds. Their exquisitely delicate lines, their supple movements and beautiful attitudes, their soft, large eyes, their charming colouring, their gentle and loving nature, and their scrupulous cleanliness of habit—all these qualities justify the admiration bestowed upon them as drawing-room pets. They are fragile, it is true—fragile as egg-shell china—not to be handled roughly. But their constitution is not necessarily delicate, and many have been known to live to extreme old age. Miss Mackenzie's Jack, one of the most beautiful of the breed ever known, lived to see his seventeenth birthday, and even then was strong and healthy. Their fragility is more apparent than real, and if they are not exposed to cold or damp, they require less pampering than they usually receive. An American writer once gave elaborate instructions as to the way to pick up an Italian Greyhound without breaking it, as if it were a Prince Rupert drop that would shatter to dust with the least touch. Such particularity is unnecessary. One would suppose that our American friend had come upon an unusually frail specimen that had been rendered weak by too much inbreeding. This cause has been a frequent source of constitutional weakness, and it was deplorably a fault in the Italian Greyhounds of half a century ago. Gowan's Billy, who was celebrated about the year 1857 for his

grace and symmetry, and who was altogether a lovely animal, was a notorious victim of inbreeding. His grandsire, great grand-



ROSEMEAD UNA AND ROSEMEAD LAURA.

BRED AND OWNED BY THE BARONESS  
CAMPBELL VON LAURENTZ.

*Photograph by Russell.*

sire, g.-g.-grandsire, g.-g.-g.-grandsire, and g.-g.-g.-g.-grandsire were all one and the same dog. This is probably the record example of consanguinity.

One cannot be quite certain as to the derivation of the Italian Greyhound. Its physical appearance naturally suggests a descent from the Gazehound of the ancients, with the added conjecture that it was purposely dwarfed for the convenience of being nursed in the lap. Greek art presents many examples of a very small dog of Greyhound type, and there is a probability that the

diminutive breed was a familiar ornament in the atrium of most Roman villas, where the frequent motto, *Cave Canem*, may have been intended not more as a warning against the chained and ferocious Mastiff, than as a caution to visitors to beware of hurting the matron's treasured lapdog. In Pompeii a dwarfed Greyhound was certainly kept as a domestic pet, and there is therefore some justification for the belief that the Italian prefix is not misplaced.

In very early times the Italian Greyhound was appreciated. Vandyck, Kneller, and Watteau frequently introduced the graceful figures of these dogs as accessories in their portraits of the court beauties of their times, and many such portraits may be noticed in the galleries of Windsor Castle and Hampton Court. Mary Queen of Scots is supposed to have been fond of the breed, as more surely were Charles I. and Queen Anne. Some of the best of their kind were in the possession of Queen Victoria at Windsor and Balmoral, where Sir Edwin Landseer transferred their graceful forms to canvas.

At no period can the Italian Greyhound have been a sporting dog. A prancing race after a ball on a velvet lawn is the usual extent of his participation in the chase. He has not the sporting instinct or the acute power of scent and sight which one looks for in a hound. He is a hound, indeed, only by courtesy, and was never meant to hunt. The presence of a rat does not excite him; a rabbit or a hare might play with him; even jealousy is powerless to move him to animosity. He is among the most peaceable of dogs, gentle as a gazelle, and as beautiful, differing greatly from his relative the Whippet, whose reputation for snapping has been genuinely earned.

But one ought not to look to dogs so frail, so accustomed to ease and luxury, to take interest in the pursuit of vermin or of game. They are too small for such work. Smallness and lightness and symmetry, with good colour and a healthy constitution, are the qualities to be sought for in the Italian Greyhound. No dog over eight pounds is worth much consideration. Molly, for whom her owner, Mr. Macdonald, refused

a hundred guineas in 1871, weighed a few ounces less than five. Idstone pronounced her the most perfect specimen ever seen; but it is said that her mouth was very much overshot, which is a serious fault, often noticeable in this breed. The same owner's Duke was larger; but, then, the males usually are, and for this reason the bitches commonly take prizes above the other sex.

It is singular that Scottish breeders have frequently produced the best specimens of this variety of dog. Mr. Bruce, of Falkirk, exhibited many beautiful little ones some years ago, and his Bankside Daisy, Wee Flower, and Crucifix are especially remembered. Miss H. M. Mackenzie, too, had an excellent kennel, in which Sappho, Mario, Hero, Dido, and Juno were important inmates, varying in weight from five to nine pounds. Dido was a lovely little bitch. She was the granddaughter of Jack, whom Miss Mackenzie bought for ten shillings from a butcher in Smithfield Market. There was a curious circumstance in connection with Jack. Years after his death some of his offspring were being exhibited, when a visitor from Rugby, admiring them, remarked upon their likeness to a dog that he had lost in London. Dates and facts were compared, and it transpired that the lost dog and the butcher's dog were one and the same, and that Jack was really of most aristocratic pedigree.

The names of the Rev. J. W. Mellor, Mr. S. W. Wildman, Mrs. Giltrap, Mrs. Cottrel Dormer, Mrs. Anstie, and Miss Pim are closely associated with the history of the Italian Greyhound in Great Britain, and among the more prominent owners of the present time are the Baroness Campbell von Laurentz, whose Rosemead Laura and Una are of superlative merit alike in outline, colour, style, length of head, and grace of action; Mrs. Florence Scarlett, whose Svelta, Saltarello, and Sola are almost equally perfect; Mrs. Matthews, the owner of Ch. Signor, our smallest and most elegant show dog; and Mr. Charlwood, who has exhibited many admirable specimens, among them Sussex Queen and Sussex Princess.

The Italian Greyhound Club of England

has drawn up the following standard and scale of points :

1. **General Appearance.**—A miniature English Greyhound, more slender in all proportions, and of ideal elegance and grace in shape, symmetry, and action.

2. **Head.**—Skull long, flat and narrow. Muzzle very fine. Nose dark in colour. Ears rose shaped, placed well back, soft and delicate, and should touch or nearly touch behind the head. Eyes large, bright and full of expression.

3. **Body.**—Neck long and gracefully arched. Shoulders long and sloping. Back curved and drooping at the quarters.

4. **Legs and Feet.**—Fore legs straight, well set under the shoulder; fine pasterns; small delicate bone. Hind-legs, hocks well let down; thighs muscular. Feet long—hare foot.

5. **Tail, Coat and Colour.**—Tail rather long and with low carriage. Skin fine and supple. Hair thin and glossy like satin. Preferably self-coloured. The colour most prized is golden fawn, but all shades of fawn—red, mouse, cream and white—are recognised. Blacks, brindles and pied are considered less desirable.

6. **Action.**—High stepping and free.

7. **Weight.**—Two classes, one of 8 lbs. and under, the other over 8 lbs.

#### Scale of Points.

Head . . . . .	20
Body . . . . .	20
Legs and feet . . . . .	30
Tail, coat and colour . . . . .	15
Action . . . . .	15
	—
Total . . . . .	100

#### THE MINIATURE COLLIE.

If there were any real scarcity of toy dogs it might be possible to rear a new variety from our own midst by a recourse to the diminutive Shetland Collie, which has many recommendations as a pet. Like the sturdy little Shetland pony, this dog has not been made small by artificial selection. It is a Collie in miniature, no larger than a Pomeranian, and it is perfectly hardy, wonderfully sagacious, and decidedly beautiful.

They are scarce, even in their native islands, where chance alone seems to breed them rather than design; but occasionally one may be brought to the mainland or to Ireland by the fishermen in the herring season, and left behind as a gift to some friend. At first glance the dog might easily be mistaken for a Belgian Butterfly dog, for its ears are somewhat large and up-standing, with a good amount of feather about them; but upon closer acquaintance the Collie shape and nature become pronounced.

The body is long and set low, on stout, hort legs, which end in long-shaped,

feathered feet. The tail is a substantial brush, beautifully carried, and the coat is long and inclined to silkiness, with a considerable neck-frill. The usual weight is from six to ten pounds, the dog being of smaller size than the bitch. The prettiest are all white, or white with rich sable markings, but many are black and tan or all black. The head is short and the face not so aquiline as that of the large Collie. The eyes are well proportioned to the size of the head, and have a singularly soft round brightness reminding one of the eye of a woodcock or a snipe.

The Shetlanders use them with the sheep, and they are excellent little workers, intelligent and very active, and as hardy as terriers. Dog lovers in search of novelty might do worse than take up this attractive and certainly genuine breed before it becomes extinct. An anonymous writer in one of the kennel papers recently drew attention to its possibilities as a pet; and the Editor of this work is acquainted with a lady in Belfast who owns a typical specimen, but as yet the fascinations of the tiny Sheltie are commonly ignored.

## SECTION V.

## THE LESS FAMILIAR AND FOREIGN DOGS.\*

## CHAPTER LV.

## THE DOGS OF AUSTRALASIA.

*"They bring  
Mastiffs and mongrels, all that in a siring  
Could be got out, or could but lug a hog,  
Ball, Eatall, Cuttail, Blackfoot—bitch and dog."*

MICHAEL DRAYTON.

**The Warrigal, or Dingo.**—Apart from the marsupials, Australia is not rich in indigenous fauna, but it has the distinction of possessing in the Dingo one of the very few existing wild dogs of the world—possibly the only true wild dog that is comparable in type and character with our domesticated breeds. Fossil remains of this animal have been found in the cavern deposits of Australia

opinion that it owes its introduction to early Malay settlers from Asia. It is found nowhere else than in Australia—not even in the island of Tasmania.

Warrigal was the name applied to it by the natives, whose word "Dingo" was used only in reference to the domestic dogs of the settlers. Like its aboriginal master, the Warrigal has been dispersed almost to extinction; and although some stray couples may slink like thieves in the train of caravans journeying towards the interior, yet even in the parts unfrequented by travellers it is becoming rare; while in the inhabited districts baits impregnated with strychnine have done their work, for the stock farmers quickly discovered that the wild dog was an inveterate despoiler of the sheepfold, and that a crusade against it, supported by a Government grant of five shillings for every tail, was imperative.

So rare now is this larrikin among Australian animals, that it is seldom to be seen excepting in the zoological gardens of Melbourne and Sydney, where specimens are usually preserved in close confinement. The photograph of one such has been kindly sent to me by the Director of the Gardens in Melbourne. I am told that this is a typical and pure example of the original Warrigal, but his white feet and white tail



MR. H. C. BROOKE'S DINGO MYALL.

indicating that it was known to the aborigines long before the arrival of the European colonists. But Dr. Wallace, Prof. M'Coy, Mr. Aflalo, and other zoologists who have studied the question of its origin, are of

\* With the exception of the Hon. Florence Amherst's erudite chapter on the Oriental Greyhounds, the Editor alone is responsible for this section on the dogs of other countries; but he desires to acknowledge indebtedness to Mr. H. C. Brooke for special information, and for the loan of several interesting photographs.

tips are faults, and he suffers in comparison with Mr. Brooke's Myall.

Specimens have occasionally been brought home to England. Mr. W. K. Taunton, who has had so much experience in the acclimatising of foreign breeds of the dog, was, I believe, among the first to import the Dingo, concerning which he writes:—



DINGO.

FROM THE MELBOURNE ZOOLOGICAL GARDENS

"Like most wild dogs, the Dingo bears a considerable resemblance to the wolf, especially in head, which is wide between the ears. The body is rather long, with a moderately short and thick coat and bushy tail, which, when the dog is in motion, is generally carried high and slightly curled, but not over the hip. The colour is almost invariably a reddish brown; white feet and a white tip to the tail are looked upon as indicating sheep-dog cross. The Dingo stands about 22 inches at the shoulder, and is a strongly made, very active dog, with powerful jaws, and teeth unusually large in proportion to the animal's size. I see no reason why the Dingo should not become as domesticated as any other dog within a short space of time. Possibly it might take a generation or two to breed out their innate wildness, but much would depend upon the conditions under which the puppies are reared. There is a general impression that these dogs are treacherous and not to be trusted. I have owned two of this breed, and cannot say as far as my experience goes that I have found them so. My best specimen I gave to a

friend in Paris, to be located in the Jardin des Plantes. These dogs do not bark, but make a peculiar noise which can scarcely be called howling."

Mr. H. C. Brooke, who has kept in all seventeen specimens in England, and has successfully bred from them, informs me that they learn to bark, after a fashion, if kept continually with domestic dogs. Two of his breeding are now in the Zoological Gardens, Regent's Park, and he has recently succeeded in breeding one entirely white puppy, which is a rarity, although his Chelsworth Myall was white. Mr. Brooke's experience has been that the Dingo may certainly be trained to docility.



PURE WHITE DINGO PUPPY.

BRED BY MR. H. C. BROOKE.

His Myall, undoubtedly the best ever brought to England, and a great prize winner, made a companion of a pet chicken. This same dog, although caught wild, was of high intelligence, and was broken to ferrets in half an hour. He was often shut up alone in a barn with ferrets, and would kill the rats as they were bolted, but would never attempt to injure a ferret.

**Kangaroo Hound.**— In a country in which kangaroo, wallaroo, and wallaby are

hunted in the open it was early found to be necessary to have a swift-footed dog, capable of pursuing and pulling down a powerful prey. For this purpose the aborigines of Australia had no doubt employed the Warrigal, but these native dogs were too wild and wilful to be trained successfully by the colonists as a true sporting dog. The Collie, of which many were taken out by the Scots settlers, was, on the other hand, too docile, and a cross was resorted to, the Collie and the Warrigal being mated.

Experience taught the colonists that to hunt their Collies against kangaroo spoiled them for work among the sheep. They therefore imported Greyhounds and Deerhounds. They were not scrupulous in the matter of breeding. All that they wanted for a kangaroo drive was a useful hunting dog combining great speed, strength, and pluck, and they crossed their dogs indiscriminately, Collie with Dingo, Deerhound or Mastiff with Greyhound, and any with either; selecting those which proved strongest and swiftest, and who ran by nose as well as by sight. In time this interbreeding produced a capable animal of a definite type, which received the name of the Kangaroo hound.

As a rule they are dark in colour, nearly black, but occasionally brindle; but black is not desirable, and all coarseness has gradually been bred out, with the result that the Kangaroo hound is now a decided and distinct breed, with certain famous strains that are sought after and that win distinction in their classes at the Colonial shows. In general appearance the dog resembles a heavy Greyhound, with a long, lean head, somewhat broader between the ears than the English dog, and more domed. The ears are fine and smooth, V-shaped, and rather low set, hanging at the sides of the head and never erect. The neck is slender but muscular, and slightly arched. The chest is fairly broad, the back long and strong, and the loins short and arched. The hind-quarters are well developed, very muscular, but not too broad. The fore-legs are straight and strong, and the hind-legs well boned.

The long and fine tail, which is without feather, is carried downward with a slight curl at the tip. The coat is smooth and fine, sometimes coarser on the body, and it may be of any colour rather than black. In height the dog stands from 27 in. to 29 in. at the shoulder, and the average weight is from 65 lb. to 67 lb.

**The Kelpie, or Australasian Sheep-dog.**—Our kin in the Antipodes with their vast stock farms have always set high value on the utility dog, and few of the early settlers from Scotland, bent upon sheep raising, neglected to take with them their Collies as prospective helpmates. But the Australians have been so enterprising as to produce a pastoral dog of their own. The Kelpie, as he is often called, is not perhaps an example of high, scientific breeding; but he is a useful, presentable dog, in whom it is possible to take pride. He is all black in colour, with a straight harsh coat, and he stands from 20 in. to 24 in. in height, his weight averaging 54 lb. His ears are pricked, and these, with a somewhat long muzzle, give his head a resemblance to that of the Pomeranian. Altogether, he is well built and well proportioned, and from all accounts he is steadily improving in type. Mr. F. White, of Geelong, is among the prominent breeders, his Wallace being one of the best seen for some years back. Another breeder of note is Mr. R. Kaleski, of Liverpool, New South Wales, who has recently been endeavouring, with some success, to establish also a breed of cattle-dog which shall meet acceptance as a recognised Australian type. For the Kelpie no strenuous efforts are now required. By the impetus of his own admirable qualities, he is making headway not only in Victoria and New South Wales, but also in Tasmania and New Zealand.

**The Australian Terrier.**—Until recently English dog fanciers have been incredulous as to the genuineness of the Australian Terrier, but ocular proof of its existence as a breed has been demonstrated in the importation of some specimens, and evidence has been supported by the formation of the Victorian Australian Terrier



Club, whose book of rules and standard of points bears upon its front the portrait of a typical specimen named Dandy. This portrait presents what appears to be a wire-haired Terrier with cropped ears and a half-docked tail. As an example of the breed it is not altogether convincing, but one is brought by later knowledge to the conclusion that it is the engraving and not the dog that is at fault.

At the Kennel Club show in 1906, Mr. W. H. Milburn entered three of these terriers, but only one, Adelaide Miss, was benched. She was an engaging little bitch, reminding one of the old-fashioned working Skye Terrier, or one of the early Scotties crossed with a Yorkshire Terrier. Her owner modestly averred that she was not a superlative specimen of the breed. Since then he has been good enough to secure for me from Melbourne the pho-



AUSTRALIAN TERRIER CH. TARAGO MASHER  
BY TRAPPER—ENGLISH ROSE.  
BRED BY MR. GEORGE KEYZER, MELBOURNE.

tograph of Champion Tarago Masher, who is probably the best Australian Terrier yet bred in the Antipodes, and who has had a very successful career since he took a first prize as a puppy at the Victorian Kennel Club Show in 1903. Masher, who was bred by Mr. George Keyzer, of Melbourne, is a blue-tan dog, weighing 13 lbs. He is by Trapper out of English Rose, and is of good pedigree on both sides. In the show ring he has never been beaten. When this photograph was taken he was considered to be in good coat, and if one may judge by his portrait, he answers well to the standard laid down by the club for judging the breed. That standard is as follows:—

**1. General Appearance.**—A rather low-set, compact, active dog, with good straight hair of wiry texture, coat about from two to two and a-half

inches long. Average weight about 10 lb. or 11 lb. Extreme weights, from 8 lb. to 14 lb.

**2. Head.**—The head should be long, with a flat skull, full between the eyes, with soft hair topknot, long powerful jaw. Teeth level; nose black; eyes small, keen, and dark colour.

**3. Ears.**—Ears small, set high on skull, pricked or dropped towards the front, free from long hairs. Ears not to be cut since August, 1896.

**4. Neck.**—Neck inclined to be long in proportion to body, with decided frill of hair.

**5. Body.**—Body rather long in proportion to height; well ribbed up; back straight; tail docked.

**6. Legs.**—Fore-legs perfectly straight, well set under body, slight feather to the knees, clean feet, black toenails. Hind-legs, good strong thigh, hock slightly bent, feet small and well padded, with no tendency to spread.

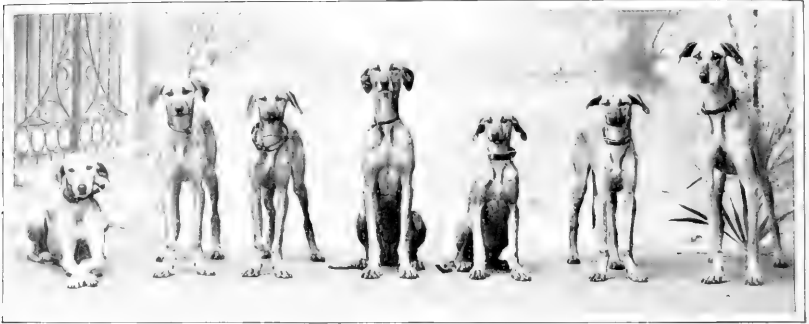
**7. Colour.**—1st: Blue or grey body, tan on legs and face, richer the better; topknot blue or silver; 2nd: Clear sandy, or red.

**8. Disqualifying Points.**—Flesh-coloured nose, white toenails, white breasts, curly or woolly coat

all black coat (puppies excepted). Uneven mouth will not altogether disqualify, but will be much against a dog.

There has lately been an endeavour in Australia to establish a new breed to which has been given the name of the Sydney Silky Terrier; but the type does not appear yet to be fixed, and I hesitate to give a description which may not be accurate, merely surmising that the Yorkshire Terrier has been largely instrumental in justifying the name.

Needless to add, our kin in Australasia are as earnest dog lovers as ourselves. They possess excellent specimens of all the breeds that are familiar to us at home, and exhibit them in competition at their well-managed shows, reports of which are regularly to be found in the English periodicals devoted to canine matters.



GROUP OF NORTH AFRICAN GAZELLE HOUNDS.  
THE PROPERTY OF HERR MICHEL LA FONTJIN.

## CHAPTER LVI.

### ORIENTAL GREYHOUNDS.

BY THE HON. FLORENCE AMHERST.

*"L'Orient est le berceau de la Civilisation parce que l'Orient est la patrie du Chien."*—TOUSSENEL.

*"No bolder horseman in the youthful band  
E'er rode in gay chase of the shy gazelle."*

EDWIN ARNOLD.

#### I. The Slughi, Tazi, or Gazelle Hound.\*

—The original home of the Slughi is difficult to determine. It is shown by the monuments of ancient Egypt that these Gazelle Hounds were kept in that country for hunting purposes, but they seem to have been of foreign importation—both from Asia and Africa.

In Persia the Slughi is known as the "Sag-i Tazi" (Arabian Hound), or merely as the "Tazi," which literally means "Arabian" (a term also applied there to Arab horses), denoting an Arab origin. According to tradition at the present day on the Persian Gulf, it is said that these dogs

\* Name in Arabic.

Masc. : Slughi (colloquial) ; Saluki (classical).

Fem. : Slughiya (colloquial) ; Silaga (classical).

Plural and genus. Salag.

Name in Persian.

Tazi.

came originally from Syria with the horse. Arabic writers say that the Slughi was only known to the Pharaohs, thanks to the Arabs and to their constant caravans that plied from immemorial times between the two countries.

The name Slughi, which means a Greyhound, bears with it a history recalling the vanished glories of Selukia and the Greek Empire in Syria, and Saluk, in the Yemen, that rich land of mystery and romance. The word originated from these places, once famous for their "Saluki" armour, and "Saluki" hounds. Other districts bearing similar names are quoted as being connected with these hounds.

Although now, as formerly, valued by the amateurs of the chase, it is in the lone deserts, among the Bedawin tribes, that the real home of the Slughi is to be found. There, in spite of the changes in the world

around, the life remains the same as in bygone ages. There has been no need to alter the standard to suit the varying fashions in sport. It is the fact that these beautiful dogs of to-day are the same as those of thousands of years ago which adds such a special importance to the breed.

The Slugh (Tazi) is to be found in Arabia (including the Hedjaz), Syria, Mesopotamia, Valleys of the Euphrates and Tigris, Kurdistan, Persia, Turkestan, Sinai Peninsula, Egypt, the Nile Valley, Abyssinia, and Northern Africa. By examining the extent and position of the deserts inhabited by the great nomadic Arab tribes connected by pilgrim ways and caravan routes, the distribution of the Gazelle Hound can easily be followed.

The different types of the Slugh are known by the distinctive names of the Shami, Yamani, Omani, and Nejdî. The Shami has silky hair on its ears, and long feathery hair on its tail. The Yemen and Oman breeds

have not much feathering on ears or tail. The Nejdî has shorter hair than any of the above varieties. Native experts can tell them apart. In some districts the smooth and in others the feathered varieties predominate.

The feathered type of Slugh having been kept throughout Persia from the earliest times by the sporting Khans, has led Europeans to apply the name "Persian" Greyhound to this variety, and thence also to infer that it came from Persia southwards, though the word "Tazi" (Arabian) and the distinctive name "Shami" (Syrian) denote the contrary. It is also stated that after two or three generations in Persia Greyhounds become much bigger and heavier and have longer hair; sportsmen are there-

fore constantly importing fresh stock from the south. In some districts in Persia, however, the smooth-coated variety predominates.

As with his famous horses and camels, the Bedawi attaches much importance to the pedigree of his Slugh. Though different types are found in the same localities, natives are very careful not to mix the breeds. Some families of the Gazelle Hound



A TYPICAL SLUGH (SHAMI).  
BRED IN ENGLAND BY THE HON. FLORENCE AMHERST.  
*Photograph by T. Fall.*

are especially renowned. A celebrated dog was looted as a puppy from south of Mecca. His descendants are now famous among the tribes on the north of the Persian Gulf.

The Slugh or "hound" is highly valued, and not treated like the despised "dog" or "kelb" of the East. The Arab speaks of him as "el hor" the "noble," and he is held to be as the "Gre" hound was of old in England, "the dogge of high degree," as referred to by Caius. He has the thoughtful care of his master, and, unlike the other dogs which are kept outside the encampment, is allowed to stretch himself at ease on the carpet of his master's tent. The children play with him, and he is decorated with shells, beads, and talismans. On the

march he is often placed on camel-back, and at times when hunting, till the game is approached, is carried on horseback in front of his master. A French writer in describing the Bedawin says: "If I want



SLUGHI LUMAN (AGE 11½ YEARS)  
PROPERTY OF THE HON. FLORENCE AMHERST.

to point out how truly the Arabs are gentlemen I should give one simple proof, namely, the affection they show to their Greyhounds." The Arabs themselves say: "Ah, he is a gentleman indeed, he has been brought up with the Slughy." In 1216 a Persian historian quotes the story of a great prince, who contrasts the hard life he has out hunting all day with the merry life of his much spoilt and pampered Tazi.

Not only to those who seek the distractions of sport is the Gazelle Hound of value. In the far off deserts he has a more important part to play. It is to the "prince of swiftness" that the Arab must often trust for his supply of food.

The Slughy is used in the present day, as in ancient times, for hunting gazelle, antelope, hares, foxes, and other desert animals. It is employed for hawking, coursing, and all such sports. He can pull down the gazelle, hares, and foxes alone, and although, as a rule, hawks are used to assist, the test of a good dog is that he can bring down a gazelle by himself. He is

described as having "a most perfect eye," and is also said to have "a wonderful nose for game."

There are various methods of using the Gazelle Hound for sport. "The hawk, when free, rises in the air, and, perceiving its prey, swoops down upon it, and attacks the head of the gazelle and confuses it till it falls an easy prey to the Greyhounds in pursuit." Where the bushes are high the dogs are said to pursue the hare by following the flight of the hawk.

On the desert round Cairo a Khedivial hawking party is described. The princes ride out, "with a gay retinue, with hawk on wrist, and Slughy in the leash." When the gazelle is sighted, "with a peculiar shrill cry" the prince lets his hawk fly, the Greyhounds following with their tails waving like banners, which are said to "steer them over the breezy plain." A favourite sport in Persia is to gallop on horseback and shoot mouflon from the saddle, driven from the mountains and pursued by Tazi on the plain.

A Sheikh of the Anezeh (in the Hauran), giving his opinion of hawking, adds: "We prefer to run down the gazelle with our Greyhounds . . . for therein is more sport." A great hunter in the Sinai Peninsula thus speaks of hunting gazelle without a hawk: "The sportsman keeps hold of his dog up wind, till within about 500 yards of them, and then sends him away, and he easily catches the prey. They run over the desert hare almost in a moment." Dogs are sometimes placed along the track where the game is likely to pass. Throwing-sticks are also used for catching hares, assisted by the Slughy. Hunting with the Khan of Kelat they are described as "galloping over country that was boulder strewn," and have been seen in Arabia to course hares "over ground that would have broken every bone in an English Greyhound, without hurting themselves." They can also jump a very great height. Coursing matches are known in the East. The speed Gazelle Hounds are credited with is 20 to 30 mètres (about 21 to 32 yards) per second in spite of the sand in which their paws dive heavily. Added to the above qualities they

are endowed with sagacity and great powers of endurance. So fully qualified for their work, no wonder they are preserved with so much care, and the Arabs may well say of them as of their treasured horses, "Are not these the inheritance of our fathers, and shall not we to our sons bequeath them?"

The natives give great attention to the rearing of their Slughli. They bring them up for a year on sheep's milk, which is said to make them strong, and especially swift. When they are old enough they are fed with the hawks.

When quite young they are taught to bring back to their master bones and desert rats which have been thrown for them to retrieve. The children assist at their early education. At about six months old the puppies are taken out to hunt rats and jerboa, and are subsequently taught to course hares, and finally gazelle. They are occasionally trained only by accompanying a well-trained dog. At two years old they should be fully qualified for sport. They are kept in lean condition to make them keen.

The scattered tribe of the Soleyb, the great hunters of the desert, in parts of Syria and Mesopotamia, are especially famed as breeders of the Slughli. A Soleyb will occasionally do a little dog dealing, and will go far across the desert to complete a bargain. As a rule, however, the Slughli is presented as a gift by one chief to another, or as a mark of esteem to travellers, the owners refusing money for them, so tenacious are they of their valuable dogs. The Slughli used to be imported from Koweit, with horses, by sea to India; but this commerce has ceased with the decline of the horse trade.

The history of the Slughli must be drawn

from many sources. A few scattered references from some of these will give an outline of its story.

A glance at the Egyptian fragment of Heiropkopolis shows the Slughli as far back as the pre-dynastic period, 6,000 B.C. They are represented in the Fifth Dynasty as the sporting companions of kings, 3,800 B.C.; in the Twelfth Dynasty in life-like scenes of sport; in the Eighteenth Dynasty mural paintings portray, as spoils of war, pairs of beautiful golden and also white Gazelle Hounds with feathered tails. Mummied Slughli are also found (see p. 5). A new one has lately been discovered in the Tombs of the Kings.

Again through Egypt which affords records of pre-Israelitish Palestine, a glimpse is given of these dogs in the desert beyond Jordan. May not these early allusions tend to the acceptance of the use of the word



SLUGHIS ON THE EGYPTIAN DESERT.

"Greyhound," in the verse in Proverbs (ch. xxx. 31), to denote one of the four things that are "comely in going"?

In specimens of art in Assyria, notably on a bronze bowl from the palace of Nimroud, preserved in the British Museum, Greyhounds coursing hares are beautifully designed. During their expeditions to "Arabia," the Greeks noticed the "swift

hounds" of the desert, and made mention of them when treating of sport. The Eastern methods of coursing are highly praised.

Slughis are often spoken of by Arab writers, and in Arab poetry with the horse and camel "the hounds to the chase well trained" play their part. In a celebrated pre-Islamic poem \* is described the sad fate of two "fine-trained lop-eared hounds, with slender sides, which are let slip and lightly outrun the sharp-horned white antelope." In a Bedawin song, of a later date, a

Persian MSS. give another glimpse of the Tazi. In Venetian masterpieces, which portray the pomp of West and East, these distinguished-looking Greyhounds with silky ears occupy prominent positions, as in "The Marriage of Cana" and "The Finding of Moses," by Paul Veronese.

The accounts of travellers in many instances further enrich the story of the Slughli. They are impressed chiefly by the swiftness and appearance of these dogs. Two of these references may be quoted.

In 1508 on the shores of the Persian Gulf the great Portuguese conqueror and navigator, Alfonso Dalboquerque, describes the hunting of gazelle with falcons and "very swift hounds." Nearly four hundred years later, Sir Henry Layard writes to his mother from Nimroud, "I have two beautiful Greyhounds of first-rate breed. I wish I could send them to you, for with their silky ears and feathered tails they are quite *drawing-room dogs*. They catch hares capitally, but are too young yet for gazelle."

Of medium size, with exceptional attributes for sport, the Gazelle Hound has the addition of beauty and refinement. With what has been aptly called "a human expression" in his eyes, bespeaking a most gentle and faithful disposition, the Slughli will always be found a valuable companion. His symmetry of form and distinguished appearance, make him the pride of his fortunate possessor, and also a conspicuous and very interesting addition to the show ring.\*

\* Specimens of the Slughli (Shami) have been imported into England and bred by Miss Lucy Bethel and the Hon. Florence Amherst.



A PERSIAN GREYHOUND.

AFTER THE PAINTING BY C. HAMILTON.

FROM AN ENGRAVING BY T. E. NICHOLSON.

blind poet pictures himself again hunting with his Silaga.

At the time of the Crusades the Greyhound of the East became the fashion among crusaders, who are said to have brought specimens back to Europe "as a living proof of the pilgrimage accomplished." A beautiful Gazelle Hound is represented in a portrait of Duke Henry the Pious, of Saxony, wearing a collar decorated with the scallop shell (badge of the pilgrim).

The exquisite illuminations in many early

\* One of the seven "Golden Odes" ("Moallakat"). Lebid. Translation by Coulston, and Lady Anne Blunt.

## THE SLUGHI SHAMI.

**Description.**—The external appearance of the Slugh Shami is to a certain extent similar to that of the common Greyhound. The back is not so much arched. The points are more or less feathered. It is of a lighter build and physique, though in its own country its powers of endurance are said to be equal to those of the English Greyhound. It has attributes suited to its own country, and the nature of its sport.

**1. Head and Skull.**—Long, not too wide or too narrow, tapering towards the nose. Skull should be shapely, but not domed between the ears.

**2. Stop.**—Not pronounced.

**3. Jaws.**—Long, fine, and well made, with teeth strong, white, and level. Smellers long, 5 warts defined.

**4. Ears.**—Drooping. Set on high, and should be broader at the top. Leather must reach the corner of the mouth (or beyond) and covered with long, silky hair. They should not lie flat against the head as in the Spaniel, and when pricked should come rather forward.

**5. Eyes.**—These are variable in colour. Often dark brown in the pale coloured dogs. In the golden dogs they are generally lighter brown, golden, or hazel. The variation and sometimes rather remarkable colours are a peculiarity of the breed. The chief point is the expression, which should be mild, intelligent, and almost "human."

**6. Nose.**—Black, wide in the nostrils; in the golden dogs the nose is sometimes brown (liver) colour, which is a desirable point. (The lips and round the eyes should correspond.)

**7. Neck.**—Full and well carried, long and supple, slightly arched over the windpipe.

**8. Forequarters, Including Chest and Shoulders.**—The chest should be deep and not too narrow, with the shoulders set on obliquely. Flat ribs. Forearm of a good length from shoulder to elbow, and short from knee to ground. Foreleg slightly feathered.

**9. Loins and Back.**—Wide and deep. The back fairly broad and very slightly arched. Strong

sinews and muscles. The natives like to see three vertebræ bones. The hip joints are generally somewhat prominent.

**10. Hindquarters.**—Strong, longer than the forelegs. Hocks well let down, showing plenty of galloping and jumping power. Legs slightly but not too much feathered. Must be ornamented, never shaggy.

**11. Feet.**—Hare footed. Open to enable the dog to gallop on the sand. Webbed and with slight feathers between the toes.



PERSIAN LIGHTNING AND HIS TWO SONS SHARKI AND GAFFEER  
KIRGHIZ GREYHOUNDS (AHK-TAZ-EET).  
PROPERTY OF CAPTAIN J. P. T. ALLEN.

**12. Tail.**—Long and curled, especially at the tip. Should measure with hair when passed between hind-legs and brought on to back, as far as the spine or further. Covered underneath with long hair, disposed in a fan-like form. The hair is lighter than the body colour of the dog, coarser outside, and like silk inside. Tip white. Carried gracefully, generally medium height, sometimes higher or lower according to the humour of dog.

**13. Coat.**—Short, smooth, dense, very silky and soft to touch. No feathering at all under body, but slightly round the tail and back of upper part of thighs, where it is of a lighter colour.

**14. Colour.**—The usual colours are golden, cream, white, fawn, black, black and tan, also blue and silver grey. Parti-colouring also appears, especially white clouded with yellow. One special characteristic of their colouring is that as a rule

the extremities and under the body are paler than the rest of the coat; under the tail especially, sometimes too white, giving, in the golden dogs almost the appearance of a deer. Golden dogs have sometimes a touch or two of black on the ears, and over the eyes, and on the back and tail. White and cream, with a little sandy or dark on the ears and face, is very usual. Whole coloured dogs with shading should be preferred.

15. **Measurements.**—The length is a little more than the height. The dog should practically stand in a square.

**AVERAGE HEIGHT,** male 23 inches, female 21 inches. **CHEST:** (GIRTH) 26 inches for the male, 24 inches for the female. **HEAD:** The length from occiput to tip of nose is for the male  $8\frac{2}{3}$  inches, female  $7\frac{3}{4}$  inches.

16. **Weight.**—Male 42 lb., female 38 lb.

II. **Ahk-Taz-eet, or Kirghiz Greyhound.\***—Greyhounds of the "Shami" type are kept by the Kirghiz, on the steppes of Central and South-

ern Siberia and Turkestan ( $40^{\circ}$  to  $50^{\circ}$  N. lat.,  $125^{\circ}$  to  $60^{\circ}$  E. long.). These Mohamedan nomads obtain some of their breeds of camels and horses from the Arabs, and evidently their race of Tazi also. These dogs are larger, but have the same characteristics as the Tazi of further south, the feathered legs, drooping silky ears, and beautifully feathered tail, which latter, according to the Kirghiz standard, should form a complete little circle at the tip when carried naturally. The legs should have more feathering on the elbows and stifle joints. The weight of these Greyhounds varies much—namely, from 60 lb. to 90 lb., the average being 70 lb. As a rule, the heavier the build the rougher the coat. The larger and bigger-boned dogs are those generally used to hunt wolves, and the smaller ones for hares and foxes, etc. These Kirghiz hounds are invariably white or pale cream,

\* Imported into England by Mr. H. C. Brooke, and bred in this country by Captain J. P. T. Allen.

and any markings are considered a blemish. No doubt, like the Arabs, who prefer their hounds to be the colour of the sand over which they travel the Kirghiz, for winter sport, like them to resemble the snow. They are called by the Kirghiz the Ahk-Taz-eet, which means "white Tazi dog." The owners do not record their pedigrees; but families take special pains to keep their

particular strains pure—some priding themselves on possessing the fierce wolf-killing ones; others, the very swift, lighter made dogs, or a good dog to hunt the "big-horned sheep." When a hunting party starts, a well-trained Tazi stands balanced on the horses' crupper, while the horse goes at an ambling jog. The Kirghiz never

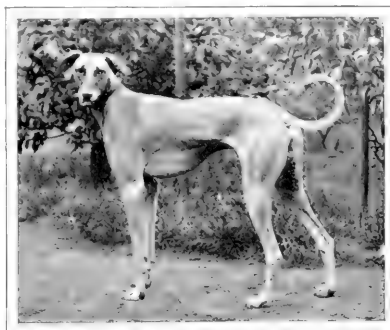
use Greyhounds when flying the hawk or the hunting eagle, a favourite sport on the steppes.

It has been suggested that the Kirghiz Greyhound and Borzoi might be in some way allied, but the Borzoi is never seen on the steppes, and Russians out there consider the two breeds to be entirely distinct.

III. **The North African Slugh, or Slugh of the Sahara.\***—The Slugh in North Africa is of the same type as the smooth Slugh of further east, and is said to be of the same Arabian origin, though it now forms a distinct variety. These Greyhounds are highly valued by the sporting Beys of Algiers, Tunis, and elsewhere, and the Bedawin of the Sahara, and the best ones come from the Tell and Sidi Cheikh.

They are handsome dogs, strong and

\* Imported and bred in Holland by Herr Michel La Fontijn, Herr August Le Gras, Herr Joh. Knoops, and others.



SLUGH OF NORTHERN AFRICA. CH. KALBI.  
PROPERTY OF HERR MICHEL LA FONTIJN.



muscular, with a powerful frame, which is said to give them a lean appearance. They have a narrow head and pointed nose. They are light yellow sand colour, with smooth coat, devoid of any feathering. They have black muzzle and nose, and black markings over the eyes, which are brown. Their ears are like those of an ordinary Greyhound, only larger. They are used for hunting gazelle and other desert animals. These Slughis have very fine sporting qualities, and are alleged to have a speed of 36 mètres (about 39 yards) a second.

Specimens have been imported into Europe, and the breed is known at Continental shows. They are occasionally brought into Europe by French officers. Connoisseurs on the subject say, however, that dogs of the purest race are becoming rare, and the native owners, as with other Eastern varieties, are reluctant to part with their best specimens. Slughis from Tripoli are occasionally imported into Egypt by great sportsmen.

Height  $23\frac{1}{2}$  inches to  $27\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Weight about 65 lb.

The feathered variety is also occasionally met with in North Africa.

**Greyhounds of the Sudan.**—In the Sudan small, well-shaped "Greyhounds" of the smooth type are seen. The best are to be found in the Gedaref district, though the natives, as a rule, take little trouble to keep the breeds pure. The colour is light yellow, cream, gold, or brown. They are used to hunt hares and gazelle. Hunting parties are organised, and where the ground is covered with scrub the sportsmen carry their hounds in front of them on their donkeys till an open patch is reached.

The name "Shilluk" of the great tribe of the western bank of the White Nile is given to the quite small Greyhound.

Another type of Greyhound known in the Sudan is described as a strongly made dog, with upright ears and small eyes. The chief characteristic of this breed is the colour, which is always white with black or brown markings.

**IV. The Barukhzy Hound, or Afghan Greyhound.\***—A very celebrated breed in the East is the Afghan Greyhound or Barukhzy hound. The name it bears is that of the royal family of the Barukhzy. This breed is chiefly found in the neighbourhood of Cabul and Balkh. In a



BARUKHZY HOUND.  
PROPERTY OF MAJOR MACKENZIE (1888).  
*Photograph by T. Fall.*

history of India of the sixteenth century mention is made of the importations of dogs, particularly good ones coming from the Hazarah district, which would probably refer to this breed. Old records in their own country show them to be of very ancient origin. Their speed, scent, courage, and powers of endurance are said to be remarkable. They also jump extraordinarily well, and, like the Slughis, can clear a height of over 6 ft. 4 in. These Greyhounds are principally owned by native chiefs, who are very reluctant to part with their valuable dogs. Specimens have, however, from time to time been brought to England. Mr. J. A. Whitbred's Shazada, now in the Natural History Museum, was a particularly typical one.

\* Imported by Major Mackenzie and by Captain Cary-Barnard, whose Afghan Bob, brought from Peshawar in 1902, has often been exhibited.

These hounds much resemble the "Persian" or Shami type, but with essential differences. Varying somewhat in outline and general character, the Afghan hound has a



BARUKHZY HOUND AFGHAN BOB.  
IMPORTED BY CAPTAIN CARY-BARNARD IN 1902

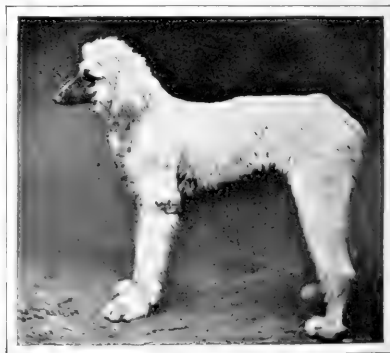
more shaggy and corded appearance. The distinctions are also found in the distribution of the feathering. While the body of the Slughli Shami should be smooth and the legs slightly feathered, the Barukhzy hound is very much feathered underneath the body, and on thighs and shoulders, chest, legs, and especially the feet, which the Afghans consider an essential point. The tail is scarcely feathered, and carried like a sabre, unlike the curled and conspicuously feathered tail of the "Persian" type. The ears are similar, but the Barukhzy's are generally longer and the head is domed. The texture of the coat is soft and silky.

Colour black and tan, black, and golden  
Height, 24 inches to 30 inches. Weight,  
50 lb. to 60 lb.

**V. The Rampur Hound, or Greyhound of Northern India.**—From Rampur in North-West India comes the hound that bears this name. It is a large Greyhound of powerful, coarse build, very fast, being much valued and principally employed for hunting jackal, and is useful for running down wounded big game. It is described as follows: "The head is long, and flat between the ears, which are filbert-shaped and set close to the cheeks. The jaws formidable, nose decidedly Roman. The

eyes bright yellow, and expression hard and cruel. The coat is like that of a newly clipped horse, mouse-grey, or black; dogs of the latter colour being the rarest and considered the best. The loin is not prominently arched. The tail is carried horizontally, slightly curled upwards at the end, and is not fringed or tufted. The legs are straight and long, with hocks well let down." The feet stand the hard ground, whereas an English Greyhound's will not. Height, 29 inches to 30 inches; weight, average 75 lb. The Rampur Hound—especially the black ones—are stated to be "queer tempered," biting without barking, but very good, obedient, and faithful with people they know. Dogs of this variety have been brought to England, and some time ago typical specimens were exhibited in Dublin.

**VI. The Poligar Hound, or Greyhound of Southern India.**—The Poligar is another "Greyhound" of India, a native of the districts round Madras, and bears the name of the military chieftains of the Southern



AFGHAN HOUND FATIMA (AGE 11 MONTHS)  
PROPERTY OF CAPTAIN F. MARTIN,  
25TH PUNJABI, RAWAL PINDI.

Carnatic, who were evidently the original breeders or owners of these dogs. He is a large and ferocious dog, and is described as rather like a lurcher, but with little coat of any kind, mere bristles, and the

skin showing through of a purple colour. The Poligar hound is used for hunting foxes, deer, and jackal, and three of them will tackle a boar.

Other Greyhounds of Eastern type are the Tartar Greyhound and those of the Crimea, Caucasus, Anatolia, Kurdistan, and Circassia.

It should be the object of all those who import the Greyhounds of the East, and breed them in this country, to try to keep distinct the different varieties, which in many cases have been so carefully preserved in their own lands. The historic interest attached to each breed is alone a sufficient inducement to do so.

[The above information has been gathered from books on dogs and accounts of travel, often kindly supplemented by the authors themselves. The matter has, however, chiefly been derived from

reports collected from native breeders, and most kindly given by European travellers and residents, who have been, or who now reside, in the districts where the various breeds are known. Keepers and assistant keepers in the British Museum have been most kind in assisting in research. Thanks are also due to the Société Nationale d'Acclimatation de France, and to many friends who have helped with historical and technical knowledge, and also to the owners of the different varieties. Authors quoted are the following: Abul Fazl Allami (Blockman), Theodore Bent, Lady Anne Blunt, J. H. Breasted, H. C. Brooke, Count H. de Bylandt, Coulston, Lord Curzon, Dansey, The Rev. H. W. Dash, C. M. Doughty, Al. Hamdani, H. B. Harris, D. G. Hogarth, Ibn Isfandiyyar (E. G. Browne), Lane, Guy le Strange, E. de Leon, Sir C. Lyell, E. Mitford, Baron von Oppenheim, S. Lane Poole, A. de Sauvenière, G. Schumacher, Dr. Stumme, E. C. and Major Sykes, J. Watson, Yakut. Contributions from the "Transactions" of the Hakluyt Society, 1875. *Stock Keeper*, Jan., 1902; *Exchange and Mart*, Nov., 1904; *Lady's Pictorial*, Feb., 1906; *County Gentleman*, Sept., 1906.—F. A.]



RAMPUR HOUND EILEEN.

PROPERTY OF LIEUT.-COL. J. GARSTIN, MULTAN.

## CHAPTER LVII.

## FRENCH AND OTHER CONTINENTAL HOUNDS.

*"Good shape to various kinds old bards confine—  
Some praise the Greek and some the Roman  
line:  
And dogs to beauty make as diff'ring claims*

*As Albion's nymphs and India's jetty dames.  
Immense to name their lands, to mark their  
bounds,  
And paint the thousand families of hounds."*

TICKELL.

**French Stag-hounds.**—If hunting generally is known as the sport of kings, then surely is stag-hunting particularly associated with memories of mediæval courts, and, although some might not perhaps expect it, modern France preserves above all other lands the traditions and even the outward forms of the ancient *chasse*. In many of the French forests it would be as great a heresy to kill a deer otherwise than before the hounds as ever it would be on Exmoor, and the French hounds are especially bred to the sport.

The range of the stag is restricted to certain forests in the north, north-east, and west, as well as in isolated parts of Burgundy. Elsewhere the quarry of the hound is roe deer, boar, fox, or hare, the first named in the south-west, the last in the south. The remaining deer forests of France, once royal domains, are now the property of the state, leased every nine years to the highest bidder, whether representing a private or subscription pack. The late Duc d'Aumale owned until his death one of the finest, the domain of Chantilly; but it passed by his will to the French Academy, though the hunting rights are vested in his heir, the Duc de Chartres, Master of the Chantilly Stag-hounds. The death of the Prince de Joinville broke the pack of Boar-hounds that he kept up in the forest of Arc en Barrois; but this forest, as well as that of Amboise, remains, though leased to private individuals, royal property.

The chief packs of French Stag-hounds meet in the neighbourhood of Paris, in such forests as those of Rambouillet (Duchesse d'Uzès), Chantilly (Duc de Chartres),

Villers Coterets (Comte de Cuyelles), and Fontainebleau (Duc de Lorge).

The pack owned by the Duc de Lorge has been considered one of the finest in France, hunting red and roe deer alternately. Previous to the reign of Louis XV. the packs were composed of pure French hounds, but from the early years of the nineteenth century it became the custom to cross these with English Fox-hounds, the resulting packs being known as Bâtards. The contemporary pack has this mixed blood, for in the 'sixties M. Paul Caillard turned into the then Duke's kennels twenty hounds that were a cross between a Toulon bitch and a fine Foxhound out of the Pytchley kennels. Only in matters of detail, in the uniforms of the huntsmen, and in certain rules and forms jealously preserved from other centuries, does the sport at Fontainebleau differ from the more modern outings at Cloutsham and on the Quantocks.

The day before a meet, a warrantable stag has to be harboured, and this is accomplished with the help of Limiers, two chosen hounds of superior intelligence and wonderful powers of scent. The slot of the stag is the indication of its size, and the Limiers, worked on a cord, show exactly where the animal is lying up. A leafy bough is then placed so as to indicate the spot, and next morning hounds meet. Ordinary Fox-hounds are used for this work in Britain, but the French hounds are larger and more powerful animals, with the same proportion of red, white and black markings.

It is all done as in the vanished days of great pageantry. The Sologne is now, as then, the classic home of French venery.

The procedure is the same; the elaborate vocabulary is the same; only the fanfares have been improved, the costumes slightly modernised, and the hounds strengthened with the strain of English blood.

French tradition clings to line hunting, drawing, and perseverance. Pace is not encouraged. The French huntsman has little patience with the arrogance and fling of a Foxhound. M. de Chezelles, a high authority, thinks that a good modern Bâtard, which is to all intents the dominant French hound, hunts more *gaiement* than an English hound. He is busier, throws his tongue incessantly, and wishes everybody to share in his opinions, perplexities and triumphs; and Lord Ribblesdale, who has had experience with them, avers that "there can be little doubt that a good Bâtard is a better hound for forest hunting than a draft hound from the Holderness or the Tedworth." They are magnificent animals, although to the English eye they are wanting in compactness, grace and agility, and they are certainly less beautiful and more leggy than we should appreciate in our packs.

Among the more important varieties and strains of hounds in France are the *Chien courant de Vendée*, the *Chien du Poitou*, *Chien Normand*, *Chien de Franche-Comté*, and those of Ar-



FRENCH STAGHOUNDS: THE "TUFTERS."  
FROM THE DUC DE LORGE'S PACK.



FRENCH STAGHOUNDS: THE "LIMIERS"  
FROM THE DUC DE LORGE'S PACK.

tois, Saintonge and Gascogne. These are all remarkable for their long, pendulous ears, deep flews, and heavy dewlaps—characteristics which indicate a keen power of scent. Each strain is distinguished from the rest by peculiarities of colour, shape of head, size or build; but in general type they all approximate to the form of our own Foxhounds and Harriers, with occasionally something of the Southern hound in their contour. The **Chien de Franche-Comté** (often called the Porcelaine) is one of the smallest and the most elegant. It is seldom higher than 22 inches. The most massive is the Norman hound, with an average height of 29 inches.

Of the **Vendéen Hound** there are two varieties; a rough and a smooth. The Comte de Coulteulx has decided that the smooth-coated variety are descendants of the white St. Hubert Bloodhound, and it is a credible theory, as the dog still bears some recognisable semblance to the deep-flewed and dewlapped Bloodhound type. It is a strong, well-built and shapely dog, with a somewhat rounded skull and a longish muzzle. The ears are long, thin and flexible, set on low and nicely folded. The neck is long, clean, muscled and beau-

tifully arched. The coat is short and fine, in colour white, with or without red-yellow patches. The height is from 24 inches to 28 inches. It is sometimes referred to as the Chien blanc du Roi, the Baud, or Grefier.

The famous **Vendéen Griffon** resembles no breed so closely as our rugged Otterhound, although as a rule he is smaller and betrays less particularity in breeding,

but often darker in colour and longer in the body, is the **Griffon Nivernais**, of which Baron Joubert's Bolivar is perhaps the best living specimen, and a popular and useful hound for rough work in the forest is attained by the crossing of these two strains. Of the **Griffon Vendéen-Nivernais** excellent working packs are kept by MM. Merle and Roday of Monthelon, M. Henri



PACK OF GRIFFONS VENDÉENS AND VENDÉENS-NIVERNAIS.  
THE PROPERTY OF M. HENRI BAILLET, VILLENAUXE (AUBE).  
*Photograph by M. Rol et Cie., Paris*

He is a dog of high upstanding shape, with an obviously sound constitution and meant by nature for the chase, which leads him often into waterways. The prevailing colour of his thick wiry coat is white or wheaten, with orange, mouse grey, red or brown splotches. His head is large and imposing, ascending to a well-developed peak, the muzzle of good length, the nostrils expansive, and the long ears hanging loose, sweeping the grass when his nose is lowered to the track of deer or boar. The best and most pure of the race in France to-day are kept by M. Henri Baillet, whose Ronflo and Bacchus are admirably typical.

Very similar to the rough Vendéen hound,

Baillet of Villenauxe, and Baron Joubert, domaine de Givry.

The **Norman Hound**, which appears to have been introduced in the time of Louis XIV., is adapted for the pursuit of all kinds of the larger game in the French forests. He is a heavy, strong dog, somewhat coarse in bone, in shape approaching the Bloodhound rather than our Foxhound. His head is long, the skull broad, and the forehead divided by two large frontal bumps. The skin of the head is very loose and wrinkled; the muzzle is coarse, with lips thick and pendulous. The eyes, which are full and gay, show a good deal of the hawk. The ears are set on low, and are long, thin and



GRIFFON VENDÉEN-NIVERNAIS PISTOLET.  
PROPERTY OF M. E. COSTE, LACAUCHE.

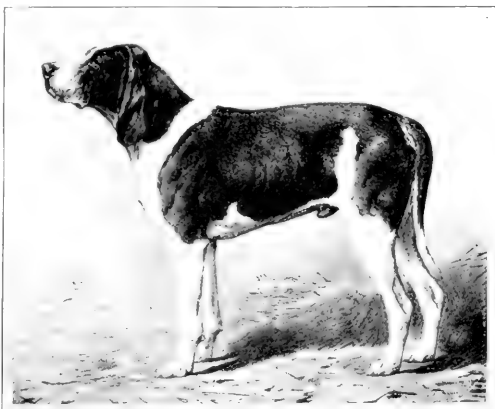
velvety, folding inwards. The body is long and heavy, broad and muscular, the neck short in proportion and heavily dewlapped. His short coat is harsh, in colour usually white with large brown, black or grizzle patches; occasionally it is tricolour with a grizzle saddle. The height is often 29 inches, and the weight about 78 lb.

A more generally useful hound is the **Chien de Gascogne**. He is lighter built, weighing about 62 lb., but he is strong and of great endurance. He, too, has something of the St. Hubert in his inheritance, which is visible in his occipital peak, his very long and much-folded ears, his wrinkled visage and deep flews. His coat is hard on the body, but soft and silky about the head and ears. In colour he is blue, or white with many black spots, blue mottled, with slight pale tan markings. Often there is a pale tan about the eyes and feet. One of the best packs in France is that of M. le Prince de la Tour d'Auvergne. This hound has been successfully crossed with the Saintongeois.

The **Gascon-Saintongeois** is quite unlike any hound we have in England. It is larger, less compact, and more leggy than the English Foxhound, and the loose skin about the head and throat, the long muzzle and heavy flews, with the high occiput and the low, pendulous ears give the dog a character peculiarly his own. The smooth white coat is marked with large black patches, and frequently speckled with black spots. The height averages 29½ inches.

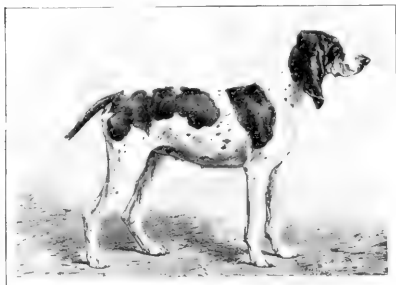
In many departments there are hounds which, although possessing distinctive features, are yet of a type approximating to those already referred to. One needs to see them and make intimate comparisons in order to detect the shades of difference. Illustrations and bald descriptions are of little help in defining the disparities between the Gascon and the Saintongeois, the Montembœuf, and the Haut-Poitou, or between any of these and the multitude of *bâtards*, *limiers* and *briquets* that give distinction to the hunting equipages of the nobility of France.

It would become tedious, too, if one were to attempt to particularise the countless varieties of dogs used in the chase in other Continental countries; although in some instances these differ considerably from our familiar Foxhound and Harrier types. There



TYPICAL NORMAN HOUND LANCIER.  
OWNED BY COMTE H. MALEYSSIE, CHARTRES.

are, for example, the light and elegant little German hounds, with their smooth coats and feathered sterns. These are seldom more than 40 lb. in weight, and



CHIEN GASCOGNE-SAINTONGEOIS.  
COMTE G. DE VÉZIN'S SOUVERAINE.

may be of any hound colour. Somewhat similar are the hounds of Austria, which are often all white, but otherwise resemble the English Harriers.

The ideal hunting dog in Germany is the **Schweiss-hund**, which has many of the characteristics of the Bloodhound. In the neighbourhood of Hanover he is popular as a *limier*, and is used for the purpose of tracking wounded deer. Marvellous stories are told of his powers of scent. The prevailing colour of the breed is red-tan, with a black mask, and in many instances there is a black saddle, which increases the resemblance to the English Bloodhound. Twenty-one inches at the shoulder is an average height. In general appearance he is a strong, long-bodied dog of symmetrical proportions. The skull is broad and slightly domed, with a well developed occipital bone. The forehead is slightly wrinkled, with projecting eyebrows, the muzzle square, the lips falling over in decided

flaws. There is loose skin about the cheeks, but it is not sufficiently heavy to draw down the lower eyelid and disclose the haw. The nasal bone is slightly aquiline, much broader than that of the Bloodhound. The ears are set high and are very broad, rounded at the ends and lying without folds close to the cheeks. With a long, strong neck, a broad, deep chest, a long, nicely arched back, and muscular quarters, he is, when seen at his best, an admirable representative of the Continental sporting hound, elastic in action, energetic in expression, and in shape and colour decidedly attractive. The Bavarian Schweiss-hund is somewhat smaller than the Hanoverian, but very similar in general type.

A very distinctive hound is that of Russia, the **Göntschäga Sobäka**, of which the Czar and the Grand Dukes keep huge packs of aristocratic and exclusive strain. Seen at a distance, this hound has the general appearance of a wolf, the hind-quarters being much lower than the fore-quarters. The head, too, is wolf-like; broad between the ears, and tapering to a fine muzzle. The ears are not large, and although they hang over, they have a tendency to prick when the dog is excited. There is a good deal of dewlap about the strong and muscular neck. The coat is hard and rather long, with a woolly undercoat, and the stern, which is carried straight, is a short brush. The colour is grizzle or black, with tan markings, often with



HANOVERIAN SCHWEISS-HUND.



a white collar and white feet and tail tip. The maximum height is 20 inches, and the weight about 58 lb.

Some of the Continental hounds would not readily be recognised as such by English sportsmen. The **Bosnian Brack**, as an instance, might almost be mistaken for a sheep-dog. It is wire-haired, and about the size of a Collie, generally red or brown, or white with yellow or red patches. They have a good Foxhound in Norway, in

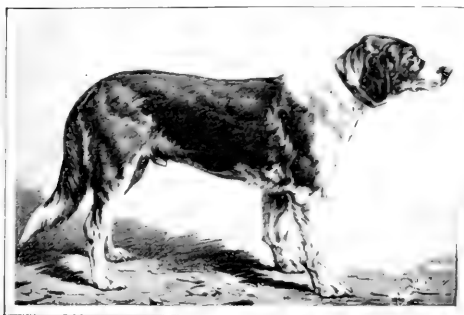
the sport. They cannot all be mentioned here, and readers desiring technical information concerning them may be referred to Count Henry de Bylandt's valuable and exhaustive volumes.\*

For large and savage game, such as the wild boar, the bear and the wolf, more powerful hounds are, of course, required, and in all European countries where these dangerous animals are the frequent quarry, dogs have been selected and adapted. Many of them are of very ancient type.

The **Wolfhound of Albania**, for example, which is still used to protect the flocks, was known to the Greeks in the time of Alexander the Great. Pliny is the authority for the exaggerated story that when Alexander was on his way to India the King of Albania gave him one of these dogs. It was of great size, and Alexander, delighted at its evident strength, commanded that bears, boars, and stags should in turn be slipped to it. When this was done, the hound regarded these animals with calm contempt, whereupon Alexander, "because his noble spirit was roused," ordered the dog to be slain. The Albanian king, hearing of this, sent another dog, with the warning that it was useless to try a hound so redoubtable with small and insignificant game, but with lions and elephants, which were more worthy quarry. A lion was then slipped and the hound rose to the attack, and speedily proved himself equal to the occasion. The elephant gave him a severer task, but was finally laid low.

The Albanian Wolfhound is seldom seen out of its native land, but one was brought to these islands some years ago, and became

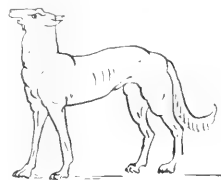
\* "Les Races de Chiens." Par Comte H. de Bylandt, 2 vols., 1905.



RUSSIAN HOUND KASTROMSKA.  
PROPERTY OF M. J. REVAL, MOHILEV.

Sweden, in Finland, even in Livonia and Lithuania, and travellers among the Alps will have noticed the workmanlike little hound of the Swiss valleys, and its elegant, large-eared neighbour of Lucerne. They may also have observed the **Bruno**, which variety is the heaviest of the Swiss hounds, short-legged, and long in the couplings, with a long, sharp muzzle and pendulous ears, which, with its yellow-brown self-colouring, give it the appearance of a large and leggy Dachshund. The **Dachsbrack**, by the way, is not to be confused with the smaller Dachshund familiar to English fanciers. It is taller—often 16 inches high—heavier, and stands on long, straight legs. There are many excellent packs of these useful little Bracks in Germany.

In all European countries where sportsmen hunt the fox, the stag, and the hare, there are packs of hounds suited to the manner of the chase and the conditions of



ALBANIAN WOLFHOUND.  
FROM AN ANCIENT GREEK VASE

the property of Miss Burns, of Glenlie, Hamilton, who gave him the appropriate name Reckless. In appearance he closely resembled the Borzoi, which may be a descendant of the Albanian type, and is used, as all his admirers know, as a wolf dog.

Originally the dog that we now know as

the Great Dane, and he has a dense, long coat, similar in texture to that of the St. Bernard. His head is heavy and powerful, with a short, blunt muzzle, broad and square, with heavy flews. The body is strong, with broad shoulders, a deep, broad chest, and a broad, muscular back, somewhat long for



THE BEAR HUNT.

FROM THE PAINTING BY SNYDERS.

the Great Dane was used for hunting the wild boar; work for which his immense size and strength, combined with his speed, admirably fitted him. He was also used for bear hunting, and the dogs shown in Snyders' well-known picture are probably of this breed, although the artist has given them longer and sharper muzzles than would be recognised as typical in the improved Great Dane of the present time.

The **Medelan**, or Bear-hound of Russia, is a more massive dog, resembling the Mastiff, or the dog of Bordeaux, rather than

his height, which is about 27 inches. His weight is 180 lb. or thereabout. In colour he is dirty yellow, or grizzle red, with white patches, and always shaded with black or dark muzzle and ears.

Until comparatively recently the bear provided excellent sport in Norway, but during the past thirty or forty years the number of bears has greatly diminished in the Scandinavian forests. The **Norwegian Bear-hound** (Norlandshund, or Jämthund) still exists, however, as a well-trained and intelligent hunter, with magnificent scenting

powers. For the chase he is usually fitted with a light leather harness to which the leash is attached, and when properly trained he will lead the hunter surely and silently straight up to his game. They are of Spitz



CAPT. G. FERRAND'S YEMTLAND BEAR- AND ELK-HOUND TROFAOS.

type, and are of several varieties, differing mainly in size. Some of them are bobtailed.

Prominent among these varieties is the **Elk-hound**, which may be termed the Scandinavian Pointer, for, as well as for elk and bear hunting, it is used as a gun-dog for blackcock. It is remarkable for its powers of scent, and under favourable conditions will scent an elk or a bear three miles away. Technically, however, it is not a hound, but a general utility dog. The breed is a very ancient one, dating back in its origin to the times of the Vikings. Intelligence, courage, and endurance are among its notable characteristics. It is rather short in stature, with an average height of twenty inches. The head, which is carried high, is large and square, broad between the ears; the stop well defined, the muzzle of good length, the eyes dark and full of expression, the ears sharply pointed,

erect, and very mobile. The neck is short and thick, the chest broad and deep, the back straight and not long. The stern is thick and heavy, and carried curled over the back. As in most northern dogs, the coat is long and deep on the body, with a dense woolly undercoat, but short and smooth about the head. In colour it is grizzle in all its shades, grizzle brown, black brown, or black. Tan is rare. A white patch on the chest is frequent, as are white feet. The undercoat is always pale brown. These alert and companionable dogs are becoming popular in England. Lady Cathcart's Jäger is a typical specimen, and Major A. W. Hicks Beach owns and frequently exhibits several good ones, notably Clinker and King. Clinker is of his own breeding, by Vold out of Namsos, and has taken many first prizes at important shows.

In Siberia the **Samoyede Dog** is used to some extent in the hunting of the bear, at which work he shows considerable courage. Among the Laplanders he is employed



LADY CATHCART'S ELK-HOUND JÄGER.

for rounding up the tame elk; and farther north, of course, he becomes a draught dog,

There are dogs in Iceland of a somewhat similar type, with prick ears, a bushy tail

carried curled over the back, and a hard deep coat, which lengthens to a ruff about the neck. In colour the **Iceland Dog** is brownish or greyish, sometimes dirty white or dirty yellow. A frequent distribution of colour is black about the head and along



ELK-HOUNDS CLINKER AND KING.  
PROPERTY OF MAJOR A. W. HICKS-BEACH.

the back, broken by patches of white, with the under side of the body, the feet, and tip of the tail dirty white. Mrs. McLaren Morrison has possessed specimens of the breed.

In the variety of the northern dog known as the **Wolfspitz** we doubtless have the original type of Pomeranian, through which the derivation of the breed is traceable step by step through the dogs of Lapland, Siberia, Norway, and Sweden, to the wolf's first cousin, the Eskimo dog, growing at each step to resemble the wolf more and more. The Wolfspitz is the largest of the Pomeranians. He derives his name from his wolfish colouring. On account of being much used in Germany by carriers to guard their vans, he is also called the *Fuhrmanns-spitz* or carrier's Pomeranian; the smaller black or white Poms being called simply Spitz, black or white, the dwarf variety now so popular being the *Zwergspitz*.

Mr. Charles Kammerer, an English speaking cynologist residing in Austria, not unknown to several of our more cosmopolitan judges, has made a speciality of this breed,

and has bred them to the great size of 22 inches at the shoulder—the height of a fair-sized Eskimo dog—and weighing as much as 60 lb. or more. The Wolfspitz has on several occasions been exhibited of late years at English shows. Possibly the first was a very handsome specimen called Kees, shown by a Miss Beverley at one of the Ladies' Kennel Association shows as a Meeshond, this being simply the Dutch name for the breed, which is common in Holland. It was entered in the foreign dog class and promptly objected to by Mr. H. C. Brooke, on the ground that its proper place was in the class for Pomeranians over 8 lb. Mr. G. R. Krehl and a number of Continental cynologists supported Mr. Brooke's contention, and the dog was disqualified; but later on won in his proper place at other shows. Since then several other specimens have been seen, not of the size of Mr. Kammerer's giant strain, but of the average dimensions, about 14 inches high and 35 lb. in weight.

Turning again to the south of Europe one may include a reference to the hound known in Spain and Portugal as the **Podengo**. This dog, with its racy limbs, its pointed muzzle, erect ears, and keen, obliquely set eyes, reminds one at once of its probable ancestor, the jackal, and the resemblance is rendered yet more close when the coat happens to be red. In build it is of Greyhound type, and it is frequently used for coursing rabbit and hare; but in the Peninsula, and more especially in La Mancha, Andalusia and Estramadura, it is slipped to the stag and the bear, and is also employed as a gun-dog. It has a reputation for keen scent, but in this respect it cannot, of course, be compared with the Setter or the Pointer. As a companion dog it is not desirable, as it is of vicious temper and extremely surly. The average height is 27 inches. There is a hound very similar to the Podengo peculiar to the Balearic Isles, although one may occasionally see it in the neighbourhood of Valencia, Barcelona and other places along the eastern shores of Spain, where it is known as the **Charnigue**. A lean, ungainly dog, with a long muzzle,

and long erect ears, and stilty legs, it gives one the impression that it is masquerading as a Greyhound or an overgrown Whippet. Its innate sporting qualities are mostly exercised on its own account, but with training it might be made a creditable hound.

The gardens at Sans Souci, where the graves of many dogs are to be seen, bear testimony to the high regard in which Frederick the Great held his hounds, and in the Palace of Potsdam there is a statue of the dying king surrounded by his favourite canine friends. A story is told of how a pair of his dogs saved the king's life.

Frederick was accustomed to drink a cup of chocolate in the middle of the morning,



THE SPANISH PODENCO TURCO.  
PROPERTY OF SENOR J DE ROSADO  
ARRAYOTTOS

and on one occasion, when sitting at his writing-table, he reached for the cup and saw that a spider had dropped into it from the ceiling. Not wishing to share the chocolate with the insect, he poured the liquid into the saucer, and gave it in turn to two of his Greyhounds. The dogs drank it, but to the king's alarm they were almost immediately seized with convulsions. Within an hour they were both dead, evidently from poison. The French cook was sent for, but on hearing of the death of the hounds and the cause of their death, he blew out his

brains, dreading the discovery which was afterwards made that he was in the pay of Austria, and had poisoned the chocolate.

These two dogs were **Potsdam Greyhounds**, a breed of Italian origin, much favoured by Frederick the Great, who kept



POTSDAM GREYHOUND KAISER.  
BRED AND OWNED BY LADY PAUL.

many of them as companions, and pampered them so much that they had special valets to attend them exclusively, and were always allowed the best seats in the royal coach. They were strictly preserved as a breed peculiar to Potsdam, and were maintained as a distinct strain until long after the reign of their great master was ended. But in the time of the late Emperor Frederick only one pair remained. This pair, Dandy and Fly, came by the Emperor's bequest into the possession of Countess Marie Munster, daughter of the German Ambassador at the Court of St. James's, and from them have descended specimens now treasured by the Duchess of Somerset and Lady Paul, of Ballyglass, Waterford.

Lady Paul describes them as resembling the Italian Greyhound, but that they are larger, standing some twenty inches high. Unlike the ordinary Greyhound, they have wonderfully good noses, and will follow a scent like a terrier. Their coats are very fine in texture, and in colour fawn, blue, black, silver grey or a peculiarly beautiful bronze. They are exceedingly clean and exceptionally affectionate. Essentially they

are indoor dogs, and they seem born to lie, as did their ancestors, in graceful attitudes on drawing-room sofas.

**The Phu Quoc Dog.**—A very curious member of the canine race is the dog of Fu Oc, or Phu-Quoc. It is indigenous to the island of that name in the Indo-China sea. No specimen has ever been seen in England, and the Marquis de Barthelémy, who holds a concession in the island from the French government, states that owing to the want of care in keeping the breed pure it is rapidly becoming extinct. The



THE PHU QUOC BITCH CAN-LE'.  
IMPORTED BY THE MARQUIS DE BARTHELÉMY.

Marquis had, with difficulty, brought three specimens to Europe, and there was also a couple in the Jardin d' Acclimation. Unhappily one bitch belonging to the Marquis died of exhaustion in trying to rear a litter of thirteen pups. The Comte Henri de Bylandt on one occasion judged the breed at Antwerp, and Mr. Brooke, who has seen several, describes the dog as "rather dark brown in colour, well-built and active looking, with powerful jaws. The type," he adds, "is that of all wild or semi-wild dogs of the Far East, somewhat resembling a leggy, smooth Chow." What distinguishes the pure Phu-Quoc is the curious growth of coat along the back, near the shoulders,

the hairs pointing forward towards the head. Comte H. de Bylandt describes the dog as follows, but I doubt if he is right in calling it a Greyhound. It is not technically a hound.

**1. General Appearance.**—A heavy kind of Greyhound.

**2. Head.**—Long; skull slightly domed and the skin wrinkled, muzzle rather broad, in length the half of the entire head; jaws long and powerful; lips and tongue black; teeth well developed and meeting evenly.

**3. Eyes.**—Reddish, with a savage expression.

**4. Nose.**—Black; nostrils rather developed.

**5. Ears.**—Erect, shell shaped, not too pointed, inside almost hairless.

**6. Body.**—Somewhat coarse; neck very long and flexible; shoulders sloping; belly drawn up; loins broad and strong.

**7. Legs.**—Straight and lean; stiles rather straight; thighs muscular.

**8. Feet.**—Longish; toes slightly arched; pads hard.

**9. Tail.**—Short, very supple, carried curled over the back.

**10. Coat.**—On the whole body and legs very short and dense; on the back the hair is growing the wrong way, towards the head, and is much longer and harder.

**11. Colour.**—Reddish-fawn, with black muzzle; the coat on the back is darker.

**12. Height at Shoulder.**—21½ inches. Weight about 40 lb.

A Parisian Dogue de Bordeaux fancier who had lived some years in the island records that though these dogs are intractable, they can be trained for hunting. He regarded them as intelligent, and instanced the case of one that, being pestered by a European dog, dragged it to a pond of water, and held it under until it was drowned.

For the use of the portrait of the Marquis de Barthelémy's bitch Can Le' I am indebted to Mr. H. C. Brooke.

## CHAPTER LVIII.

## GUN-DOGS AND TERRIERS.

"*Bon chien chasse de race.*"

OLD FRENCH PROVERB.

IN referring to foreign gun-dogs it must at the outset be understood—as it is generally acknowledged by the sportsmen of other lands than our own—that the British breeds used in the process of fowling are far superior to their foreign relatives. In all parts of Europe and America, where dogs are engaged for finding game and retrieving it when killed, there the English Pointer and Setter hold the highest favour. Pointers have been sent abroad from all our best working kennels; and the Llewellyn Setter has established a reputation for adroit work in the United States, which will not be effaced for many generations. The demand for both breeds has been so great in foreign lands that in some instances we have been obliged to bring back the progeny of our exported dogs to keep up the standard at home. In Russia English Pointers and Setters are more esteemed than perhaps in any other part of the world, and at the competitive shows of the Imperial Gun Club at Moscow more Gordon Setters may be seen than are to be found all over England. In France the black-and-tan and the Irish Setters are regarded with almost as great favour as the Belton, and the display of all three varieties in the Tuileries Gardens is comparable only with the display at Birmingham and the Crystal Palace.

It is only fair to our fellow sportsmen on the Continent, however, to remember that our Setters, our Pointers, our Spaniels and Retrievers, have all been derived from strains imported into these islands from abroad. France contributed the original stock of our Clumbers; we got our Field Spaniels from Flanders, our Springers from Spain. Our Retriever came from far Labrador, our Pointer from Andalusia, and our Setter from the same generous source.

Yet in Spain, in France, in Germany and Russia, varieties of game-finding dogs are retained which are still unknown in Great Britain, and for the information of English readers it is necessary to notice some of the more important and distinct.

## SETTERS.

Our improved and perfected British Setters are so successful in Continental countries, where they are systematically bred, that there is little need to increase the native stock of setting dogs, which are few and not of great account, and where the Setter is not employed, his work is commonly performed by the Braque. The native Setter where it occurs in France is still called the *Epagneul*; but the **Epagneul de Picardie**, or *Epagneul noir du Nord*, as it is sometimes designated, is actually a Setter in all essential respects. It is often entirely black, sometimes black and tan, or brown and grizzle, and in size and shape it resembles the Gordon. There is another variety usually classed merely as the **Epagneul Français**, a strong, imposing dog, of true Setter character, with a thick, but not very long, coat of dull white with chestnut patches. A typical example of the breed is shown in M. J. Bausart's *Médor de Sanvic*. This may possibly be the same variety which is classed at the dog shows in France as **Epagneul Ecosais**, and is of identical appearance, even to the orange patches. In Great Britain we do not recognise a Scottish Setter apart from the familiar black and tan, but an orange and white Setter was met with in Ireland before the golden red Irish variety became such a popular favourite, and it is conceivable that this Irish variety has been resuscitated in France.

There is a useful Setter in Germany, which differs very little from our ordinary brown Retriever, both in regard to the shape of his head and the texture of his coat. Usually he is liver-coloured, or white with large liver-coloured patches. His chief point of difference from the English Retriever

of the breed extends back some fifty years, and the last specimen I owned of it—a light-coloured one—I gave away to a friend who would not take a hundred pounds for it.

“ Their noses never seem to be affected by a change of climate ; hence their value in my eyes. I have worked with them in September’s sun and in January’s snow, and they were equally good. They were some of the best dogs I ever had, and never varied ; and under exceptional cases as regards the weather, we always had the Russians out. The one fault I found with them was the difficulty in getting new blood, for those we had showed evidences of scientific breeding, and a strict adherence to type. The fact that they were successfully crossed, to my knowledge, with English Setters, satisfies me that they are really Setters and not an alien breed. I may add that



M. J. BAUSSART'S FRENCH "SPANIEL"  
MÉDOR DE SANVIC

is that his ears are of great size. The Russians, while preferring the English or the Gordon Setter for work with the gun, nevertheless have a variety of their own. British sportsmen who have known them in their native country have reported that for all kinds of shooting the **Russian Setter** is not to be equalled in nose, sagacity, and every other necessary quality that a sporting dog ought to possess.

Mr. William Lort, writing of them some years ago, described them as follows :

“ Roughly speaking, in appearance this dog is rather like a big, ‘ warm ’ Bedlington terrier. There are two varieties of the breed, and, curiously enough, they are distinguished from each other by the difference in their colour. The dark-coloured ones are deep liver and are curly-coated. The light-coloured ones are fawn, with sometimes white toes and white on the chest ; sometimes the white extends to a collar on the neck. These latter are straight-coated, not curly like the dark ones. My recollection

they are excellent water dogs.”

#### RETRIEVERS.

The so-called **Russian Retriever** may be mentioned in this connection. In appearance it is not unlike the Setter of its own country, with a suggestion of the Irish Water Spaniel superadded. He is a square-built dog—square in muzzle, and wide in skull, short headed, cloddy in body, and long on the leg. The chief peculiarity of the breed is its dark-brown coat, which is long and dense, and as often as not matted. This makes him unsuited for work in covert. Retrieving dogs are not often used by Muscovite sportsmen, however, and even the Spaniel is not popular in Russia. English Retrievers, recognised as such, are sometimes employed in France and Germany ; but there are no native breeds especially trained for the retrieving of game and for that work alone.

#### POINTERS.

Of the Pointer, or Braque, there are many



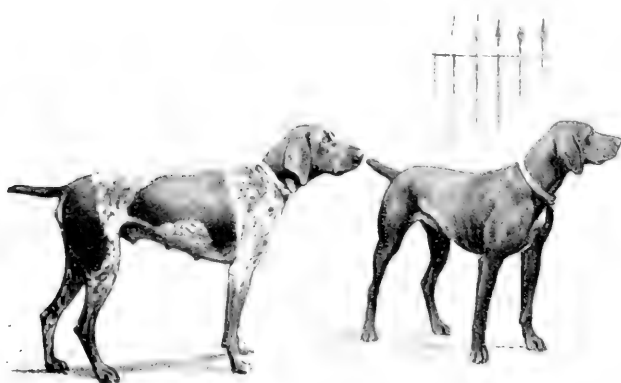
varieties on the Continent. Those of Germany are extremely interesting and quite dissimilar from any breed we have in England. There are two very distinct kinds, a smooth-coated and a wire-haired, and of these there are local and sub-varieties.

The smooth-coated **German Pointer**, or **Kurzhaariger Vorstehhund**, is a robust dog of shapely frame, standing from 23 to 25 inches at the shoulder. His

of the breed are shown in the portraits of Patti and Pommery von Reuden.

The rough-coated variety is of Griffon type, with a square and full muzzle, the eyes set well back, and the ears set low; a muscular and symmetrical dog, with a harsh, wiry coat of brown and white, with brown speckles.

A popular and useful gun-dog on the Continent, and especially in Germany, is the



GERMAN POINTERS PATTI VON REUDEN AND POMMERY VON REUDEN.

chief peculiarity in English eyes is his docked tail and his colouring of pure coffee-brown or brown and white in equal proportions, the white freely spotted with brown. The head is lightly modelled, with a broad forehead, the skull slightly domed and rising to a peak, the stop well defined, and the muzzle broad and square. The eyes are dark and oval, with a serious expression. The open nostrils and long nasal bone seem to indicate his keen scent. The ears are fairly long and broad, lying without folds close to the head. His chest is broad and deep, with ribs well arched. The back is rather short, and the legs are long, giving him a racy appearance. The stern is always docked to about half its length. Typical examples

**Poodle-Pointer**, which is especially good at the work of retrieving. He is a large-sized, wiry-coated dog, with an average height of 24 inches at the shoulder. The head is of good length, with a long and broad muzzle, not snipy, like that of the Poodle, and with a prominent nasal bone. The moustache and eyebrows are very marked, and the ears are long, lying close to the head, and covered with hair as a protection from thorns and bent grass. The eyes are large and clear, yellow or yellow-brown in colour. The neck is of good length and muscular, the chest full and deep, the ribs well arched, the back short and straight, the loins muscular; other characteristics are his powerful hindquarters, his slender and

slightly drawn up belly, and his admirably straight legs. The stern is naturally like that of the Pointer, but is generally docked. In colour the Poodle-Pointer is grizzle-brown, brown and patched. Black, white, and pale colours are objected to.

The old **Weimar Pointer** is a smaller and less muscular dog than the more common national type of Germany, with a narrower head and a softer coat. The colour is silver-



ITALIAN BRACCO

grizzle or mouse grey, without markings. The average height is 23 inches. Another variety is the **Pointer of Würtemberg**, a heavy, thick-set dog which approaches the hound in character. His ears are noticeably large. In colour he is brown, brindle about the back and head, with light tan-and-white markings, the white being plentifully ticked with brown, which reminds one of a speckled trout. The height at the shoulder may be 27 inches, and the weight from 60 to 75 lb. In addition to their work as game finders the gun-dogs of Germany have to be equal to the task of polishing off a wounded fox as well as retrieving hares or birds.

Hound-like also is the **Bracco**, or Italian Pointer, of which there are two classes, those above and those below 24 inches in height. They have an oval head, with a long, straight muzzle, pendulous lips, folded ears set on a line with the eye, large and deep chest, short, broad loins and

strong, straight legs. They often have dew-claws. In colour the Bracco is white and orange, white and liver, iron grey, or roan. Italian fanciers regard this as the parent of all Pointers; but the Spaniards have more justification for the belief, their *Perro de Mostra* being unquestionably the forbear of the breed, at least in its more distinguished types.

The **Spanish Pointer** still exists as a useful working dog with the gun. It is heavy and loosely made, larger than the English variety, and much less elegant. Latterly the English Pointer has been introduced into Spanish kennels, and the native dog has in consequence been suffered to fall into neglect. The Spanish Pointer is often double nosed.

The same can only be said with reservation of the **French Braques**, which for many generations have been kept in excellent training for work under the gun. They are of many types, and are known by various names, although most of them are alike in their general characteristics. A distinct variety is the **Braque St. Germain**, a fine, up-standing lemon and white dog, somewhat more leggy than we desire on this side of the Channel, but elegant in shape and showing admirable quality and capacity for speed. His tail is allowed to remain its natural length; but not so the **Braque de Bourbonnais**, whose caudal appendage is never permitted to be more than three inches in length. This latter is a short, compact and cobby dog, white in colour, with light chestnut flecks, and no large markings. His lips are pendulous and heavy, his ears rather fine and not large. His back is rounded towards the hindquarters, which are short and muscular. His height is about 23 inches.

The **Old Braque** is usually white, with large patches of chestnut. He is a heavy, thick-set animal, with short neck, broad, square muzzle, loosely hanging lips, and long thin ears. He has further a conspicuous

fetlock, straight shoulder, short loin, and short feet, with thick, well-divided claws. He is valued as a worker, but hardly so highly as the **Braque Charles X.**, who, although a coarse, inelegant dog to look upon, is remarkable for his keen scent and his steadiness on point. The Charles X. is a smooth-coated, liver-and-white dog, and he is allowed to retain half his tail. His unusually long ears do not add to his beauty; but beauty is not greatly studied by French sportsmen, who look only for utility in their gun-dogs. A much more comely animal is the **Braque d'Auvergne**, of which there are two varieties,

English Pointer than any of its *confrères*, the only difference being that he has not so much lip, a sharper muzzle, and larger ears.

All these Braques are alike in their work. They are slow in their movements, they

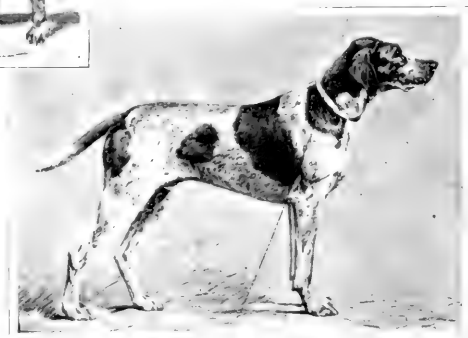


BRAQUE DE BOURBONNAIS.



BRAQUE CHARLES X.

range over a limited area of ground, and their scent is by no means so acute as that of the more nicely trained English Pointer. In character



BRAQUE BLUE D'AUVERGNE BRUNO.  
PROPERTY OF M. J. EOURGADE, NANCY.

the Braque blue and the Grand Braque. The former is a dog of perfect unity of proportion, with beautiful outlines, handsomely marked. The body colour is white, with black patches and blue flecks. The head is always black with a white blaze up the face. But for his attenuated stern he would be one of the most attractive-looking sporting dogs in France.

Then there is the elegant **Braque de l'Ariège**, an almost purely white dog, but for a few orange spots; and the **Braque Dupuy**, which more resembles our

they are very docile, and perhaps they are on the whole more active in brain than they look when working with their nose in the air. They are all

taught to retrieve as well as to stand their game.

SPANIELS.

Some of the French gun-dogs immediately



BRAQUE LÉGER DE L'ARIÈGE.

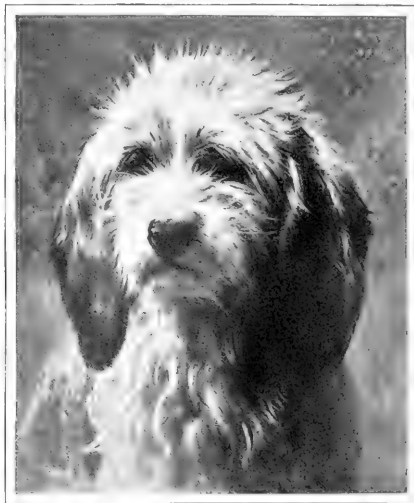
arrest the Briton's attention by their unfamiliar peculiarities of shape and colour.

The **Pont-Audemer Spaniel**, for instance, which is, properly speaking, a Setter, is a most original-looking animal, differing entirely from any sporting dog we have in England. The head in particular is quite distinct. It is extremely long and tapers to a pointed muzzle. The hair is short to the forehead, but the skull is surmounted by a prominent top-knot of long hair which falls in a point towards the eyes, and almost overlaps the pendant ears,



M. A. DUQUESNE'S PONT-AUDEMER SPANIEL MUSOTTE.

themselves covered with a long crisp coat. This crest gives the dog something of a resemblance to the old English Water Spaniel. The body coat is curly and rather thick, in colour by preference brown and grizzle, then brown and white, or self-coloured brown. Black or black and white are un-



YOUNG GRIFFON DE BRESSE.

FROM THE PAINTING BY ROSA BONHEUR IN THE WALLACE COLLECTION

common. It is an excellent water dog, and is invaluable in the shooting of wild duck and other waterfowl in the marshes.

The French Spaniel proper is a fine-sized animal, one of the best and keenest working dogs left in France. Like the old Braque, he has a long history. He is probably a descendant of the now extinct but once famous **Griffon de Bresse**, of which Rosa Bonheur painted one of the last examples. Three types or strains are now prominent, each associated with the name of its original breeder. They are the *Griffon d'arrêt Picard*, of which Mr. A. Guerlain, of Crotoy, had the first famous kennel; the *Griffon Korthals*, originally a German rather than

French dog, of which Herr E. K. Korthals, of Biebesheim, was the earliest systematic breeder; and the *Griffon Boulet*, brought

hidden by the prominent eyebrows so frequent in the French Spaniels. By far the most attractive of all the foreign Setter-Spaniels, however, is the **Korthals Griffon**, a dog symmetrical in contour, with a noble head not unlike that of our Airedale Terrier in its length and squareness of muzzle, and determined expression of eye. The coat is wiry, crisp, and harsh, never curly, with a dense undercoat. The colour is steel grey



GRIFFON KORTHALS CH. RIP DU MAKIS.  
BRED BY M. A. HUCHEDE.

to perfection by M. E. Boulet, of Elbeuf. Superficially they are all three of similar Otterhound type of compact, straight-legged, wire-haired dog; but the **Griffon Guerlain** strain is perhaps the most elegant in shape and appearance, owing to its shorter and less rugged coat and lighter build. This breed is usually white in colour, with orange or yellow markings, rather short drop ears, and a docked tail, and with a height of about 22 inches. The nose is always brown, and the light eyes are not



BRACE OF GRIFFONS KORTHALS.  
BRED BY M. A. HUCHEDE.

with dark brown patches, often mingled with grey hairs; or white-grey with lighter brown or yellow patches. The height may be 23 inches, and the weight 56 lb. Mr. Korthals had the finest team of these Griffons that has ever been seen. Occasionally he exhibited specimens in England, and classes were given for the breed by the Kennel Club at the show held at Barn Elms in the Jubilee year. On one occasion, at the Agricultural Hall, Mr. Korthals gained with one of his Griffons the special prize offered for the best sporting dog in the show owned by a foreigner. At the present time Mr. A. Huchedé, of Montjean, Mayenne, is perhaps the most prominent owner of the breed in France. His Porthos and Néro were famous a few years ago, and his Rip du Makis excels alike as a show dog and as a successful worker in field trials.



GRIFFON KORTHALS CH. PRINCESS NADINE.  
BRED AND OWNED BY M. A. HUCHEDE.

Princess Nadine is an equally good representative of the opposite sex.

The **Griffon Boulet** has many of the same characteristics as the Korthals Griffon, the chief difference being that his coat is much longer and not so hard in texture. He is at present the favourite purely native Spaniel in France, and there were several admirable specimens shown at the Tuileries Gardens in May, 1907. A decidedly rugged, coarse-



GRIFFON BOULET CH. MIKADO DE MARCO.  
BRED BY M. E. BOULET, ELBEUF.

looking dog, he is evidently meant for work rather than for ornament, yet his expression is friendly and intelligent, in spite of his wild and ungroomed aspect, with his broad, round head, square muzzle, heavy moustaches, and strong, overhanging eyebrows. The iris of his eye seems always to be yellow and the nose always brown. The ears are set on low and hang slightly folded, well covered with wavy hair. The shoulders project somewhat instead of sloping. The loins are slightly arched and end in a straight stern nicely carried, and not too shortly docked. The coat is fairly long and semi-silky, without being glossy, flat rather than wavy, and never curly. Its colour is that of a dead chestnut leaf or a dark coffee brown, with or without white; never black or yellow. For dogs, the height is given at 21 to 22½ inches, for bitches a little less.

The weight averages 56 lb. Undoubtedly the most famous Griffon Boulet of recent times is Ch. Mikado de Marco, the property of M. Dumontier, of Neubourg, Eure. This most typical dog is of aristocratic descent, as he has no fewer than twenty-nine champions in his pedigree, all of them, like himself, bred by M. Emanuel Boulet.

The **Barbet** is yet another ancient breed of French Spaniel, the dog *par excellence* for waterfowl. Beyond all others he is at home on the marshes, and even in the most severe weather he will swim amid the broken ice after a winged mallard or a wounded heron. For the wildfowler he is a most valuable companion, and probably no other Spaniel can bear the same hardships with equal indifference. A perfect swimmer, he retrieves dead or crippled game to perfection, and in intelligence he is hardly inferior to the Poodle.

With his compact build, his round, short head, and long woolly and much corded coat, the Barbet appears to be identical with the old English water dog depicted in Reinagle's drawing on p. 274 of this book.

Somewhat allied to the Barbet in general appearance and the nature of his work is the important gun-dog known in Italy as the **Spinone**. In colour he is grey and roan, and although he has often been mistaken for the Bracco, he may be recognised by his less oval head as well as by his shorter and less supple ear. The coat is wire-haired, excepting the legs, where the hair is quite short. He is also smoother and shorter in the head and muzzle. The eyebrows are long and straight, and the lip has bristling moustaches. As in the case of the Bracco, dewclaws on the hind legs are a sign of purity of race. The Spinone is

considered an ancient dog, and it is certain that some of the breed were taken into France as far back as the reign of Henry IV.

In Italy there is an interesting strain of



THE BARBET PATAVEAU.  
PROPERTY OF M. P. DEVILLE, PARIS.

white Spinone, in form not unlike a large Irish terrier, of which no record is traceable earlier than 1870. These are found mostly in the neighbourhood of Alba, in Piedmont, and are believed to be the result of a cross



SPINONE D'ALBA.

from the Russian Griffons, introduced by an officer named Ruggieri at the time of the wars of the First Empire. The true Italian Spinone is the roan breed. The white variety

is known as the Spinone Ruggieri, or Spinone d'Alba. It is difficult to procure, but this is not perhaps a matter for regret, for in Italy, as everywhere else on the Continent, the indigenous shooting dogs are fast making room for English Pointers, Setters, and Spaniels.

Of the increasing popularity of the English Spaniel, and more especially the Cocker and the Springer, proof is abundantly shown in the catalogues of all Continental shows.

#### TERRIERS.

English doglovers are apt to forget that there are other terriers than those of Great Britain; they often

ignore the fact that even the name "terrier" itself is a French word originally applied to small dogs used in the work of following their quarry into earths.

In France at the present time there is no distinctively national terrier, but our neighbours across the Channel have recognised the good qualities of the British breeds, both for sport and as companions, and in all their important shows classes are opened for most of the varieties familiar to us. The French-bred Fox-terriers, both wire-haired and smooth, are usually of excellent type, and the Airedale, the Irish, and the Bull-terrier are fairly popular, while as ladies' pets the silky-coated Yorkshire has become fashionable in Paris. German and Dutch terriers are also frequently to be seen in France.

The Germans and the Dutch have admirable terriers of their own, notable



DOBERMANN PINSCHER  
GRAF BRUNO.

among them being the *Dobermann Pinscher*, the smaller black or pepper-and-salt Pinscher, and the Dutch *Smoushond*, or "Little Jew's dog."

The **Dobermann Pinscher**, one of the most important and distinctive of German terriers,



TYPICAL DOBERMANN PINSCHER PRINZ WEDDO.

is a large and handsome black-and-tan dog, of about the same weight as our Airedale. He is well built and muscular, and his appearance signifies speed, strength, and endurance. He is lively and game, and a good vermin killer, courageous, good-tempered, and devoted. His coat is less silky than that of the Manchester Terrier, but the distribution of his black-and-tan markings is the same. There is often a white patch on the chest. The tail is docked to a length not greater than six inches, and bobtails are much appreciated. The ears are rigorously cropped, but neither too closely nor too pointedly for smartness. The muzzle is long and moderately fine, with well-muscled cheeks. The eyes are preferably dark brown, and have a friendly and intelligent expression. Altogether he is a most attractive dog; alert, sagacious, and in shape admirably proportioned. He stands from 21 to 24 inches at the shoulder, and scales about 45 lb. The breed is perhaps a manufactured one, and the resemblance to the Manchester Terrier suggests an English origin, although

probably there was a cross with the Rottweiler dog or the French *chien de Bouce*. Its name is derived from that of the late Herr Dobermann, of Apolda in Thuringia, who was energetic in bringing the breed into notice about the year 1860. Herr Daniel Elmer, of Lyons, the first president of the Dobermann Pinscher Club, is one of the most prominent breeders in Europe, and he has excellent specimens in Tell von Frauenlob, Luxi du Buclan, Lucca von Frauenlob, and Grafen Hilda. Other eminent breeders are Herren Carl Wittmann, C. Küppers, O. Göller, and K. Hoff.

A terrier yet more popular in Germany is the smaller **Wire-haired Pinscher** (*Deutscher Rauhaariger Pinscher*), familiarly known as "the Rattler," whose size is about the same as that of our Irish Terrier, or a taller Scottie. He is a strong, active, cobbily built dog, who seems to have a particular fondness for horses and the life of the stables, where rats may be caught; a useful companionable little fellow, full of terrier character and



HERR O. GOLLER'S DOBERMANN PINSCHER BITCH LANDGRAF SIGHART.

determination. He is notable for his full muzzle and well-developed jaws, and the alertness of his dark eyes, which is enhanced



by his prominent eyebrows of rough hair. His ears are set high on the head, and are always cropped with rounded tips. The tail is docked very short, sometimes to a mere knob. The coat is hard, rough, and



GRIZZLE WIRE-HAIRED PINSCHER  
LYRA

wiry, standing out from the body. On the head it is shorter, and there is a decided short beard and whisker. The colour may be pepper and salt, iron grey, silver grey or dull charcoal black, sometimes with an admixture of tan or rusty markings on the head and legs. A bright red colour is incorrect. His height is from 12 inches to 18 inches, and his weight from 18 to 28 lb. Herr Max Hartenstein, of Berlin, is perhaps the best known among the many prominent owners and breeders of the Rattler. His Gick and Hanelle are good examples of the grey variety, but his best at the present moment are the blacks; Sambo-Plavia, Kunz-Plavia, Eva-Plavia, and Dolle-Plavia, being eminent prize winners at the Continental shows. Another well-known owner is Mrs. Prosper Sassen, of Antwerp, whose Ch. Russ II. Pfeff holds an unbeaten record on the Continent.

There is a smooth-coated variety of the German *Pinscher*, and mention may also be made of the **Affenpinscher**, or Monkey

Terrier, a small, wire-haired lady's dog, somewhat resembling the Brussels Griffon. These Monkey Terriers are becoming somewhat fashionable outside of Germany, and occasionally they have been imported into England.

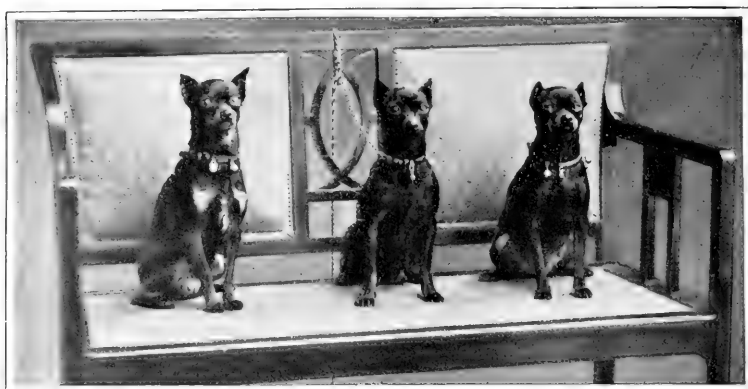
The Dutch wire-haired terrier (**Hollandsche Smoushond**) differs very little from the old-fashioned British rough-coated terrier type. It is also a stable-yard dog; a man's rather than a lady's pet. In height he averages 15 inches at the shoulder, and in weight 22 lb. The coat is hard, wiry, and rough, never curly, wavy, or woolly, and the colour is red, yellow-brown, dirty yellow, and their different shades. The moustaches, beard, and eyelashes are often black. The ears are cropped to rounded points, and the gaily carried tail is docked to a third of its natural length. Some of the most typical are kept by Mr. J. Westerwondt, of Baarn. We seldom see them on this side of the North Sea. There are many other kinds of terriers in Holland, but most of them seem to be related either to the German Pinscher or the English breeds.

The **Boxer** is another dog widely distributed throughout Germany and Holland.



BLACK PINSCHERS KUNZ-PLAVIA  
AND HIS DAM LIES PLAVIA.  
BRED BY HERR MAX HARTENSTEIN, BERLIN.

Next to the Dachshund, indeed, he is the most popular dog in Germany, and his popularity is rapidly increasing. He is a "terrier" of Bulldog character, with a clean-cut head, wrinkled between the high-set, cropped ears, with a muzzle broad and



SMOOTH-COATED PINSCHERS.

blunt, the stop well defined, the cheeks well cushioned, and the jaws often undershot. The back is short and level, the shoulders sloping, long, and muscular, the chest deep, but not very broad, the ribs well rounded, and the belly slightly drawn up. The legs are straight. The tail is high and always docked; the coat short, hard, and glossy, in colour yellow or brindle, with or without a black mask. White patches are allowed. The height for dogs is  $21\frac{1}{2}$  inches, for bitches 20 inches. Years ago the Boxer was much more Bulldog like than he is now. At present too much of the Bulldog character is not desired. A typical specimen of the breed is shown in the portrait of Ch. Murillo, kindly supplied by Herr Ernst Prösler, of Frankfurt, to whom, and Mr. Theo Becker, the Editor is indebted for the photographs of German Pinschers reproduced in this chapter.



TYPICAL GERMAN BOXER MURILLO.

Terriers of more or less fixed type are to be found in all European countries. They are even to be met with in mid-Africa, and they are common enough in the Belgian Congo. The **Congo Terrier** is one of the most definite of native African breeds. It is a symmetrical, lightly built dog, whose height is of from 12 to 24 inches, with a rather long head and large upstanding ears, and intelligent dark eyes. The teeth are well developed but mostly overshot. The legs are straight and the feet small. The tail is usually curled over the back, and is somewhat bushy. The coat is short, although there is a ridge of longer hair along the spine. The colour is red or mouse-grey, with large white patches. Sir Harry Johnston noticed that these dogs were much used for terrier work by the natives in the territory north of the Zambesi. In a degenerate state they become pariah

dogs, and as such may often be seen prowling about the Congo villages.

A couple of Congo Terriers were exhibited at Cruft's some ten years ago as



CONGO TERRIER BOSC.

ACCLIMATISED IN THE ZOOLOGICAL GARDENS, PARIS.

Lagos Bush dogs. They were red and white, with white on the neck, rather Dingo-headed, and decidedly breedy-looking. They were purchased by Mr. W. R. Temple, but died of distemper soon after. Their voices were very curious, as they could not properly bark, a characteristic observed by Sir Harry Johnston in connection with all the Central African dogs.

An interesting native of the tableland of Central Asia is the **Lhasa Terrier**, of which very few have as yet been bred in Europe. In appearance this terrier, with his ample and shaggy coat, reminds one of an ill-kept Maltese dog, or perhaps even more of the dog of Havana. In the best specimens the coat is long and straight,

and very profuse, with a considerable amount of hair over the eyes and about the long, pendant ears. The colours are white and black, light grey, iron grey, brown or buff and white. In size they vary, but the smaller are considered the more valuable. The Hon. Mrs. McLaren Morrison's India, imported from Thibet, was perhaps the best of the breed hitherto seen in England. This typical bitch has left many descendants who are well known on the show bench. Most of the Asiatic breeds of dogs have the reputation of being taciturn, and probably



THE HON. MRS. McLAREN MORRISON'S  
LHASA TERRIER INDIA IN WINTER COAT.

the character is true of them in their native land, but the English bred Lhasa Terrier is an alert and confiding little companion, extraordinarily wise and devoted.

## CHAPTER LIX.

## LARGER NON-SPORTING AND UTILITY BREEDS.

"'Evidently a traveller in many countries, and a close observer of men and things,' said Mr. Pickwick.

"'I should like to have seen that poem,' said Mr. Snodgrass.

"'I should like to have seen that dog,' said Mr. Winkle."

PICKWICK PAPERS.

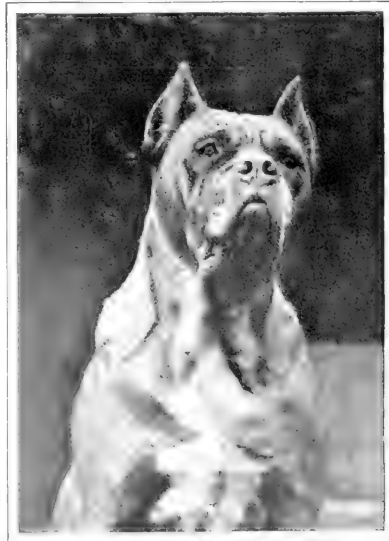
**The Dogue de Bordeaux.**—As early as the fourteenth century Gaston Phœbus, Comte de Foix, described the great French Molossus, or Alant, doubtless the ancestor of the modern Dogue de Bordeaux, and in the distinction he drew between the Alant Gentil and the Alant de Boucherie may be recognised the difference we draw to-day between the huge fighting dog of the South of France and the smaller kind with shorter muzzle known as the Bouledogue du Midi, which is practically the same as the Spanish Bulldog. Even then, stress was laid upon the points we now ask for in the French Dogue—the wrinkles, the light, small eye, the liver-coloured nose, the absence of dark shadings on the face, and the red mask which is so much preferred to the black, with its frequent accompaniment of fawn body colour, indicating Mastiff blood.

Formerly bred for encounters in the arena, the immense dogs of Bordeaux are still occasionally pitted against each other, or against the bull, the bear, or the ass. They

are tremendous brutes, and usually as savage as they are strong. Some of the more docile kind may at times be met with in Paris, where they are bred by wineshop keepers, who, for obvious reasons, do not encourage them to ferocity; but in the Midi, where they are kept for contest, they are schooled to savagery, and, 'tis said, are even given hot blood to drink that they may become fierce.

The Bordeaux dogue has not often been seen on this side of the Channel, but in 1895 efforts were made by two or three

well-known Bulldog men to establish the breed in England. In that year Mr. John Proctor, of Antwerp, who had judged them at the Bordeaux show, published in the *Stockkeeper* an account of his experiences with the fighting dogs of the South of France, and Mr. Sam Woodiwiss and Mr. H. C. Brooke started almost simultaneously for France in quest of specimens. Mr. Woodiwiss purchased the dog who had won first prize at Bordeaux, a warrior renowned



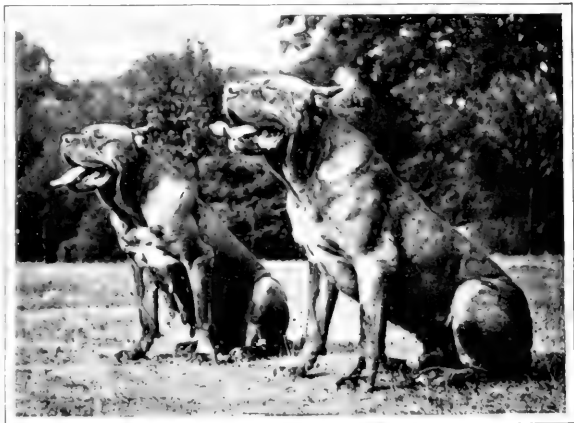
MR. H. C. BROOKE'S DOGUE DE BORDEAUX  
BITCH DRAGONNE.

in the arena, whose forequarters were one mass of scars received from dogs he had fought with or from bears he had baited. The same gentleman also brought home with him, from Paris, a bitch named Cora. Mr. Brooke purchased a red bitch named Dragonne, afterwards known as Amazone de Bordeaux, and the black masked red dog Tristan.

In the same year a separate class for Dogues de Bordeaux was provided at the Chow Chow show held at the Aquarium, when Mr. G. R. Krehl judged. Mr. H. C. Brooke, who has kindly supplied the information I am using, became enthusiastic over the breed and soon owned many examples, including Sans-Peur, Diane, Bart, and a fawn red-masked dog with a wonderful head covered with great ropes of wrinkle, who was transferred to Mr. Haslam, and was exhibited successfully under the name of Brutus. These dogs were all of the same type as the magnificent pair Sultane and Buffalo, shown some years previously at the Tuileries, and acknowledged by judges of all nationalities to be perfect.

Wishing to possess a dog of the real fighting strain, Mr. Brooke imported from Bordeaux a young fawn dog of gladiatorial lineage. This dog, Matador du Midi, had among its ancestors the celebrated Caporal, for seven years champion of the Pyrenees, who weighed 108 pounds, and stood nearly 25 inches at the shoulder, and had a skull circumference of 26 inches; Megere, a bitch who had been pitted against wolf, bear and hyena; and Hercules, who was finally killed by a jaguar in a terrific battle in San

Francisco. Matador du Midi had already had what in the old bear-baiting days was called a "jump" at a bear, and Mr. Brooke tried him when eighteen months old at a large Russian bear which stood six feet high on his hind legs. "The dog showed great science in keeping his body as much sideways as possible, to avoid the bear's hug, and threw the bear fairly and squarely on the grass three times."



THE TYPICAL DOGUES DE BORDEAUX SANS-PEUR AND LA GOULUE.  
FORMERLY THE PROPERTY OF MR. H. C. BROOKE

Photograph by A. R. Dr. ...

With these materials considerable progress was made in bringing the Dogue de Bordeaux to the knowledge of English fanciers. A club was formed, and Mr. Brooke in conjunction with M. Mégnin, of *L'Eleveur*, Dr. Wiant, and other authorities in France, drew up a description of the breed which is still the accepted standard. Classes were being provided at many shows, and all was looking rosy when the anti-cropping regulation of the Kennel Club put a sudden period to all enthusiasm. A Dogue de Bordeaux with his natural ears is not to be admired, and all efforts to popularise the breed in England abruptly ceased.

Some of the more notable specimens

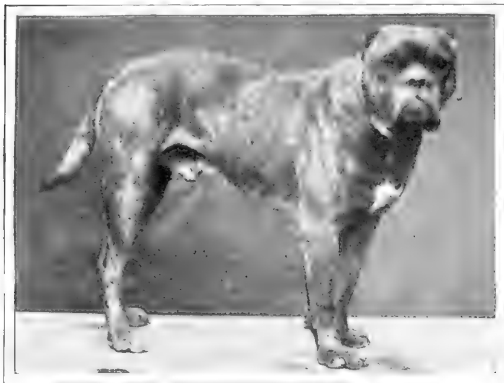
including Turc and Cora, were dead; Amazone died from blood-poisoning due to the sting of a wasp, and the few that remained in the hands of Mr. Woodiwiss and Mr. Brooke were sold to a Canadian gentleman. So ended the history of the Dogue de Bordeaux in England.

In general appearance the Dogue de

The estimate of excellence in these dogs seems to have undergone a change in France. At a recent show in the Tuileries Gardens ten specimens were exhibited. None of these was cropped-eared; only three had the red mask, the light eyes, and the liver-coloured nose. The other seven with their drop ears and black muzzles resembled the

English Mastiff, and it was to two of the presumably untypical seven that the first and second prizes were awarded.

**The Spanish Bulldog.**—Associated with, and sometimes mistaken for, the Dogue de Bordeaux is the Spanish Bulldog, which is an almost equally massive animal, bred and trained for fighting. Some writers doubt the existence of a genuine Spanish Bulldog; but notwithstanding their incredulity such a breed exists. Mr. F. Adcock imported several specimens from Spain in the 'eighties. One of these, which he bought in Madrid, weighed 105 lb., and another, named Alphonso, over 90 lb.



A TYPICAL SPANISH BULLDOG.  
THE PROPERTY OF M. RIEU OF BORDEAUX

Bordeaux is impressively massive, and the size of the much-wrinkled head in proportion to the body is greater than in any other breed. The muzzle is broad, deep and powerful. The lower jaw projects slightly, but the turn-up is almost concealed by the pendulous flaps. The teeth are enormous. The nostrils, too, are particularly large. The eyes are small and deep set, light in colour, rather wicked in expression, and penetrating. A deep furrow extends from between the eyes up the forehead, adding to the general impression of ferocity. The thick neck, muscular shoulders, wide deep chest, and powerful limbs, all contribute to give him the semblance of a fighting gladiator. The coat is smooth, and in colour preferably a reddish fawn, with a red mask and a reddish brown nose. The height may be from 23½ inches to 27½ inches at the shoulder, and the weight about 120 lb. for dogs, and 100 lb. for bitches.

He was a rich fawn in colour, with slight white markings, his tail short and crooked; very massive and muscular, but exceedingly active, and reputed to be a grand dog in the arena. One named Toro was used with the purpose of improving the stamina of the British strain, but the experiment was not necessary, since it has always been the object of British Bulldog breeders to eliminate the Mastiff type. A very good Spanish Bulldog was exhibited at the Aquarium in 1896, and mistakenly entered as a Dogue de Bordeaux. He was red in colour with a black mask, and had a good Bulldog head. It seems a pity he was not shown again in his proper place, as he was a fine specimen of his kind. The one whose portrait is here given was the property of M. Rieu, of Bordeaux. This dog, of the real fighting strain, was brindle, with his ears close-cropped. He is shown in fighting form, and consequently somewhat light. His weight

when this portrait was taken was 72 lb., which was 18 lb. less than his usual weight. His height at the shoulder was 21 inches, the circumference of his skull 23 inches; corner of eye to tip of nose, 2 inches. His nose was well laid back. There was a crook in the middle of his tail.

The **Spanish Alano** may be the same as the Spanish Bulldog, though it is lighter in build and has less of the old brack about it. Formerly it was used in the national bullfights of Spain. Alanos, of pure breed, are still to be found in Andalusia and Estramadura, and they are there used both as watch dogs and for shooting over. There is a type of the same dog in the Azores, known as the **Matin de Terceira**, or the Perro do Presa. The ears are always cut round. The coat is short and smooth, and is of various shades of yellow, sometimes with white or darker patches. Its height is about 23 inches, and weight 150 lb. The specimen represented in the photograph was the property of Senor L. Rosas, of Cartaxo.

The fact that the Alano of Andalusia is still used as a hunting dog brings one to the suggestion that many of the massive dogs of Flanders are of approximate type, and that these also were at one time used in the chase. It is noticeable that many of the hounds depicted in the old Flemish tapestries of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries hunting the stag and the boar are undoubtedly Alanos or Matins, and there is a magnificent picture, by Rubens, showing five such dogs engaged furiously in an attack upon a stag.

Many of the dogs used for heavy draught work in Antwerp, Bruges, and Ghent, would almost justify the belief that they are the descendants of such animals as Rubens so vigorously portrayed.

**The Thibet Mastiff.**—With his majestic form and noble head, his deep fur of velvet black, and rich, mahogany tan markings, the Thibet Mastiff is one of the handsomest, as he is one of the rarest, of the canine race. He is also assuredly one of the most ancient, for his type has been preserved unchanged, since a period dating long anterior to the beginning of the Christian era. There can be no doubt that the great dogs depicted in the sculptures from the palace of Nimrod (B.C. 640) are of this and no other breed. In these carven representations of the gigantic dogs accompanying the sport-loving Assyrian kings or pursuing the desert lion or the wild horse, we have the wrinkled head with pendant ears, the massive neck, the sturdy fore-



MATIN DE TERCEIRA CAO.  
PROPERTY OF SENOR L. ROSAS, CARTAXO.

legs, and occasionally also the heavy tail curled over the level back—all characteristics of the Asiatic Mastiff. Cynologists ransacking the ages for evidence concerning the early breeds, have discovered a yet more ancient testimony to the antiquity of the dog of Thibet, contained in Chinese writing

in a record of the year 1121 B.C., in which it is stated that the people of Liu, a country situated west of China, sent to the Emperor Wou-wang, a great dog of the Thibetan kind. The fact is also recorded in the Chou King (Chapter Liu Ngao), in which the animal is referred to as being four feet high, and trained to attack men of a strange race. Aristotle, who knew the breed as the *Canis indicus*, considered that it might be a cross between a dog and a tiger, and of what other dog was it that Gratius Faliscus

with black feathers, red on the chest. Let us substitute shaggy hair for feathers and we have the black and tan Thibet dogs, whose inhospitable reception of travellers invading the mountain fastnesses might well deter the stranger from inquiring too closely into the exact nature of their body covering.

It is a credible theory that the Asiatic Mastiff, imported into Europe in the days of early intercommunication between East and West, became the ancestor of the old Molossian dog, and, consequently, a forebear of our own Bandog. This is the theory of Mr. M. B. Wynn, the erudite historian of the English Mastiff, and one sees no reason to dissent from it.

The first Thibet dog known to have been brought to England was presented by George IV. to the newly instituted Zoological Gardens. Two very good examples of the breed were brought home from India by H.M. The King, in 1876, and one of the pair, Siring, was repeatedly pictured in canine literature in illustration of the true type of the breed, until a similar representative appeared in Mr. H. C. Brooke's D'Samu. This last-named specimen was 24 inches in height, and about 100 pounds in weight. He had a magnificent ruff and mane of outstanding hair, and in type he remains second only to Sir William Ingram's Bhotean. He had been in England eight years when he died at the ripe age of fourteen. He was a good watch, but somewhat morose, wishing only to be left alone both by other dogs and by humans. Mr. Brooke informs me of the interesting circumstance that regularly in the month of October D'Samu took on a strange restlessness of disposition which lasted for about a fortnight. He would refuse food and would wander all night about his compound moaning plaintively, and on several such occasions he broke down his fence and escaped. At other times a fence of thread would restrain him. The only reasonable inference to be drawn from this recurrent restlessness is that the dog's nomadic instincts were asserting themselves. His ancestral kith and kin are said to have been for generations migratory



THIBET MASTIFF (WITH SHORN COAT).  
IMPORTED FROM INDIA BY  
H.R.H. THE PRINCE OF WALES IN 1906.  
Photograph by W. P. Dando, F.Z.S.

wrote in his "Carmen Venaticum," *Sunt qui seras alunt, genus intractabilis irae?* This "untamable wrath" remains a characteristic of the Thibet Mastiff to this day.

Great size and a savage disposition have always been attributed to this dog. Marco Polo, who made an expedition into Central Asia and Mongolia, compared it in size with the ass, and one can imagine that Ktesias had these dogs in mind when, writing of his sojourn in the East, he described the Griffins that defended the high mountains north of Persia, as a kind of four-footed bird of the size of a wolf, with paws like those of the lion, the body covered



dogs, going up range in the Himalayas in May to avoid the summer heat and the wet of the monsoon, and returning in October and November to escape the snow.

About twelve years ago Mr. Jamrach imported a dozen of these dogs, somewhat undersized, and, with one or two exceptions, not typical. Some of these went to

from the heat. He only survived his arrival at the Zoological Gardens by a few weeks. Probably it was an error to place him in a cage with a south aspect exposed to the exceptional sunshine of the summer of 1906. His shorn condition in the photograph is particularly interesting, since it shows indubitably how closely the dog approaches to the true Mastiff type.



SIR WILLIAM INGRAM'S THIBET MASTIFF BHOTEAN.  
IMPORTED BY MAJOR W. DOUGALL

Berlin, where their descendants still survive. Some years earlier than Mr. Jamrach's importations Count Bela Sczeczyeni brought three specimens from India to his Hungarian estate. A pair of the Count's Thibetans proved fairly tractable, but one, after destroying all the pigs and other small stock he could catch, finished his career by killing an old woman who had the temerity to protect her property with a broomstick. Prince Henri d'Orleans, returning from his journey towards Thibet, secured some of these dogs, but they died before reaching Europe.

In 1906 H.R.H. the Prince of Wales brought home the one represented in Mr. Dando's photograph (p. 512). The smooth appearance of the animal is accounted for by the fact that when in the Red Sea those in charge of him thought it expedient to clip his coat quite short, as he was showing signs of exhaustion

The following information on the Thibet Mastiff is furnished by Mr. H. C. Brooke:—

"One of the main characteristics of the dog is his size, which should be as great as possible, the forequarters especially being well developed, with sturdy fore-legs. The hindquarters strike one as being comparatively weak, but this, like the possession of dew claws, is frequent with mountain dogs of other breeds. The lion-like mane, standing, when the dog is in full coat, straight out, ruffwise from the neck, enhances the impression of his imposing size. In his native land where, besides his duties as village watchman and salt carrier, he is engaged to guard flocks from wild beasts, he is often provided with an iron collar, which does considerable damage to his ruff. The coat is very dense, with a woolly undercoat, standing well out. Its colour is usually black and tan, sometimes all black, while red specimens are found. His splendid bushy tail is often carried high, even curled over the back. The character of the

head is somewhat between that of the Blood-hound and the Mastiff, with powerful jaws, as necessary in a dog required to encounter leopard or wolf, or to hold an infuriated yak. The occiput is high, and the skull and sides of the face are much wrinkled. The eyes are small, deeply set, and showing a good deal of the haw. On the borders and outskirts of Thibet, the size and type of the dog deteriorates; the marked properties disappear, and an ordinary looking animal of sheep-dog type is reached. But the true type is unmistakably Mastiff. The black of the coat is velvety, very different from the black of the Newfoundland."

At the Kennel Club Show at the Crystal Palace in 1906, a very magnificent specimen of this breed attracted the attention of all visitors. This was Major W. Dougall's Bhotean, unquestionably the most perfect Thibet Mastiff ever seen in Great Britain. He was in remarkably good coat, and the richness of his markings—distributed as are those of the Black-and-tan Terrier, including the tan spots over the eyes—was greatly admired. Very naturally he took the first prize as the finest foreign dog in the show. A high price was put against him in the catalogue, and he was claimed by Sir William Ingram.

The photograph on p. 513, which was taken in India, was kindly supplied by Major Dougall, who imported him direct from Thibet, where he secured him during the last Lhasa expedition under General Sir Francis Younghusband. Major Dougall has also favoured me with the following account of Bhotean and his breed:—

"These wonderfully handsome dogs are now yearly becoming more difficult to obtain. The old type of Thibetan Mastiff, with his enormous cowl of hair round the neck and beautiful brush, carried curled over the back, is being replaced by a hound type of animal, with shorter coat, blunt head, and standing on longer legs. The markings of the old type and breed are, generally speaking, black and bright red tan. They have almost all got a white star or patch on the chest. Bhotean in his own country was considered a particularly fine specimen, and there was nothing like him amongst the others which I saw, which were brought to India on the return of the Thibet

Expedition in 1904. He was the long, low type, on very short legs, with great bone, and enormously powerful. His markings were as nearly perfect as possible, and although it has been stated that he did not show as much haw as some specimens, I have never seen one which showed as much as he did. His characteristics were many and various. He was essentially a one man's dog. I could do anything with him, but he had an uncontrollable aversion to all strangers (male), but never attempted to attack any child or woman. He was, in consequence, always led at exercise, and, latterly, never allowed loose. At first I thought he had become quite domesticated, and allowed him to go loose, but with disastrous results. You could not cure him of his fault of regarding strangers (men) as his personal enemies. He was an excellent guard, always awake at night and resting during the day. He had a great fondness for puppies and cats, and used invariably to have either one or other in his box (loose).

"These dogs can stand any amount of cold, but they cannot endure wet and damp. Their own country being practically rainless, this is perhaps accounted for. The Bhutans, who use these dogs, are a copper-coloured race; they set the same value on them as the Arab does upon his horse. They are used as guards and protectors only, and are in no sense a sheep dog. When the Bhutans come down to the plains to sell their produce the dogs are left behind as guards to their women and children. Also, during the short summer, they are taken to guard the flocks and herds, which travel long distances to forage.

"These dogs have very often a great leather collar on with roughly beaten spikes in it, so that, in the event of a leopard or panther attacking them, they are protected from the fatal grip which these animals always try for on the throat. When the herds are stationary for any time, the natives hobble the dogs, by tying their forelegs together, crossed. As they have excellent noses, and are always on the *qui vive*, they soon speak at the approach of any wild animal or stranger, when they are set loose at once. The only food (flesh) they get is what they kill themselves. The bitches are very hard to get, and in my opinion unless you could breed them and train them from puppyhood in this country, they are not worth the trouble of importing, as you cannot alter the dog's nature, and although perhaps for months he shows no sign of the devil in him, it is assuredly there, and for no

reason or provocation the old hatred of strangers will assert itself, more especially if he happens to be suddenly aroused or startled.

"Bhotean's journey through India was an expensive one, as he had to have a carriage to himself. He effectually cleared the platform at all stations where we stopped, and where he was given exercise. Anyone who knows what an Indian platform is like on arrival of the mail train will appreciate the good work he did amongst an excitable and voluble crowd of natives. As regards the acclimatization of these dogs, it is a slow process. The enormous coat they come down from Thibet in gradually dies off, and a dog, arriving in England at the beginning of a year, does not grow his new coat until the following year, during the summer and autumn. He therefore takes eighteen months thoroughly to acclimatise.

"They want a great deal of exercise, and from my own experience of them in India and in this country, they will never live under the conditions to which they are compelled to adhere at the Zoological Gardens.

"They are most companionable, and devoted to their own master, but are quick to resent punishment, and brood over it for some time. A good scolding occasionally, with firm but kind treatment, will make them your devoted slaves, although nothing you can do will eradicate what is really the dog's nature, viz. to consider strangers as your and his own personal enemies. He takes no notice of dogs, unless they notice him first. Women and children he pays no attention to. Any little child would be perfectly safe with him."

**The Pyrenean Dog.**—In all lands where special dogs have formerly been kept and used for specific purposes, they have been

allowed to lapse into neglect when those purposes have ceased to exist. When the wolf died out of Ireland, the dog that had hunted it became scarce, and would probably have become altogether extinct, but for the energy of one man who secured its preservation. The continuance of a working breed depends very largely upon the continuance



M DRETZEN'S PYRENEAN DOG CH PORTHOS  
BY PATOU PASIOURE

of the occupation for which it has been adapted, and one can easily imagine what would become of our perfect Foxhounds if disease or some other disaster were to put an end to the breeding capacities of the fox. Our famous packs would all be drafted, and Marksman and Ranger would quickly degenerate into lazy loungers at the fireside.

Fortunately for the continuance of distinctive national types, there are enthusiastic lovers of the dog who are watchful that no breed that is worth preserving shall be

suffered to die out, and if your Irish Wolfhound should threaten to become extinct, or an avalanche menace your St. Bernard, there is always some Captain Graham or some Cumming Macdonald ready at hand to snatch the breed from the fate of the dodo.

What Captain Graham did for the noble Irish Wolfhound has been done with even more timely promptitude by Monsieur Dretzen for the magnificent *Chien des Pyrénées*.

The importance of this dog will have been gathered from occasional references to him in the foregoing chapters. We have seen that he bore a considerable part in the origin of the dog of St. Bernard; he was probably used as an outcross to produce the white and black Newfoundland, and it is certain that Sir Walter Scott's famous Deerhound Maida had a Pyrenean sire. Whenever our larger breeds have required an infusion of strengthening blood there seems to have been recourse to the virile Pyrenean strain.

Yet notwithstanding the acknowledged excellence of this race of dogs, it has been allowed to become so rare that recently the Royal Zoological Society tried in vain to discover a single genuine specimen that could be bought for money, and it may be said that at the present time there are not in all Europe more than a dozen really typical examples of the breed.

Unquestionably it is a dog of very ancient origin. For centuries it has been practically confined to the Pyrenean mountains, and more particularly to the southern slopes of the chain, where it was kept by the Spanish shepherds to protect their flocks from the ravages of bear and wolf. They appear always to have been white in colour, and formerly the coat was short. It was not until numbers of them were removed to the French or northern side of the mountains, where the climate is colder, that the coat grew to the length which now contributes so materially to the dog's beauty.

Technically it is not a sheepdog, but a Mastiff, and but for the difference in colour it bears considerable resemblance to the Mastiff of Thibet. Somewhat higher on the leg, and perhaps less muscular, it has

the same massive body, the same character and texture of coat, and the same form of head. The shape of the skull is precisely similar, so is the carriage of the ear, the set of the eye, and the form of the muzzle. In the Pyrenean dog the flews are less heavy, the eye shows less haw, and the expression of countenance is more kindly. Probably they are as a rule more docile, but the writer has seen specimens quite as savage as the Thibetan dog is reputed to be. The superficial resemblance may be due to the fact that they are both what the French classify as *Chiens de Montagne*.

Like the Thibet Mastiff, the Pyrenean dog was used for protecting rather than for driving or leading sheep. In the beginning of summer the Pyrenean shepherds moved their flocks from the lowland pastures to the mountains, where they remained for a period of four or five months, often at an altitude of five thousand feet above the sea level. The dogs accompanied them, and in a country infested by bears and wolves there could be no better or more faithful and courageous guardian. Gifted with an exceedingly keen sense of hearing and an excellent nose, the Pyrenean dog was accustomed to mount sentry at night over the sleeping flocks; and if a marauding Bruin should approach, or a stealthy pack of wolves draw nigh, he knew it from afar, and was ever alert to warn his master, or himself to hasten to the attack, and the wolf or bear who should face him would have to deal with an exceedingly formidable foe, whose quickness of decision and adroitness in combat might be compared with the trained skill of the fighting dog of the arena.

So trusty was this canine guardian of the fold, that the shepherd could with confidence leave him at intervals for two or three days at a time, knowing that during his absence the dog would tend the sheep unaided, never deserting his post of duty. His watchfulness was incessant. At nightfall he was accustomed to take up a position commanding his woolly charge, and there remain sleepless and vigilant until dawn; or if there were two of them, one would make a periodical tour of the mountain to

assure himself that the lambs were safe, and that no enemy was lurking near.

These were his duties. But when wolves and bears grew scarce the shepherds ceased to value guardians who were no longer necessary, and who were less practically useful in the work of driving or rounding up the flock than the ordinary sheepdog proved to be. As a consequence the great dogs of the Pyrenees ceased to be bred, or were only bred to be sold to occasional admirers. A Belgian officer some years ago imported several, and the descendants of these perhaps still survive in a deteriorated type. Inferior cross-bred specimens may even yet be discovered in their original home, but the true dog of the Pyrenees is exceedingly rare. M. Dretzen not very long ago searched through the whole range, and out of three hundred and fifty dogs that he examined he found only six presenting the characteristics of the pure race. These six he purchased, and took home to his kennels at Bois-Colombes, and they and their offspring are probably the only examples now existing of the genuine breed. M. Dretzen's most famous dog was Ch. Porthos, who was exhibited throughout Europe, and who died only a few months ago, and it was perhaps with justification that last year this splendid specimen of his kind was introduced to the President of the Republic as "the most beautiful dog in France," for he was truly a magnificent animal.

Of M. Dretzen's other dogs the most notable are Ch. Birouk, Patou, Fracuesarou Zaïlea, Fachon Zaïlea, Dom Blas Zaïlea, and Ch. Birouk Zaïlea; and his bitches Pastoure and Aïda are hardly less typically representative. Most of these, like Porthos, are pure milky white, but some have been touched with brindle grey or orange markings about the ears and the tip of the tail.

In general appearance the Pyrenean dog might be mistaken for a white St. Bernard, but the head is small in comparison with the body, the skull slightly rounded, and the muzzle long and rather snipy. The nose and lips are always black, and the eyes dark

and not large. The somewhat small and triangular ears hang close to the head. There is not much wrinkle about the face or forehead, and the flews are not heavy enough to weigh down the cheeks and disclose the jaw. With strong, sloping shoulders, deep and well-rounded chest, a broad, slightly arched back, and powerful loins, the dog stands upon straight and well-boned legs and ample, rounded feet. His brush is usually one of his most attractive points; it is long, carried low, and heavily feathered. The coat is long, straight and dense, lying close to the body. The dogs may be as high as 30 inches at the shoulder, with a weight of 155 lb., but Porthos considerably exceeded this size.

About 1900 Mr. A. Muller used to show Bob, a magnificent dog of the breed, of vast size, white with a yellow patch on one ear. His height was about 30 inches, undoubtedly the best seen in England. Mr. W. K. Taunton's Malcolm is a typical specimen.

**The Komondor.**—A dog which is sometimes in error described as a Pyrenean dog is the smaller Komondor, or Hungarian sheepdog. Possibly they are related, for their points agree, but the Hungarian dog is seldom higher than 25 inches. His eyes are more oblique and set closer together than those of the Pyrenean, and his ears are rounder and more elevated, he is also longer in the couplings. One of the breed, by name Csinos, now the property of Miss Lefroy, of Norwich, was imported by the Baroness von Boeselager seven years ago. He is possibly the only specimen at present in England. Csinos is 23 inches at the shoulder, and he measures 43 inches from the tip of his nose to the set-on of his tail. He is light-eyed, and his nose is not black, but otherwise he is a good average example of his breed. He carries a beautiful, dense, cream-coloured coat. In Hungary these dogs are used for guarding the flocks from wolves, and they are not, properly speaking, sheepdogs. The pastoral dogs of the country are of various kinds. Those of the plains are reddish brown, with a sharp nose, short erect ears, shaggy coat and bushy tail, and they so much resemble the

wolf that a Hungarian has been known to mistake a wolf for one of his own collies.

Dogs of the Pyrenean and Komondor



MISS LEFROY'S KOMONDOR CSINOS.

type, with drop ears and deep white coats, are curiously distributed over Europe. The pastoral dog of the Abruzzes, often called the sheepdog of the Maremmes, is decidedly of this character, and might readily pass for the Komondor.

**The Leonberg.**—It may be expected that something should here be said of the Leonberg dog, as it is supposed also to be a worker among flocks and herds. The variety is recognised in Germany and France as a legitimate breed, and specimens may be seen at most of the Continental shows, but in England we have discarded the dog as a transparent mongrel, even as we rejected the Berghund.

Some thirty years ago, when large dogs were in much request, efforts were made to establish the Leonberg in this country, but it was admittedly a cross between the Newfoundland and the St. Bernard, and its merits were recognised by none so much as by the enterprising gentlemen who presented it as "a new breed." Its history is very

simple. When a disastrous avalanche and a visitation of distemper decimated the kennels of the St. Bernard Hospice, Herr Essig, of Leonberg, generously returned to the superior of the hospice a St. Bernard dog and bitch, which had been presented to him. Before returning them he allowed the dog to be mated with a Newfoundland, and the result was the so-called Leonberg dog. This was some fifty years ago, since when the variety has prospered spasmodically. At the Paris dog show of 1907, ten Leonbergs were entered in the *Chiens de Montagne* class. They were good-looking dogs, favouring the Newfoundland rather than the St. Bernard. Most of them were sables with dark points; but the English visitor, remembering their origin, reflected that in a country where we have St. Bernards such as Cinq Mars, and Newfoundlands such as Shelton Viking, there is no occasion to covet the descendants of Herr Essig's experiment.

Of the **Berghund** it is enough to say that it was a large dog fabricated in Waldheim as a rival to the Leonberg.

**The Owtchar, or Russian Sheepdog.**—



RUSSIAN OWTCHAR (SHEEPDOG) OLGA.

It is pleasing to turn from a mongrel to a genuine breed. Such certainly is the old Russian Sheepdog, who is a yecoman of

long descent and respectability. He is interesting mainly because of his resemblance and probable relationship to our familiar friend the Old English Bobtail. He is the largest of all the European shepherds' dogs,



BELGIAN ROUGH-HAIRED SHEEPDOG

standing very often as high as 31 inches, and strong in proportion, as he need be, for he must be capable of defending his flock against predatory wolves. His chief characteristic is his very dense long coat, resembling the fleece of a neglected Highland blackface, tangled and towled and matted. But for his untidiness, his greater bulk and blockiness, and the fact that he is often to be seen with a tail of natural length, he might easily be mistaken for an Old English Sheepdog. He has the same massive head, but occasionally his ears are cropped, and, thus lightened, are carried semi-erect. Like the Bobtail, he is square; that is to say, his length is equal to his height. His colour is usually slatey-grey and dirty white, or sometimes nearly black or rusty brown. These dogs used often to be brought to England in the Baltic trading ships, and were frequently called Russian Terriers, but there is nothing of the terrier about them. They are true sheep and cattle dogs, and as such are excellent workers.

#### French, German, and Other Sheepdogs.

—As in Great Britain, where we have our

rough and smooth Collies, our Beardies and Bobtails, in most of the European countries there are more than one variety of sheep-dogs. In Belgium, where the sheep farms are admirably conducted, there are many kinds, most of them of ancient lineage, and all of them prick-eared, and bearing a suggestion of the wolf type in their general appearance. It is possible, indeed, that the wolf has at frequent intervals contributed to the litters of bitches tending sheep on the outlying pastures. Efforts have recently been made to classify the Belgian varieties, and, generally distinguishing them, they may be separated into three types, differentiated according to the character of coat, that is to say, wire-haired, long, or rough-haired, and smooth-haired. The rough-coated variety is commonly self-coloured black with maybe a tuft of white on the chest. It is a particularly handsome dog. The wire-haired kind are grizzled grey, and somewhat akin to our smooth Merle Collie, but with ears more pointedly erect. Among



BELGIAN SMOOTH-COATED SHEEPDOG.

the smooth-coated dogs, fawn colour or light sable prevails. These last, when brought into show form, are particularly attractive. All three are allowed to retain their drooping tails.

The Dutch sheepdogs are much the

same in type as those of Belgium, but are perhaps less carefully bred. Those of Germany may also be divided into three types



BELGIAN WIRE-HAIRED SHEEPDOG.

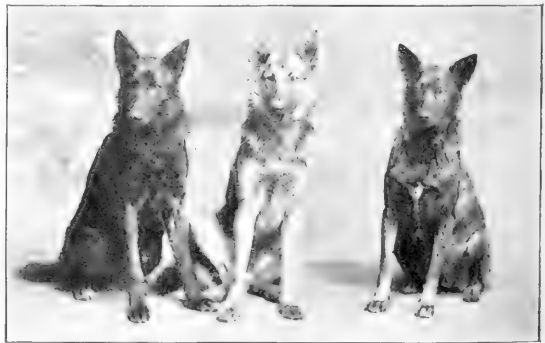
of rough-haired, smooth-haired, and wire-haired dogs, and there is one variety not very different from the Highland bearded Collie, with drop ears. Many of the German sheepdogs approximate to the Spitz type, and this type is even more marked when one goes further north, to Denmark, Norway, and Sweden, where there is difficulty in distinguishing the sheepdog from the Elk-hound or the Samoyede. The best of the German pastoral dogs, however, are those which still show traces of the wolf blood, which was particularly apparent some twenty-five years ago. They are now bred with extreme care not only for work among the sheep, but also for competition in shows, and in this latter respect they have reached a very high order of perfection. Much of the improvement in the breed has been due to the efforts of Herr Rittmeister von Stephanitz, of Oberbayern, who has devoted years to the work of eliminating the wolf character and imparting a fixity of type to a breed which for beauty of

shape and purity of strain is second only to the British Collie.

In France two types of shepherd dogs are recognised, and these are classified respectively as the *Chien de Berger de Beauce*, and *Chien de Berger de la Brie*. The cattle dogs seem merely to be *declassé* sheepdogs. The **Chien de Beauce** is a large well-built short-coated dog. Often he is black, or black with tan markings, occasionally grizzle and grey, with black patches. The ears are sometimes cut, but when uncut they are semi-erect. The tail is never docked. The **Chien de Brie** has a shorter head than the Beauce variety, the muzzle is less pointed, and the ears are short and erect, never pendulous. He wears a shaggy woolly coat, which is either black or slate coloured, grizzle or ruddy brown with darker brown shading. The hair is lank rather than fluffy, and it lends itself to grooming. The general shape of the dog is not unlike the Old English Sheepdog, but the tail grows naturally long, and is kept so. A good example of the breed is Madame Victor-Thomas's Ch. Polka de Montjoye.

Other French varieties of shepherd dogs are those of Languedoc, La Camargue, La Crau, Picardie, the Ardennes, and the Garigues, but they are not recognised as distinct breeds.

**The Rottweil Dog.**—The early pictures of wild-boar hunting in Germany show that the ancient Boarhounds from which the modern race was evolved were much



TYPICAL GERMAN SHEEPDOGS.



coarser than the elegant Deutsche Dogge of to-day. The bristly game was hunted in a more manly fashion than is now usual. He was bayed by light, active dogs, frequently a cross between the sheep-dog and the Spitz (Saufünder), and then attacked, covered, and held by powerful, heavy dogs (Hatzrüden), to be ultimately given the *coup de grâce* with the Saufeder, or boarspear. The hound needed to be very powerful to attack an animal able to cleave his way unscarred through the thickest brushwood, and the fine coat and skin of our modern Great Dane was not sought for in the old Hatzrüde; but with the advent of firearms and of the more comfortable methods of pursuing the grim Eber or his scarcely less dangerous consort the Bache, the original breed of heavy Hatzrüden disappeared, although his loose dewlap and coarse, hard coat recurred with persistency in some of the early strains of the Dane.

Of existing breeds the one bearing the closest resemblance to the original German Boarhound is not the Great Dane, which should not be called a Boarhound at all, but the **Rottweil Dog**, usually called the *Rottweiler Metzgerhund*, or butcher's dog of the town of Rottweil in South Germany, in which district it is, or was, largely used by the knights of the cleaver

for driving cattle. It is a strong, powerfully built breed, not so tall or so graceful as the Great Dane. Its height averages 23 inches.



FRENCH SHEEPDOG OF LA BRIE  
CH. POLKA DE MONTJOYE.  
PROPERTY OF MADAME VICTOR-THOMAS.

The head is broad and domed, the ears are pendant, the expression is intelligent and courageous. The coat is not long, but thick, coarse and weather-resisting. The tail is thick, with the hair longer on the underside. The colour is black and rich tan, the markings being distributed in the manner common to dogs of this colour; but occasionally red specimens are seen.

The breed is already very scarce, and as there are no great inducements to its continuance, even as a drover's assistant, it seems probable that in a few years' time it will have become extinct unless preserved from that fate by the club which has recently been revived in Germany with the purpose of resuscitating the breed.

**Police Dogs.**— Considerable attention has been paid in various countries to the training of dogs in the assistance of the police. The police dogs

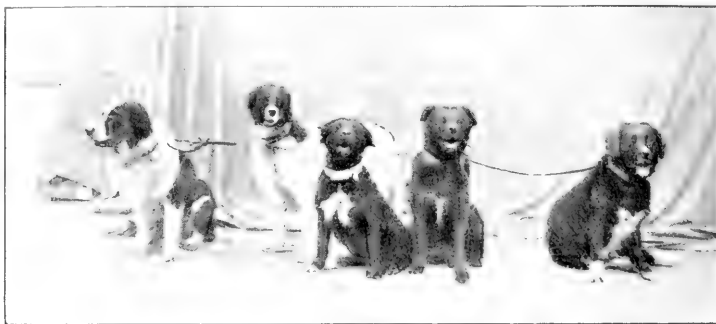


FRENCH SMOOTH-COATED SHEEPDOG VOLTIGEUR  
(CHIEN DE BERGER DE BEAUCE)

of Belgium are especially notable. Those of the town of Ghent, indeed, are famous throughout the world, and specimens exhibiting particular skill in the detection and tracking of evil-doers have been exported to countries so far away as China and Japan. The most intelligent of the Ghent police dogs have usually been of Collie type. They are systematically schooled in the pursuit of their man whom they will follow over high walls, through intricate alleys, across

have been saved, and the riverside has been rendered more safe for respectable pedestrians in the hours of darkness. The dogs, which are mostly of Retriever, cross-bred Newfoundland and Leonberg type, are kept in special quarters in the police station on the Quai de la Tournelle, and are told off for duty in the daytime as well as at night.

Travellers on the Continent may often notice the dogs kept at the various *octroi* cabins on the frontiers. These are used to



DOGS OF THE RIVER BRIGADE, PARIS

country, and even into water until they catch him, seize him, and hold him. They perform regular service, and are sent on their beat with policemen from ten o'clock at night until dawn.

With a number of Belgian Collies introduced to form the nucleus of a working team many of the American cities have lately acquired the services of dogs as an assistance to the police, not only in the tracking of criminals but also in the work of finding lost children and missing property, and in giving the alarm on the outbreak of a fire.

In much the same way the *chiens plongeurs*, or swimming dogs, attached to the river police, on the banks of the Seine in Paris, are trained. In addition to tracking down malefactors infesting the river banks, these dogs are taught to rescue persons who have accidentally fallen or intentionally thrown themselves into the water from bridge or quay. Since the inauguration of these useful teams in 1900, a considerable number of lives

assist in the detection and pursuit of smugglers, at which work they are remarkably clever; but there is an even more active and cunning class of dog employed by the contrabandists themselves, who train them to evade the vigilant *douanier* and his canine assistants, and to carry consignments of illicit goods across the frontiers at night and in stormy weather, the loads of silk, lace, tobacco, spirits, or other taxable commodities being packed in small compass about their bodies and covered with a false coat. The method of training these smuggling dogs is that of implanting in their minds a rooted fear of all men in uniform, and they are taught to make their journey by unfrequented paths; consequently they steer clear of the uniformed guards at the frontier stations, and make their way to their destination by secret routes which are frequently changed. The police dogs are seldom a match for these cunning four-footed contrabandists.

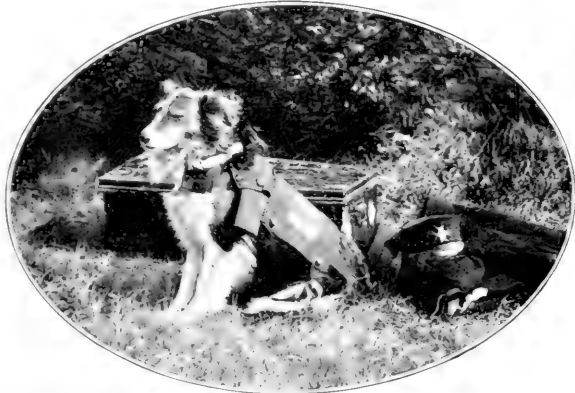
At Arlon-Vitron, on the borders of Luxembourg, and probably at many other places in Europe, dogs are attached to the postal service to carry the mails to the outlying districts, and even to deliver separate letters at various destinations. This is work to which most breeds may be easily trained, as many of us know who are accustomed to send messages tied to the collars of our canine friends. It is merely a matter of putting the dog's homing instincts to practical use.

### The Dogs of War.

—It is certain that the great Molossian dogs of the ancient Greeks and Romans were occasionally taken into battle, provided with spiked collars as weapons of offence in addition to the weapons which nature had given them. Plutarch has made frequent reference to these formidable dogs of war. In the middle ages, too, dogs often entered into the strife of the battlefield dressed, like the chargers, in full suits of protective armour surmounted with a head piece and crest. Suits of such armour for war dogs may be found in many Continental museums, and a particularly fine example is preserved in Madrid. There is a less perfect suit in the armoury of the Tower of London. Protective armour was also used in early times for the especial hounds of the chase which were slipped upon such dangerous quarry as the wild boar, the dogs being furnished with richly damasked corselets and back plates. "to defend them from the violence of the swine's tusks," as we are reminded by Cavendish, who saw them armed in this manner at Compiègne; and a hound thus apparelled is represented in the mid-distance of the fifteenth century tapestry photographed on page 141 of this present work.

It is doubtful whether the dogs who fought in such a battle as that of Marathon were set against the enemy's soldiers or against the chariot horses; which seems more probable. But nowadays when we "let slip the dogs of war," it is for a more humane purpose than either of these.

At the present time there are few of the great armies of the world in which dogs are not trained for the particular work of carrying



GUARDING THE BAGGAGE: ONE OF MAJOR RICHARDSON'S AMBULANCE DOGS.

messages or cartridges into the fighting lines, and for the yet more important work of taking succour to the wounded.

The idea of utilising the dog upon the modern battlefield originated with Herr J. Bungartz, the celebrated German animal painter. It was in 1885 that he began to devote his energies to selecting and training the most suitable dogs, and it is interesting to note that of all breeds the Scottish Collie was found to be by far the most adaptable and clever, although in finding the wounded the German Pointer has proved almost equally successful. The French Army favour a cross with the Pyrenean dog for ammunition serving on account of his strength, which enables him to carry as many as five hundred cartridges. The Barbet seems also to be a useful breed in this capacity. In Russia, Austria, and Italy, St. Bernards,

Sheepdogs, and Spaniels are variously used, but the Japanese officers who visited Europe some years ago to study the relative merits of the different dogs decided in favour of the Collie, which is also the breed approved in the army of the Sultan.

In the British Army it is of course the Collie that is used for ambulance work, and the greater number have been trained under the instructions of Major E. H. Richardson, late West Yorkshire Regiment, some of whose dogs were used with excellent results in the recent campaign in Manchuria by the Russian Red Cross Society. The invaluable aid which these dogs rendered resulted in the saving of many a wounded soldier's life. Ambulance trials are periodically held at Aldershot, and other military camps. Men are hidden in ditches, tall grass, and woods, and the Collies, started off by word of command, speedily find them.

**Pariah Dogs.**—Pariah dogs are to be found in almost all Oriental towns prowling about their own particular encampment, and in a measure protecting the greater encampments of their human friends. Primarily they are not wild dogs attracted towards the dwellings of men by an easy means of obtaining food, but descendants of the sentinel and scavenger dogs of a nomad race, domestic dogs which have degenerated into semi-wildness, yet which remain, as by inherited habit, in association with mankind. They vary considerably according to their abode, and there is no fixed type; they are all mongrels. But by the process of indiscriminate interbreeding and the influence of environment, they acquire local character which may often be mistaken for type. And, indeed, they are sufficiently alike to be described generally as about the size of the Collie, resembling the Dingo, tawny in colour, with a furry coat, a bushy tail, and pointed ears. Everywhere they are masterless, living upon what they can pick up in the streets. Everywhere they gather in separate communities restricted by recognised frontiers beyond which they never stray, and into which the dogs of no other community are permitted to enter. Every-

where each separate pack has its chosen leader or sentinel who is followed and obeyed and who alone has the privilege of challenging the leader of a rival pack and of keeping his subjects within bounds.

It is the common custom to speak and write of Pariah dogs as diseased and detestable scavengers, feeding on garbage, snarling and snapping at all strangers, and making night hideous by their unearthly howling. But no lover of dogs can live for any length of time in an eastern city such as Constantinople without being intensely interested in these despised and rejected waifs. Studying them for their points, he will acknowledge that when in good condition many of them are handsome beasts, not wholly destitute of the qualities desired in the more favoured breeds. Studying them for their habits, he will discover what is often missed by the inattentive observer, that they have characteristics meriting admiration rather than disgust and contempt.

They are not scavengers in the literal sense. They do not feed on filth and offal, but merely select such scraps as serve their purpose out of the dustbins placed at night outside the door of every house to be removed in the early morning. Frequently, on account of the dogs, these bins contain more and better food than would otherwise be thrown away. Where Pariahs are not ill-used they are rarely aggressive, and often very sociable, and when kindly notice is taken of them they will return the civility with a canine caress. The Turks, who consider the dog an unclean animal, never willingly touch them; but otherwise they treat them most humanely. In hot weather they supply them regularly with water, and when a bitch is with whelp, a box is reserved for her in some sheltered corner, in which the puppies are born. As the pups are remarkably pretty, they are petted by the children, and fed with scraps of a better quality of food than their parents are able to find.

There are more dogs in Pera than in Stamboul, a fact which is no doubt due to the greater number of hotels and restaurants

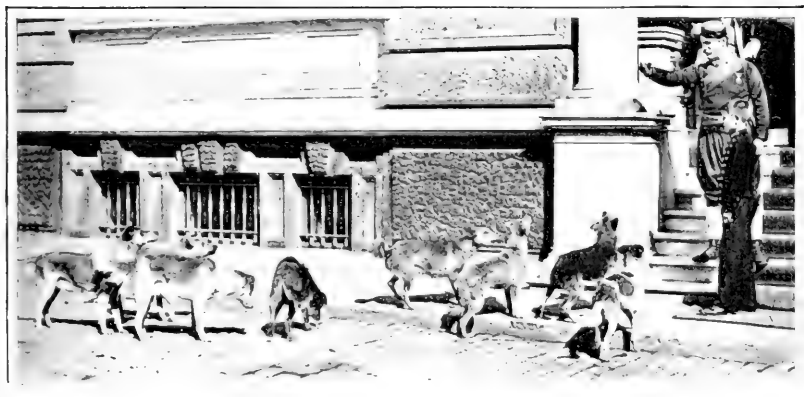
in the aristocratic quarter, where more dainty food may be gathered.

The Pariah dog never attempts to enter a dwelling, but will patiently wait outside until the expected food is brought out, and one may notice with what regularity they divide into packs, each pack taking up its station at a particular spot.

This separation into packs is one of the most curious characteristics of these dogs. They keep strictly within the bounds of their own quarter, and if one dares to stray into a rival camp he is immediately attacked, and probably killed. No dog of any other breed is safe in the streets of Constantinople, but instances have been known of Pariah

dogs chivalrously protecting the pet dog of persons who have been kind to them. It is rarely that anyone is bitten by them, although they may snap when kicked or trodden upon. Cases of rabies very seldom occur among Pariah dogs. Distemper is infrequent; in hot weather mange is common.

Some years ago, in the time of the Sultan Mahmud II., an attempt was made to get rid of these dogs from Constantinople, and as it is contrary to the Mohammedan law to kill an animal, they were shipped to an island off the coast. They all swam back to the mainland, however, and returned to their original quarters in the city, where they have never since been molested.



PARIAH DOGS OF CONSTANTINOPLE



SAMOYEDE DOGS HARNESSSED TO ANTARCTIC SLEDGE.  
THE NEAR MIDDLE DOG IS MRS. RINGER'S OUSSA.

## CHAPTER LX.

### ARCTIC AND OTHER DRAUGHT DOGS.

*"Unmeet we should do  
As the doings of wolves are,  
Raising wrongs 'gainst each other  
As the dogs of the Norns,  
The greedy ones nourished  
In waste sleds of the earth."*

LAY OF HAMDIR.

THE uncivilised Polar tribes, both those who inhabited the Siberian tundras, and the Eskimos of America and Greenland, had discovered long before Arctic expeditions had begun, a safe and easy means of traversing the barren, trackless regions of the frozen North: namely the sledge drawn by dogs. They were a seminomadic people, moving their habitations at certain seasons of the year in accordance with the varying facilities for procuring food, and the need for a convenient method of locomotion by land and the absence of any other animal fitted for the work of hauling heavy burdens very naturally caused them to enlist the services of the dog. Nor could a more adaptable animal have been chosen for travelling over frozen ground and icebound seas, had these inhabitants of the frigid zone been at liberty to select from the fauna of the whole earth. Had the horse been possible, or the reindeer easily available, the necessity of adding fodder to the loaded sleds was an insuperable diffi-

culty: but the dog was carnivorous, and could feed on blubber, walrus skin, fish, bear, or musk ox, obtained in the course of the journey, or even on the carcasses of his own kind; and his tractable character, the combined strength of an obedient pack, and the perfect fitness of the animal for the work required, rendered the choice so obvious that there can hardly have been a time when the Arctic peoples were ignorant of the dog's value.

The Eskimos are not an artistic race; but the few ancient records rudely inscribed on rock or bone give proof that in the very earliest times their sledges were drawn by dogs. In the sixteenth century Martin Frobisher, who voyaged to Greenland in search of gold, and the early navigators who penetrated far into the Arctic seas to seek a north-west passage, observed with interest the practical uses to which the wolf-like dog of the north was put. In later times the European explorers recognised the advantage of imitating the Eskimo method of locomotion.

tion in circumstances which made the use of the sailing boat impossible, and the modern explorer into Arctic regions regards his teams of sledge dogs as being as much a

ready for his great drive in search of the Pole. Thirty of them were Ostiak dogs, but as many more were of the East Siberian breed which are better sledge workers than those of the West. Nansen owed the success of his expedition to his canine companions; without them his memorable journey with Johansen would have been impossible. The hardships of this adventure into the polar loneliness were severe upon the dogs, and many had to be killed in turn to provide food for their comrades of the trace.

"On Wednesday evening Haren was killed; poor beast, he was not good for much latterly, but he had been a first-rate dog, and it was hard, I fancy, for Johansen to part with him; he looked so sorrowfully at the animal before it went to the happy hunting-grounds, or wherever it may be that draught dogs go to; perhaps to places where there are plains of level ice and no ridges and lanes. There are only two dogs left now—Suggen and Kaifas—and we must keep them alive as long as we can, and have use for them."\*



SAMOYEDE CH. OLAF OUSSA.  
PROPERTY OF MRS. FREDERIKA RINGER.

necessary part of his equipment as fuel and provisions.

It was in Siberia that the sledge dog was first applied to the service of Polar exploration. Already in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries the Russians undertook very extensive sledge journeys, and charted the whole of the Siberian coast from the borders of Europe to Behring Strait. But this means of covering great distances with dog-drawn sledges attained its highest development under McClintock. While the Russians, however, travelled with a large number of dogs and only a few men, McClintock and other adventurous Britons used few dogs and many men. The American explorer, Lieutenant Peary, saw the wisdom of employing as many dogs as possible, often having a hundred and more together. Nansen, who knew the utmost importance of having good sledge haulers, took as large a kennel as he could accommodate, and added many of his own later breeding to be

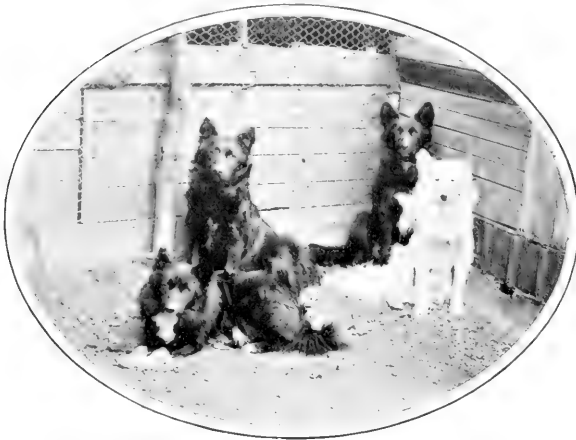


A HARD-WORKING ESKIMO FOREGOER.  
PROPERTY OF THE HUDSON BAY COMPANY.

\* The quotation is from Nansen's "Farthest North," and the implication in the last phrase is a doubt as to whether the two travellers or the two dogs would be the survivors.

Nansen's dogs were mostly of the white or white and black Samoyede breed. Peary's were of the larger and more wolf-like Eskimo race. Both travellers have much to say in their published records of the working capabilities of their dogs, and from them and the writings of other Arctic and Antarctic explorers one gathers much that is enlightening concerning the nature of the various breeds.

The Samoyede, or Laika, is the smaller



YOUNG SAMOYEDS BY PETER THE GREAT—ALASKA.  
BRED BY THE HON. MRS. MCLAREN MORRISON.

dog, and the less powerful, as it is also the more decoratively beautiful, with its thick fur of pure snowy white. Some of them are entirely black with a white patch on the chest, and many of the white ones have black about the head, while occasionally brown or fawn occurs; but unblemished white is the colour most admired, giving distinction to the black nose and the bright dark eyes. With its pointed muzzle, and sharply erect ears, its strong, bushy tail, and short body, the dog is obviously of Spitz type, but the wolf nature is always more or less apparent, and one cannot doubt that the white Arctic wolf has contributed largely to its origin. In height the Samoyede is from 18 to 22 inches; weight about 60 lb.

The Eskimo, although less comely in appearance, is larger by a few inches, and zoologically a more interesting dog, as being much more nearly allied to the wolf. Personally he is a sturdy, well-boned animal, with excellent body qualities, and admirable limbs. His resemblance to his wild relative is accentuated by his long, snipy muzzle, and his erect triangular ears, although it may be noted that his Eskimo owner has a fancy for the ear carried low. The eyes are

set obliquely, like those of the wolf, and the jaw is formidable, with excellent dentition. With a strong, arched neck, a broad chest, and muscular quarters, he is apparently made for work, and for accomplishing long journeys, with tireless endurance. His tail is long and bushy, and in the adult is usually carried over the back. His coat is dense, hard and deep, especially on the back, where it may be from two to four inches in length, with a woolly undercoat to resist the penetrating snow and cold. It is

longer about the neck and the thighs, but shorter on the legs and head. In colour it is the same as that of the wolf, black or rusty black with lighter greyish markings on the chest, belly and tail. Often a pure white dog may be seen, as Peary's Lion, who was very little different from the Siberian breed, and in all there is the characteristic light spots above the eyes. The height of the Eskimo dog may average 22 inches at the shoulder.

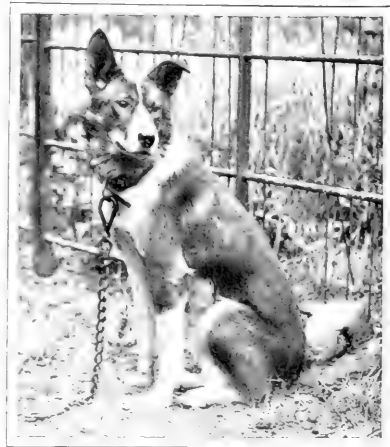
Many lupine traits are observable in the Eskimo dog. He does not habitually bark, but has a weird wolfish howl; and he is remarkable for his thievishness and his destructiveness towards smaller animals. Possibly he inherits from the wolf, with whom he is



so often crossed, his facility, noticeable even in imported specimens of his kind, in picking the flesh from a fish as cleanly as if the bones had been scraped by a surgical instrument. One wonders if dogs bred in civilisation would lose this facility. They are irregular in their feeding, and are content if they get a good meal thrice a week, and for lack of better food they will devour almost anything, from a chunk of wood to a coil of tar rope, their own leather harness, or a pair of greasy trousers. In the severest Arctic weather they do not suffer from the cold, but they are subject to diseases uncommon in civilised kennels. Paralysis of the legs, and convulsions, are deplorably frequent, but the worst complaint is the epidemic madness which seems to attend them during the season of protracted darkness. True rabies are unknown among the Eskimo and Indian dogs, and no one bitten by an afflicted dog has ever contracted the disease.

Characteristic of the Eskimo dog is the

The ordinary load taken over good ground by a team of six Eskimo dogs is 800 lb., at a rate of seven miles an hour. The speed necessarily depends upon the ground, the weight of the sledge, and the condition of the dogs. Kane was carried for seven hundred miles at a rate of fifty seven miles a day, but the record speed of a dog sledge was made in the rescue of a sailor in Lieutenant Schwatka's expedition. The man was seen



WEST SIBERIAN (OSTIAK) SLEDGE DOG.

IMPORTED WITH OTHERS FOR ANTARCTIC EXPEDITION.

Photograph by W. P. Dando, F.Z.S.



MR. H. C. BROOKE'S FAMOUS ESKIMO  
ARCTIC KING

fact that each team has its king, who is not always the strongest, but usually the most unscrupulous bully and tyrant. In North Greenland a marriage between a dog and a bitch of this breed is binding for life. They are monogamous, and any interference with the sanctity of the marriage tie results in a fight to the death.

at a distance of ten miles across an ice-covered bay, just before nightfall. To leave him there involved his death from frostbite, and two Eskimo natives with a double team of forty dogs were sent to fetch him. The runners were "iced" and the men armed with knives to cut adrift any dog who might lose his footing, and be dragged to death, for there was no stopping when once started. They did the ten miles in twenty-two and a half minutes.

Probably the dogs employed for draught in Northern America are generally more expert at their work than those used by the Arctic explorers. The Hudson Bay hauling dogs have been known to do more than 2,000

miles on a winter journey, and forty miles a day has been an average record for a good team with a load of, say, a hundred pounds in weight.

The Eskimo is largely used in the North West, but a half breed is considered better. Many are a cross between the Eskimo and the

semi-starvation and winters of too much ill-treatment, hunger and the lash.

In the Hudson Bay territory four Huskies are harnessed to the sled in tandem order, the harness consisting of saddles, collars, and traces. The leader, or "foregoer," sets the pace, and changes his course at a word from the driver, who, whatever his nationality, speaks to his team in the patois of the North. "Hu" and "Choic," anglicised to "you" and "chaw," are the words necessary to turn the foregoer to right or left. The team is started by the command "Marche." The sled or steer dog is the heaviest and strongest of the team, trained to swing the ten foot long sled away from all obstacles. Some of the Indians and the Eskimos have a separate trace for each dog, which enables the team to spread out fanwise, when travelling over thin ice; but for land journeys the tandem method is better alike for speed and for safety. In the North West the harness is made of moose skin, and is often decorated with ribbons and little bells. The dogs seem to enjoy the tinkling, and if the bells are taken away from them they sulk, and do not go half so well. As a protection against frozen snow the dogs' feet are provided with skin shoes. Their food consists of dried and fresh fish, dried and fresh meat, blubber, pemmican and imported dog biscuit, according to the yield of the country.

In summer the dogs are turned loose, and go off by themselves in packs, but before the winter comes on they return to their old masters, usually accompanied by puppies.

Both the Samoyede and the Eskimo dog may occasionally be seen at shows in England. The former, indeed, appears to be becoming popular as a ladies' pet, probably on account of its great beauty. The puppies of the Samoyede are more delightfully pretty than those of perhaps any other breed, and are always attractive to visitors who see them in the litter classes. They are like fluffy balls of pure white wool.

Mrs. Kilburn Scott, the Hon. Mrs. McLaren Morrison, Mrs. Ringer, and Mrs. Everitt, are among the ladies who have given most attention to the breed. Mrs. Ringer's Ch. Oussa and Ch. Olaf Oussa are



ESKIMO FARTHEST NORTH.

SURVIVOR OF ONE OF THE PEARY EXPEDITIONS.

Photograph by Mr. W. H. Strick

wolf, but the superlative dog for hauling is the offspring of the Eskimo and what is known in Canada as the Staghound. For speed, strength, and staying power, these are second to none. Many breeds, however, are employed, including the pure Newfoundland, who is too heavy and clumsy for winter travelling. The Hare Indian, or Mackenzie River dog, was formerly used, and even the Greyhound and the Spaniel. The "Huskies" so frequently referred to in Jack London's "Call of the Wild," are of the Eskimo and wolf cross, and the "Giddies" are of similar parentage, bred specially by the Indians for hauling purposes. These last are willing workers, but vicious brutes, who fight their way through summers of



THE HUDSON BAY COMPANY'S NORTHERN TRANSPORT CONVEYING COMMODITIES OF TRADE.

*Photograph supplied by the courtesy of Col. W. M. Macpherson, 8<sup>th</sup> Regt. R. N., Quebec.*

perhaps the best specimens of the white variety seen within recent years, and Mrs. Morrison's Alaska and Rex Albus are an admirable pair. Of the black or black-and-white variety Mrs. Morrison's Peter the Great and Mrs. Everitt's imported Malchil have been among the most notable.

The Eskimo has never been fashionable as a companion, but some excellent specimens of the breed have been imported from time to time. Perhaps Mr. W. K. Taunton's Sir

affectionate and gentle. He died in January, 1902—curiously enough for a dog that had lived most of his life within the Arctic circle—from the effects of a chill on the liver. His outer self is preserved in a glass case in the Natural History Museum at Kensington.

Other notable Eskimo dogs of recent years have been Mr. Temple's Boita, a huge dog; Mr. H. C. Brooke's Arctic Emperor, bred at the Zoo; Mr. Temple's Arctic Queen; Arctic Prince—a black son of Arctic King,

Mr. Stoneham's Eric, and Messrs. Brooke and King's imported pure white bitch Greenland Snow, who is still alive.

#### **Belgian Draught**

**Dogs.**—The stranger resting for a while in Brussels, Antwerp, Bruges or Ghent, or in any one of the picturesque towns of Flanders, and taking his morning walk through the old-world streets is usually impressed by the number of little carts which he sees busily ministering to the needs of the inhabitants, loaded with milk cans, loaves, butcher's meat, or vege-



BELGIAN DRAUGHT DOGS.

John Franklin was as perfectly typical as any. Mr. H. C. Brooke's Arctic King, a Hudson's Bay dog, was another good one of the pure strain, brought from his native land as a puppy by a Dundee whaler. He was 22 inches at the shoulder, in colour grey with white points. Arctic King was frequently exhibited in Great Britain and France, and was the winner of over seventy first prizes. Earliest North, who also belonged to Mr. Brooke, and later to Miss Ella Casella, was the last surviving dog member of the historic pack used by Lieutenant Peary in his crossing of Greenland. He was very much like Arctic King, but taller and more gaunt and wolf-like. He was also less of a savage bully. With other dogs he was ill-tempered, but with humans most

tables, and drawn by dogs. Any sunny morning in the thronged market-place of a town like Antwerp or Malines, one may see a crowd of vendors' stalls or barrows, each shaded with its coloured awning, and lying near it the two or three muscular canines which have drawn it thence from the outlying market gardens.

In hot weather, when the dogs pant under their burdens as they strain at the shafts or between the wheels, it may be that they give the impression of being cruelly overworked. They often drag considerable loads which seem too much to tax their strength. Many of them, too, may be muzzled, conveying the idea that hard labour and ill-usage have made them dangerously savage. But as a matter of fact cruelty and over-

work are exceptional. The owners of the dogs know too well their value to spoil them by harsh treatment, and as for overwork, one needs but to cast a judge's critical eye upon the animals to be convinced that they are marvels of strength, that they are usually in the prime of condition, and that

unencumbered by the weight of the vehicle; the whipple-tree is mounted on a pivot, enabling the dog to turn without being violently struck by the shafts, and the light harness must be so distributed as to prevent all rasping, or the over-exercise of any particular set of muscles. The carts



"THEY OFTEN DRAG CONSIDERABLE LOADS."

so far from resenting their duties they positively enjoy their work. It is said, indeed, that there is only one day in the week on which a Belgian draught dog is unhappy, and that is Sunday, when he remains at home inactive. Furthermore, the Belgian club for the amelioration of draught dogs encourage kind treatment by offering generous prizes for the best-kept and most capable dogs, and breeding for quality and bone is studied with extreme particularity. The construction of the carts, too, and the manner of harnessing the dogs so that the burden may be equalised, and the strain lessened, is scrupulously attended to by municipal bye-laws. The shafts are so placed that the dog may lie down at ease,

are always on springs, and a brake is imperative. The most approved position for the dog or dogs is under the cart, with the traces attached to the axle; this method relieves the animals of the weight which they must bear when between the shafts of a two-wheeled vehicle.

The foreigner has difficulty in identifying the breeds most generally used for traction in Belgium, and only realises that the dogs are of immense build and strength with wonderful legs, broad thick withers, and straight backs. Long coated dogs are not often employed. The favourite breed is a descendant of the old Flemish *Mâtin* often crossed with a dog of Great Dane type. Apart from the *Mâtin*, any tall and

muscular breed may be employed. Strength and adaptability are naturally of greater consideration than purity of pedigree. But there seems to be a disposition to breed certain recognised strains, and the periodical shows of working dogs held in Belgium are doing excellent work in this direction.

Interesting statistics were published some months ago in *The Kennel Gazette*, pointing to the immense number of dogs engaged in draught work in Belgium. It was stated that at the smallest estimate some 150,000 dogs were so employed throughout the Kingdom, and that each dog worked 300 days in the year; the value of each dog's earnings was estimated at not less than a franc a day, totalling 45,000,000 francs per annum. This is equivalent to an earning capacity of £1,800,000. But large as these earnings appear, they do not represent the actual number of dogs now used in Belgium for traction. The return quoted was made in 1901, and allowing for the rate of increase indicated in the previous eight years, and assuming that the increase since 1901 has been proportionate, there ought now to be 300,000 working dogs, earning in the year £3,600,000 sterling.

In the agricultural districts of Belgium, Holland, Germany, and France, dogs are commonly used for light draught work. The writer has even seen them engaged in drawing the plough. In Paris and Berlin they are less frequently employed, but occasionally in the early morning they may be noticed attached to small delivery carts straining willingly and powerfully at their auxiliary traces, their masters taking an easier position between the shafts.

**Draught Dogs in England.**—Many persons not yet very old, can remember a time when dogs were commonly used for draught work in England. They were most often to be seen hauling or helping to haul bakers', butchers', or milkmaids' carts, or tinkers' barrows, and the phrase "tinkers' cur" has a direct historical application. Two or more muscular mongrels might be employed to drag a light vehicle, and it was a frequent sight in the parks and

country roads to see a brace of dogs of the better sort harnessed to children's carriages. Costers would often take out their sweethearts on a Sunday afternoon in a chaise drawn by dogs. At one time dogs did almost all the traction labour that is now done by the donkey, and there is no room for doubt that they were so shamefully treated and overworked that it was necessary for the law to prohibit their employment.

In the light of our modern knowledge we recognise that a wiser plan of averting ill-



These children appear to ride very quietly. Dogs are capable of drawing a great weight, and two of them may travel several miles in a day with a child or two in a chaise. In Newfoundland dogs are used for drawing wood from the forests to the houfes.

FROM "TRIFLES FOR CHILDREN" (LONDON, 1801).

usage would have been the one now adopted in Belgium of offering prizes for the best kept hauling dogs, rather than altogether to prohibit their use as draught animals. Many of our larger breeds such as the Mastiff, the St. Bernard, the Newfoundland, and the Great Dane, would benefit incalculably in an increase of sinew and stamina if within limits they were allowed to do strenuous work. One can well imagine how majestic a team of Irish Wolfhounds would look in a suitably appointed equipage.

## CHAPTER LXI.

## PET DOGS AND HAIRLESS DOGS.

*"Plus qui je vois les hommes, plus j'aime les chiens."*

**I**N most of the Continental countries, as in the United States, the little dogs of which in Great Britain we make pets and drawing-room companions are commonly kept, the active Fox-terrier, the silky-coated Yorkshire, the fluffy Pomeranian, or Loulou, the snowy-coated Maltese, the impudent Brussels Griffon, and the many varieties of Toy Spaniels and miniature terriers—all these and many more of the smaller breeds that are so familiar to us are treasured as companions in other lands. But there are some in addition which are comparatively little known in the British dog shows, and which have not been noticed in the foregoing pages. Then, too, there is the curious tribe of hairless dogs of which so little is yet understood. It is necessary that these should be mentioned.

**The Chihuahua.**—The dog of Chihuahua (pronounced Chee-wa-wa) is, perhaps, the smallest of the canine family. A full grown specimen may be so minute as to stand with all four feet upon a man's hand. Some mature dogs have failed to turn the scale at twenty-three ounces; but a larger specimen may weigh as much as four pounds, which is a trifle over the weight of Mrs. Libburn MacEwan's Chadro. In the British Museum some years ago there was the stuffed skin of a bitch of this breed

very little, if anything, larger than a rat, and, as if to prove her of mature growth, beside her were her two pups, about as big as mice.

It is a native of Mexico, where there are other very small lap-dogs. But the Chihuahua is a breed distinct in itself, and is not to be confounded with the tiny long-haired and large-eared Mexican "Poodle." A remarkable fact in connection with the dog is that when taken away from Chihuahua, and bred for a time in another part of the world, or even in any other district of Mexico the progeny increases in bulk and becomes as the natives say "degenerado." Captain Mayne Reid



CHIHUAHUA DOG CHADRO.  
IMPORTED FROM MEXICO BY  
R. RENTOUL SYMON, ESQ.

noticed this in the case of individuals met with in the Mexican capital, where the little creature is greatly prized as a pet. He thought it possible that the climate and soil had something to do with the increase of size under expatriation from the high table-lands of Chihuahua, and certainly it seems to be impossible to maintain the small size for many generations in any other country than Chihuahua. Presumably the Conquistadores of Mexico, finding it there, carried it not only to old Spain, but throughout all Spanish America. There are some persons who believe that the Chihuahua was the original of the Belgian Papillon, but this is to confuse the smooth-

coated Chihuahua dog with the less interesting lap-dog of Mexico, whose longer, silkier hair and butterfly ears would indeed justify the belief that it is the ancestor of the Papillon. The portrait of Chadro, lent by



PAPILLON DOG CARLO.  
PROPERTY OF MADAME MOETWIL, BRUSSELS.

Mr. H. C. Brooke, is of a typical specimen which was imported from Mexico by Mr. R. Rentoul Symon. The colour is not always white. Chadro has pale fawn points; Lady Fairbairn's Feo was a tiny white dog, with black patches on the head; the Hon. Mrs. Bourke's dog was a delicate fawn, and others have been of a delicate blue with tan points. Madame Adelina Patti's Bonito, presented to her by the President of Mexico enclosed in a bouquet, was black and tan. Her Rigi was a fawn.

**The Papillon.**—A very engaging little dog is the Papillon, or Squirrel Spaniel. It is generally regarded as a Belgian dog possibly because in that country it is kept in greater numbers than anywhere else. It can hardly be said to be a native of Belgium. The fact that it is called an Epagneul would seem to point to Spanish origin. It is not a Spaniel properly speaking, any more than the Pekinese is a true Spaniel. One might venture almost to premise that it is a descendant of the tiny silky haired lap-dog which the Spaniards brought over from Mexico in the sixteenth century, and may have imported into the

Netherlands. It is certainly not a new dog. Lap-dogs of similar type and size may often be seen in early portraits in the Spanish galleries, as also in the paintings by Watteau, Fragonard, and Boucher. Madame de Pompadour possessed one named Inez, and Marie Antoinette was especially fond of this diminutive breed.

The name Papillon is obviously given to the dog in reference to its ears, which stand out large and erect like the wings of a butterfly, heavily feathered. But there is another variety with drop ears. The name Squirrel applies to the tail, which is long, bushy, and carried over the back like that of a squirrel. They are very lively and sensible little dogs with an abundant coat of long and silky hair. They may be self-coloured red mahogany, ruby, reddish chestnut, dark yellow, or white with these patches. The head is small, the skull slightly domed, the muzzle rather snipy. About the face and on the front of the legs the coat is short. The dark eyes are round and set



PAPILLON BITCH MIGNONNE.  
OWNED BY MADAME DELVILLE, BRUSSELS.

somewhat low, with an alertly intelligent expression. The back is straight and not long, and the body is not so cobby as that of the Blenheim Spaniel or the Toy Pomeranian. The legs are short, straight, and rather fine. The average height of the Papillon is nine inches, and the weight from five to eight pounds. Many do not weigh



more than four pounds, and these are regarded as the more precious. Some of the best specimens shown recently have been owned by Madame Delville, of Brussels, Madame Fritch, of Paris, M. Nicolai, of Liège, and Madame Moetwil, of Brussels.

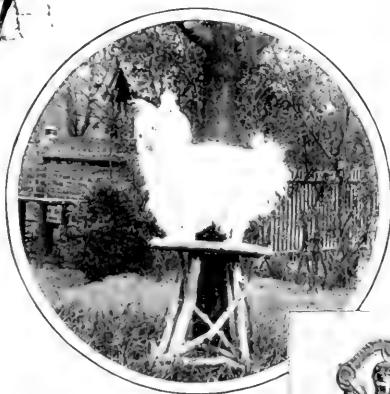
**The Little Lion Dog.**—Russia is supposed to be the original home of the Little Lion dog, but the breed has now no distinctively local habitation, and it may be found as often in Germany or Holland as



GERMAN TOY TERRIERS

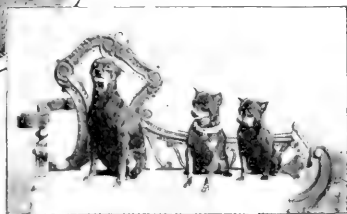
in any other country. It is a dog of about five pounds in weight with a long wavy coat which may be of almost any colour; but white, lemon or black are to be preferred. Some are parti-coloured. The name comes

from the fashion of clipping the coat from the shoulders to the tuft of the tail, leaving a profuse mane which gives the appearance of a lion in miniature. It is an active, well proportioned dog, with a winning disposition, which makes one wonder why it has not become fashionable. At the present time Madame M. de Conninck, of Dieghem, is one of the few owners who breed the Lion dog with success.



SEIDENSPIZ  
PUSSL-ERDMANNSHEIM.  
OWNED BY FRAU E. ILGNER,  
BAD SODEN.

**German Toy Dogs.**—The **Seidenspitz** is a not very common German toy breed, in general appearance something between a Maltese and a Pomeranian. As its name implies, it is really a silky coated Pomeranian, and it conforms in all points with the Toy Pomeranian excepting that its feet are finer and longer, and that its coat instead of being fluffy lies in soft silky locks about six inches in length. The hair, which is always white, is shaved on the muzzle to the eyes, although occasionally a moustache is left as on the Poodle. The legs, from the feet to the stifles, are also shaved, and the hair on the ears is clipped, but the less he is trimmed the better. The nose is black and the eyes are dark. The average weight is 5 lb. The example in the photograph is Pussl-Erdmannsheim, the property of Frau Ilgner, Bad Soden. He took first prize in his class at a recent show at Frankfurt. The **Zwerg Pinscher** is a smooth-coated toy terrier, resembling our miniature Black-and-tan. Some are bred exceedingly



SMOOTH BLACK-AND-TAN PINSCHERS.

small, and the maximum weight is 9 lb. A variety of this miniature breed is the **Rehpinscher**, of which a typical example was seen at Cruft's in February, 1907, exhibited by Miss A. Liebmann.

**The Bolognese.**—Another ladies' toy dog which deserves mention is that of Bologna. It is somewhat sad and plaintive

in nature; an impression which is perhaps due to its large dark eyes which seem always to be tearful. The coat, which is of pure white, is long, silky and curly. The ears hang down squarely, and are covered with long curly hair. The tail is carried



THE HON. MRS. McLAREN MORRISON'S THIBET SPANIELS. THE SECOND DOG IN THE GROUP IS YEZO (IMPORTED), AND NEXT TO HIM HIS SON GRAND LHAMA.

over the back, mingling its hair with the body coat. The Bolognese dog is rarely higher than 10 inches, with a weight of about 5 lb.

**The Petit Brabançon.**—The Toy Brabantine dog is often regarded as a separate breed, but in reality it is identical with the Brussels Griffon, which it resembles in every respect excepting that its coat instead of being wiry, is short and smooth. In colour it is usually a darker red, and may also be black and tan.

**The Thibet Spaniel.**—Until comparatively recently the engaging little Thibet Spaniel was not known in England, but it is now frequently to be seen at shows where foreign dogs are admitted; thanks mainly

to the efforts of the Hon. Mrs. McLaren Morrison, who has probably done more than any other dog owner of the present time to introduce and acclimatise unfamiliar breeds.

Mrs. Morrison is no doubt right in her belief that the Thibet Spaniel is the true ancestor of all Pekinese, Japanese, and even English toy Spaniels. The similarity in appearance and type between her imported dog Yezo and the Spaniels from Pekin is too close to admit of any question as to their relationship. The examples of this breed first imported from the monasteries of Thibet were black and white, and also black and tan; but Mrs. Morrison has succeeded in breeding specimens of a beautiful self-coloured sable, and some of a rich tan and ruby, as well as brown, are now to be seen. They are fascinating little dogs, of a most loving and devoted disposition; and their sagacity is remarkable. They are hardy and by no means difficult to rear in our climate, and there is every probability that they will soon achieve the popularity which they deserve.

It is important to know that there are two types of Thibetan Spaniel, each of which has its particular votaries among English breeders. Mrs. Frank Wormald, for instance, who has imported several from the original source, is strongly in favour of maintaining the long nosed variety, in contradistinction to those who hold that the Thibetan should resemble in regard to nose its relative the Pekinese. Mrs. Wormald considers that the long nose is characteristic of the true type. It is not a very uncommon breed in Northern India, as these dogs are frequently brought over the frontier.

**The Hapa Dog.**—This is a variety of the Pekinese Spaniel, to which it is similar in general shape, the great difference being that the Hapa is a smooth-coated dog, and is therefore destitute of one of the chief attractions of the Pekinese. It is only very recently that specimens have been seen in England. One named Ta Jen was imported by the Hon. Mrs. Lancelot Carnegie, and exhibited at the first show of the Pekinese Club in July, 1907. It was

led into the ring by a Chinese nurse in native costume. In appearance, Ta Jen was not unlike a tiny Miniature Bulldog, with a quaint fierce face and large eyes set far apart, and with ears "like the sails of a war junk." His tail was short but not docked. His weight might be 5 lb. or 6 lb., and in colour he was black and tan. A dog of the same variety, but fawn and white, is owned by Lord Howe. Both were imported by Mrs. Carnegie from Peking, where they were said to have been purloined from the Imperial Palace.

**The Havana and Manilla Spaniels.**—These two little toy Spaniels are no doubt varieties of the ancient Maltese dog, from which they differ only in minor points, although owners both in Cuba and the Philippines claim them as native breeds. The Manilla is somewhat larger than the Maltese and may attain to a weight of 16 lb. Usually it is white, and the coat instead of falling straight lies in wavy strands. The eyes are large, black, and lustrous, and the nose also, is jet black. Miss Pidgeley endeavoured to form a kennel of the variety, and her Tina was a very good specimen who lived to be over eighteen years old, with her senses unimpaired. Tina was the dam of Archer, also a typical one. The Manilla Spaniel is an uncommonly intelligent little dog, and is as quick as a Poodle at learning tricks.

The Havanese dog has a softer coat, and in colour it may as often be brown as white. A very good bitch was shown by Mme. Malenfer at the Tuileries Gardens in 1907. Poulka de Dieghem by name, bred by M. Max de Conninck, who has kept many of the breed in France. Poulka is a chestnut brown, or *café au lait* colour, with an excellent consistency of coat, and a good head with large, expressive eyes. In general appearance she reminds one of the Lhasa Terrier. Another good specimen was M. Desmaison's Titine, but Poulka was the more typical, and gained the first prize under Mr. F. Gresham. The Havanese makes an admirable pet, and like its Cuban relative it is remarkably wise.

**The Mongolian Dog.**—Another interesting and unfamiliar variety of what the

French call the *chiens de luxe*, is the Mongolian dog. It resembles the Poodle in general shape, but is remarkable for its very thick and closely packed coat of white hair, which is as dense and deep as that



HAVANESE DOG POULKA DE DIEGHEM.  
PROPERTY OF MADAME MALENFER, PARIS.

of a Leicestershire sheep. The head is long, with drop ears, and a square muzzle. It is somewhat high on the leg, and round bodied. Three French bred specimens were lately exhibited in Paris.

**Hairless Dogs.**—Here may be mentioned the curious hairless and semi-hairless dogs which occur in Central and South America, the West Indies, China, Manilla, and certain parts of Africa.

There seem to be two types: one built on the lines of the Manchester Terrier, and sometimes attaining the racy fineness of the Whippet; and the other a short legged, cloddy animal, less elegant and prone to run to ungainly obesity. The size varies. Some are small dogs of four or five pounds in weight; others may average from ten to fifteen pounds, while some are as heavy as twenty-five pounds. These last are decidedly unpleasant in appearance; their bareness giving the impression of disease. It is quite possible that the hairless dog is in actuality a degenerate animal, although this might seem to be disproved by the circumstance that most specimens are very

active and remarkably intelligent. The dentition is abnormal and imperfect; a fact which reminds one of Darwin's state-



MEXICAN HAIRLESS DOG.  
MR. H. C. BROOKE'S  
PADEREWski JUNIOR.

ment that in most animals the teeth or horns have some relation to the growth or absence of hair, and that bald mammals seldom have large horns or tusks, while the long coated animals, such as the Highland cattle, the wild boars, and the hairy mammoth elephant, are remarkable for the length of their horns or tusks. A dry climate may have had some effect in producing dogs without hair. The skin of the hairless dogs is

usually extremely delicate. It easily blisters in summer if exposed to the sun, and therefore requires to be smeared with grease. It is soft to the touch. The colours vary from black to slate colour or blue. In some specimens it is shrimp pink with black, blue, or chocolate spots, in others blue and tan, or mottled brown.

Some are absolutely hairless, but for a crest between the ears, coming down as far as the stop, and a tuft at the tip of the tail of fine silky hair or bristles. Those with a tail tuft are believed invariably to have also the crest. Occasionally hairs or bristles are found between the toes. The small, cloddy dogs usually show bristly toes. A pink specimen, described by a correspondent, had a silky crest of silvery hair eight inches long, falling over the neck. This dog had a very bushy tail tuft. The colour of the hair in the dark dogs usually corresponds with the colour of the bald skin. But at times the pink or mottled dogs have silvery or brown crests. One of the prettiest of the hairless dogs seen in recent years was a



MEXICAN HAIRLESS AND CRESTED DOG  
MR. H. C. BROOKE'S HAIRY KING.

light slate blue with pure silver crest. In some instances the crest is stiff and upright, in others it falls softly over the back of the head.

In character the hairless dogs are dissimilar. Some are mere soft, sleepy, and not very interesting curiosities, but others are particularly vivacious and game. Mr. Brooke's Hairy King and Paderewski were exceedingly intelligent, and were apt in hunting rabbit or rat. Miss Pinto's black Cheno was especially tested by Lord Avebury, and found to be of singularly alert mentality, showing considerable acquaintance with the principles of arithmetical calculation. Both of Miss Pinto's hairless dogs, Cheno and Juanita, were believed to be Mexican, as were Mr. Brooke's Hairy King, Oh Susannah! and Paderewski Junior, and Mr. Temple's Alice. Mr. J. Whitbread's Twala was African, and so was Zulu Chief, owned by Mr. S. Woodiwiss. Mrs. Foster's Fatima and Coffee were South American. In the

pieced specimens the colour changes curiously with age. In youth the dog may be entirely pink with a few black spots, which increase in size, and mingle together until the whole of the back is black. Some of the hairless dogs never bark, others are as noisy as terriers.

The breeding of these dogs, except with their own kind, is attended with curious results. A Fox-terrier bitch was once put to Hairy King, as it was desired to use her as a foster mother for Bull puppies. Several of the litter were Fox-terriers and fair specimens, but two were weird looking creatures. They had Fox-terrier heads, and they were hairless, the skin being mottled along the body to the hips, where, on each side, was a tuft of terrier hair about the size of a crown piece. The tail was bare from the root to the middle, the end being that of a Fox-terrier. Whilst the legs were bare down to the knee joint, the feet were like a terrier's.



ZULU SAND DOG

*Photograph by C. Reil, Wislaw.*



NON-SPORTING CHAMPIONS IN COMPETITION.  
THE WINNING DOG ON THE BOARD IS CH. SILENT DUCHESS.

## SECTION VI.

# THE DOG'S STATUS, SOCIAL AND LEGAL.

## CHAPTER LXII.

### THE KENNEL CLUB.

BY E. W. JAQUET.

*"Ay, in the catalogue ye go for men;  
As hounds, and greyhounds, mongrels, spaniels,  
curs,  
Sloughs, water-rugs, and demi-wolves are clepp'd  
All by the name of dogs; the valued file  
Distinguishes the swift, the slow, the subtle,*

*The housekeeper, the hunter, everyone  
According to the gift which bounteous nature  
Hath in him closed; whereby he does receive  
Particular attention from the bill  
That writes them all alike: And so of men."*  
—SHAKESPEARE.

(ON June 28th and 29th, 1859, was held, in the Town Hall of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, the first dog show ever organised under modern conditions; the precursor of all succeeding canine exhibitions and an event which indirectly was to lead to the formation of the Kennel Club

itself. For the new departure immediately "caught on," and dog shows at once became so popular that within a very short time they were taking place at frequent intervals in every part of the country.

Six years after the Newcastle show—viz. on April 18th, 1865—the first trial of

dogs in the field was held over the estate of Mr. Samuel Whitbread, M.P., at Southill, in Bedfordshire. For fourteen years after the holding of the first regular dog show, no organisation was established possessing any authority to govern or regulate the proceedings in connection with the exhibition of dogs. It is hardly necessary to say that during this interval irregularities and scandals had arisen; so much so, that if such exhibitions were to continue, especially upon a basis which would enable reputable persons to take part in them, it had become evident that some authority having the power of control and guidance must be established. As I have remarked elsewhere, this necessity arises in connection with all forms of sport as soon as they become popular, and as in the main the aims and objects of the dog-owner are similar to those which prevail among owners and breeders of blood stock, it was felt that a body with power to enforce its decrees should be brought into existence, to do for dogs and dog-breeders and exhibitors what the Jockey Club had done in connection with equine affairs. Prominent amongst those persons of influence, who at this time took a deep interest in canine matters, was the late Mr. Sewallis Evelyn Shirley, of Ettington, the head of one of the most ancient families in the kingdom, a gentleman possessing a most intimate knowledge of everything relative to the breeding and exhibition of dogs, and to him pre-eminently belongs the honour of founding the Kennel Club.

Long before Mr. Shirley took public action, he had seen that unless a responsible authority took affairs in hand, dog-showing and breeding must eventually become a pursuit with which no person who valued his reputation would care to be connected. It was not, however, until April, 1873, that he was able to accomplish the task to which he had long devoted his energies, and that the Kennel Club was actually established. It is entirely owing to the influence of the Kennel Club that to-day dog breeding and dog showing are pursuits which may be indulged in by gentlewomen, and that dog

shows held under Kennel Club rules are patronised by every section of the community, from Their Majesties the King and Queen, down to the humblest artisan; certainly a wonderful testimony to the acumen and foresight of Mr. Shirley.

Without detracting in the least from the credit due to its founder, it must be granted that the direct inception of the Kennel Club was the outcome of the earlier Crystal Palace dog shows. In February, 1869, the National Dog Club was formed, and in the June following the society held its first and only show at the Crystal Palace. Financially this show was not a success, and shortly after its first and last exhibition the National Dog Club ceased to exist. The promoters of the show were, however, not dismayed at their failure, and felt sanguine of ultimate success; and although—owing to the risk involved—it was no easy matter to form a committee who would undertake to hold another exhibition near London, yet a second show was held at the Crystal Palace in June, 1870, the details of which were jointly arranged by Mr. Shirley and the late Mr. J. H. Murchison, with the assistance of a large and influential committee. In 1871, although several members of the 1870 committee had declined to act, a second exhibition was held under the same auspices, and on this occasion, although a loss occurred, it was much less than that sustained in the previous year. The promoters of these exhibitions, still undaunted by their earlier experiences, determined to persevere in their enterprise; but the inconvenience of organising a fresh committee each year, and the fact that the association had no permanent secretary, no funds, no regular office, nor any clerical staff, was so real, that Mr. Shirley set about the founding of the Kennel Club, and, as already stated, its first meeting was held in April, 1873. Associated with Mr. Shirley in this undertaking were twelve other gentlemen—namely, the late Mr. S. Lang, of Bristol, Mr. H. T. Mendel, Major (now Colonel) Platt, Mr. T. W. Hazelhurst, the late Mr. Whitehouse, the late Mr. W. Lort, Mr. George Brewis, the late Mr. J. C. Mac-

dona, the Hon. R. C. Hill (afterwards Viscount Hill), Mr. J. H. Dawes, Mr. C. W. Hodge, and Mr. F. Adcock.

From the very beginning His Majesty the King (then Prince of Wales) took the warmest interest in the Club's welfare, and became its patron in the first year of its existence. From that time until the present, the Kennel Club has continued to receive many marks of royal favour. On his accession to the throne His Majesty signified his gracious intention to continue his patronage, and on the death of Mr. Shirley in 1904 His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught was elected by acclamation to the vacant presidentship of the club, a position which he was pleased to accept.

At its foundation the membership of the club was limited to one hundred, but later it was decided that the number of members should not exceed three hundred, and this rule remains unaltered to the present time.

The first business of the newly formed club was to draw up a code of rules for the guidance of dog shows, and a further code for the guidance of field trials of sporting dogs. The former were ten in number, and the latter eleven. Both these codes now appear crude and archaic. To take two instances from the "Rules for Dog Shows." One enacted that if a dog were entered without being clearly identified, it should forfeit any prize which had been awarded to it, and that if the omission were detected in time the dog should not be allowed to compete. In the other rule, the need of strict veterinary inspection was not insisted upon, and only where the total entry of dogs amounted to two hundred was it considered essential that a duly appointed veterinary inspector should be in attendance. It appears remarkable, now that strict veterinary inspection is a *sine quâ non*, to find that, perhaps by inadvertence, this rule was the next year omitted altogether. It did, however, appear again in 1876, but was again omitted for a number of years, and although the presence of a veterinary inspector was implied, no rule existed providing for his compulsory appointment.

In the year 1879 a thorough revision of both the show and field trial rules had become a pressing necessity, and sub-committees were appointed to undertake this revision. When the new show rules came into force in 1880, their number had been augmented to fifteen. Two of these new rules were of far-reaching importance. The first made provision for the registration of dogs; the other imposed penalties upon persons guilty of fraudulent or discreditable conduct. Such offences were now for the first time taken cognisance of in the rules, although the committee had on many occasions previously dealt with such charges, when complaints had been laid before them.

The rules for field trials, which, when first framed in 1874, numbered eleven, were by the revision of 1879 increased to thirty-one, the old rules having been found totally inadequate to the purpose for which they had been originally framed, owing to the increasing popularity and importance of these meetings.

Since 1880 the rules have been many times revised, and have received many additions as occasion has arisen, and scarcely a general meeting of the members takes place without some needed amendment or addition being made to the code.

After formulating codes of rules, the earliest undertaking of the newly-formed club was the compilation of a Stud Book. In arranging for the preparation of this book, Mr. Shirley consulted the late Mr. Walsh, at that time editor of *The Field*. That gentleman strongly recommended that Mr. Frank C. S. Pearce should be entrusted with this important task, and he was ultimately selected for the office. Mr. F. C. S. Pearce was the son of the Rev. Thomas Pearce, a well-known writer on sporting and canine subjects, who, under the *nom de guerre* of "Idstone," was a popular and regular contributor to the columns of *The Field*, and the author of an excellent treatise on "The Dog." The selection was in every respect an excellent one, the work was commenced forthwith, and the first volume of the Kennel Club Calendar and Stud Book was published in December,



1874. The volume contains over six hundred pages, and is certainly a most admirable production. It comprises the pedigrees of 4,027 dogs, arranged under forty classes. Considering the difficulties which must necessarily attend the preparation of an entirely new work of such magnitude, it is remarkably accurate. Under successive editors the work has been published annually, and now extends to thirty-four volumes, and within its scope and intention it is a work of extreme value.

In connection with the publication of the first volume of the Stud Book, the committee of the club arranged for the publication of a classification of breeds. These numbered forty, divided into "sporting" and "non-sporting" sections. This arrangement continued until 1884, when the divisions were abandoned, and remained in abeyance until 1902. The new breeds added to the register since 1873 are about forty in number; one or two breeds that appeared on the first register have been subjected to re-arrangement or their nomenclature has been altered, but the changes have been principally in the direction of the addition of new breeds or varieties, mostly of foreign origin. It is noticeable that in the first classification neither Irish Wolfhounds nor Poodles, amongst other breeds which have since become extremely popular, find a place. Previous to 1877, although champion classes for dogs were certainly provided at shows, they appear to have been under no definite regulations, nor did the rules provide for the title of "Champion." In that year, however, a resolution was passed at a general meeting of the members that the title should not be assumed until a dog had won three prizes; but it was not until 1880 that the rules contained an enactment that no dog should be entitled to be called a champion that had not won *four* first prizes at shows registered in the Stud Book, one of the four being in a champion class. The subject was a frequent matter of legislation. The title "Championship prize" was found to be misleading, and it was finally abolished in 1900, the designa-

tion "Challenge certificate" being substituted, three such certificates won under three different judges entitling a dog to be called a champion. The year 1880 was one of the most eventful in the annals of the club, for it was during this year that the system of registration for dogs was adopted. A system which, strange as it may now appear, at first met with a storm of opposition, not only from interested breeders and exhibitors, but from influential and usually well-informed organs of the press.

In April of this same year *The Kennel Gazette* was published for the first time; originally the *Gazette* was intended as a private enterprise of Mr. Shirley's, and although intimately connected with the club, and containing much official information, it was not the official organ. Its value as a means of intercommunication between the club and its members, and the general public, was, however, so obvious, that in 1881, in accordance with the generally expressed opinion of the members that it was desirable that *The Kennel Gazette* should belong to the Kennel Club as its official organ, Mr. Shirley generously handed it over to the members.

In September, 1896, the committee had under consideration a letter which had been received from Lady Auckland, in which she suggested that facilities should be offered to ladies to become members of the Kennel Club. A sub-committee was appointed to consider the question, who subsequently presented a report recommending the formation of a Ladies' Branch, and in July, 1899, the first committee was elected, with Her Grace the Duchess of Newcastle as Chairman.

In 1901, the Council of Representatives was instituted, a body consisting of representatives of registered associations, clubs, and societies, who each year are invited by the committee of the Kennel Club to elect delegates to represent them on the Council. The Council has proved a valued auxiliary of the Kennel Club, as representing the views and wishes of the various specialist clubs and societies upon matters

affecting their interests and the welfare of the canine community in general. From time to time many recommendations of the greatest importance have been sent up to the committee for consideration, and much useful legislation has resulted from their suggestions.

It now remains to give some account of the Kennel government. This is vested in a body of thirty-five gentlemen, the general committee of the Kennel Club, annually elected from the whole body of members, with sub-committees for special departments of work, such as Field Trials, Finance, House, Show, Stud Book and Challenge Certificates and Shows Regulation. The general committee meet at least twice a month, on the second and fourth Wednesdays, sometimes oftener, the meetings lasting from eleven o'clock in the morning until six or seven o'clock in the evening or even later. The Shows Regulation sub-committee also usually meets not less frequently than bi-monthly. The amount of work which often has to be transacted at these meetings can hardly be estimated, even by readers of the reports which appear in *The Kennel Gazette*, as much of the business is necessarily of a routine character. But besides this general business, it frequently happens that appeals or complaints have to be investigated, in which important interests are involved, and which require the very closest attention to evidence or to detail on the part of the committees. The general work of the club is conducted by the secretary, with the aid of an assistant secretary and a staff of eighteen clerks. Some idea of the magnitude of the business transacted may be gathered from the fact that the number of letters received and requiring an answer in a single day frequently reaches three hundred. In addition, daily attention has to be given to a large number of callers on business connected with the various departments, many of whom require personal interviews. This is only part of the ordinary daily routine of the office. At special periods of the year the work is greatly increased in anticipation of the field trials,

the annual show at the Crystal Palace, the compilation of the Kennel Club Calendar and Stud Book and the monthly issues of *The Kennel Gazette*. A moment's consideration of these particulars will certainly convince any observer that the responsibilities of the members of the committee are very onerous, and that the Kennel Club more than justifies its existence, and deserves the thanks of the canine world for the vast amount of time and attention which is ungrudgingly and unceasingly bestowed upon its behalf.

One of the most important functions of the Kennel Club is that which gives the committee power of jurisdiction. In every branch of sport which has the advantage of being governed by a properly constituted authority, with a code of rules for its guidance, it has been found necessary to embody a rule giving power to deal with cases of fraudulent or discreditable conduct. The necessity of such a rule is made apparent by the records of the various governing bodies, and the power to enforce decisions must be absolute if sport is to be purged of the scandals and malpractices which unfortunately still exist.

The perusal of the official columns of *The Kennel Gazette* will furnish much food for thought, and the most casual observer of the administration of the law by the authority governing dog-showing, must admit that a stringent penal rule is absolutely indispensable if such practices as have been alluded to above are not to be allowed to increase and multiply to an extent which would in a very short time relegate dog showing and breeding to the position it occupied prior to the foundation of the Kennel Club.

The power which a penal rule gives to authorities governing the various branches of sport is very great—a power which can damage the character of an individual, and make him or her a person quite unfit to be a member of any society whose aim it is to maintain the purity of the sport it is founded to uphold. To be “warned off” by the authorities governing any form of sport involves most unpleasant conse-

quences socially. It therefore behoves the various bodies possessing power to decide that a man or a woman is unfit to take part in racing, coursing, dog showing, football, or what not, to see that the very utmost care is exercised that nothing has been overlooked in their investigations which shall give the accused person every opportunity of proving innocence.

It may be stated that the procedure adopted by the Kennel Club in cases under the penal rule is as near perfection as it can be, and that accused persons have every opportunity given them of defending themselves. The taking of evidence is based on the procedure in the Courts of Law, and

where witnesses are unable to attend at the hearing of a complaint, their statutory declarations are necessary, if their evidence in writing is to be admitted.

If authorities are to repress malpractices, they must use their power in no uncertain manner, but, as the Kennel Club has discovered, there is no stronger aid to such power than full publicity being given to the proceedings before them, and so long as the public know why a person is declared to be unfit to race, course, exhibit dogs, etc., the decision will be received, if with regret for the necessity, at any rate with a full knowledge of the facts which led the authorities to arrive at their decision.

## KENNEL CLUB.

*Patron :*

HIS MAJESTY THE KING.

*President :*

H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT, K.G.

*Vice-Presidents :*HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF PORTLAND, K.G. LORD ALGERNON GORDON LENNOX.  
HENRY RICHARDS. J. H. SALTER.*Trustees :* MARK BEAUFY. FRANCIS REDMOND. J. A. HOSKER.*Chairman of Committee :* J. SIDNEY TURNER.*Vice-Chairman of Committee :* J. C. TINNE.*Honorary Treasurer :* DESMOND O'CONNELL.*Committee for 1907 :*

C. H. Backhouse.	J. Babington Gilliat, D.S.O.	J. W. Ross.
Mark Beaufoy.	Walter S. Glynn.	L. Allen Shuter.
A. Bromet.	Percy Heaton.	H. Handley Spicer.
Colonel Claude Cane.	Lieut.-Col. C. Heseltine.	W. Stephens.
Harding Cox.	V. B. Johnstone.	W. R. Temple.
A. Croxton-Smith.	Harry Jones.	J. C. Tinne ( <i>Vice-Chairman</i> ).
T. Duerdin Dutton.	A. Maxwell.	J. Sidney Turner ( <i>Chairman</i> ).
Arnold Gillett.	C. A. Phillips.	T. Whaley.

*Representatives on the Committee :**Birmingham Dog Show Society.*H. Richards.  
John Wilmot.*Scottish Kennel Club.*C. H. Graham.  
G. G. Tod.*Committee of the Ladies' Branch :*

Mrs. G. Thorburn Addis.	Mrs. Claude Cane.	Lady Lewis.
Mrs. F. M. Barnett.	Mrs. Charles H. Chapman.	Mrs. Oliphant ( <i>Chairman</i> ).
Mrs. Barry.	Comtesse de Cholet.	Mrs. Scaramanga.
Mrs. Bennett-Edwards	Mrs. Harcourt Clare.	Mrs. Gerald Spencer.
( <i>Vice-Chairman</i> ).	Mrs. Ashton Cross.	Mrs. Strick.
	Mrs. Graves.	

*Secretary :* E. W. JAQUET.*Offices :* 7, Grafton Street, London, W.



SPORTING CHAMPIONS IN COMPETITION.

THE WINNER ON THE BOARD IS CH. HIGH LEGH BLARNEY.

## CHAPTER LXIII.

## THE LADIES' KENNEL ASSOCIATION (INCORPORATED).

BY MRS. H. AYLMER.

*"I see you are fond of dogs, sir. So am I."*—MR. JINGLE.

**A**UTRES temps, autres mœurs.—When, in 1862, three years after the first dog show on record took place, the names of two ladies, the Hon. Mrs. Colville and Mrs. Burke, appeared among the prize winners at Birmingham, there was probably the usual outcry heard whenever women strike out a fresh line. As time went on, however, a few other ladies had the courage of their convictions, and joined in placing their dogs in public competition; but it was not till 1869 that the custom met with much approval. That year was a memorable one in the annals of women exhibitors, as Her Majesty Queen Alexandra, then Princess of Wales, set the seal to fashion when, at a show held in Laycock's Cattle Sheds, Islington, her Mastiff, Duchess, was second in its class, and was officially described as "the best ever exhibited," and when her two Borzois took first and second prizes in the class for foreign dogs.

In 1870, at the second show held under the auspices of what, three years later, became the Kennel Club, a special prize was offered for the best dog owned by a

lady, and was won by Miss Hales with a Mastiff named Lion.

Prejudice is difficult to overcome, and, in spite of the Royal example, it was not until 1895 that the dog world awoke to the fact that women, who had so long been interested spectators, meant to take a more active part in the play.

The first Ladies' Kennel Association was formed with a long list of vice-presidents, reading almost like an extract from Burke, and her Majesty graciously consented to become patron. Under the association's fostering wing shows were held from time to time at Ranelagh, Holland House, Earl's Court, and the Botanical Gardens.

After many ups and downs the association was voluntarily dissolved in order to make place for a new incorporated association, the members of which run no risks beyond their subscription and 10s. 6d. When, in 1903, the financial affairs of the old association could no longer be ignored, the committee was reorganised, and consisted of the Countess of Aberdeen (chairman), the Lady Evelyn Ewart, Lady Gordon Cathcart, Lady Reid, Mrs. Preston

Whyte, Mrs. Hughes, Mrs. Thomas, Mrs. Jenkins, Mrs. Carlo Clarke, Mrs. Morgan Crofton, and Mrs. Handley Spicer, with Mr. R. Hunter as the legal adviser and Mr. G. B. Manley as secretary and treasurer *pro tem.* After much assiduous work the liabilities of the old association were entirely cleared with the help of generous subscriptions, Her Majesty the Queen heading the list with £100; and subsequently, when the proceedings of the association were called in question in the courts, they issued from the ordeal with a clean sheet.

An informal conference had been held on March 25th, at 58, Grosvenor Street, between members of the Ladies' Kennel Association and the ladies' branch of the Kennel Club. The L.K.A. were represented by the Countess of Aberdeen, Mrs. Preston Whyte, Mrs. Handley Spicer; the L.B.K.C. by Mrs. C. Chapman, Mrs. Skewes Cox, Lady Lewis, and Mrs. Oliphant. It was hoped that an amalgamation with the Kennel Club might be effected, but the terms asked by the governing body were not such as the committee felt justified in asking the L.K.A. to accept. Another meeting of members only was held at the Morley Hall, Hanover Square, in April, under the presidency of the Countess of Aberdeen, when the various ways of forming a new association were fully discussed, and it was unanimously agreed that some such organisation of dog lovers among women was a necessity. In spite of the cloud still hanging over them, the members pluckily decided to hold the usual summer show at the Botanical Gardens. A strong committee was formed, with the Countess of Aberdeen as chairman and Mrs. Charles Chapman hon. treasurer, several other members of the L.B.K.C. also acting.

The show was an unqualified success, favoured with glorious weather and a record entry of 2,301. H.R.H. the Duchess of Connaught, president of the association, accompanied by H.R.H. the Duke and their daughters, visited the show on the first day, June 26; a parade of prizewinners was held in their honour, and they also went round the benches. Her Majesty the Queen, who was a successful exhibitor

with a Borzoi and a Basset-hound, also honoured the show with a visit on the second day. Her Majesty was much interested in several of the dogs, some of which, by her request, were taken off the bench for a better inspection. As presumably every woman at the show was interested in dogs, a meeting was held to receive the report drawn up by the provisional committee, appointed at Morley Hall, and "to consider a draft constitution and rules for a reconstituted association of women dog owners," submitted by a joint committee formed by the L.K.A. and L.B.K.C. Mr. Farman, a prominent member of the Kennel Club committee, was present, and explained the advantages of a Charter of Incorporation, and the different methods by which it might be obtained. It was explained that every member's liability was limited to the subscription. The question of the name led to much discussion, whether the old one should be retained, with all its memories, pleasant and otherwise, or a new one, such as "The Ladies' Kennel Union," be taken. When it was put to the vote the feeling of the meeting was strongly in favour of the old title, only two hands being held up in favour of a change.

The application to the Board of Trade for Incorporation was, after some delay, heard before the Parliamentary secretary to the Board, Mr. Bonar Law. The proceedings were not held in a public court, so were not reported; but the action was opposed by Mrs. Stennard Robinson, late hon. secretary of the L.K.A., and others acting with her, on the grounds that there were still debts owing by the association, though it had been dissolved. Mr. Farman and Mr. R. Hunter, on behalf of the applicants, were able to prove to the satisfaction of the Board that the constitution of the new association would be very different from the old one, and that, in spite of statements to the contrary in the public press, all just debts incurred by the association had been discharged. The proposed rules having been submitted to the Board, the Charter of Incorporation was granted; needless to say with what satisfaction the intelligence was received by those who had worked so enthusiastic-

ally for the regeneration of the association. The ground was now firm to begin building such an organisation as would do for women in particular what the Kennel Club has done for exhibitors in general.

An office was taken at 47, Pall Mall, and a secretary, Mrs. E. P. Robson, engaged.

All women were eligible for membership, with two exceptions: an undischarged bankrupt, and anyone "who shall be proved, to the satisfaction of the committee, to have in any way misconducted herself in connection with any of the objects for which the association is founded."

Remembering the large sums of money which many of the old association had been called upon to pay, Rule 16, which says, "The liability of members shall be limited to the amount of their annual subscription (£1 1s.), and to the sum of not more than 10s. 6d. in the event of a winding up," is deserving of notice.

Rule 11 states that "every year the accounts of the association shall be examined and the correctness of the balance-sheets ascertained by one or more properly qualified auditors." These two rules should satisfy even the most apprehensive would-be member.

There was to be no social side, but the objects for which the association was established, as set forth in the rules, are many and varied, and all have to do with the dog. "To promote the scientific breeding of dogs and commerce in connection with the same, to advance the general welfare of the dog, and increase the interest of ladies in all canine matters. To suppress malpractice, to promote and arrange the settlement of disputes by arbitration or otherwise, and to decide questions of usage, courtesy, and custom.

"To promote the interests of art in connection with the study of dogs, and painting and modelling the same; to promulgate information on canine matters and subjects by means of lectures, discussions, pamphlets, etc."

In 1904 a new departure was made. In that year the summer show was thrown open to all exhibitors, men and women. Hitherto the Ladies' Kennel Association shows had been confined to dogs registered

as owned by women. In the following April (1905) the first members' show was held, in the Horticultural Hall, Westminster. It was managed entirely without any professional help, and was a splendid success in every way—a result brought about chiefly by the untiring efforts of Mrs. Carlo Clarke.

The idea of a show confined to members did not meet with general approval, some owners considering there was no "kudos" to be derived from winning in such limited company. That it was a good move is proved by the fact that, shortly before the last show (April, 1907), forty-three new members joined. Amongst regular exhibitors it is an opportunity for a youngster to have his first lesson in "ring" manners, and possibly more than one household pet has laid the "foundation stone" of a show kennel by returning home with, perhaps, nothing more ornamental than a reserve or third prize card. At the annual general meeting of the association, held at the Garden Hall, Crystal Palace, October 18th, 1906, the executive committee were reluctantly called on to accept the resignation of the chairman. Residence in Ireland rendered it impossible for the Countess of Aberdeen to attend committee meetings, etc., and with the permission of H.M. the Queen and H.R.H. the Duchess of Connaught, she wished to retire. Reference having been made to how much the association was indebted to Lady Aberdeen, not only for money, time, and influence, but, when the L.K.A. was without offices, placing her own house at the disposal of the association for meetings, a vote of thanks and regret was passed with unanimous feeling.

Another resignation was also announced, that of Mrs. Robson, the chairman bearing testimony to the excellent work she had done as secretary, and the progress made by the association during her tenure of office.

The Lady Evelyn Ewart was unanimously elected chairman, with the following ladies as an executive committee: Mrs. Preston Whyte (Deputy-chairman), Mrs. Aylmer, the Hon. Mrs. Baillie, Mrs. Barry, Mrs. Douglas Beith, Lady Cathcart, Mrs. Chapman, Mrs. Carlo Clarke, Mrs. Graves,

Miss Ella Casella, Miss Hatfeild, Mrs. Jardine, Mrs. Jenkins, the Hon. Mrs. McLaren Morrison, the Duchess of Newcastle, Lady Kathleen Pilkington, Mrs. Scaramanga, Miss Serena, Mrs. Edgar Waterlow, Mrs. Whaley.

More commodious offices had been taken at Belfast Chambers, Regent Street, and Miss G. Desborough appointed secretary.

With the approach of the Open Show (1907) it was realised by the executive that, with the best intentions, the committee were not as much in touch with the greater number of members as they wished to be, so an invitation was sent to specialist clubs to appoint a lady member to act on a

representative committee. It was well responded to, and it is hoped that this council will, in the future, be able to do much good work for all concerned.

Another project at present before the executive is that of bringing out, periodically, a pamphlet or magazine, dealing entirely with matters of interest to the members.

From Laycock's Cattle Sheds to the Botanic Gardens is a far cry, but I think I am justified in saying that, with a present membership of about 450, and a substantial balance at the bank, the Ladies' Kennel Association (Incorporated) bids fair to become a permanent institution.

---

## THE PRINCIPAL COLONIAL AND FOREIGN KENNEL ASSOCIATIONS AND THEIR SECRETARIES.

AUSTRALIA.—Kennel Club of New South Wales, J. Smith, Sydney.

„ Victorian Kennel Club, W. Simpson, Melbourne.

AUSTRIA.—Delegirten Commission, Freiherr von Wrazda, Vienna.

BELGIUM.—Société Royale Saint Hubert, V. du Pré, 42, Rue d'Isabelle, Brussels.

CANADA.—Canadian Kennel Club, H. B. Donovan, 124, Victoria Street, Toronto.

DENMARK.—Dansk Kennelklub, V. Möller, 53, Nansensgad, Copenhagen.

FRANCE.—Société Centrale pour l'amélioration des races de chiens en France, J. Boutroue, 40, Rue des Mathurins, Paris.

GERMANY.—Delegirten Commission, O. Stein, 52, Steinmetzstrasse, Berlin.

HOLLAND.—Nederlandsche Kennel Club Cynophilia, Dr. A. J. J. Kloppert, Hilversum.

INDIA.—Northern India Kennel Association, Lionel Jacob (President), Lahore.

NORWAY.—Norsk Kennelklub, K. Berg, Christiania.

RUSSIA.—Société d'Amateurs de Chiens de Race, B. de Behr, 39, Spalernaia, St. Petersburg.

SOUTH AFRICA.—South African Kennel Club, Sir James Sivewright (President), Cape Town.

SWEDEN.—Svenska Kennelklubben, A. Forssell, 10, Banérgaten, Stockholm.

SWITZERLAND.—Schweizerische Kynologische Gesellschaft, A. Müller, 20, Zeltweg, Zurich.

UNITED STATES.—The American Kennel Club, A. P. Vredenburgh, 55, Liberty Street, New York.

## CHAPTER LXIV.

## THE DOG AND THE LAW.

BY WALTER S. GLYNN.

*"Is there not something in the pleading eye  
Of the poor brute that suffers, which arraigns  
The law that bids it suffer? Has it not  
A claim for some remembrance in the book  
That fills its pages with the idle words,  
Spoken of man?"* —O. W. HOLMES.

WITHIN the last few years the dog as an animal, a piece of goods, a commercial commodity, has increased very considerably in value.

Some few years back such a thing as a show for dogs was unheard of, and the several breeds were not rigidly distinguished; but now the Kennel Club recognises some eighty different breeds and varieties, and there are now many more shows for dogs in the United Kingdom in one year than there are days of the year. A great business is done in all sorts of ways in connection with them; thousands and thousands of pounds change hands over them, and a vast amount of employment is directly or indirectly derived from them.

The affairs, the circumstances, of the dog are now very different indeed from what they were a short time back; he is now a valuable, much-prized animal. In proportion to his size, it is probable that he fetches more money than any animal in the world. He has thousands of owners to-day, where a few years ago he had few, and although it is true that he has been much beloved by mankind, has had much care and attention bestowed on him, and has had applied to him for a very long time the somewhat high-sounding title of "man's best friend," yet it is only of late years that he has sprung into great prominence, and become the thing of commercial value that he now undoubtedly is.

If any proof were needed of this enormous

change that has taken place in the status of the dog, one cannot do better than examine into the condition of the law affecting him in ancient times, and consider it in comparison with that prevailing at the present day.

It may, for example, be interesting to remember that at common law dogs were regarded as of a base nature, and not sufficiently subjects of private ownership to be the objects of larceny; for which result the reason was said to be "that however they are valued by the owner, yet they shall never be so highly regarded by the law that for the sake of them a man shall die." It seems, however, somewhat extraordinary that though it was not larceny to steal the live article, yet if a person stole the skin of a dead dog he could be found guilty of larceny and sentenced to be hanged. In the year 1770, however, dog stealing was made an offence punishable summarily, and stealing a dog or unlawfully having in possession or on the defendant's premises a stolen dog, or the skin of a stolen dog, was punishable by a court of summary jurisdiction either by imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for not more than six months, or by an order to forfeit and pay the value of the dog, and also a sum not exceeding £20. Stealing a dog, or unlawfully having one in possession, etc., after a previous conviction of dog stealing, either before or since the year 1861, is a misdemeanour triable at quarter



sessions, and punishable by imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for not more than eighteen months, and (or) fine and sureties; and corruptly taking any money or reward, directly or indirectly, under pretence or upon account of aiding any person to recover a dog which has been stolen or is in the possession of a person not its owner, is a misdemeanour triable and punishable in the same way.

It will probably be of interest to many of those who nowadays follow the sport of Greyhound coursing to know that in the year 1603 or thereabouts a statute was passed which enacted that if anybody—with the exception of some privileged people—should be found keeping "Greyhounds to course deer or hare, he shall straightway be committed to the common gaol for three months without bail except he forthwith pay forty shillings to the churchwardens of the parish where the offence was committed."

In the reign of Charles II. no one was allowed to keep a dog unless he was fortunate enough to be (1) an owner of a free warren; (2) a lord of a manor; (3) an owner of an estate of inheritance of at least £100 per annum for life; (4) a leaseholder for ninety-nine years of £150 per annum; or (5) a son or heir of an esquire or one of higher degree. The penalty for keeping a dog by any unqualified person was later fixed at a fine not exceeding £20 for each dog, a moiety of which went to the informer and the rest to the poor of the parish. If the fine could not be levied by distress, the offender was sent to a house of correction with hard labour for any time not exceeding one month.

Even as late as Queen Anne's reign several people were not qualified to keep dogs, and by the statute 5 Anne, c. 14, s. 4, justices and lords of the manor might take away dogs from persons not qualified to keep them, and the case of *Kingsworth v. Bretton*, 5 Taunt. 416, decided that they might also destroy them.

It seems quite plain that in the olden time every step possible was taken to discourage the ordinary person from becoming

a dog owner, and it is therefore not difficult to understand that coursing meetings, dog shows, dog fights, and the like, were not of frequent occurrence. The statute of 1603 already referred to—which was, of course, in the time of James I.—was by no means the only one which was passed dealing with this subject, for in the third year of that monarch's reign we find another statute, which enacted that—

"If persons not having manors, lands, or tenements of the yearly value of £40, and not worth goods or chattels of £200, shall use any gun, bow, or cross bow to kill deer or conies, or shall keep 'conny dogges,' then every person having lands or tenements of £100 yearly value in fee simple, fee tail, or for life, in his own right or in that of his wife, may take possession of such malefactors and keep their guns, dogges, etc., for his 'own use.'"

About one hundred years previous to this, in the nineteenth year of the reign of Henry VII., we find an interesting statute which sets forth:—

"Forasmuch as it is wele undrestand and knowen that the grettest destruction of Reed Deer and Falowe within the Realme in tyme past hath ben and yet is with Netts called Deere Hayes and Bukstallys and stalyng with beest to the greate displeasure of our Sovereign Lorde the Kyng and all the Lords and other noble mene within this his Realme havng forests, chaces, or parks in their possession, rule, and keyng, so that if the said netts or stalyng shuld unlawfully be used and occupied in tyme comyng, as they have been in tyme past, the most part of the forests, chaces, and parks of this Realme shuld be therewith destroyed; Be it therefore established and enacted by the Lords spirituell and temporell and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled and by the authority of the same that eny person or persons spirituell or temporell having no park, chace, or forest of their owne, kepe nor cause to be kepte eny netts called

Deere Hayes or Bukstallys by the space of a moneth next after proclamacion of this Acte made, uppon payne of forfeicte for every moneth that he or they so kepe or cause to be kepte the same netts, Hayes, or Bukstalles X T I; and that no person from henceforth stalke nor cause eny other person to stalke with enys boussh or bestys to eny Deere being in eny parke, chace or forest or without, but if it be withyn his oune ground, chace, forest, or park, without licence of the ouner maist' of the Game or keper of the same Ground, etc., upon payne of forfeicure of every tyme that he or they so stalkith X T I."

This meant, in plain language, that in the year 1503 there was an amount of skilful poaching going on with nets, bushes, and dogs, and that if anyone was unlucky enough not to be possessed of parks, etc., and yet dared to go out for a bit of sport in the way of stalking, etc., he was fined the sum of £10 for every time he was caught.

Going back still earlier, a somewhat amusing Act of Parliament will be found to have been passed in the thirteenth year of the reign of Richard II.—that is, about the year 1389. Translated, it runs as follows:—

"Forasmuch as divers Artificers, Labourers, Servants, and Grooms keep Greyhounds and other dogs, and on Holidays, when good Christian People be at Church, hearing Divine service, they go hunting in Parks, Warrens, and Connignes of Lords and others to the very great destruction of the same, and sometime under such colour they make their assemblies, conferences, and conspiracies for to rise and disobey their Allegiance; It is ordained that no manner of Artificer, Labourer, nor any other Layman which hath not lands and tenements of the value of £40 by year nor any priest or clerk, if he be not advanced to the value of £10 by year, shall have or keep Greyhounds (Hound, nor any other Dog) to hunt, under pain of one year's imprisonment."

Of course, in considering the effect of these early statutes and the way they would handicap the dog owner of the period, it must not be forgotten that the value of money was very different from what it is in the present day.

**The Early Forest Laws.** The early forest laws of ancient times are again most interesting in so far as any rate as they relate to dogs.

Forest Law, which dates as far back as the canons of Canute, was the law of "certain territorie of woody grounds and fruitful pastures, privileged for wilde beasts and foules of forest, chase and warren, to rest and abide in, in the safe protection of the King for his princely delight and pleasure, which territorie of ground so privileged is meered and bounded with unremovable markes, meers, and boundaries either known by matter of record or else by prescription." The forest laws which related to dogs, however, referred only to the King's forests, and not to chases and warrens.

For the preservation of game, and to ensure to its fullest extent the King's "princely delight and pleasure," these laws concerning the keeping of dogs were of the most stringent character. Mainwood tells us that solely for the safety of men, goods, and houses, every gentleman, husbandman, farmer, and housekeeper of any worth dwelling within the forest might keep dogs of certain specified kinds, and no others; that is to say:—

(1) Mastiffs, *expeditated* according to the laws of the forest.

(2) The little dogs, "because it stands to reason there is no danger in them."

No other dog was allowed in the forest except under special grant from the Crown. "Men have claimed," says the same great authority, "to hawk, hunt the hare, and keep Spaniels within the liberties of the forest, which is unlawful without such claim, for it would be in vain to claim the keeping of a thing which was lawful to be kept without any claim."

Canute was undoubtedly a monarch who would stand no nonsense, and who had

decided opinions; for we find that he ordained "Quod nullus mediocris habeat nec custodiet canes quod Angli Greyhounds appellat," which means "that no one of the middle class" (or perhaps more correctly, "lower order") "shall be possessed of or keep dogs which the English call Greyhounds."

It is probably unknown to what sort of breeds the little dogs referred to belonged, but they were apparently insignificant little toy dogs, for we are told that they were regarded as so harmless that the mowers took them into the fields with them. It is certain that Spaniels (called by Budœus "canis odoriferus") could not be kept in the forest without a special grant. The test in any case was one of size, and foresters were provided with a fixed gauge in the form of a hoop. Only the little dogs which could creep through this were exempt, and as the diameter of the gauge was hardly more than seven inches most of the privileged dogs must have been very little indeed.

The Mastiff, apart from these little dogs, was the only dog allowed in the forest, and he, except under special grant or possibly by prescription, had to suffer expeditation.

In old British language, Mastiffs and all other barking curs about houses in the night, were called "masethefes," because "they maze and fright thieves from their masters."

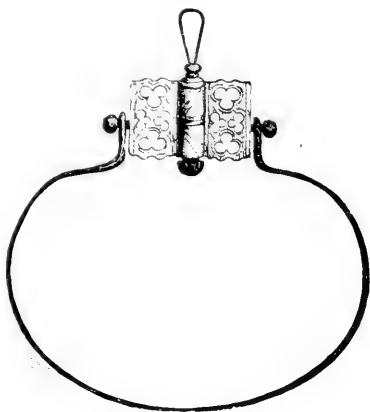
Every third year the Regarders of the Forest—twelve lawful men accommodated with ministerial functions—made inspection of all the dogs within their jurisdiction, and presented such Mastiffs as they found to be unamutilated to the Court of Swainmote. There being no official executioner appointed by Forest Law, it became the practice of the court "to cause the foresters within whose Bailiwick the owners of such Mastiffs dwelt, to bring them thither where the court might appoint one to expeditate them (the dogs)."

The Thirty-first Canon of Canute tells us that the lawing of dogs was called "Genuscissio," which was a cutting or laming of

them in the hams, and therefore the old foresters called it "hamling." But much the more approved form of mutilation for the object in hand seems to have been the cutting off of three toes of the forefeet in the following simple and effective, but extremely brutal, manner.

"A forefoot was placed on a piece of wood eight inches thick and a foot square, and then setting a chisel of two inches broad upon the three claws, he struck them off with one blow of a mallet."

After such operation, apparently on both forefeet, the dog was considered safe, and



A DOG GAUGE OF CANUTE'S DAYS.

"if any Mastiff was found on any wild animal and he (the dog) was mutilated, he whose dog he was was quit of the deed; but if he was not mutilated, the owner of the mastiff was guilty as if he had given it with his own hand."

The fine for keeping an unexpeditated Mastiff was not more than three shillings; but if hurt was done to any beast, the master was punished according to the quality of the offence. If one man had two unexpeditated dogs, he was not amerced three shillings for each, but so much for both; if, however, two men had jointly or in common one such dog, each of them was severally amerced.

There cannot be the slightest doubt that,

looked at from his point of view, the dog has had a terrible unrelenting enemy from the very commencement of things in that heterogeneous mass of beasts and birds which are all included in the one word "Game." One could almost say in sporting parlance, that, at any rate in olden time, he had not a 100 to 1 chance. Everything that could be done for the perfect security of game was done, and would be done even if it meant annihilation, almost to extinction of the dog. If he were found even looking at game when he ought not to, one may be sure the death knell of that particular dog was sounded, and when one thinks over these matters and considers the great handicap that was always on him it is surely somewhat astounding to find nowadays any specimens of the canine race in existence at all.

Relics of the old Forest Laws are, however, still with us. The lord of a manor has still some rather autocratic powers which might work great hardship on the owner of a valuable dog, *e.g.* the 13th section of the Game Act, 1831, enacts that a lord of manor or steward of any Crown manor, has power by writing under hand and seal to appoint one or more gamekeepers to seize and take for the use of lord or steward, or kill all dogs used within the manor for killing game by any person not holding a game licence.

**Badger- and Bull-baiting, etc.** Previous to the reign of Queen Victoria, a great deal of sport of the nature of badger- and bull-baiting seems to have been carried on, especially within the Metropolitan Police district. Doubtless it came to the ears of the legislature that the traditions of these sports were in London somewhat abused, and the crowds who collected to witness them no doubt gradually became worse and worse, many rowdy and objectionable scenes being witnessed, until it was felt at last that a whole batch of these forms of sport must be made illegal. Accordingly the statute 2 and 3 Vict., c. 47, was passed, which enacted that (1) Within the Metropolitan Police District every person keeping, using,

or managing any place, room, house, or pit for baiting or fighting lions, bears, badgers, cocks, dogs, or other animals, shall be liable to a fine of £5, or be sent to a House of Correction for not more than one month, with or without hard labour, and that all persons found upon the premises at the time of such exhibitions being given, were liable to a fine of 5s. a piece.

(2) Every person who, within the Metropolitan Police District, shall turn loose any horse or cattle, or suffer to be at large any unmuzzled ferocious dog, or set on or urge any dog or other animal to attack, worry or put in fear any person, horse or other animal, shall be liable to a fine of 40s.

(3) Any person who, in the Metropolitan Police District shall use any dog for drawing, or helping to draw, any cart, carriage, truck, or barrow, shall be liable to a penalty of 40s. for first offence (by a later act it was made not exceeding £5 for the second and every subsequent offence).

This statute must, indeed, at the time it was passed, have created a certain amount of consternation among the several different classes of society. One can only feel glad that such brutal exhibitions as dog fights, bear- and badger-baiting and the like, were put a stop to as far as the Law-makers of the day were able, and perhaps also the same remarks apply with regard to the making illegal the use of the dog as a draught animal, though it is true in reference to this latter, dogs as long as they are well treated and properly fed and kept, do not seem to object to being used as such; on the contrary, in the writer's experience they seem rather to enjoy any such employment, always providing they are with their master or the person they look upon as such.

London is always said to be the centre of all evil, and whatever truth there may be in this, it seems so to have been considered in the early part of Queen Victoria's reign, for although as stated above, these "sports" were made illegal by the statute referred to, it was not until some years later that the provisions of that statute were extended to all parts of the United Kingdom, this being affected by 17 and 18 Vict., c. 60. Whereas

another statute of the same reign, viz. 12 and 13 Vict., c. 92, enacted that the keeping or assisting to keep, or the using or acting in management of places for fighting or baiting of any bull, bear, badger, dog, cock, or other animal, was subject to a £5 penalty for every day, and also that any person aiding, encouraging, assisting, or baiting any such animals, was liable to a fine of £5 for each offence. This statute imposed a similar penalty on anyone found guilty of any cruelty to any animal.

**Privileges of First Bite.** It is popularly, but rather erroneously, supposed that every dog is entitled to one bite. Perhaps it would be more accurate to state that every dog may with impunity have one snap or one intended bite, but only dogs of hitherto irreproachable character are permitted the honour of a genuine tasteful bite. The law quite correctly classes dogs, not among animals "*feræ naturæ*," as naturally disposed to be vicious, but as "*mansuetæ naturæ*," which means by nature peaceable.

The late Mr. Justice Wright once held that the fact that certain dogs were by nature of a fierce breed was evidence to go to the jury that their owner of necessity knew they were dangerous. This is a dictum that would not be accepted by dog owners or anyone with practical knowledge of several varieties of the dog, for it seems impossible to say that any one breed is more fierce by nature than another, inasmuch as every breed from the Mastiff to the lap dog is bound to have a specimen or two who will develop a more or less savage or snappy nature. "Dog," said the late Chief Justice Holt, "is not fierce by nature, but rather the contrary." So long, therefore, as a dog behaves himself, and shows no tendency to attack human beings, the owner is entitled to assume that his dog is innocent of vice, and should the dog suddenly bite a person, he is on this first occasion under no liability for any damage suffered. Once a dog, however, has displayed dangerous propensities, even though he has never had the satisfaction of

effecting an actual bite, and once his owner or the person who harbours him (*McKane v. Wood*, 5 Car. and P.I.) becomes aware of these evil inclinations (*scienter*) either of his own knowledge or by notice, the Law looks upon such dog as a dangerous beast which the owner keeps at his peril.

"Although there is no evidence," said Erle, C.J., (*Worth v. Gilling*, L.R. 2, C.P. 1) "that the dog has ever bitten anyone, it is proved that he uniformly made every effort in his power to get at any stranger who passed by, and was only restrained by his chain. There is abundant evidence to show that the defendants were aware of the animal's ferocity; and if so they are clearly responsible for the damage the plaintiff has sustained."

The onus of proof is on the victim to show that the owner had previous knowledge of the animal's ferocity, though in reality very little evidence of *scienter* is as a rule required, and notice need not necessarily be given directly to the owner, but may be to his wife, or any servant, who has charge of the dog.

The person attacked has yet another remedy. He can, if he is able, kill the dog before it can bite him (*Powell v. Knights*, 26 W.R. 721), but he is not justified in shooting the animal as it runs away, even after being bitten (*Morris v. Nugent*, 7 C. and P., 572).

By 28 and 29 Vict., c. 60, the owner of a dog which attacks sheep or cattle—and cattle includes horses (*Wright v. Pearson*, L.R. 4, Q.B. 582)—is responsible for all damage, and there is no necessity to prove previous evil propensities. This Act is wholly repealed by the Act called the Dogs' Act, 1906, which came into force on January 1st, 1907, but the new Act re-enacts the section having reference to damage to cattle, and says that in such cases it is not necessary for the persons claiming damages to show a previous mischievous propensity in the dog or the owner's knowledge of such previous propensity or to show that the injury was attributable to neglect on the part of the owner, and it defines the word "cattle" to include horses, asses, sheep, goats, and swine.

The Law looks upon fighting between dogs as a natural and necessary incident in the career of every member of the canine race, and gives no redress to the owner of the vanquished animal, provided the fight was a fair one, and the contestants appear to consider it so. The owner, however, of a peaceably disposed dog which is attacked and injured, or killed, by one savage and unrestrained, has a right of action against the owner of the latter. The owner of the peaceably disposed animal may justifiably kill the savage brute in order to save his dog, but if he takes upon himself to do this he must run the risk of being able to prove that this course was the only means of putting a stop to the fight. The approved method of saving your dog in such a crisis according to a case which has been decided (*Wright v. Rainwear*, 1 Sid. 330) is to beat off your dog's opponent with a stick, but, as is pretty well known, this, with a *game* dog, is a useless method of procedure, and is also an extremely foolish one; there are much better ways of parting two fighting dogs, especially when they belong to the smaller breeds, such as Terriers, in which the writer has some experience. When two specimens of the large sized breeds, such as Mastiffs or Great Danes, are exchanging courtesies in this way, and get a hold of one another there is nothing better than a good big pinch of snuff adroitly placed, and one gentleman whose kennel of Danes was world-famed, always made it a rule when out with his hounds, to carry with him a well-filled snuff-box of substantial size, which he used with invariable success on all such occasions.

are two notices which it is not uncommon, especially in country places, to observe written or painted upon gates or in covers respectively. It may therefore be interesting in this section to inquire as to the way in which the Law looks upon them, and what they mean.

With regard to the former, it is more or less a common practice, especially in lonely districts and in factory yards, where at

times goods and other things have perforce to be left about, for householders and owners to keep fierce watch dogs, and turn them loose or keep them on a long chain, at night, as a guard against burglars and tramps. The danger of this proceeding is, however, that the natural sagacity of the dog does not enable him to discriminate with absolute infallibility, and particularly by night, between these trespassers and other persons who may be coming on lawful business; consequently any person who guards his property in this manner against one source of danger thereby runs the risk of being mulct in damages at the suit of an innocent person who has fallen a victim to his dog's ferocity, "for although," said Tindal, C.J., "a man undoubtedly has a right to keep a fierce dog for the protection of his property, he has no right to put the dog in such a situation in the way of access to his house that a person innocently coming for a lawful purpose may be injured by it."

Now it is a well-established legal principle that he who keeps anything by nature dangerous (and a fierce dog is unquestionably dangerous), keeps it at his own peril. "Who ever," said Lord Denman, C.J. (in *May v. Burdett*, 9 Q.B. 101), "keeps an animal accustomed to attack and bite mankind, with knowledge that it is so accustomed, is *prima facie* liable in an action on the case, at the suit of any person, attacked and injured by the animal, without any averment of negligence or default in the securing or taking care of it." Now a householder's obligations towards persons coming upon his premises vary according to the class to which such persons happen to belong, or, in other words, according to what right they have to be upon the premises. A person may come upon lawful business or by invitation, and in this case the duties cast upon the householder are to see that the premises are reasonably secure, and to use proper care to prevent damage from unusual danger which he knew, or should have known of. He may come as a licensee, and here the only duty on the householder is to prevent danger of a *latent* character; *i.e.*

lay no trap. Or again, he may come as a trespasser, and as such he can only recover when the cause of his injuries takes the form of a nuisance or is intrinsically unlawful—e.g. the setting of spring guns. In each of these three cases, however, it may be open to the householder to set up "Notice" as a defence, which means that he must show he gave notice of the danger, and that this danger was known and appreciated to its fullest extent.

The bare notice "Beware of the Dog" is, perhaps, with one exception only, of no practical value, as it serves merely to intimate that a dog is kept, and does nothing to indicate from what quarter danger may be expected.

The notice, to be legally effective, must be more precise. It should state, for example, that a fierce dog is at large, and if after this warning a person elects to run the risk, and is injured in consequence, he will be held to be the author of his own hurt, upon the maxim *Volenti non fit injuria*. (Brock v. Copeland, 1 Esp., 203. Daly v. Arral, 24 Sc., L.R. 150. Smillie v. Boyd, Sc. L.R. 148. Stolt v. Wilks, 22 F. and F.). Further, the notice must be fairly brought home to the plaintiff, and fully understood by him. Thus in Sarch v. Blackburn, 4 C. and P. 297, the plaintiff was enabled to recover because, although a notice was published, it was proved that he was quite unable to read. Again in Curtis v. Mills, 5 C. and P. 489, the plaintiff was warned not to go near the dog, which was tied up and insufficiently secured. In this case it was held he was entitled to recover if the jury were of opinion that he had not himself been negligent.

If no warning or an inadequate warning is given, any person coming on lawful authority or by licence will be entitled to recover damages for injuries received, provided he did not know from other sources the extent of the existing danger.

As regards a trespasser by night the bare notice "Beware of the Dog" will be sufficient (Stolt v. Wilks, supra), for it is precisely against this class that watch dogs are let loose. But in all cases it is well to bear in mind that the man who chooses to keep a savage dog and allow him to roam at large

is *prima facie* liable, and upon him rests the burden of proving that the aggrieved party either (1) fully appreciated the risk he was running under the above maxim, or (2) was a trespasser.

With regard to the other notice referred to above, viz. "Dogs will be shot," this is a notice which is frequently to be seen in sporting districts; whether it is of any value or not is extremely doubtful. As far as the law is concerned, if it has any significance at all, it can only serve merely as a warning to dog owners that if the owner or occupier of the place wherein it is exhibited, or any of his servants, catch a dog red-handed in the act of trespassing and *actually doing damage* to the freehold or animals thereon, he or they are justified in shooting him if unable otherwise to prevent his doing the damage. It does not mean that stray dogs although trespassing and hunting about in search of game can be shot at sight. Cases on this point are: Vere v. Cawdor, 1899, 11 East 568, Clark v. Webster, 1 C. and P. 104, Corner v. Champneys, 2 March, 584. "A dog," said Lord Ellenborough, "does not incur the penalty of death for running after a hare on another man's ground." To justify shooting it must be proved that the dog at the time was actually in the act of killing; (Jansen v. Brown, 1 C. 41), and in Wells v. Head, 4 C. and P. 568. Shooting was held unjustifiable because, although a sheep had been worried to death, the dog was running away when shot, and the killing was not, therefore, in the protection of property.

It appears, however, that in ancient parks and free warrens remnants of the old Forest Law still survive, and in Protheroe v. Matthews, 5 C. and P. 581, it was decided that the owner of a park was entitled to shoot dogs which were chasing deer, although they were not actually chasing at the moment, and it was not absolutely necessary to destroy them to preserve the game. Again in the case of Barrington v. Turner, 3 Lev., 28, the applicant's deer had trespassed on land belonging to the respondent, who set his dogs on to drive them back. The dogs, as is their nature on such occasions, exceeded their orders, and not only did they

drive the deer back into their own park but chased them far into it, whereupon the park owner shot them, one and all, and he was held justified in so doing. The poisoning of trespassing dogs is prohibited by 27 and 28 Vict., c. 115, whereby every person who places or causes to be placed in or upon any lands (except in a dwelling house or enclosed garden for the purpose of destroying vermin) any poisoned flesh or meat is liable on summary conviction to a fine of £10.

It may be said in passing that as a general rule an owner is not liable for his dog's damage unless done with his consent (*Brown v. Giles*, 1 C. and P. 119), or unless knowing its evil propensities he allows it to be at large (*Read v. Edwards*, 17 C.B., N.S. 245). An interesting case on this point is *Grange v. Silcocks*, 77 L.T. 340. In that case sheep belonging to the plaintiff were trespassing on the defendant's property, and were attacked by the defendant's dog, whom it was proved the defendant knew did not bear an irreproachable character. It was held that, notwithstanding the fact that the sheep were so trespassing, the plaintiff was entitled to recover on the ground that the defendant was responsible for the safe keeping of a dog which he knew to possess an evil nature. With regard to sheep and cattle, of course, since the passing of 28 and 29 Vict. c. 60, mentioned above under "Privilege of First Bite," this scienter or previous knowledge of a savage disposition is of no importance. The proper course for the land owner to pursue is to seize and impound (distress damage feasant) the dog which has done damage until its master has given redress (*Bunch v. Kennington*, 1 Q.B. 679), and if the distrainer demands an excessive sum, and the owner, to obtain the release of the dog, pays the amount under protest, he can subsequently recover the balance (*Green v. Duckett*, 52 L.J., Q. B. 435).

**Dog Stealing.** This matter has already been referred to in the early part of this chapter, but it deserves perhaps a little further attention. We know that at Common Law dogs were not the subject

of larceny, one of the reasons being that, not being animals available for food, they were considered of no intrinsic value. Dogs, according to Chief Justice Eliot, were vermin, and "for that reason the Church would not debase herself by taking tithes of them."

The Act, 10 Geo. III., c. 18, however, made dog stealing a statutable offence, the punishment for which was a fine of £20-£30, or imprisonment for not less than 12 months, whereas a second offence meant a fine of £30-£50, or eighteen months' imprisonment, and in addition to these substantial punishments the offender had in both cases to be *publicly whipped* between the hours of noon and one p.m., within three days of his conviction, after which he could appeal to Quarter Sessions. It seems that the legislature suddenly became aware of the wickedness of stealing a dog, and were determined, by somewhat drastic measures, to put a stop to a practice which had apparently become rather too prevalent.

The Larceny Act of 1861 revised punishments inflicted under the previous Act dealing with this subject, and made the punishment on summary conviction a fine of £20 or imprisonment for not more than six months, with or without hard labour, whereas to be in unlawful possession of a stolen dog or its skin is under it a misdemeanour triable at Quarter Sessions, and punishable by imprisonment up to eighteen months, with or without hard labour, or by fine not exceeding £20.

By section 102 of the same Act, whosoever shall publicly advertise rewards for the return of lost or stolen property, and shall use words purporting that no questions will be asked, or that the reward will be paid without seizing or making any inquiry after the person producing the property, shall forfeit £60 for each offence to any person who will sue for the same by action of debt. This is a rather extraordinary section, and it is perhaps important in these days to bear it in mind. It will be remembered that a short time ago an endeavour was made to enforce it against one of the papers dealing with dogs. Section 101 of this Act



says that any person corruptly taking any money or reward directly or indirectly under pretence or upon account of aiding any person to recover any dog which shall have been stolen or shall be in the possession of any person except the owner, is guilty of a misdemeanour, and upon conviction is liable to imprisonment for eighteen months with or without hard labour. In this connection it is useful to add that the statute 24 and 25 Vict., c. 96. s. 100, enacts that the property in stolen goods reverts to the original owner upon conviction of the thief, and he is entitled to recover it even from an innocent purchaser.

#### Licences.

Every dog owner must annually take out a licence for each dog he keeps. The licence, which is obtainable at all post-offices at the cost of 7s. 6d., is dated to run from the hour it is taken out until the following 31st December, and no rebate is allowed under any circumstances. The person in whose custody or upon whose premises the dog is found will be deemed its owner until proved otherwise.

The owners of certain dogs for certain purposes are, however, exempted from taking out licences, viz.: (1) Dogs under the age of six months (30 and 31 Vict., c. 5, s. 10); (2) hounds under twelve months old neither used nor hunted with the pack, provided that the Master has taken out proper licences for all hounds entered in the pack used by him (41 and 42 Vict., c. 15, s. 20), the Master of the pack is deemed the owner; (3) one dog kept and used by a blind person solely for his or her guidance (41 and 42 Vict., c. 15, s. 21); (4) dogs kept and used solely for the purpose of tending sheep or cattle or in the exercise of the occupation or calling of a shepherd. The number of dogs so kept is limited to two, except on farms where over 400 sheep are grazing, in which case a third dog is allowed. If as many as 1,000 sheep are kept a fourth dog is permitted, and for every 500 sheep over and above 1,000 an additional dog up to the number of eight (41 and 42 Vict., c. 15, s. 22).

To secure this last exemption a declaration must be made by the person seeking exemption on receipt of which a certificate will be issued by the Inland Revenue Commissioners. The Dogs Act, 1906, lays it down with regard to this exemption for shepherds' dogs etc., that "the grant of a certificate under section 22 of the Customs and Inland Revenue Act, 1878, of exemption from duty in respect of a dog shall require the previous consent in England of a petty sessional court, and in Scotland of the sheriff or sheriff-substitute having jurisdiction in the place where the dog is kept, but such consent shall not be withheld if the Court is of opinion that the conditions for exemption mentioned in the said section apply in the case of the applicant."

#### Muzzling.

Just as bull baiting, etc., was first abolished in "wicked London," so to the undoubted discomfiture of countless dogs did the muzzling order first see light in the same place. The Metropolitan Police Act, 1867 (30 and 31 Vict., c. 134), enacted:—

(1) The Commissioner of Police may, if he think fit, issue a notice requiring any dog whilst in the streets (if not led) to be muzzled.

(2) Any policeman may take possession of and detain any dog found unmuzzled in the streets until a muzzle be provided, and the expenses of his detention are paid.

(3) Where the dog wears a collar bearing the address of its owner, notice of its detention shall be sent to the owner.

(4) Unclaimed dogs may be destroyed after three days' detention.

Under the Contagious Diseases (Animals) Acts, 1878-1894, local authorities (*i.e.* county, borough, or district councils) were empowered to issue orders regulating the muzzling of dogs in public places and the keeping of dogs under control (otherwise than by muzzling). Offenders under these Acts are liable to a fine not exceeding

The Statute 57 and 58 Vict., c. 57, gives the Board of Agriculture power to make orders for muzzling dogs, keeping them under control, and the detention and disposal of stray dogs; and section 2 of the Dogs Act, 1906 (known by some as the Curlew Bell Act) says that the Diseases of Animals Act, 1894, shall have effect as if amongst the purposes for which the Board of Agriculture may make orders there were included the following purposes:—

(a) For prescribing and regulating the wearing by dogs while in a highway or in a place of public resort of a collar with the name and address of the owner inscribed on the collar or on a plate or badge attached thereto:

(b) With a view to the prevention of worrying of cattle for preventing dogs or any class of dogs from straying during all or any of the hours between sunset and sunrise.

Orders under this section may provide that any dog in respect of which an offence is being committed against the orders may be seized and treated as a stray dog.

The Dogs Act, 1906, has also some important sections dealing with seizure of stray dogs, and enacts that where a police officer has reason to believe that any dog found in a highway or place of public resort is a stray dog, he may seize and retain it until the owner has claimed it and paid all expenses incurred by reason of its detention. If the dog so seized wears a collar on which is the address of any person, or if the owner of the dog is known, then the chief officer of police or some person authorised by him in that behalf shall serve on either such person a notice in writing stating that the dog has been seized, and will be sold or destroyed if not claimed within seven clear days of the service of the notice.

Failing the owner putting in an appearance and paying all expenses of detention within the seven clear days, then the chief officer of police or any person authorised by him may cause the dog to be sold, or destroyed

in a manner to cause as little pain as possible. The dog must be properly fed and maintained by the police, or other person having charge of him, during his detention, and no dog so seized shall be given or sold for the purpose of vivisection. The police must keep a proper register of all dogs seized, and every such register shall be open to inspection at all reasonable times by any member of the public on payment of a fee of one shilling, and the police may transfer such dog to any establishment for the reception of stray dogs, but only if there is a proper register kept at such establishment open to inspection by the public on payment of a fee not exceeding one shilling.

Another section enacts that any person who takes possession of a stray dog shall forthwith either return the dog to its owner or give notice in writing to the chief officer of police of the district where the dog was found, containing a description of the dog and stating the place where the dog was found, and the place where he is being detained, and any person failing to comply with the provisions of this section shall be liable on conviction under the Summary Jurisdiction Acts to a fine not exceeding forty shillings.

It is possible that this Act will serve a useful purpose in identifying stray dogs, and underlying many of its sections there seems to be a somewhat unusual wish to prevent a too great display on the part of the police of that objectionable red tape which one has become accustomed to expect Acts of Parliament to assist rather than discourage.

It is to be doubted very much, however, whether it will benefit the cause for which in reality it was brought into being, viz. the prevention of sheep-worrying. The sheep-worrying dog as a rule is an exceedingly clever, wily animal, and is not at all likely to be caught straying by the ordinary country policeman. It is further a pretty generally accepted fact that by far the greater part of sheep-worrying is done by the farmers' dogs themselves, and they in most cases would keep well clear of all places where policemen are likely to be, for

the simple reason that there would be no necessity for them to frequent any such places.

There are all sorts of rumours and statements, however, about the enormous increase of stray dogs since the Act came into operation, attributable, it is said, to the fact that the poorer classes who do not understand the Act, and have no means of doing so, are so afraid of getting into trouble over it that they turn their dogs out into the streets, lose, and disown them. There is, however, one class of persons who hail with delight the passing of the Act. They—the anti-vivisectionists—feel they have scored a point, in that sub-section 5 of section 3 enacts that no seized dog shall be given or sold for the purposes of vivisection, though looking at it fairly it is difficult to see why the ownerless street cur should be the only dog so favoured.

**Importation of Dogs.** The power of making Orders dealing with the importation of dogs is vested in the Board of Agriculture, who have absolute authority in the matter. They from time to time issue somewhat voluminous orders, the result of which is that any importation of a dog is attended with considerable difficulty and expense.

The initial step to be taken by a person wishing to import any dog into Great Britain from any other country excepting Ireland, the Channel Islands, and the Isle of Man, is that he must fill up an application form to the said Board, which he has previously obtained from them, in which he applies for a licence to land the dog under the conditions imposed by the Board, which he undertakes to obey.

On the form he has to give a full description of the dog, the name and address of the owner, the proposed port of landing, and the approximate date of landing, and further from lists which he will receive from the Board he must select the carrying agents he proposes should superintend the movement of the dog from the port of landing to the place of detention, and also the premises of a veterinary surgeon on which he proposes

the dog shall be detained and isolated as required by the Order. With regard to this latter the Board have already approved certain premises for the purpose, viz. at Croydon, Mitcham, Southampton, and Liverpool; but any premises in the occupation of a veterinary surgeon may be proposed and approved if found suitable. An imported dog must be landed and taken to its place of detention in a suitable box, hamper, crate or other receptacle, and as a general rule has to remain entirely isolated for a period of six months. An Order of the Board dated 12th December, 1901, gives full particulars as to the importation of dogs, and will be sent to anyone applying to the Board for it. Noticeable under it is the fact that the article dealing with the detention and isolation of a dog does not apply to "an imported dog which is shown to the satisfaction of the Board to be a *bonâ fide* performing dog" (why any such dog should be so favoured in preference to other much more valuable animals it seems hard to understand), "or to an imported dog which is intended to be exported within forty-eight hours after its landing."

The Order does not say so, but it is a fact that a dog belonging to any person in the Diplomatic Service of any other country will be allowed into this country, and is not subject to any of the importation rules.

Another matter which is not referred to in the said Order, and about which the Board is very reticent, is that there is an alternative to detention and isolation. This was brought in under the last Ministry, and it is highly probable that on account of its objectionable features very few people have availed themselves of it. A dog under it has for a certain period to wear a suit of harness sealed by a Board inspector, so that he can be at once identified; a sum of money has to be deposited with the Board, the dog has to be muzzled, and the Board has always to know his whereabouts for the purposes of periodical inspection. Whether this alternative is still allowed or not is unknown to the writer; all he knows is that several letters written on his behalf to the Board a few months ago, asking for information on the

point, could only extract the information that "it is only in very exceptional circumstances that the Board are prepared, subject to a consideration *inter alia* of the position as to Rabies existing at the time of importation, to grant a Special Order authorising the removal of an imported dog from veterinary to private premises during the period of quarantine, and any application by the owner of the dog for a Special Order is required to be supported by a full statement of the reasons for which this exceptional treatment is asked, and the Board cannot consider any application for a Special Order until after the Licence to land the dog in question has been issued."

The Board of Agriculture rightly or wrongly discourage the importation of dogs as much as they can. There is no doubt that their action in the matter of some years back, however clumsily it was carried out, had the effect of stamping out rabies in this country, and it is quite natural that there should be anxiety on their part to lessen the chance of any further outbreak of that fell disease. The "performing" dog, the pet of the diplomat and his friend, must always be a constant source of anxiety, however few there may be of these species which find their way into this country.

To anyone who knows anything about rabies it is a matter of regret that the Board do not make one hard and fast rule for *all* dogs, and in doing so act on the advice of those scientific gentlemen who know most about the subject. The best authorities tell us that proper quarantine for three months is ample for the purpose, and it is hard to understand why an extra three months should be thought necessary in many cases.

It is true that in some cases the Board do allow a dog out of quarantine when he has done only three months, but they do not advertise this fact, and seem therefore to wish that it should not be generally known. The sort of dog that is let out at three months is the pet dog whose owner is in a position solemnly to declare that it has been living with him continuously for a certain stated period previous to his landing; but,

if six months is necessary in any case, it is very much to be doubted whether this dog, who has maybe with his owner been travelling and never on a "lead" through all the capitals of Europe, is not the very one of all others who should suffer the full term. No such concession is allowed to the valuable show dog, every minute of whose life has been watched, and who has never had any possible chance of coming into contact with a rabid stray dog, and, moreover, whose owner is prepared to swear to and prove this beyond any question or doubt.

**Motor Cars and Dogs.** Unquestionably the greatest enemy that the dog possesses

at the present time is the motor car. If any such statistics were obtainable it would be interesting to know how many thousand specimens of the canine race have lost their lives by being run over by motor cars and cycles since these machines came into being. A dog almost invariably leaves it till the last moment to get out of the way of any vehicle on a road; he is, in fact, in this respect somewhat like the idea of an Englishman given by an American when asked to express the same, his reply being that having been in London a few days he had come to the opinion that the sole idea dominating an Englishman's life was to see how near he could get to being run over without actually performing the feat. In these circumstances it can well be understood that a dog, accustomed as he only has been to the steady and reliable gait of his friend the horse, who also will never, if he can possibly help it, tread on him, is entirely out of his reckoning with the, in most cases, terribly fast running motor car; he is unable to gauge its speed, and pays the penalty. In towns where dogs learn to be very careful, and motors are bound to be, the risk is not so great, but on any country roads and lanes which are at all popular with motorists the mortality amongst puppies "at walk" and all dogs is very serious.

Presuming the owner of the dog is fortunate enough to know whose car it was that ran over his dog, and to have some evidence of excessive or unreasonable speed or other

negligence on the part of the car driver at the time of the accident, he will find the law ever ready to assist him. In most cases no doubt the motor owner pays without recourse to law, and in nearly all cases he is probably insured against such accidents, but if he refuses to pay voluntarily, and the owner of the dog is reasonable and proper in his demands, a necessary action at law may as a rule be entered upon with every confidence by the latter.

A dog has every bit as much right to the high road as a motor car. Efforts have been made on the part of motor owners to get the Courts to hold that dogs on a high road are only under proper control if on a "lead," and that if they are not on a "lead" the owner of them is guilty of negligence in allowing his dog to stroll about, and therefore is not entitled to recover: such efforts have not been successful. In the first place, even supposing a Court to hold that the fact of a dog being loose in this way or unaccompanied was evidence of negligence against his owner—and as far as the writer is aware no Court has held any such thing—this would by no means defeat his owner's claim, for the law is, that though a plaintiff may have been negligent in some such way as this, yet if the defendant could, by the exercise of reasonable care, have avoided the accident, the plaintiff can still recover. There are several cases that decide this valuable principle, but there is especially one which is best quoted in any such action, viz. *Davies v. Mann* (10 M. and W. 546). In that case the owner of a jackass, which had been negligently left hobbled and unguarded on a highway, sued the defendant, by the negligence of whose servant in driving along the highway at too rapid a speed the jackass was run over and injured. Baron Parke in his judgment says, "Although there may have been negligence on the part of the plaintiff, yet unless he might by the exercise of ordinary care have avoided the consequence of defendant's negligence he is entitled to recover. Although the ass may have been wrongfully on the high road, still defendant was bound to go along the road at such a pace as would be likely to prevent mischief.

If this were not so a man might justify the driving over goods left on a public highway, or even over a sleeping man, or the purposely running against a carriage going on the wrong side of the road."

Another method by which the motor owner endeavours to escape liability is by contending that the accident was a sudden one, so sudden that it was inevitable, that nothing that he could have done would have prevented it, and that he did everything that it was possible to do.

If, however, the motor is going slowly, these accidents do not occur, and a motorist in going along a road must have due regard for all things that may occur, and must always remember that he is not entitled to go along at such a pace as would be likely to cause accident. In a case decided a short time back the motor driver proved that the dog was in a ditch, and just as he passed by it jumped out in front of him, and did not give him time to pull up. The Court held that that was no answer to the claim, that the driver, knowing full well the eccentricities of a dog, ought to have been prepared for such a contingency taking place; instead of this he, knowing the dog was there, took the risk, did not slow up at all, and must pay the penalty.

An interesting and certainly far-reaching case is *Millns v. Garratt*, which came up on appeal from the Gravesend County Court, in March, 1906, before a Divisional Court presided over by the Lord Chief Justice. In this case the plaintiff and another man were riding along a road on bicycles, when a dog, which it was found was blind, ran in front of them, and collided with the plaintiff's machine, which caused him to be thrown violently to the ground, and severely injured him. It appeared that the dog had been shouted at, and escaped the leading bicycle, but ran into the other, and it was admitted that he had run into the road of his own accord entirely unaccompanied, and was blind. The County Court judge held that the accident was caused by the blindness of the dog, that it was dangerous to traffic, and that there was no evidence of precautions being taken to prevent it

straying in the road, that it was not in fact kept under proper control, and awarded the plaintiff £23 damages.

The Divisional Court, however, reversed the decision of the Court below, and allowed the appeal of the dog owner, against whom it was strenuously argued that the fact that the dog was blind was known to its owner, that it was negligently not kept under proper control, and further that a person was entitled to assume that a dog on a highway could see and would behave as a seeing dog, and therefore not blindly run into danger. The Court were unanimous in allowing the appeal, the Lord Chief Justice saying that there was clearly no evidence of negligence on the part of the dog owner.

**Carriage of  
Dogs by Land  
and Sea.**

At common law railway companies are not common carriers of dogs, which means that unless it were their wish to do so they could not be compelled to carry them, and if they did so, they would not be liable for loss or injury unless such injury arose from the negligence or misconduct of the company's servants. By statute, however, a railway company is bound to carry dogs if it has facilities for doing so, but the law does not impose on the company the obligation of an insurer with regard to animals, and as a result the company is only liable to the owner when a dog is injured or killed through the negligence or default of the servants of the company. Unfortunately, however, a railway company is permitted to make conditions limiting the liability it is prepared to assume, but in order to make any such conditions binding on the public two things must necessarily be shown, viz. that the conditions are reasonable, and that there exists a memorandum of the contract between the parties which has been duly signed by the consignor or agent acting for him in the matter.

Before the Railway and Canal Traffic Act (1854) was passed railway companies acted in a most dictatorial manner to all owners of live stock; they simply said we will not carry your animals except on the terms that we are not liable in any event; but the above-

mentioned Act changed all this, and under it every railway company is bound to provide proper facilities for receiving and forwarding traffic, and it especially defined the word "traffic" to include animals. The important section, viz. 7, of this Act, enacted that every company shall be liable for the loss of or for any injury done to any horses, cattle, or other animals in the receiving, forwarding, or delivering thereof, occasioned by the neglect or default of such company, or its servants, notwithstanding any notice, condition or declaration made and given by such company contrary thereto, or in anywise limiting such liability—every such notice, etc., being declared null and void—but always providing that nothing in the Act should be construed to prevent the said companies from making such conditions as shall be adjudged by the Court or judge to be just and reasonable. The section then goes on to say what limit of liability in respect of certain animals might be put upon them by the railway companies unless the persons delivering the same to the railways should declare at the time of such delivery a higher value, in which case it shall be lawful for the company to demand and receive, by way of compensation for the increased risk and care thereby occasioned, a reasonable percentage upon the excess of the value so declared above the respective sums so limited as aforesaid, and which shall be paid in addition to the ordinary rate of charge. The Act, of course, puts the onus of proof of value of the animal, and also the amount of the injury done thereto, on the person claiming the compensation.

In limiting the liability of railway companies in respect of certain animals, the section does not specifically mention dogs, but inasmuch as the section clearly refers to all animals, dogs are held to be included for this purpose, and the case of *Harrison v. London Brighton and South Coast Railway* (31 L.J. Q.B., 113) is an authority on the point. It has become the general custom of all railway companies to limit their liability with respect to dogs to the sum of £2, unless as aforesaid the owner, etc., declares a higher value.

A very important case dealing with this subject was *Dickson v. Great Northern Railway Company* (18 Q.B.D., 176). In this case a valuable Greyhound was sent from London to Newcastle, the ordinary fare being six shillings. The plaintiff's man signed the printed form exonerating the company from liability beyond £2, unless the higher value were declared and paid for extra at the rate of five per cent. No higher value was declared and nothing but the ordinary rate was paid. During the journey the Greyhound was injured by a porter (in the usual slipshod, careless, and stupid manner so closely identified with the actions of many porters) running a trolley over its tail. The County Court judge held that the alternative terms offered by the railway company were unreasonable, and gave judgment for the plaintiff for £25. The Divisional Court on appeal reversed this decision, but on the plaintiff appealing to the Court of Appeal the judgment of the Divisional Court was upset, and that of the County Court judge affirmed. The late Lord Esher in his judgment, shortly put, asked, What was the nature of the condition? In his opinion, it was one of a most violent description. It absolved the company from liability for any negligence, however gross, and for wilful misconduct and dishonesty of their servants. If a reasonable alternative is offered it was true even such a sweeping exemption from liability might become reasonable. In his opinion no reasonable alternative had been offered in this case, for if the percentage asked for had been paid, the dog's fare would have been £3 4s., which was more than that for a first-class passenger for the same distance, with all the liabilities attaching to the carriage of such a passenger.

The above case is undoubtedly a most important one. It is strong authority for the principle that a railway company must offer to the public a reasonable agreement, and it finds as a fact that an extra charge of five per cent. is too much for a railway company to seek to impose under the powers given them by section 7 of the above-mentioned Act. As was natural, rail-

way companies adopted this finding of fact, and we know now that they ask for a much smaller percentage, as an extra rate, where a higher value is declared.

One thing which is always in a railway company's favour is that individuals naturally fear to tackle them; the railway company or other large corporation has, as a rule, an eminent permanent solicitor with a large staff of clerks at his disposal who must at times have very slack periods, and who therefore are only too anxious for someone to commence an action against them. They have unlimited resources, and the result from a financial point of view does not matter one jot to them. It is very different with the individual who stands to lose a considerable amount of his own money if he has the temerity single-handed to tackle such a dangerous machine—a machine, too, which he knows is spoiling for a fight at all times, and will fight it out to the bitter end as far as the law will allow it. This is doubtless responsible for the fact that, although, with the growth of the dog in recent years the numbers of accidents to dogs, and their deaths whilst in transit on railways, caused almost invariably by the negligence and stupidity of railway servants, have naturally increased enormously, yet very few actions in regard to these things have found their way into the courts, and though some have been commenced while the claimant was in the initial heat of the annoyance of having his dog done to death or badly injured, when the calmer mood has come upon him, he has thought better of it, and quietly dropped his action.

A useful case has, however, recently been tried which cannot fail to be of some interest to dog owners by the time it is finally disposed of. It was an action against the Midland Railway Company, and in it the plaintiff, who had the good fortune to have his action tried by one of the most able judges on the Bench, got judgment for £300, which was the sum claimed by him as damages for the loss of a valuable Pointer bitch which was burnt to death in its hamper in the parcels office at Chesterfield station. The railway company admitted that the dog's death was

caused by the negligence of someone for whom they were responsible, but relied on the special contract which had been signed on behalf of the plaintiff, among the conditions of which was the following: "The company will not in any case be responsible beyond the following sums: dogs, deer or goats, £2 each, unless a higher value be declared at the time of delivery to the company, and a percentage of 1½ per cent. (minimum 3d.) paid upon the excess of the value so declared."

The value of the dog being agreed, the only question in the case was whether or not this special contract was in its terms just and reasonable within the meaning of Section 7 of the Railway and Canal Traffic Act, 1854.

The dog was sent from Neath to Chesterfield, the ordinary rate of 4s. being paid, and no declaration of its value was made by the sender. The railway company contended they were only liable for £2, and paid that amount into court. The plaintiff contended that the contract was unreasonable, and in proof of this pointed out that 1½ per cent. on the value would make the rate come to £3 15s. for the journey, which was out of all proportion to the risk, that it would amount to five times as much as a third class passenger would have to pay for the same distance, his fare being admitted to be 15s. 6d., and also that it would not be reasonable to seek to impose one rate applicable irrespective altogether of distance. The defendants called evidence to show that the special rate of 1½ per cent. was the usual charge made by all railway companies, and that there was extra risk in the carriage of dogs, and contended that the special contract was just and reasonable, that the argument of the plaintiff, based upon a comparison of the rate charged for a passenger and that for a dog, was fallacious, inasmuch as the risk in the case of a passenger was infinitesimal, whereas it was very appreciable in the case of a dog, and that for the extra risk the company were entitled to impose an extra rate, and the suggested rate was fair and reasonable, and the one commonly made.

The learned judge in giving a reserved judgment went fully into the law on the subject, saying that the case was in principle on all fours with *Dickson v. Great Northern Railway*, decided in the Court of Appeal, and agreed with the judgment of Lord Lindley in that case, wherein he held "that the burden of proving a contract of this sort to be reasonable is thrown by the statute on the defendants." Mr. Justice Walton said: To give evidence of the reasonableness of this contract might present some difficulty, but the burden of proof was on the company. There was another thing, in considering whether a condition like this was reasonable, he might—as appeared from the judgment in *Dickson v. Great Northern Railway*—rightly look not merely at the particular journey which this dog made, but also with reference to the question as to whether it was reasonable, having regard to the public generally. He must look, as it were, at an average journey. That being so, what was the evidence? There was evidence that the carriage of dogs by railways was attended by considerable risk of loss arising mainly from the fact that they were trying to escape all the time, often in most extraordinary ways. One of the witnesses for the railway company had said, in comparing the risk of carrying passengers with that of carrying dogs, that it was as a million to one. That was rather poetical or metaphorical language, and did not pretend to be in any way statistical, and only established that the risk in the case of a dog was much greater than in that of a passenger. That kind of evidence did not assist him very much, and still left the question whether this charge was a reasonable one to protect the company from the risk of liability for loss. He had to decide whether this was a reasonable premium to attempt to impose for this risk. It was idle, he thought, to compare fares for passengers with those for dogs as had been done in argument. He could take as an illustration an ordinary journey by a dog, of, say, forty miles. The charge would be 1s., and would include the liability of the company up to £2. Suppose, then, that the owner declared excess value to the amount of £2, he would have to



pay under this special contract 6d. extra, to cover that amount. That seemed to him unreasonable. What was the risk? Though perhaps it would have been troublesome, the defendants might have brought evidence to show what it was. They had not done so, and he had no evidence to show whether a rate of 1½ per cent. was reasonable or not, and therefore could not decide the question, although the inclination of his mind was to say that it was a very high premium. The defendants had not discharged the burden put upon them, and he must therefore give judgment for the plaintiff for the amount claimed with costs.

A matter seriously affecting some dog owners, especially shooting dog owners, who mostly send their dogs on railway journeys with simply a collar and chain, is the very poor accommodation provided for dogs sent in this way, in guards' vans, and especially on railway stations. Guards' vans with kennels in them which one used to see fairly often on some of the lines seem to be on the decrease, and there are very few stations which have any suitable kennels at all, and those which are occasionally to be seen are invariably used for some other purpose, such as storing oil cans, waste, etc., and are always in a filthy state. Several attempts have been made to remedy this state of things, but little or no success has been met with. The railway companies have been approached, deputations have attended on the Ministers of Agriculture, but nothing tangible has resulted. The writer has twice attended as a member of a deputation to different Ministers of Agriculture, with the object of inducing the Board of Agriculture to include dogs in the Orders which they issue under the Diseases of Animals Act, 1894, which, if they care to exercise it, they have the power to do. The Board have, however, definitely refused to do this, contending that it is impracticable to issue Orders with regard to the cleansing and disinfecting of dog pens and vehicles used for their conveyance in the same way as they do for cattle and other animals. There would be, no doubt, some difficulty in carrying out in the present state of things anything

like systematic disinfection, as the vehicle in which the dog has travelled does not, as in the case of the horse box or cattle truck, remain at the place of destination of the dog, and it is of course probable that the same guard's van will carry several dogs for different portions of the same journey; but there is also no doubt that the conveyance and management of dogs on our railway systems ought to be and could be much better carried out than they are at present. A suggestion made by one of the deputations above-mentioned was that railway companies should be obliged to provide proper movable dog boxes which could be carried in the guard's van, and might be ordered by the person desiring to do so in the same way as one now orders a horse box or cattle truck when it is needed. The Board seemed at first to be struck with the idea, for of course proper disinfection of these boxes would be easy, and a dog would stand a much better chance of being properly looked after, and kept immune from disease; they went so far as to receive carefully drawn-up sketches of desirable boxes, which it was suggested should be constructed so that they could fit easily one on top of the other, and that a dog could, when necessary, be easily fed and watered while still in the box; but the Board eventually would have none of it, and intimated that all they could do would be to communicate with the railway companies and ask them to do what they could in the matter, which has of course resulted in nothing.

With regard to the carriage of dogs by sea, the situation may be fairly summed up by saying that the shipowner has by far the best of the bargain. There seems to be some uncertainty as to whether or not a shipowner is a common carrier, but whether he is or not there seems to be very little difference, if indeed there is any, between shipowners and common carriers, in so far as any rate as responsibility for failure to deliver goods at their destination is concerned. The question whether the owner of a chartered ship carrying goods for one person exclusively has the same liability as the owner of a general ship, has given rise

to conflicting judicial opinions. Blackburn, J., in the case of *Liver Alkali Company v. Johnson*, said: "It is difficult to see any reason why the liability of a shipowner who engages to carry the whole lading of his ship for one person should be less than the liability of one who carries lading in different parcels for different people." And he added that the liability of a lighterman was expressly recognised as being the same as that of a common carrier. Brett, J. (afterwards Lord Esher, M.R.), held on a review of the authorities that shipowners, though not common carriers, yet by custom, *i.e.* the common law of England, have the same liability. "Every shipowner who carries goods for hire in his ship, whether by inland navigation or coastways or abroad, undertakes to carry them at his own risk, the act of God and the Queen's enemies alone excepted, unless by agreement between himself and the particular freighter on the particular voyage he limits his liability by further exceptions." In the case of *Nugent v. Smith* (I.C.P.D. 25 and 427), Brett, J., repeated this opinion, but when this case was taken higher on appeal. Cockburn, C.J., in his judgment, dissented emphatically from Brett, J., and also from Blackburn, J., in his judgment in the other case, saying there was a clear distinction between the common carrier and the private ship. It seems, however, that the balance of authority and principle is in favour of the view expressed by the late Lord Esher, supported as it is by the judgments of other able judges, such as Lord Justice Bowen, who in the well-known case of *Hamilton v. Pandorf*, used very similar language.

The shipowner, nowadays, in carrying anything, seeks to limit his liability in every way that he possibly can, his bill of lading is invariably full of exceptions, limiting his liability as far as it is possible for the human mind to conceive. This is especially so in connection with the shippers of dogs, horses, and other animals, and when a dog does on its voyage meet with any injury, or is maybe lost, it may, as a general rule, be safely stated that it is hopeless to bring any action against the shipowner on account of the same, no

matter how the injury or loss has occurred. Of course if a shipowner is so foolish as to ship a dog without a bill of lading, and the dog be injured or lost on account of something which cannot be called an act of God or of the King's enemies, another situation altogether arises, and the dog owner would find himself in clover, but "Simple Simons" among shipowners are nowadays not numerous, and though it is true no number of express exceptions in a bill of lading can of a certainty be said to be exhaustive, yet so many cases have arisen of recent years between shipowners and shippers, and so many judgments have been given that the exceptions in these agreements must now not only cover almost everything, but are worded in such a way that even the ingenuity of great lawyers will, as a rule, fail to get behind them.

An interesting case, recently tried in the High Court before Mr. Justice Walton, is a good example of what a poor chance a dog-owner has against a shipowner. In this case (*Packwood v. Union Castle Mail Steamship Company*) the plaintiff shipped two prize Collies in a kennel from London to Cape Town under a bill of lading, which contained the following among other terms and conditions: "On deck at shipper's risk. Ship not accountable for mortality, disease or accidents"; "The company are not liable for, or for the consequences of, any accidents, loss, or damage whatsoever arising from any act, neglect, or default whatsoever of the masters, officers, crew or any agent or servant of the company"; and "No claim that may arise in respect of goods shipped under this bill of lading will be recoverable unless made at the port of delivery within seven days from the completion of the ship's discharge there."

The dogs were duly shipped on board the *s.s. Galician*, and during the voyage one of them was lost overboard, in consequence of its being let out of its kennel by someone in the employ of the defendants, and being allowed to go loose about the ship for the purpose, as the defendants alleged, "of getting exercise, which was a reasonable measure necessary for the health of the said

dog." The inevitable result of such treatment was that the dog, which was admitted to be of a nervous disposition, either jumped or was knocked overboard, and was seen swimming in the sea astern of the ship, and, though every effort was made to recover it, was lost.

The defendants in their defence alleged that they had not been guilty of any negligence, and alternatively relied on the terms of the bill of lading quoted above. The learned judge apparently found that the letting of the dog loose was negligence on the part of the defendants' servants, but he said the point was of no importance, as in any event, owing to the terms of the bill of lading, the defendants could not be held liable, for it was expressly agreed that the dog was shipped on deck solely at shipper's risk, and that the defendants were not to be liable for any negligence of any of their servants, etc. Dealing first with this part of the case, the writer, despite the well-known ability of the judge in this particular class of case especially, has always been of opinion, of course with great deference, that at any rate with regard to this point the judgment was appealable. It was not the Collies that were shipped on deck at shipper's risk, but it was the Collies in a double kennel, and this was so stated in the bill of lading. The matter that could only be in the minds of the parties at the time the agreement was made is alone the matter governed by it. Had the Collies, kennel and all, gone overboard, the plaintiff clearly had no case, even although the kennel had been knocked overboard in consequence of gross negligence on the part of the defendants or their servants. Collars and chains were provided for the proper exercise of the dogs, and they could therefore easily, for the purposes of health and cleanliness, have been tied up somewhere in security, even to the kennel

itself, or been led about, and the high rate charged for their conveyance seems to imply that some care and trouble would be taken. The plaintiff can never possibly have contemplated that the ship's people would be so foolish as to let his dog run about loose, especially when he had provided sufficient means for its proper exercise. Let us suppose a person ships a number of golden balls in a box to be carried on deck at shipper's risk under a similar bill of lading; it is essential the balls must have air, and therefore for this purpose the box has affixed to it a wire-netting lid. Let us further suppose some person in the employ of the ship thinks it proper to turn the balls loose on the deck for the purpose of airing them, otherwise than by the wire lid. The balls, of course, at once roll overboard—and they are not one bit more likely to do this than the dog was, in the above-mentioned case. Can it be said that the shipowner in such case is not liable? has he not acted right outside the contract altogether, and done something which can never have been in the contemplation of the parties at the time the contract was made, and which, therefore, cannot be covered by its terms? However this may be, the case quoted did not go higher; it is quite possible other difficulties stood in the way, such as, for instance, that further clause in the bill of lading about notice of any claim having to be given at the port of delivery within seven days from the completion of the ship's discharge, which, maybe, had not been complied with.

The shipowner has invariably in such cases more than one string to his bow, and is a troublesome customer to tackle. The law rightly or wrongly allows him to protect himself so fully that, as has been said, as a general rule dog owners will find he is best left alone.

## SECTION VII.

## PRACTICAL MANAGEMENT.

## CHAPTER LXV.

## BUYING AND SELLING, HOUSING, FEEDING, EXERCISE, Etc.

*"First let the kennel be the huntsman's care."*—SOMERVILLE.

MANY people are deterred from keeping dogs by the belief that the hobby is expensive and that it entails a profitless amount of trouble and anxiety; but to the true dog-lover the anxiety and trouble are far outbalanced by the pleasures of possession, and as to the expense, that is a matter which can be regulated at will. A luxuriously appointed kennel of valuable dogs, who are pampered into sickness, may, indeed, become a serious drain upon the owner's banking account, but if managed on business principles the occupation is capable of yielding a very respectable income; while those who do not make an actual business of it may still, with economy and foresight, cover their expenses by the possible profits. One does not wish to see dog-keeping turned into a profession, and there seems to be something mean in making money by our pets; but the process of drafting is necessary when the kennel is overstocked, and buying and selling are among the interesting accessories of the game, second only to the pleasurable excitement of submitting one's favourites to the judgment of the showing. The delights of breeding and rearing should be their own reward, as they usually are, yet something more than mere pin-money can be made by the alert amateur who possesses a kennel of acknowledged merit, and who knows how to turn it to account; for, in addition to the selling of dogs whose value has been enhanced by success in the ring, there may be a large increment from the marketing of puppies; there are stud fees to be counted, and there is the money-value of prizes gained at a succession of shows. A champion ought

easily to earn his own living: some are a source of handsome revenue.

Occasionally one hears of very high prices being paid for dogs acknowledged to be perfect specimens of their breed. For the St. Bernard Sir Belvidere sixteen hundred pounds were offered. Plinlimmon was sold for a thousand, the same sum that was paid for the Bulldog Rodney Stone. For the Collies Southport Perfection and Ormskirk Emerald Mr. Megson paid a thousand sovereigns each. Size is no criterion of a dog's market value; the Hon. Mrs. Lytton refused a thousand pounds for her Toy Spaniel Windfall, and there are many lap dogs now living that could not be purchased for that high price. These are sums which only a competent judge with a long purse would dream of paying for an animal whose tenure of active life can hardly be more than eight or ten years, and already the dog's value must have been attested by his success in competition. It requires an expert eye to perceive the potentialities of a puppy, and there is always an element of speculative risk for both buyer and seller. Many a dog that has been sold for a song has grown to be a famous champion. At Cruft's show in 1905 the Bulldog Mahomet was offered for ten pounds. No one was bold enough to buy him, yet eighteen months afterwards he was sold and considered cheap at a thousand. Uncertainty adds zest to a hobby that is in itself engaging.

Thanks to the influence of the Kennel Club and the institution of dog shows, which have encouraged the improvement of distinct breeds, there are fewer nondescript mongrels in our midst than there were a

generation or so ago. A fuller knowledge has done much to increase the pride which the British people take in their canine companions, and our present population of dogs has never been equalled for good quality in any other age or any other land.

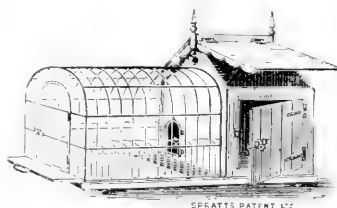
The beginner cannot easily go wrong or be seriously cheated, but it is well when making a first purchase to take the advice of an expert and to be very certain of the dog's pedigree, age, temper, and condition. The approved method of buying a dog is to select one advertised for sale in the weekly journals devoted to the dog and dog-fancying—*The Field*, *Our Dogs*, *The Illustrated Kennel News*, and the *Lady's Field*, offer abundant opportunities. A better way still, if a dog of distinguished pedigree is desired, is to apply direct to a well-known owner of the required breed, or to visit one of the great annual shows, such as Cruft's (held in February), Manchester (held in March), The Ladies' Kennel Association (Botanic Gardens, Regent's Park, in June), The Kennel Club (Crystal Palace, in October), The Scottish Kennel Club (Edinburgh, in October), or Birmingham (December), and there choose the dog from the benches, buying him at his catalogue price.

If you are a potential dog-owner, you have need to consider many things before you decide to establish a kennel. In the first place, you ought to ask yourself if you are worthy to keep a dog, and if you are prepared to return his devotion with the care and kindness and unflinching attention which are his due. Will you give him wholesome food with regularity, and a comfortable bed? Will you give him his daily exercise, and keep him clean, and nurse him in sickness, never be unjust to him, or deceive him, or forget him, or punish him without cause? If you are prepared to do these things, then you are worthy; but all people are not so, and there are some to whom the present writer would not entrust the meanest cur that ever was whelped. One owes a duty to one's dog, and to neglect that duty is a shame not less than the shame of neglecting one's children.

In determining the choice of a breed it is to be remembered that some are better

watchdogs than others, some more docile, some safer with children. The size of the breed should be relative to the accommodation available. To have a St. Bernard or a Great Dane gallumphing about a small house is an inconvenience, and sporting dogs which require constant exercise and freedom are not suited to the confined life of a Bloomsbury flat. Nor are the long-haired breeds at their best dragging round in the wet, muddy streets of a city. For town life the clean-legged Terrier, the Bulldog, the Pug, and the Schipperke are to be preferred. Bitches are cleaner in the house and more tractable than dogs. The idea that they are more trouble than dogs is a fallacy. The difficulty arises only twice in a twelvemonth for a few days, and if you are watchful there need be no misadventure.

If only one dog, or two or three of the smaller kinds, be kept, there is no imperative need for an outdoor kennel, although all dogs are the better for life in the open air. The house-dog may be fed with meat-scraps from the kitchen served as an evening meal, with rodnim or a dry biscuit for breakfast. The duty of feeding him should be in the hands of one person only. When it is everybody's and nobody's duty he is apt to be neglected at one time and overfed



TOY DOG KENNEL ON CASTORS FOR INDOORS.

at another. Regularity of feeding is one of the secrets of successful dog-keeping. It ought also to be one person's duty to see that he has frequent access to the yard or garden, that he gets plenty of clean drinking water, plenty of outdoor exercise, and a comfortable bed.

For the toy and delicate breeds it is a good plan to have a dog-room set apart, with a suitable cage or basket-kennel for each dog. Spratt's Toy-dog kennel and run (No. 171), which is mounted on castors,

is admirable for this purpose, as also is the *Maisonette*, designed by Mrs. Handley Spicer. The dog-room should have a fire-place or an anthracite stove, for use in winter or during illness, and, of course, it must be well ventilated and be open to the sunlight. A Parish's cooker is a most useful addition to the equipment, especially when a kennel maid is employed. There should be lockers in which to keep medicine, special foods, toilet requisites, and feeding utensils, a water-tap and sink, and a table for grooming operations. The floor of such a room is best kept clean with *Sanitas* sawdust. For bedding, *Elastene* wood-wool is to be recommended. It is absorbent, antiseptic, clean and comfortable.

Even delicate toy-dogs, however, ought not to be permanently lodged within doors, and the dog-room is only complete when it has as an annexe a grass plot for playground and free exercise. Next to wholesome and regular food, fresh air and sunshine are the prime necessities of healthy condition. Too much coddling and pampering is bad for all breeds. It is to be remembered that the dog is a domesticated wild animal, and that the most suitable treatment is that which nearest approximates to the natural life of his ancestors. Weakness and disease come more frequently from injudicious feeding and housing than from any other cause. Among the free and ownerless pariah dogs of the East disease is almost unknown.

It is necessary to insist upon suitable housing, since even the scientific managers of our zoological gardens are not always blameless in this respect, for they have been known to keep Arctic dogs in cages exposed to the mid-day sun of a hot summer, with the inevitable consequence that the animals have rapidly succumbed. All dogs can bear severe cold better than intense heat.

For the kennels of our British-bred dogs, perhaps a southern or a south-western aspect is the best, but wherever it is placed the kennel must be sufficiently sheltered from rain and wind, and it ought to be provided with a covered run in which the inmates may have full liberty. An awning of some kind is necessary. Trees afford good shelter from the sun-rays, but they

harbour moisture, and damp must be avoided at all costs.

When only one outdoor dog is kept, a kennel can be improvised out of a packing-case, supported on bricks above the ground, with the entrance properly shielded from the weather. An old square zinc cistern is a good substitute for the old-fashioned and unsatisfactory barrel-



SHOW DOG CHAIN WITH SPRING HOOKS AND SWIVELS

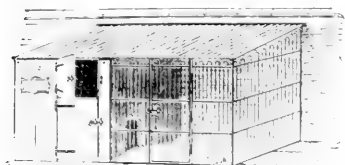
kennel, if it is proportionate to the dog's size. No dog should be allowed to live in a kennel in which he cannot turn round at full length. Properly constructed, portable, and well-ventilated kennels for single dogs are not expensive, however, and are greatly to be preferred to any amateurish makeshift. A good one for a Terrier need not cost more than a pound. It is usually the single dog that suffers most from imperfect accommodation. His kennel is generally too small to admit of a good bed of straw, and if there is no railed-in run attached he must needs be chained up. The dog that is kept on the chain becomes dirty in his habits, unhappy, and savage. His chain is often too short and is not provided with swivels to avert kinks. On a sudden alarm, or on the appearance of a trespassing tabby, he will often bound forward at the risk of dislocating his neck. The yard-dog's chain ought always to be fitted with a stop link spring to counteract



SPRATTS' STOP LINK SPRING.

the effect of the sudden jerk. If it is necessary for a dog to be chained at all, and this is doubtful, the most humane method is to bend a wire rope between two opposite walls or between two trees or posts, about seven feet from the ground. On the rope is threaded a metal ring, to which the free end of the dog's chain is attached. This enables him to move about on a path that is only limited by the length of the wire rope, as the sliding ring travels with him.

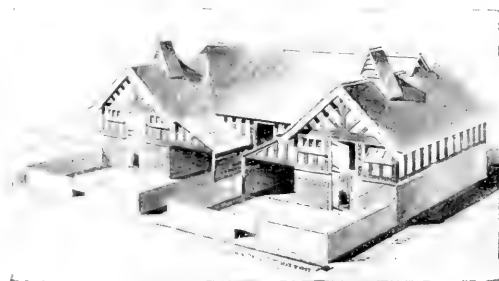
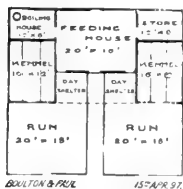
The method may be employed with advantage in the garden for several dogs, a separate rope being used for each. Unfriendly dogs can thus be kept safely apart and still be to some extent at liberty.



A POPULAR AND CONVENIENT FORM OF KENNEL FOR TERRIERS OR FOR BREEDING (SPRATT'S NO. 147)

There is no obvious advantage in keeping a watch-dog on the chain rather than in an enclosed compound, unless he is expected to go for a possible burglar and attack him. A wire netting enclosure can easily be constructed at very little expense. For the more powerful dogs the use of wrought-iron railings is advisable, and

capacity, and price that a choice can only be determined by the dog-owner's requirements. A loose box makes an admirable kennel for a large dog, and a stable with its range of stalls can always be converted into a dog-house. If two or three Terriers are kept, a small lean-to shed, combining a sleeping-room and a covered run, should serve. Spratt's No. 147 is a convenient type. It is cosy, well-ventilated, and easily kept clean. Such a kennel is as good as any for the accommodation of a brood bitch and her family. The floor of the run should be paved with concrete, and for warmth in winter this may be strewn with a layer of peat-dust or Sanitas sawdust, periodically renewed. When the number of dogs kept varies, or when there are disagreements and jealousies, it is well to have several of these portable kennels situated in various parts of the garden or grounds; but they are handy and look well ranged side by side along a blank wall. Many owners and breeders prefer to have their kennels compactly centred under one roof. In such cases the best plan is to have a well-designed building properly constructed



BOLTON AND PAUL'S HOUND KENNELS.

these can be procured cheaply from Spratt's or Boulton and Paul's, fitted with gates and with revolving troughs for feeding from the outside. For puppies, which are so destructive to a garden, the movable wire-netting hurdles, such as those referred to by Lady Gifford (*ante* pp. 223, 224) are to be recommended, the advantage being that the enclosure may be removed to fresh ground every few days.

Kennels vary so much in construction,

with bricks. The sleeping apartments and feeding and breeding rooms may be formed in a block from which the separate enclosed yards radiate, or in a quadrangle with the yards in the centre; but as a rule it is better to have the runs outside, for dogs love to have an outlook upon the world around them. Apart from the expense, there is no reason why the kennels, like the racing stables, should not be ornamental as well as sanitary and convenient. Messrs.

Boulton and Paul, of Norwich, supply admirably designed hound kennels. Their wood hunting establishment (No. 760) comes very near to sanitary perfection. Its approximate cost is £800, but the kennels on some sporting estates cost as many thousands—those at Goodwood are said to have cost £18,000. A more modest erection, of which the plan on the previous page is an example, can be had complete for about £170. This may be taken as a suggestion for either a smaller or larger building. In a larger establishment, and where there is a plentiful water supply, it is well to have a sunken hound-bath in the corner of one of the yards, and, of course, separate runs for dogs and bitches.

Whether the yard be encompassed with iron rails or with wire netting, it is well to have the lower part so partitioned at the sides that the dogs in neighbouring runs cannot see each other and quarrel; and this lower partition ought to have no shelf or ridge within reach of the dogs' fore-feet, as the continual climbing to look out is a practice which has a tendency to distort the elbows. But at the front the rails should be open to the ground, and so close together that the dog is not tempted to push his nose through and rasp his muzzle.

Opinions differ as to the best material for the flooring of kennels and the paving of runs. Asphalt is suitable for either in mild weather, but in summer it becomes uncomfortably hot for the feet, unless it is partly composed of cork. Concrete has its advantages if the surface can be kept dry. Flagstones are cold for winter, as also are tiles and bricks. For terriers, who enjoy burrowing, earth is the best ground for the run, and it can be kept free from dirt and buried bones by a rake over in the morning, while tufts of grass left round the margins supply the dogs' natural medicine. The movable sleeping bench must, of course, be of wood, raised a few inches above the floor, with a ledge to keep in the straw or other bedding. Wooden floors are open to the objection that they absorb the urine; but dogs should be taught not to foul their nest, and in any case a frequent disinfecting with a solution of Pearson's or Jeyes' fluid should obviate impurity, while fleas, which take refuge in the dust between the planks

may be dismissed or kept away with a sprinkling of paraffin. Whatever the flooring, scrupulous cleanliness in the kennel is a prime necessity, and the inner walls should be frequently limewashed. It is important, too, that no scraps of rejected food or bones should be left lying about to become putrid or to tempt the visits of rats, which bring fleas. If the dogs do not finish their food when it is served to them, it should be removed until hunger gives appetite for the next meal.

Many breeders of the large and thick-coated varieties, such as St. Bernards, Newfoundlanders, Old English Sheepdogs, and rough-haired Collies, give their dogs nothing to lie upon but clean bare boards. The coat is itself a sufficient cushion, but in winter weather straw gives added warmth, and for short-haired dogs something soft, if it is only a piece of carpet or a sack, is needed as a bed to protect the hocks from abrasion.

With regard to feeding, this requires to be studied in relation to the particular breed. One good meal a day, served by preference in the evening, is sufficient for the adult if a dry dog-cake or a handful of rod-nim be given for breakfast, and perhaps a large bone to gnaw at. Clean cold water must always be at hand in all weathers, and a drink of milk coloured with tea is nourishing. Goat's milk is particularly suitable for the dog: many owners keep goats on their premises to give a constant supply. It is a mistake to suppose, as many persons do, that meat diet provokes eczema and other skin troubles; the contrary is the case. The dog is by nature a carnivorous animal, and wholesome flesh, either cooked or raw, should be his staple food. Horseflesh, which is frequently used in large establishments, is not so fully to be relied upon as ordinary butcher meat. The horse is never specially bred for yielding food, and unless it has been killed by an accident or slaughtered because of physical injury, it either dies of disease or of old age. It is necessary, therefore, to be certain where the flesh comes from before it is distributed in the kennels, and it ought always to be promptly and well boiled. There is no serious objection to bullocks' heads, sheeps' heads, bullocks'



tripes and paunches, and a little liver given occasionally is an aperient food which most dogs enjoy. But when it can be afforded, wholesome butcher meat is without question the proper food. Oatmeal porridge, rice, barley, linseed meal, and bone meal ought only to be regarded as occasional additions to the usual meat diet, and are not necessary when dog cakes are regularly supplied. Well-boiled green vegetables, such as cabbage, turnip-tops, and nettle-tops, are good mixed with the meat; potatoes are questionable. Of the various advertised dog foods, many of which are excellent, the choice may be left to those who are fond of experiment, or who seek for convenient substitutes for the old-fashioned and wholesome diet of the household. Sickly dogs require invalid's treatment; but the best course is usually the simplest, and, given a sound constitution to begin with, any dog ought to thrive if he is only properly housed, carefully fed, and gets abundant exercise.

This last necessity comes as a natural attendant on life in the country. It is the town dog who is most often neglected. A sober walk at the end of a lead in crowded streets is not enough. The dog should be at liberty, and taught when young to keep to the pavement, and not endanger his life and limb by approaching the track of on-rushing motor-cars and other vehicles. If he is not led he will, by his naturally restless habit, do considerably more walking than his master. But it is due to him to give him, as often as possible, a run in some park or field, where he can fetch and carry and thoroughly enjoy himself. If such a morning run is not possible, his owner can still give him exercise in the back yard, or even within doors, using a ball, an old slipper, or a cat-skin tied at the end of a length of string and dangled before him, or hung against a wall just above his reach, to induce him to jump up at it. Half an hour of such exciting exer-

cise once a day will keep him in good health. No dog can possibly be in proper condition if he is allowed to spend an indolent life on hearthrug or sofa, and if he is not mentally happy as well as physically comfortable.

In the well-organised kennel the dogs' accessories, such as feeding utensils, collars, chains, leads, and travelling coats, are kept perfectly clean, and the toilet requisites, such as brushes, combs, and sponges, are regularly attended to and disinfected. When the time for a show approaches, the travelling boxes are inspected to ascertain that the hinges, locks, and bolts are in working order and the staples secure. These travelling boxes are an important part of the show dog's equipment. They must be strong and of appropriate size, in shape not too much resembling an ordinary packing case which can be overturned and stowed by mistake beneath a pile of goods in a railway van. Perhaps the roof-shaped lid is best, as it obviously suggests the proximity of a live dog. The ventilation apertures must be properly protected, so that by no possibility can air be excluded. In such a box as the one figured in this

column a valuable dog can travel hundreds of miles in safety and comfort. Such boxes are convenient when sending a bitch on a visit. No bitch in season should travel in any receptacle that is not properly ventilated, that does not allow her plenty of room in which to move, and that is not absolutely secure. If she is not to be attended on her journey a duplicate key of the padlock should be sent in advance by registered post. Address labels for use on her return journey should on no account be forgotten.



A TRAVELLING BOX.

## CHAPTER LXVI.

## BREEDING AND WHELPING.

*"For every longing dame select  
Some happy paramour; to him alone  
In leagues connubial join. Consider well  
His lineage; what his fathers did of old,  
Chiefs of the pack, and first to climb the rock,  
Or plunge into the deep, or tread the brake*

*With thorn sharp-pointed, flashed, and briars  
inwoven.  
Observe with care his shape, sort, colour, size.  
Nor will sagacious huntsmen less regard  
His inward habits."*

SOMERVILLE.

THE modern practice of dog-breeding in Great Britain has reached a condition which may be esteemed as an art. At no other time, and in no other country, have the various canine types been kept more rigidly distinct or brought to a higher level of perfection. Formerly dog-owners—apart from the keepers of packs of hounds—paid scant attention to the differentiation of breeds and the conservation of type, and they considered it no serious breach of duty to ignore the principles of scientific selection, and thus contribute to the multiplication of mongrels. Discriminate breeding was rare, and if a Bulldog should mate himself with a Greyhound, or a Spaniel with a Terrier, the alliance was regarded merely as an inconvenience that brought about the inevitable nuisance of another litter of plebeian puppies to divert the attentions of the dairymaid from her buttermaking or the stable boy from his work among the horses. So careless were owners in preventing the promiscuous mingling of alien breeds that it is little short of surprising so many of our canine types have been preserved in their integrity. Even at the present time there are people who wantonly permit their pure-bred dogs to form misalliances, and consider that no harm is done. But happily this inattention is rapidly giving place to a sense of responsibility, with the result that it is becoming more and more uncommon to meet a dog in the streets who does not bear resemblance to a recognisable breed.

The elimination of the nondescript cur

is no doubt largely due to the work of the homes for lost dogs that are instituted in most of our great towns. Every year some 26,000 homeless and ownerless canines are picked up by the police in the streets of London, and during the forty-five years which have elapsed since the Dogs' Home at Battersea was established, as many as 800,000 dogs have passed through the books, a few to be reclaimed or bought, the great majority to be put to death. A very large proportion of these have been veritable mongrels, not worth the value of their licences—diseased and maimed curs, or bitches in whelp, turned ruthlessly adrift to be consigned to the oblivion of the lethal chamber, where the thoroughbred seldom finds its way. And if as many as 500 undesirables are destroyed every week at one such institution, 'tis clear that the ill-bred mongrel must soon altogether disappear. But the chief factor in the general improvement of our canine population is due to the steadily growing care and pride which are bestowed upon the dog, and to the scientific skill with which he is being bred.

Even the amateur dog-owner, who has no thought of shows and championships, is alive to the common interest of keeping the breeds distinct, whilst the experienced breeder of the show dog not only attends to the preservation of his favourite variety, but often goes so far as to keep the individual strains of that same variety apart. The capable judge knows at a glance the various strains of the same breed, and has no difficulty in recognising a Jefferies Bull-

dog, a Redgrave Dane, an Arkwright Pointer, a Chatley Bloodhound, a Redmond Fox Terrier, a Goodwood Pekinese, or a Copthorne Griffon.

Throughout the whole series of sporting and non-sporting dogs there is hardly a breed which has not been stamped with the character appertaining to particular kennels. Fashion and flattering imitation have been influential in the breeding of dogs as in the breeding of horses and cattle. As a rule, the influence has been for good; but by no means invariably so, since the desire for dogs possessing certain prescribed peculiarities has too often led to the exaggeration of fancy points and to the deterioration of natural type and character. Perhaps the judges who appraise a dog by his head alone, overlooking his qualities of body and limb, or by his colour and coat, and not by the frame that is beneath them, are no less to blame than the breeders who yield to the dictates of temporary fashion and strive for the extreme development of accredited points rather than for the production of an all-round perfect dog who is capable of discharging the duties that ought to be expected of him. Admitting that the dogs seen at our best contemporary shows are superlative examples of scientific selection, one has yet to acknowledge that the process of breeding for show points has its disadvantages, and that, in the sporting and pastoral varieties more especially, utility is apt to be sacrificed to ornament and type, and stamina to fancy qualities not always relative to the animal's capacities as a worker. The standards of perfection and scales of points laid down by the specialist clubs are usually admirable guides to the uninitiated, but they are often unreasonably arbitrary in their insistence upon certain details of form—generally in the neighbourhood of the head—while they leave the qualities of type and character to look after themselves or to be totally ignored. In the estimation of many judges and reporters in the canine press it seems to be necessary, in order to gain a high place in the show ring, that a dog should, above all things, possess a magnificently shaped head—a “grand head” is the stereotyped phrase—and breeders, conscious of this predilection,

concentrate their efforts upon head qualities. To be successful, a Bulldog, for example, must have a good turn-up of under jaw, whatever his body failings may be, and a specimen which has straight legs, short back, massive bone, and the characteristic barrel and hindquarters is passed over if he does not happen to have the jaw that is looked for. The Bulldog has suffered more than almost any other breed from the desire for a “grand head” and front. His body behind the arms and back parts generally have been so neglected that one is repeatedly hearing of prize dogs that are useless at the stud and of bitches that are incapable of producing a healthy litter, or a litter of any kind. It is the same with many of the short-faced Toy varieties, in which the head is considered of paramount importance, with the consequence that it is rare to see a King Charles Spaniel with good body action. With the Fox Terriers straightness of forelegs is the one thing aimed at; in the Scottish Terrier it is a “punishing jaw” that is desired, and many an otherwise excellent dog has been thrown out because his teeth did not meet with the precision of cogwheels. A “level mouth” is a desideratum in most breeds, and the Collie may as well be an inveterate sheep-worrier as appear in the ring with an over-shot jaw. The eye is another point upon which many judges hang their faith, and a dog with a light eye is condemned as a criminal. Dark eyes are indeed more beautiful than light, but oculists are of opinion that the light eye is the stronger and more permanently useful instrument.

These are a few of the anomalies which come of the custom of breeding to points, and it is necessary to assure the beginner in breeding that points are essentially of far less moment than type and a good constitution. The one thing necessary in the cultivation of the dog is to bear in mind the purpose for which he is supposed to be employed, and to aim at adapting or conserving his physique to the best fulfilment of that purpose, remembering that the Greyhound has tucked-up loins to give elasticity and bend to the body in running, that a Terrier is kept small to enable him the better to enter an earth, that a Bulldog is massive and undershot for encounters in

the bullring, that the Collie's ears are erected to assist him in hearing sounds from afar, as those of the Bloodhound are pendant, the more readily to detect sounds coming to him along the ground while his head is bent to the trail. Dogs that hunt by scent have long muzzles to give space to their olfactory organs. Hounds that hunt in packs carry their sterns gaily for signalling to their companions. Rough, oily hair is given to water dogs as a protection against wet, as the Collie's ample coat protects him from snow and rain. Nature has been discriminate in her adaptations of animal forms, and the most perfect dog yet bred is the one which approaches nearest to Nature's wise intention.

But when man's requirements have not been wholly met by Nature's crude designs, he has found it expedient to introduce his artificial processes, and to adapt what he has found to the purposes which he has himself created.

The foregoing chapters have given abundant examples of how the various breeds of the dog have been acquired, manufactured, improved, resuscitated, and retained. Broadly speaking, two methods have been adopted: The method of introducing an outcross to impart new blood, new strength, new character; and the method of inbreeding to retain an approved type. An outcross is introduced when the breed operated upon is declining in stamina or is in danger of extinction, as when the Irish Wolfhound was crossed with the Great Dane and the St. Bernard with the dog of the Pyrenees; or when some new physical or mental quality is desired, as when the Greyhound, lacking in dash, was crossed with the Bulldog to give him greater pluck. When this is done, and the alien blood has been borrowed, it is usual to breed back again to the original strain, which thus profits without being materially marred by the admixture. The plan may be exercised for a variety of reasons, as, for example, if you desired to introduce a race of pure white Collies, you might attain your end by crossing a chosen bitch with a snowy Samoyede; or if you wished to put prick ears on your Old English Sheepdog you could do it by crossing one with a French *Chien de Brie*. New types and eccentrici-

ties are hardly wanted, however, and the extreme requirements of an outcross may nowadays be achieved by the simple process of selecting individuals from differing strains of the same breed, mating a bitch which lacks the required points with a dog in whose family they are prominently and consistently present.

Inbreeding is the reverse of outcrossing. It is the practice of mating animals closely related to each other, and it is, within limits, an entirely justifiable means of preserving and intensifying family characteristics. It is a law in zoology that an animal cannot transmit a quality which it does not itself innately possess, or which none of its progenitors have ever possessed. By mating a dog and a bitch of the same family, therefore, you concentrate and enhance the uniform inheritable qualities into one line instead of two, and you reduce the number of possibly heterogeneous ancestors by exactly a half right back to the very beginning. There is no surer way of maintaining uniformity of type, and an examination of the extended pedigree of almost any famous dog will show how commonly inbreeding is practised. In many aristocratic breeds, indeed, it is not easy to discover two dogs who are not descended from an identical source, and breeders anxious to secure litters of an invariable type purposely contrive the mating of near relatives. Inbreeding is certainly advantageous when managed with judgment and discreet selection, but it has its disadvantages also, for it is to be remembered that faults and blemishes are inherited as well as merits, and that the faults have a way of asserting themselves with annoying persistency. Furthermore, breeding between animals closely allied in parentage is prone to lead to degeneracy, physical weakness, and mental stupidity, while impotence and sterility are frequent concomitants, and none but experienced breeders should attempt so hazardous an experiment. Observation has proved that the union of father with daughter and mother with son is preferable to an alliance between brother and sister. Perhaps the best union is that between cousins. For the preservation of general type, however, it ought to be sufficient to keep to one strain and to select

from that strain members who, while exhibiting similar characteristics, are not actually too closely allied in consanguinity. To move perpetually from one strain to another is only to court an undesirable confusion of type.

In connection with the theory of breeding it is to be noted that many dogs and bitches are more powerfully prepotent than others. That is to say, they are found to be more apt in impressing their likeness upon their progeny. The famous prize-winning dogs are not necessarily to be relied upon to beget offspring similarly endowed with merits, and a champion's brother or sister who has gained no honours may be far more profitable as a stock-getter.

There are many perplexing points to be taken into consideration by breeders, and the phenomenon of atavism is one of them. A dog is to be regarded not only as the offspring of its immediate parents, but also of generations of ancestors, and many are found to be more liable than others to throw back to their remote progenitors. Thus, even in a kennel of related dogs, all of whom are similar in appearance, you may sometimes have a litter of puppies in no visible sense resembling their parents. A white English Terrier bitch, for instance, mated with a dog equally white, may have one or more puppies marked with brown or brindle patches. Research would probably show that on some occasion, many generations back, one of the ancestors was crossed with a mate of brindle or brown colouring. But the old-established breeds seldom reveal a throwback, and one of the best indications of a pure strain is that it breeds true to its own type.

Then, again, there are the influences of environment and mental impression. Our domesticated dogs lead artificial lives, and we artificially restrict and direct their breeding. It is therefore not to be wondered at if occasionally our experiments lead to sterility. Mr. Theo Marples has declared that probably forty per cent. of prize-bred bitches which visit prize-bred dogs are unproductive, and his estimate is to be relied upon. In a wild state dogs would exercise the freedom of natural selection, but we do not permit them to do that. Still the instinct to follow their own choice remains

strong, and most dog-owners must have experienced difficulties with what is called a "shy breeder." It may be of either sex, but usually it is a bitch who, refusing to mate herself with the dog that we have chosen, yet exhibits a mad desire for one with whom we would not on any account have her mated. The writer is of opinion that, apart from the possibility of physical defect on either side, this enforced and loveless mating is accountable for the small and feeble litters which frequently occur in many of our modern breeds. To send a bitch who is in temporarily delicate condition boxed up in a railway van on a long journey, and to assist her immediately on her arrival to a strange and possibly abhorrent dog cannot be good; yet this is very frequently done. The chances of a good and healthy litter are immeasurably increased when inclination is added to happy opportunity, and there is a possibility of natural wooing and consent.

On the other hand a too great familiarity is not to be advised, and one has known many instances of a bitch in season refusing to be allied with a kennel mate with whom she has fed and lodged and hunted all the days of her life. The natural proclivities and preferences of a bitch ought, to some extent, to be considered. Give her the privilege of choosing one out of three or four approved mates; she will probably select by instinct the one best suited to be the sire of her puppies. But force her to form an alliance with a dog whom she hates, and the resulting litter is likely to be a disappointment.

Mental impression, both at the time of connection and during the period of pregnancy, exercises a very considerable influence upon the physical condition and the individual appearance of the offspring. Even the bitch's surroundings during the sixty-three days before the puppies are born are believed to have a determining effect. Obviously they must be of a kind calculated to contribute to her comfort and peace of mind; but some breeders go further, and argue that even the colour of the immediate surroundings influences the colour of the progeny, as that if you wish for pure white puppies the interior of the kennel should be white, and that black walls are

likely to intensify the richness of a black coat. But the breeders of Dalmatians and Harlequin Great Danes do not appear to appreciate this theory, for it is not known that their kennels are decorated either with spots or parti-coloured patches.

In the correspondence columns of the canine press one often comes upon references to the influence of a previous sire. A bitch forms an alliance with a dog of another breed than her own. Her whelps are, of course, mongrels; but does the misalliance affect her future offspring by a sire of her own breed? This is a question that has been frequently discussed. The majority of dog-breeders declare that there is no subsequent effect. Scientific zoologists, however, aver that the influence of the male extends beyond his own immediate progeny, and there is the well-known example quoted as a proof by Darwin of the mare who was paired with a zebra. Her foal by the zebra was distinctly marked, which was to be expected; but afterwards, when she was mated with stallions of her own kind, the zebra stripes were still obvious, although in diminishing degrees, in all of her successive offspring. There is a closer affinity between the various breeds of dogs than between the zebra and the horse, and the influence of a previous sire is far less apparent; but it is against the tenets of science to declare, as many do, that there is no influence whatever. At the same time, the bearing of telegonous progeny is so rarely detectable in the dog that the possibility need not be seriously considered, and if a pure-bred bitch should misconduct herself with a mongrel it is a misfortune, but she need not for that reason be rejected for future breeding operations.

In founding a kennel it is advisable to begin with the possession of a bitch. As a companion the female is to be preferred to the male; she is not less affectionate and faithful, and she is usually much cleaner in her habits in the house. If it is intended to breed by her, she should be very carefully chosen and proved to be free from any serious fault or predisposition to disease. Not only should her written pedigree be scrupulously scrutinised, but her own constitution and that of her parents on both sides should be minutely inquired into.

A bitch comes into season for breeding twice in a year; the first time when she is reaching maturity, usually at the age of from seven to ten months. Her condition will readily be discerned by the fact of an increased attentiveness of the opposite sex and the appearance of a mucous discharge from the vagina. She should then be carefully protected from the gallantry of suitors. Dogs kept in the near neighbourhood of a bitch on heat, who is not accessible to them, go off their feed and suffer in condition. With most breeds it is unwise to put a bitch to stud before she is eighteen months old, but Mr. Stubbs recommends that a Bull bitch should be allowed to breed at her first heat, while her body retains the flexibility of youth; and there is no doubt that with regard to the Bulldog great mortality occurs in attempting to breed from maiden bitches exceeding three years old. In almost all breeds it is the case that the first three litters are the best. It is accordingly important that a proper mating should be considered at the outset, and a prospective sire selected either through the medium of stud advertisements or by private arrangement with the owner of the desired dog. For the payment of the requisite stud fee, varying from a guinea to ten or fifteen pounds, the services of the best dogs of the particular breed can usually be secured. It is customary for the bitch to be the visitor, and it is well that her visit should extend to two or three days at the least. When possible a responsible person should accompany her.

If the stud dog is a frequenter of shows he can usually be depended upon to be in sound physical condition. No dog who is not so can be expected to win prizes. But it ought to be ascertained beforehand that he is what is known as a good stock-getter. The fee is for his services, not for the result of them. Some owners of stud dogs will grant two services, and this is often desirable, especially in the case of a maiden bitch or of a stud dog that is overwrought, as so many are. It is most important that both the mated animals should be free from worms and skin disorders. Fifty per cent. of the casualties among young puppies are due to one or other of the parents having been in an unhealthy

condition when mated. A winter whelping is not advisable. It is best for puppies to be born in the spring or early summer, thus escaping the rigours of inclement weather.

During the period of gestation the breeding bitch should have ample but not violent exercise, with varied and wholesome food, including some preparation of bone meal; and at about the third week, whether she seems to require it or not, she should be treated for worms. At about the sixtieth day she will begin to be uneasy and restless. A mild purgative should be given; usually salad oil is enough, but if constipation is apparent castor oil may be necessary. On the sixty-second day the whelps may be expected, and everything ought to be in readiness for the event.

A coarsely constituted bitch may be trusted to look after herself on these occasions; no help is necessary, and one may come down in the morning to find her with her litter comfortably nestling at her side. But with the Toy breeds, and the breeds that have been reared in artificial conditions, difficult or protracted parturition is frequent, and human assistance ought to be at hand in case of need. The owner of a valuable Bull bitch, for example, would never think of leaving her to her own unaided devices. All undue interference, however, should be avoided, and it is absolutely necessary that the person attending her should be one with whom she is fondly familiar.

In anticipation of a possibly numerous litter, a foster mother should be arranged for beforehand. Comfortable quarters should be prepared in a quiet part of the house or kennels, warm, and free from draughts. Clean bedding of wheaten straw should be provided, but she should be allowed to make her own nest in her own instinctive fashion. Let her have easy access to drinking water. She will probably refuse food for a few hours before her time, but a little concentrated nourishment, such as Brand's Essence or a drink of warm milk, should be offered to her. In further preparation for the confinement a basin of water containing antiseptic for washing in, towels, warm milk, a flask of brandy, a bottle of ergotine, and a pair of scissors are commodities which may all be

required in emergency. The ergot, which must be used with extreme caution and only when the labour pains have commenced, is invaluable when parturition is protracted, and there is difficult straining without result. Its effect is to contract the womb and expel the contents. But when the puppies are expelled with ease it is superfluous. For a bitch of 10 lb. in weight ten drops of the extract of ergot in a teaspoonful of water should be ample, given by the mouth. The scissors are for severing the umbilical cord if the mother should fail to do it in her own natural way. Sometimes a puppy may be enclosed within a membrane which the dam cannot readily open with tongue and teeth. If help is necessary it should be given tenderly and with clean fingers. Occasionally a puppy may seem to be inert and lifeless, and after repeatedly licking it the bitch may relinquish all effort at restoration and turn her attention to another that is being born. In such a circumstance the rejected little one may be discreetly removed, and a drop of brandy on the point of the finger smeared upon its tongue may revive animation, or it may be plunged up to the neck in warm water. The object should be to keep it warm and to make it breathe. When the puppies are all born, their dam may be given a drink of warm milk and then left alone to attend to their toilet and suckle them. If any should be dead, these ought to be disposed of. Curiosity in regard to the others should be temporarily repressed, and inspection of them delayed until a more fitting opportunity. If any are then seen to be malformed or to have cleft palates, these had better be removed and mercifully destroyed.

It is the experience of many observers that the first whelps born in a litter are the strongest, largest, and healthiest. If the litter is a large one, the last born may be noticeably puny, and this disparity in size may continue to maturity. The wise breeder will decide for himself how many whelps should be left to the care of their dam. Their number should be relative to her health and constitution, and in any case it is well not to give her so many that they will be a drain upon her. Those breeds of dogs that have been most highly developed by man and that appear to have

the greatest amount of brain and intelligence are generally the most prolific as to the number of puppies they produce. St. Bernards, Pointers, Setters are notable for the usual strength of their families. St. Bernards have been known to produce as many as eighteen whelps at a birth, and it is no uncommon thing for them to produce from nine to twelve. A Pointer of Mr. Barclay Field's produced fifteen, and it is well known that Mr. Statter's Setter Phœbe produced twenty-one at a birth. Phœbe reared ten of these herself, and almost every one of the family became celebrated. It would be straining the natural possibilities of any bitch to expect her to bring up eighteen puppies healthily. Half that number would tax her natural resources to the extreme. But Nature is extraordinarily adaptive in tempering the wind to the shorn lamb, and a dam who gives birth to a numerous litter ought not to have her family unduly reduced. It was good policy to allow Phœbe to have the rearing of as many as ten out of her twenty-one. A bitch having twelve will bring up nine very well, one having nine will rear seven without help, and a bitch having seven will bring up five better than four.

Breeders of Toy dogs often rear the overplus offspring by hand, with the help of a Maw and Thompson feeding bottle, peptonised milk, and one or more of the various advertised infants' foods or orphan puppy foods. Others prefer to engage or prepare in advance a foster mother. The foster mother need not be of the same breed, but she should be approximately of similar size,

and her own family ought to be of the same age as the one of which she is to take additional charge. One can usually be secured through advertisement in the canine press. Some owners do not object to taking one from a dogs' home, which is an easy method, in consideration of the circumstance that by far the larger number of "lost" dogs are bitches sent adrift because they are in whelp. The chief risk in this course is that the unknown foster mother may be diseased or verminous or have contracted the seeds of distemper, or her milk may be populated with embryo worms. These are dangers to guard against. A cat makes an excellent foster mother for toy dog puppies.

Worms ought not to be a necessary accompaniment of puppyhood, and if the sire and dam are properly attended to in advance they need not be. The writer has attended at the birth of puppies, not one of whom has shown the remotest sign of having a worm, and the puppies have almost galloped into healthy, happy maturity, protected from all the usual canine ailments by constitutions impervious to disease. He has seen others almost eaten away by worms. Great writhing knots of them have been ejected; they have been vomited; they have wriggled out of the nostrils; they have perforated the stomach and wrought such damage that most of the puppies succumbed, and those that survived were permanently deficient in stamina and liable to go wrong on the least provocation. The puppy that is free from worms starts life with a great advantage.



(Photograph by T. Kevley, Wantage.)



## SECTION VIII.

## CANINE MEDICINE AND SURGERY.

BY W. GORDON STABLES, M.D., C.M., R.N.

## CHAPTER I.

## DIAGNOSIS AND SOME SIMPLE REMEDIES.

**M**Y aim and object in the following pages is to describe, in plain and simple language, the various diseases to which the dog is subject, their causes, their signs and symptoms, the course these run, and the most rational method of conducting them to a successful termination.

I have arranged the various diseases, accidents, and other maladies in alphabetical order, so that the reader may have no difficulty in referring to any one of them at a moment's notice. The work, therefore, is a sort of A B C guide to the ailments of the dog. But I earnestly advise every owner of a dog or dogs to read carefully and leisurely this preliminary chapter.

By studying the probable causes of any given malady, we gain an insight into the laws that regulate the health of the animal, and good may thus be done, on the principle that prevention is better than cure. But I do not consider it expedient to burden the reader with a description of the anatomy of any particular organ, further than is necessary for a clear understanding of the nature of the malady or accident; nor with more of physiology and pathology than is barely requisite to the elucidation of the plan of treatment adopted.

Very nearly, if not quite all the numerous ailments that canine flesh is heir to will be found described in brief. The diagnosis of the disease is given wherever necessary, that is, in all cases where there are two or more ailments which somewhat resemble each other, though the treatment required may be different. It is an easy matter for anyone who is in the habit of being among dogs to tell when one of them is ill, but often a difficult matter to tell what

is the matter with him. The state of health is the dog's normal and natural condition, in which there is freedom from pain and sickness, and the proper performance of every vital function, without either dulness or irritability of temper.

**Diagnosis.**—As the natural standard of health varies somewhat in every dog, the owner of one is often better able at first to know when something is wrong than even a veterinary surgeon. The bright, clear eye of a healthy dog, the wet, cold, black nose, the active movements, the glossy coat, the excellent appetite, and the gaze, half saucy, half independent, but wholly loving, combine to form a condition which only the owners of dogs know how to appreciate fully. But nearly all this is altered in illness; and to treat a dog at haphazard, without first taking all possible care to discover what is really the matter, is cruel.

The first thing we must try to find out is whether he is in any pain. For this purpose, if the case be difficult, he should be examined carefully all over, beginning with the mouth, gently opening the jaws, feeling along the neck, down the spine, and down each limb, inside and outside; then, having laid him on his back, we ought to examine the chest and abdomen well, especially the latter, which should be gently kneaded. Sometimes a hardness will be found in the intestines, which, coupled with existing constipation, may be enough to account for the animal's illness, and the removal of this state of system is at least one step in the right direction. By such an examination any swelling or tumour, bruise or fracture, will be readily discovered. The dog ought now be made to walk about a little, talked to kindly, and

his gait and manner noticed. Some dogs will almost speak to a person after their own fashion, that is, in sign language, and tell the whereabouts of their trouble.

Before prescribing for a dog, it is always best to have the whole history of the case, from the very first noticeable deviation from the straight line of health. We have various signs and symptoms afforded us which, although the dog cannot express his feelings and sensations, generally guide us to a correct diagnosis of the case.

1. First let us take the COAT and SKIN. A dry, staring coat is always a sign of illness, present or to come. *Shivering* is important. It usually denotes a febrile condition of the body, and it is generally seen at the commencement of most acute disorders; and if it amounts to an actual *rigor*, we may be prepared for inflammation of some important organ. *Shiverings* take place, again, when the inflammation has run to suppuration. In continued fever these chills recur at intervals in the course of the illness.

The skin of an animal in perfect health—say the inside of a dog's thigh—ought to feel gently, genially warm and dry, without being hot. In the febrile condition it is hot and dry, with a more frequent pulse than usual. A cold, clammy skin, on the other hand, with a feeble pulse, would indicate great depression of the vital powers. Death-cold ears and legs are a sign of sinking. The ears, again, may be too hot, indicating fever.

Elevation of temperature is more easily determined by the use of the clinical thermometer. Everyone who keeps a large kennel of dogs should possess one, and it ought to be used in health as well as disease, so that changes may be more easily marked.

*The Temperature.*—Get the same thermometer that is used for human beings, and one that will take the temperature quickly. Learn to use it on the dog in health. Vets. or medical men may take it from mouth or rectum, but for fear of accidents the amateur should take it in the armpit only. In health the temperature here would be a little over 100. The bulb of the small instrument should be well covered with the skin, and it should be held

so for fully two minutes before being read off. A higher temperature indicates fever, a lower vital depression.

The colour of the skin is, of course, of great importance, often giving the first clue to liver mischief. The skin of a dog in health ought to be soft and pliant and thin; in diseases of the skin it often gets thickened, and frequently scurfy.

2. The MUCOUS MEMBRANES.—Take that of the conjunctiva, for instance. The white of the eye of a dog should be like that of a well-boiled egg, with here and there, perhaps, a little capillary vessel making its appearance. In febrile disorders the eye is invariably injected. In jaundice it is a bright yellow. An injected eye without other symptoms, however, must not make one think one's dog is ill; it is very often indeed injected in animals who sleep out of doors, and exercise will also redden the conjunctiva.

The mucous membrane of the mouth ought to be of a pale pinkish hue. Very pale gums in a white dog indicate a condition of anæmia.

3. MOUTH and TONGUE.—The tongue of a healthy dog should be of a beautiful pink colour, and soft and moist. A dry tongue, or a tongue covered with whitish saliva, is indicative of excitement of circulation. If the tongue is a darkish red, it shows that the mucous membrane of the digestive canal is out of order. A brown tongue indicates a greater amount of inflammation of the mucous membranes.

Running of saliva at the mouth usually denotes some disturbance of the system. It is present in many inflammatory diseases of the chest and throat, especially if accompanied by nausea and sickness. It may, however, only indicate some diseases of the teeth, and the mouth ought to be examined, for possibly a bit of bone or wood may be found to have penetrated the gum, or become wedged between the teeth.

A foul mouth, with ulcerated gums and teeth covered with tartar, indicates indigestion from errors in feeding, and must be seen to.

4. The PULSE.—The pulse of the dog in health is a firm, tense pulse. It gives you the idea of bounding life and spirits, a pulse that will not be repressed. Now,

as to its frequency, this varies with the breed of the dog and with his age. In tiny dogs the pulse of the adult may be 100 and over, in the Mastiff and St. Bernard it should be about 80 or 85 beats to a minute. In young dogs it is very much more frequent, and in old animals it ranges from 60 to 80, according to the breed. The owner of a pet dog should make himself acquainted with its pulse by frequently feeling it in health. The pulse is most easily felt on the upper part of the femoral artery, just about the middle of the inside of the thigh, near to where it joins the body.

Now it is sometimes very difficult to judge of the state of a small dog's health from the pulse with regard to fever or inflammation, so much so that we have to trust to other signs and symptoms, but in large animals the state of the pulse often aids one materially in forming a diagnosis. Taking the state of the pulse, however, of any animal requires some considerable experience.

Any transient frequency of the pulse might be caused by mere excitement, and, unless other symptoms were present, would not indicate fever.

By a *hard* pulse is meant a pulse small in volume but of considerable force. A *wiry* pulse is the same, only it is of still smaller volume.

A *soft* pulse means a pulse with plenty of volume but little force.

A hard pulse is met with in many inflammations; a hard, wiry, or thready pulse is often present during the first rigors of inflammation.

A soft pulse is indicative of general debility, and points to the necessity for good nutriment and support, especially if it is not only soft but small withal.

5. BREATHING.—There are certain symptoms of disease connected with the breathing which every dog-owner would do well to make himself acquainted with. *Panting*, or quickened breathing, is present in many inflammations of the lungs, as well as in other diseases. If persistent it points to illness of some sort, but it may be brought about by over-exertion or confinement in a close room, especially after a full meal. *Difficulty in breathing* is always a dan-

gerous symptom. It is present in many diseases: in pneumonia and pleurisy, where we have other signs of inflammation to guide us to a correct diagnosis. The air-cells may be blocked up with exudation, or exudation into the pleura may be pressing on the lungs and impeding the breathing. But from whatever cause dyspnoea may arise, it must always be looked upon as a very serious symptom indeed, for if the blood cannot be properly oxygenated, it is of course poisoned. *Snoring* or stertorous breathing is present in disease of the brain. So long as the breathing is regular and comparatively easy, it is not a dangerous symptom. If, however, this is not the case, and the breathing is slow and laboured, and the animal cannot be roused, the case is bad indeed. Snoring in simple sleep is nothing to speak of, but it points nevertheless to deranged digestive organs, and ought to be looked to. *Abdominal* breathing points to pleurisy or some other painful disease of the chest. *Thoracic* breathing, again, when the abdomen does not partake of a share in the rise and fall, points to some mischief in the regions below the diaphragm. *Coughing* is either *dry* or *moist*. Whenever the discharge from the mucous membranes of the chest is abundant, it is moist. In the first stages of catarrh and bronchitis, while yet the membranes are merely roughened, the cough is dry; and in pleurisy, unconnected with bronchitis or pneumonia, it will continue dry. The cough of chronic laryngitis is harsh, that of croup a ringing cough. The cough of emphysema, again, is a soft, wheezy, voiceless kind of a cough, for the air-cells are enlarged, and have not the power properly to expel the air. Other dry coughs are caused by reflex action, indicating various diseases—teething, worms, indigestion, etc.

6. The SECRETIONS in disease of an inflammatory nature are diminished; the urine, for instance, is scanty and high coloured, there may be more or less constipation, and the skin becomes dry and hot. The secretion of the inflamed surface—say of a mucous membrane, as in bronchitis, or a serous membrane, like the pleura—is at first dry, and afterwards increased and perverted.

7. The state of the BOWELS and KIDNEYS should never be overlooked in disease. An abundance of pale urine proves indirectly that no fever is present.

8. LOSS OF APPETITE is usually, but not always, present in disease; hence the fallacy of believing that so long as a dog takes his food well he is all right.

9. THIRST alone does not indicate fever; any large discharge, from either the intestines or the kidneys, induces it. In diuresis, diabetes, and diarrhoea there is thirst.

10. PAIN does not, as some people imagine, always indicate inflammation. There are nervous pains, and pains of many different descriptions.

11. TENDERNES.—This is an important point in our diagnosis, for the pain of inflammation is almost invariably of a tender nature; that is, it is increased by pressure, and sometimes cannot be felt without pressure.

12. VOMITING.—A dog can vomit at will, or by merely eating a little grass or some rough leaf, such as that of vegetable marrow. The character of the vomit is often characteristic of some organic or functional disorder, as the bilious, yellow-looking matter dogs bring up of a morning when stomach and liver are out of order, or the vomit mixed with blood in cases of gastritis or gastric catarrh.

13. EXPRESSION OF THE COUNTENANCE.—When the animal is in pain and suffering, his face is pinched, he looks nervous and thin; even if he does not moan, he appears by his countenance to think that he is being badly treated in some way. In dyspnoea there is a look of anxiety mingled with that of terror.

14. EMACIATION is always a bad sign, but taken alone it is not diagnostic. It is very rapid, however, in many febrile disorders, such as distemper, for example. Emaciation, when coming on slowly, indicates malnutrition of the body in some way, some interference with the blood-making process, and great debility.

15. OBESITY is to all intents a disease. It must not be confounded with anasarca or general dropsy of the flesh. A fat dog feels firm, the flesh of a dropsical dog gives way to the fingers—*pits on pressure*.

16. POSITION OF BODY.—The wish to lie on the belly in disease of the liver, especially in some cold corner; the persistent standing or sitting up in cases of pneumonia; the arched back of inflammations in the abdominal regions (arched in order to release the muscles and prevent pressure on the painful parts); the pitiful appearance of a dog in rheumatism—all tell their own tale, and speak volumes to the skilled veterinary surgeon. A slow gait is indicative of debility, stiffness of rheumatism, or old age, and the curious twitching or jerking movements of St. Vitus's Dance need only be once seen to be remembered.

**Simple Remedies.**—Much good may at times be done to sick dogs by administering even seemingly simple medicines, and these do all the more good if given in time, for little ailments, if not seen to, often lead to very serious mischief.

Take, then, a case of simple fever. This is sometimes called *ephemeral* fever, because it is supposed only to last for about a day.\* Towards evening the dog will seem dull and dispirited, and either refuse his food or eat lazily; his nose may not be hot, nor his eye injected, but under the thighs greater heat than usual will be felt; and if the dog's owner has been in the habit of feeling his pulse in health, he will now find it is increased in frequency, and he will be sensible, too, of a greater heat than usual on the top of the head. Now what has to be done in this case is simplicity itself. First give a pill, compounded of from one-sixteenth of a grain of podophyllin for a Toy up to half a grain or more for a St. Bernard or a dog of that size, mixed with from three to fifteen grains of extract of dandelion.† This at once; then, before sleeping time, give from a teaspoonful up to six drachms of the solution of the acetate of ammonia in a little water, adding thereto from ten drops to two teaspoonfuls of sweet spirits of nitre. In the morning give a simple dose of castor-oil—

\* In the dog its usual duration is from one to five days.

† In this treatise, wherever such words occur as say, "Dose from two drachms to one ounce," the smaller dose has reference to a Toy dog, the larger one to St. Bernard or Mastiff size.

from one teaspoonful to one ounce. Exercise (moderate) and a non-stimulating diet will soon make matters straight.

**HEADACHE.**—Dogs frequently suffer from headache. The symptoms are dulness, quietness, slight injection of the eye, and heat on the top of the head. Bathe the head for a quarter of an hour at the time with cold water. Give in the morning a dose of Epsom salts, with a little spirits of nitre. Give sulphur, a small dose, half a drachm to three drachms, every second night; reduce the diet, and let the dog have abundance of fresh air.

**SIMPLE CATARRH** succumbs readily to a dose of mindererus spirit at night, or to a dose of Dover's powder. Foment the forehead and nose frequently with hot water. Give Epsom salts, with a little spirits of nitre, in the morning, adding thereto from one to six grains of quinine. Light diet.

**SIMPLE CONSTIPATION** is relieved by the bucket bath every morning, or a quarter of an hour's swim before breakfast. A piece of raw liver is a good aperient. Opening the bowels is not curing constipation. The cause must be sought for and removed. Plenty of exercise and a non-binding diet will do much good.

**SIMPLE SKIN DISEASES** usually yield to application of the home-made lotion, composed of one part of paraffin, two parts of salad oil, mixed with sufficient powdered sulphur to form a cream.

**PAIN.**—Pain is inseparable from animal life, but much can be done to relieve it. No one except a professional man ought to handle such powerful narcotics as opium and its preparations, but there are other means which anyone can apply. The warm bath (not hot) is an excellent remedy for little dogs. Then we have hot fomentations. These are used thus: Have two pieces of flannel, each large enough to well cover the part. The flannel must be three or four ply. Wring each piece, time about, out of water as hot as the hand will bear it, and apply to the seat of pain; keep on fomenting for half an hour at a time. This is best suited for short-haired dogs. For long-haired there is nothing better than the bag of hot sand, or ironing with a heated iron, if there is no skin tenderness.

Chloral hydrate is seldom to be given to

produce sleep, or allay internal pain, without the orders of a skilled veterinary surgeon; but in cases of rheumatism, or great pain from injury, such as broken bones, etc., a little may be given. The dose is from five grains to twenty or thirty.

The hydropathic belt often does much good. It is used thus: A bandage is to be wrung out of cold water and wound several times round the animal's body—the hair being previously wetted—and then covered with a dry bandage, or oiled silk may be placed over the wet bandage. It must, however, be kept wet. This, worn for a day or two, is found useful in cases of chronic or sub-acute bowel disorder, whether diarrhoea or constipation.

Two grains of powdered alum to an ounce of water is a nice little wash for sore eyes. Drop a little in night and morning. Cold green tea infusion is another.

Tincture of arnica half an ounce, one ounce of brandy, and a tumblerful of cold water make a soothing wash for sprains or bruises from blows.

When the skin is not off, turpentine acts like a charm to a burn.

Quinine and Virol are capital restoratives when a dog is thin and out of sorts.

Examples might be multiplied, but enough has been said to prove that simple remedies are not always to be despised.

So valuable an animal as the dog deserves all the care and attention we can give him when ill. It is not possible to cure every case, but in the very worst cases there is one thing that can always be done—we can alleviate suffering.

It is well to conclude this chapter with a warning to over-anxious owners of dogs. These are generally very tender and affectionate masters or mistresses, but make exceedingly bad nurses. The practice I wish to mention, and at the same time to condemn, is that of recklessly dosing a sick dog with nutriment when he has no inclination but probably a loathing for food. It is impossible for anything forced into the stomach at such a time to do the slightest good, because it remains undigested; but it will do much harm by acting like a foreign body in the stomach, and at such a time, if nature makes an attempt to assimilate such nourishment, it will be added to the

fever of the system and cause greater expenditure of the much-needed nervous force. Yet men, and especially women, who have sick pet dogs will persist in cramming them with spoonfuls of beef-tea and doses of port wine. Such a silly practice tends to lead to a fatal termination to the case. In all cases of severe illness let

a skilled veterinary surgeon be called, and if he *be* a skilled one, and not a mere rule-of-thumb man, he will give full directions about food and nursing, and tell the owner straight, as I do here, that these are more important than medicine, which, after all, is merely adjunctive, and never to be administered haphazard.

## CHAPTER II.

### RULES FOR PRESCRIBING—ADMINISTERING MEDICINES—PREVENTION OF DISEASE—POISONS AND THEIR ANTIDOTES.

THE medicines or drugs used in treating the ailments of dogs need be but very few and simple. Blind faith should never be placed in medicine alone for the cure of any ailment. If we can, first and foremost, arrive at a correct knowledge of the nature of the disease which we propose to alleviate, there need not be much difficulty in prescribing *secundum artem*; but medicine alone is only half the battle, if even so much; for good nursing and attention to the laws of hygiene, combined with a judiciously-chosen diet, will often do more to cure a sick dog than any medicine that can be given. The following rules are worth remembering:—

1. In prescribing medicines we should rather err on the side of giving too little than too much.

2. A strong medicine should never be prescribed if a milder one will suffice.

3. The time at which medicines are given ought to be well considered, and the veterinary surgeon's orders in this respect strictly obeyed; if a drug is ordered at bedtime, the dog should on no account be allowed his freedom that night after the administration of the dose.

4. Age must be considered as well as weight, and a young dog and a very old dog require smaller doses.

5. Mercury, strychnine in any form, arsenic, and some other medicines require extreme caution in their administration. They should never be used by an amateur.

6. Quack medicines should be avoided, for many and obvious reasons.

7. Never despair of a dog's restoration to health; he may begin to come round when least expected.

8. Cleanliness of all surroundings is most essential to sick dogs; so are gentle warmth, fresh air, and perfect quiet.

9. Be very careful in dividing the doses, *i.e.* never guess at the quantity, but always measure it.

10. One word as to the quality of the medicine prescribed. Expensive remedies, such as quinine, etc., are greatly adulterated. Get all articles, therefore, from a respectable chemist. The best are cheapest in the end. For example, never give to a dog—for how dainty and easily nauseated his stomach is we all know—the castor oil usually administered to horses, nor ordinary coarse cod liver oil, nor laudanum that has been made with methylated spirit, nor any medicine one would not take one's self.

Of late years there has been a scarcity of cod liver oil of a good quality almost amounting to a famine, and it has consequently been very much adulterated. At the best this oil is now almost out of date, and in a very large number of hospitals Virol has taken its place. This is prepared from the red marrow of the ox, and for puppies that are not thriving, also for leanness in dogs, and chronic chest complaints of all kinds, as well as the hacking cough of old dogs, I find it of very great value indeed. Plasmon is also excellent.

11. Do not force a dog with medicine if he is going on well without it; recovery must be slow to be safe.

**On Administering Medicines.**—A dog should never be roughly treated. Struggling with a sick animal often does him more harm than the medicine to be given can do good.

Medicines are prescribed in the form of either pill, bolus, mixture, or powder.

When giving a dog a pill or bolus, if a small dog, he may be held either on the administrator's knee or on that of an assistant. The mouth is then gently but firmly opened with one hand, and the pill is thrust as far down as possible before it is let go, the head being meanwhile held at an angle of 45° or thereabouts. Close the mouth at once thereafter, and give a slight tap under the chin to aid deglutition by taking the dog by surprise. See that the upper lips are folded under the teeth during the operation, thus protecting the fingers from being bitten, for the dog will hardly care to bite through his own lips to get at the hand. With a very large dog the best plan is to back him up against the inner corner of a wall and get astride of him.

Tasteless medicines can generally be given in the food; those, however, that have a bad flavour must be forcibly put over the throat. Hold the dog in the same position as in giving a bolus, only there is no necessity for opening the mouth so wide, although the head is to be held well back, gradually then, and *not too much at a time*, pour the mixture over the front teeth well down into the back part of the throat. When it is all down, giving the animal a morsel of meat, or anything tasty, will often prevent him from bringing it back again. The ease with which he can vomit is characteristic of the dog, but may often be overcome by taking the animal out into the open air for a little while after he has been drenched. Powders, if tasteless, are mixed with the food, or, if nauseous and bitter, and still not bulky, they may be given enclosed in a thin layer of beef, only do not let the dog see you preparing it; or they may be mixed with butter, syrup, or glycerine, rolled in tissue paper, wetted or greased, and placed well back on the tongue, or given as a bolus. Close the mouth after placing it there until you hear the act of deglutition performed.

A better plan of drenching and a safer is to keep the mouth shut and form the upper and lower lips of one side into a funnel. Get an assistant to pour the medicine, a little at a time, into this funnel, and keep the mouth closed, or mouth and nose shut, until each mouthful is swallowed.

N.B.—In giving medicine to a dog one must keep very cool, and on no account make a fuss, or any great display of bottles and preparations, or the poor animal may think some great evil is going to happen to him, and be obstreperous accordingly.

Medicines are sometimes administered by enema; in this case it is well to oil both the anus and nozzle of the syringe, and to be exceedingly gentle; it is a tender part, and we must therefore assure the animal we mean no harm.

Powders may be rolled in greased tissue paper and given in the form of bolus.

**Prevention of Disease.**—Property hath its duties, and, apart from the sin of keeping any animal in an unhealthy condition, by so doing we bring upon ourselves endless trouble, disappointment, and mortification. It might be said, with but little fear of contradiction, that every ailment of the dog is preventible, but as many of these are contracted by the breathing of germ-laden air or the drinking while out of doors of impure water, diseases are contracted without our knowledge. But with ordinary care every dog should live until he is thirteen or fourteen years of age. The following hints may well be borne in mind by dog-owners:—

1. To keep a dog in health trust to food more than to physic. Food makes blood, physic never. Even iron itself only increases the number of red corpuscles in the blood, and this is often less advantageous than it may appear, for dogs whose blood is too rich are more subject to inflammatory ailments than those who are less strong, though wiry and fit.

2. Next in importance to well-selected food is *fresh air*. The food is assimilated or taken up by the absorbents as chyle, and poured directly into the blood; but it must be properly oxygenated, for if it be not it will not nourish. If it be but partially purified, owing to the air breathed being foul, digestion is hindered, nerves

are weakened, the heart is slowed, and the brain is rendered dull. It is from amongst dogs who are kept constantly in the house or in badly-ventilated kennels that most ailments originate.

3. Impure water is the cause of many diseases, including skin complaints, and some forms of internal parasites, whose larvae may have found their way into such water.

4. Cleanliness of the dog's coat is essential to health. There is no rule as to how often a dog should be washed. As a general thing, say, once a month or three weeks. It should be done very thoroughly when it is done; the best of soap is essential. Spratt's Patent have all kinds, and I know they are good, but their finer sorts should be used for Toy and other house dogs. Good drying, without too much rubbing, a bit of food immediately after the washing, then a run on the grass, another rub down, and off to kennel and to sleep.

5. Prevent disease also by keeping the dog-dishes, the dog's bedding, his collar, his clothing, and even his leading-strap scrupulously clean.

6. Prevent it by extra care when at a dog show. See that the bench is clean, and those adjoining his. Many a splendid specimen contracts a fatal ailment at such shows, and this, perhaps, from no fault of those in charge of the benches. Don't let your specimens make acquaintance with any strange dog while leading him in or out of the show hall or round the exercise ground. Don't cuddle strange dogs yourself, or you may bring distemper to your own at a show.

7. Prevent disease by open-air exercise. Swimming is one of the best forms of this. So is racing or chasing on the grass after a piece of stick or a ball.

8. Prevent disease (going thin, worms, etc.) in puppies by seeing to it that the dam's whelping bed is perfectly clean, and that she herself has been washed in tepid water and rinsed with tepid water (not cold) a week before her time. A single flea or dog-louse (in which some species of worms spend their intermediate stage), if swallowed by a puppy, may cost the little thing its life or its constitution. The worms so

bred suck the blood or juices of the intestines, the puppy gets thin, and is liable to rickets and many other troubles, of which skin ailments, though bad enough, are not the worst.

9. Prevent disease in puppies after they are weaned by feeding five times a day at least—early in the morning and last thing at night—on well selected diet, and always boil the milk they drink, because a flea or louse drowned in it might give rise to worms, and, independently of this, milk may be laden with evil germs. A Spratt's puppy biscuit given to gnaw will do good when the pup is old enough—it helps the milk teeth. Biscuits should be given dry to all dogs, if they will take them, and hunger is sweet sauce. Dry biscuits clean the teeth.

10. In the prevention of diseases the sun is a most powerful agent. You cannot keep a dog healthy unless you arrange his kennel so that he can have a sunshine bath as often as possible. Dogs delight to bask in the sunshine and fresh air.

11. Rabies, or canine madness, is an unknown disease when dogs have freedom and are never muzzled. This was never more completely exemplified than during the mad dog scare in England a few years ago. In Edinburgh and other northern cities, where dogs were free to roam unmuzzled, there was no rabies, spurious or real, and no panic among the people.

12. Prevent disease by bedding the outdoor dog well and giving shelter summer and winter, and by never chaining a dog under a cart in motion, or letting him run after a bicycle.

**Poisons and their Antidotes.**—Whether as the result of accident or by evil design, dogs are exceedingly liable to suffer from poisoning. Independently of either accident or design, the animal is sometimes poisoned by his owner unwisely administering to him drugs in too large doses. Poison is often put down to rats and mice, and in a form, too, which is usually just as palatable to the house-dog as to the vermin. There are so many ingenious traps nowadays sold for the catching of mice and other vermin that really the practice of poisoning rats should seldom be resorted to.



The symptoms of poisoning always appear very rapidly, and this fact, combined with the urgency of the symptoms and the great distress of the animal, usually leads us to guess what has happened.

Poisons are divided into three classes: the irritant, the narcotic, and the narcotico-irritants.

The irritant class give rise to great pain in the stomach and belly, which is often tense and swollen, while the vomited matters are sometimes tinged with blood. The sickness and retching are very distressing; so, too, at times is the diarrhœa.

The narcotic, such as opium, morphia, etc., act upon the brain and spinal cord, causing drowsiness, giddiness, and stupor, accompanied at times by convulsions or paralysis.

The narcotico-irritants give rise to intense thirst, great pain in the stomach, with vomiting and purging.

Whenever it is suspected that a dog has swallowed narcotic poison, the first thing to do is to encourage vomiting by the mouth. We must get rid of all the poison we can as speedily as possible. Sulphate of zinc—dose, five to twenty grains or more in water—is one of the speediest emetics we have; or sulphate of copper—dose, three to ten grains—is good. At the same time the dog must be well drenched with lukewarm water.

The symptoms and general treatment of the more common poisons are given below, but I advise the amateur to send at once for a veterinary surgeon when the sudden on-coming of pain, distress, restlessness, vomiting, etc., indicate that the dog has picked up something.

**ACID, CARBOLIC.**—In whatever way this is introduced into the system it is followed by symptoms of great pain, sickness, shivering, and trembling, prostration or collapse. Olive oil or white of egg drench. Drench of sulphate of magnesia. Wrapping in hot rug, with hot-water bottles; the administration of brandy and water with sal-volatile.

**ANTIMONY,** or tartar emetic, rare in dog poisoning, but there are cases seen.—Give emetics and demulcents, barley water, white of egg mixed in water, magnesia, arrow-root and milk. Afterwards stimulants for

collapse. Wrap warmly up in a rug and put near fire.

**ARSENIC.**—The poison may have been put down for cats or dogs. It is found in many rat pastes and in vermin killers, also in fly papers, which should never be placed in the way of puppies.

**Symptoms.**—There is depression at first, soon followed by terrible pain in stomach and throat, hacking and coughing, vomiting of brown matter and mucus, purging, great thirst, exhaustion, and collapse.

**Treatment.**—Emetic to encourage vomiting, drenching with salt and water or soapy water; milk, flour and water. Magnesia in large doses, or from a drachm to an ounce of dialysed iron after more urgent symptoms have abated, barley water, stimulants to overcome depression, hot fomentations and linseed poultices to stomach; rest.

**CANTHARIDES,** or fly blister.—A puppy has been known to pick up and swallow this. Pain, great restlessness, and vomiting of mucus and blood. Emetics, followed by demulcents, white of egg, milk, or gruel. (N.B.—*No fat or oil of any kind.*) When the urgent symptoms are relieved, linseed poultices to abdomen, rest and warmth.

**COPPER** (in form of verdigris, perhaps).—Same treatment as for cantharides.

**IODINE** OR **IODIDE OF POTASSIUM.**—The former is sometimes used to reduce glandular swellings, and too much of the latter is often given in medicine. Iodide of potassium, long administered, destroys appetite, and reduces the flesh. Emetic, if the poisoning be acute; wine of ipecacuanha or sulphate of zinc in hot water; demulcents, plenty of starch and gruel in full doses, and stimulants.

**LEAD,** as in white paint, crayons, French chalk.—Give emetics, Epsom salts in hot water; then demulcents and poultices to stomach.

**MERCURY.**—In the older books the green iodide of mercury, white precipitate, etc., were recommended for skin and parasite troubles. Well, they killed the parasites and often—the dog. Care should be taken when putting ointments of any kind on the skin that the dog does not lick the dressing off. Dogs believe in the curative efficacy

of their own tongues, and the animal's saliva is certainly an antiseptic, but he must not have a chance of licking the dressings from sore patches. In suspected poisonings by mercury there is the usual sort of vomit, with great pain and distress and difficulty of breathing; depression, leading to convulsions, death.

Give drenches of white of egg and water, or flour and water; then an emetic; afterwards demulcents and stimulants for depression or collapse. Send for a good vet.

**OPICUM.**—An emetic; strong coffee as a drench; electric shock to spine.

**STRYCHNINE,** or **NUX VOMICA,** may be

thrown down to a dog in some form or picked up in some of the vermin killers. The vomiting to be kept up with emetics. Antidotes are animal charcoal, olive oil, brandy and ammonia; perfect rest and quiet, artificial respiration, hot poultices to stomach, hot bottle to back.

In all cases of poisoning where the vet. quite despairs of life, it is probably best to permit the dog to pass quickly away. Still it is not well to give up hopes too soon.

The greatest difficulty we have to contend with in such cases, lies in the fact that it is sometimes impossible to find out what the dog has swallowed.

## CHAPTER III.

### A B C GUIDE TO CANINE AILMENTS.

**Abrasion or Chafe.**—Caused in many ways, and on any part of body. Usually by dog's own teeth, as in biting an itching part. By skin trouble or accident.

*Treatment.*—If accidental a little oxide of zinc ointment. Wash dog after healed; a very little borax in the rinsing water. If by biting, damp with solution of alum, zinc, or borax. If skin disease, *vide* mange. Prevent biting and scratching.

**Abscess.**—Forms on any portion of body, and may be caused by blows, foreign bodies—as thorns and bruises. There are swelling, pain, and heat, sometimes fever.

*Treatment.*—Hot fomentations at first, then poultice or wet lint kept damp by piece of oiled silk. These will either disperse or bring to a head. When matter forms, which can be ascertained from the boggy feeling, free incision, gently squeezing out of matter. Keep wound open by pledget of boric lint, that it may heal from the *bottom*. Dress daily with sterilised lint, pad of wool, and bandage. Constitutionally: Milk diet, a little gravy and meat, and green vegetables.

**Albuminuria or Chronic Bright's Disease.**—Only diagnosed by examination of urine. If a little be boiled in test tube, and a drop or two of strong nitric acid added, cloudiness or white sediment. General symptoms: Loss of condition, dry nose, staring coat, frequent micturition; sometimes a little paralysis of bladder.

*Treatment.*—Unsatisfactory. Care in diet: Milk, barley water easily prepared from the patent barley of the shops, which is also one of the best of demulcents. Mixed diet: Steeped biscuits, meat, fish, Bovril, eggs, pudding. Medicine: Oxide or

carbonate of iron pills, as for human beings, one-quarter pill for Toys, half for Terriers, while for large dogs two pills thrice a day.

**Amaurosis** (also called *gutta serena* from the dilated pupil and glassy look).—A form of blindness seen in the dog, and depending on a partially paralysed state of the nerves.

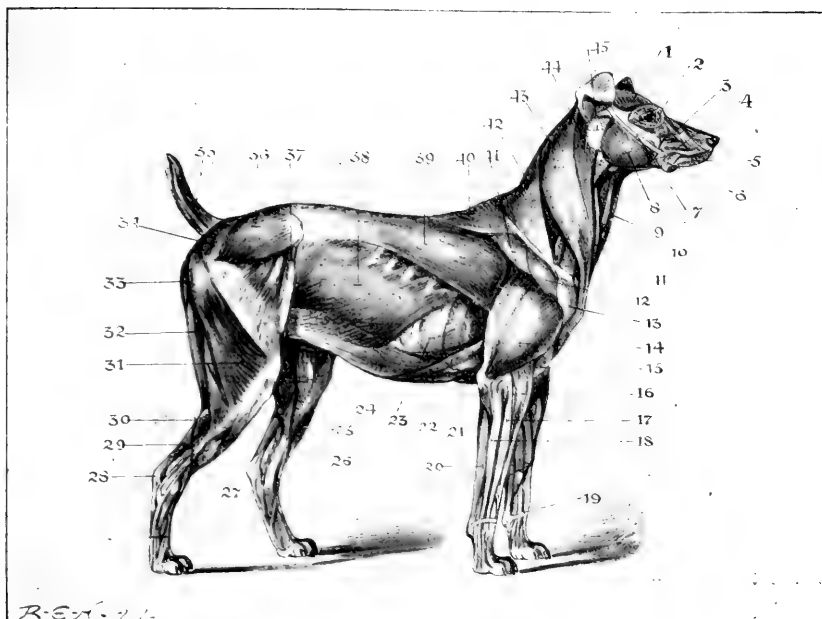
The eye is peculiarly clear and the pupil dilated, perhaps immovably so. The gait of the animal attracts attention; he staggers somewhat, and seems unable to avoid stumbling against objects in his way, while his expression seems meaningless.

*Treatment.*—Unsatisfactory. The strictest attention, however, must be paid to the general health and the feeding. If the disease seems induced by the presence of worms, they must be got rid of; if by foul mouth and decayed teeth, see to these. If the *gutta serena* follows violence to the head, in which case it is more often limited to one eye, put the animal on low diet, give a cooling aperient, and keep him strictly quiet for a time.

In amaurosis from weakness, tonics, such as the tincture of iron, to begin with, followed in a week by zinc, from half to four grains of the sulphate in a pill, with extract of dandelion. This is an excellent nervine tonic, but must be used for a month at least. A small blister behind each ear may also be tried.

**Æmæmia** (want of blood).—General weakness, paleness of gums and tongue. Sometimes constipation, and many complications. Loss of appetite.

*Treatment.*—Generous diet. Life in the fresh air. Tincture of iron, three drops for Toy, twenty for Mastiff size, thrice daily. Or pill containing from one to five grains of reduced iron thrice daily.



### THE PRINCIPAL SUPERFICIAL MUSCLES OF A DOG.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. <i>Temporalis</i> or <i>temporal</i> muscle. | 23. <i>Intercostal</i> muscle.                 |
| 2. <i>Orbicularis palpebrarum</i> .             | 24. <i>Rectus abdominis</i> .                  |
| 3. <i>Levator labi superioris</i> .             | 25. <i>Tibialis</i> .                          |
| 4. <i>Dilator naris</i> .                       | 26. <i>Internal saphena vein</i> .             |
| 5. <i>Orbicularis oris</i> .                    | 27. <i>Extensor pedis</i> .                    |
| 6. <i>Buccinator</i> .                          | 28. <i>Point of Hock</i> or <i>Os calcis</i> . |
| 7. <i>Zygomaticus</i> .                         | 29. <i>Gastrocnemius</i> .                     |
| 8. <i>Masseter</i> .                            | 30. <i>External saphena vein</i> .             |
| 9. <i>Sterno hyoidrus</i> .                     | 31. <i>Biceps femoris</i> .                    |
| 10. <i>Sterno maxillaris</i> .                  | 32. <i>Semitendinosus</i> .                    |
| 11. <i>Jugular vein</i> .                       | 33. <i>Semimembranosus</i> .                   |
| 12. <i>Scapular deltoïd</i> .                   | 34. <i>Gluteus maximus</i> .                   |
| 13. <i>Acromion deltoïd</i> .                   | 35. <i>Erector coccygis</i> .                  |
| 14. <i>Triceps</i> .                            | 36. <i>Gluteus medius</i> .                    |
| 15. <i>Brachialis</i> .                         | 37. <i>Tensor vaginae femoris</i> .            |
| 16. <i>Extern. carp. radialis</i> .             | 38. <i>Great oblique</i> .                     |
| 17. <i>Extern. digit. communis</i> .            | 39. <i>Latissimus</i> .                        |
| 18. <i>Extern. carpi ulnaris</i> .              | 40. <i>Posterior trapezius</i> .               |
| 19. <i>Annular ligament</i> .                   | 41. <i>Infraspinatus</i> .                     |
| 20. <i>Flexor. carpi ulnaris</i> .              | 42. <i>Anterior trapezius</i> .                |
| 21. <i>Pectoralis major</i> .                   | 43. <i>Cephalo-humeral</i> .                   |
| 22. <i>Pectoralis minor</i> .                   | 44. <i>Mastoideus</i> .                        |
|   | 45. <i>Parotid gland</i> .                     |

Liver, boiled or raw, to keep bowels just gently open. Bovril if much weakness, and a little port wine. Milk, cream, eggs, raw meat.

**Anesthetics.** I mention but to condemn, except in the hands of a skilled vet., who will put a dog under chloroform or ether before performing dangerous operations. But dogs bear pain well when they know it is for their good. I have opened abscesses in large Mastiffs, and cut off toes from Setters, without chloroform, and the dogs submitted cheerfully to after-dressing.

**Anus, Inflamed Glands of.**—The dog may be in actual pain, or there may be only itching, and he sits down to rub himself along the grass or floor, or he frequently bites or licks under his tail. May be caused by PILES, which *see*.

**Treatment.**—Examine the part, and if a boggy abscess, incision with clean lance and dressing with carbolic lotion (any chemist). If deep wound remains plug with sterilised lint, and dress with oxide of zinc ointment.

**Anus Prolapsed.**—Most common in puppies suffering from diarrhoea. It is a protrusion of the lower part of the bowel, which may be swollen and painful.

**Treatment.** Wash in warm water with a pinch of borax in it. Return after applying a little vaseline, zinc ointment. If it keeps protruding, the only thing to do is to get a vet., because an operation may be necessary.

**Appetite, Loss of.**—*Vide* INDIGESTION or DYSPEPSIA.

**Asthma.**—Symptoms: Distressed breathing coming on in spasms. In the dog it is nearly always the result of careless treatment, especially if the animal has been allowed to get too fat. A skilled vet. should examine the lungs and heart. Lower the diet. Be careful in exercise. Aperient medicines. Avoid all starchy foods and dainties. *Vide* OBESITY.

**Back, Stiffness of.**—May be the result of chronic rheumatism in old dogs or of lumbago, or injury as if from blows. A stimulating liniment of ammonia and turpentine will do good in any case, but rest is the best cure. No violent exercise must be encouraged, and a soft bed is to be given at night. Massage if the case continues a long time.

**Balanitis.**—*Vide* GENITAL ORGANS.

**Bald Spots.**—If caused by eczema, rub in very sparingly a little green iodide of mercury. Wash next day and dress daily with Zam-Buk, an elegant preparation for the skin troubles of valuable or valued pets.

**Biliousness.**—Vomiting in the morning, after eating grass, or frothy yellow bile. Bad appetite, hot nose and mouth.

**Treatment.**—Castor oil first, then keeping of the bowels open by bile of liver. If loathing of food, from eighth of a grain to one grain of quinine in pill, mixed up with extract of taraxacum. *Vide* LIVER and JAUNDICE.

**Bites.**—*See* WOUNDS.

**Bladder, Irritability of.**—Frequent micturition, much straining if there be stone in the bladder, passing of a little blood in last portion of urine voided. A case for the vet., as a careful diagnosis is necessary to treatment. Patent barley water to drink, with or without a little beef tea. Milk and milk puddings. Liver as an aperient. Steeped Spratt's Invalid biscuits, with a little gravy or Bovril. Moderate exercise.

**Blain.**—*See* TONGUE.

**Blotch or Surfeit.**—*Vide* MANGE or ECZEMA.

**Boils.**—A dog who has these is in bad form or diseased. May be caused by general weakness, by worms, or may come as a sequel to DISTEMPER, which *see*.

These are similar to the well-known boils of the human being, and appear in the dog where the skin is thinnest. They are very painful, and make the dog cross. Common in distemper or among young puppies. They indicate in older dogs foulness or over-richness of the blood. Reform the diet scale. Give more green food, the bath, and exercise. Foment with hot water to bring to a head, or poultice. Early incision when they are soft. Antiseptic dressing.

**Bones, Dislocation of.**—By dislocation is meant the displacement from their normal position of the joint ends of bones. The signs of dislocation of a joint are: A change in the shape of it, the end of the bone being felt in a new position, and impaired motion and stiffness. This immobility of the joint and the absence of any grating sound, as of the ends of broken bones rubbing against each other, guide us in our diagnosis between fracture and dislocation, though it must not be forgotten that the two are sometimes combined.

**Treatment.**—Try by means as skilful as you possess to pull and work the joint back again into its proper position, while an assistant holds the socket of the joint firmly and steadily. It is the best plan, however, to call in skilled assistance. Do this at once, for the difficulty of effecting reduction increases every hour. Only a careful study of the anatomy of the dog enables one successfully to reduce dislocations; the assistance of a good veterinary surgeon should therefore be always called in.

After the bone has been returned to its place, let the dog have plenty of rest, and use cold lotions to the joint to avert the danger of inflammation.

**Bones, Fractures of.**—By a fracture surgeons mean the solution of continuity between some parts of a bone—a broken bone, in other words.

Fractures are called *simple* when the bone is only broken in one place, and there is no wound; compound or open when there is a wound as well as the fracture and communicating therewith; and comminuted when the bone is smashed into several fragments.

The usual cause of a fracture is direct or indirect violence.

The diagnosis is generally simple enough. We have the disfigurement, the displacement, the pre-

ternatural *mobility*, and grating sounds for our guides. If the fracture be an open one, the end of the bone often protrudes. We mentioned the mobility; this to the hands of the surgeon, remember, for the dog himself can rarely move the limb.

**Treatment.**—We have, first and foremost, to reduce the fracture—that is, to place the bones in their natural position; and, secondly, we must so bandage or splint the bone as to prevent its getting out of place again, and thus enable it to unite without disfigurement.

Very little art suffices one to fulfil the first intention, but correct and successful splinting is more difficult to attain, owing to the restlessness of the dog's nature and the objection he generally evinces to all forms of bandaging. Happily, the fractures that are most easily set and reunited are just those that are commonest in the dog—namely, those of the long bones of either fore or hind legs. The splints used may be either wood or tin, or better perhaps than either because more easily shaped and moulded—*gutta percha*. This latter is cut into slips, and placed in moderately hot water to soften it. The fractured limb is meanwhile set and covered with a layer or two of lint, to arm it against undue pressure. The slips of softened *gutta-percha* are next placed in position lengthwise, before and behind, and gently tied with tape. If a layer of starched bandage is now rolled round, all the splinting will be complete. I have been successful in treating fractures with the starched bandage alone. Care must be taken, however, not to apply either splints or bandages too tightly, else stoppage of the circulation may be the result, and consequent inflammation or gangrene itself. Some little care and "can" is necessary in applying the starched bandage. After setting the limb, pad it well with lint, then apply two or three strips of strong brown paper dipped in the starch; over this goes the roller, well saturated with thick starch, over all the limb, including the joints, upper and lower. Remember, it must go *very lightly* over the actual seat of injury, your object being to keep the parts in apposition without doing anything that is likely to excite inflammation. Put over all a temporary splint—say of tin—to be kept on until the starch dries, which will take fully thirty hours. If there be a wound, a trap can be cut in the bandage for the purpose of dressing.

Fracture of a rib or ribs is not an uncommon occurrence, and is to be treated by binding a broad flannel roller around the chest, but not too tightly, as this would give the animal great pain, as well as dyspnoea. Keep him confined and at rest, to give the fractured parts a chance of uniting.

Little constitutional treatment is required. Let the diet be low at first, and give an occasional dose of castor-oil.

**Bowels, Inflammation of.**—Great pain and tenderness, restlessness; dog cannot bear the parts touched. Heat and fever. Examination guides to diagnosis. Vomiting, diarrhoea, or constipa-

tion. May be mistaken for poisoning. Generally caused by worms, indigestible food, eating carrion, or the impaction of a bone.

**Treatment.**—Castor oil, with a few drops of laudanum, to begin with. Hot fomentations and poultices. Keep quiet and cool. A little cold water to drink, or equal parts of milk and lime water. After bowels are moved, a little laudanum in solution of chloroform thrice daily. Sloppy diet, corn flour made with egg, arrow-root, beef-tea, or Bovril. The dog in convalescence to wear a broad flannel bandage.

**Breeding, To Prevent.**—To prevent a bitch from breeding when she has gone astray syringe out the womb with a solution of alum and water, a solution of Condy's fluid, or of quinine. This should be done promptly.

**Bronchitis.**—Might be called very severe cold, or its extension downwards to lining membranes of bronchi and lungs. Caused by cold, chill, or long exposure while no food in stomach.

**Symptoms.**—There is always more or less of fever, with fits of shivering and thirst, accompanied with dulness, a tired appearance, and loss of appetite. The breath is short, inspirations painful, and there is a rattling of mucus in chest or throat.

The most prominent symptom, perhaps, is the frequent cough. It is at first dry, ringing, and evidently painful; in a few days, however, or sooner, it softens, and there is a discharge of frothy mucus with it, and, in the latter stages, of pus andropy mucus. This is often swallowed by the dog; and when a good deal of it is ejected it gives the animal great relief. Often the cough is most distressing, and there may be fits of shortness of breath. As additional symptoms we have a hot, dry mouth, and very probably constipation and high-coloured urine. Sometimes one of the bronchial tubes during the progress of the disease gets completely plugged by a piece of lymph or phlegm. The portion of lung thus cut off from all communication with the air gets collapsed and finally condensed.

**Prognosis.**—Generally favourable, unless in old dogs, in which debility soon becomes marked. A slight case can be cured in a few days; a more severe may last for weeks.

**Treatment.** Keep the patient in a comfortable, well-ventilated apartment, with free access in and out if the weather be dry. Let the bowels be freely acted upon to begin with, but no weakening discharge from the bowels must be kept up. After the bowels have been moved we should commence the exhibition of small doses of tartar emetic with squills and opium thrice a day. If the cough is very troublesome, give this mixture: Tincture of squills, 5 drops to 30; paregoric, 10 drops to 60; tartar emetic, one-sixteenth of a grain to 1 grain; syrup and water a sufficiency. Thrice daily.

We may give a full dose of opium every night. In mild cases the treatment recommended for catarrh will succeed in bronchitis. Carbonate of ammonia may be tried; it often does good, the

dose being from two grains to ten in camphor water, or even plain water.

The chronic form of bronchitis will always yield, if the dog is young, to careful feeding, moderate exercise, and the exhibition of cod-liver oil with a mild iron tonic. The exercise, however, must be moderate, and the dog kept from the water. A few drops to a tea-spoonful of purgative, given at night, will do good, and the bowels should be kept regular, and a simple laxative pill given now and then.

**Bruises.**—Rest, hot fomentations, afterwards lead lotion and cooling lotions generally. Arnica lotion if bruise be slight.

**Burns and Scalds.**—If skin not broken, the application of a little turpentine will take out the heat, or caron oil, which is made of lime water and oil equal parts. If charring or skin broken, the air must be carefully excluded, by application of caron oil on linen or rag, a cotton wool pad or bandage. If very extensive, stimulants and laudanum to guard against shock. Afterwards dress with boracic ointment.

**Calculus (or Stone in Bladder).**—The symptoms are frequent straining while making urine, painful urination, occasional bleeding, and general irritation of the urinary organs and penis.

*Treatment* must be palliative; sometimes an operation is necessary, but unless the dog be very valuable indeed it were less cruel to de-troy him.

The treatment likely to do most good is the careful regulation of the bowels, not only by occasional doses of the mildest aperient—Gregory's powder in the morning, for instance—but by moderate exercise and the morning douche, and occasional washing to keep the skin clean and wholesome. The dog's kennel must be very clean and warm, and ought to have all the fresh air possible.

The food must be wholesome and nutritious, but not stimulating. Avoid flesh, therefore, or give it only in very small quantities.

Small doses of hyoscyamus or opium given as a bolus, with *extractum taraxaci*, will ease the pain, or an opium and belladonna suppository will give relief.

**Canker of Mouth.**—*Vide* MOUTH.

**Canker of the Ear.** This is a distressing chronic inflammation of the ear to which many dogs are liable. The inflammation is in the inside or lining membrane of the ear, and often causes partial deafness.

*Symptoms and Diagnosis.*—The first symptom, or sign rather, we see, is the poor animal shaking his head, generally to one side, for all the world as a dog does who has a flea in his lug. If you look into the ear now, you will—but not always, as the inflammation may be deep-seated—find a little redness. There is also a bad odour. This is diagnostic in itself. When the disease is a little farther advanced, by gently working the ear backwards and forwards, you will hear a crackling sound, and the dog will evince some signs either of pain or itching.

When the disease has fairly set in, the symptoms are running of dark matter, mingled with cerumen from the ear, frequent head-shakings, dulness, capricious appetite, and very often a low state of the general health.

*Treatment.*—Whenever you find a dog showing the first signs of canker, take the case in hand at once. Do not begin by pouring strong lotions into his ear. The ear is such a very tender organ, disease and inflammation are so easily induced therein, that harsh interference is positively sinful.

Begin by giving the dog a dose of some mild aperient, either simple castor oil, or, better still, from one to four drachms of Ep-om salts, with quinine in it. Let the dog have good nourishing diet, but do not let him over-eat. Let him have green, well-boiled vegetables in his food to cool him, a nice warm bed, exercise, but not to heat him, and try to make him in every way comfortable. Then give him a tonic pill of sulphate of quinine, sulphate of iron, and dandelion extract.

Fomentation is all that is needed in the early stages. Place cotton wadding gently in each ear, lest one drop gets in to increase the irritation; then apply your fomentation to both sides of the ear at once, using four flannels or four woollen socks alternately. A quarter of an hour will be long enough each time. But if the dog has been neglected in the beginning, and the discharge has been allowed to increase and probably become purulent, then our chance of resolving the inflammation has passed, and local applications will be needed.

Previously to pouring in the lotion, be careful to wash out the matter from the dog's ears as gently as possible. Purchase half an ounce of the red salt called permanganate of potash; dissolve this in two pints of water, and pour as much of the solution into the warm water you use as will redden it.

We have several astringent lotions for canker. The first we should try is the infusion of green tea. It should be strong enough to resemble the colour of pale brandy, and if it is used lukewarm all the better. Then we have a lotion of dried alum, from one grain to five, to an ounce of distilled water; or nitrate of silver, sulphate of copper, or sulphate of cadmium, which are used in the same proportions. Lastly, but not least, we have the liquor *plumbi subacetatis*, ten to twenty drops to an ounce of water, to which a little glycerine may be added, but greasy mixtures should, I think, be avoided.

The canker cap may be used, but not constantly, as it heats the head too much and adds to the trouble.

**Cataract** (an eye disease).—In one or both eyes. A speck on the pupil, or in young dogs the whole pupil may be covered. The case may be taken to a vet., but in old dogs it is usually a hopeless case. Good feeding for old dogs, but no pampering. Meat daily, and not too much starchy food.

**Catarrh.**—Sometimes called coryza or a common cold.

*Causes.*—It is usually the result of neglect in some form or another. The kennel probably is leaky, or the dog has been left out to shiver in the rain, or has been sent into the water towards nightfall and allowed to go to kennel in his wet coat. Exposure to cold and wet when the dog is tired, and the system consequently weak, will be very apt to produce it.

Catarrh is very common among puppies, and dogs that are much confined to the house, and get but little exercise, are more liable to colds than rough out-of-door dogs.

Now this catarrh may seem a very simple matter to many, and no doubt it is, and it speedily yields to judicious treatment; but the results of a neglected cold are sometimes disastrous in the extreme, and one never knows where a cold may end.

*Symptoms.*—In severe cases the dog or puppy exhibits unwonted lassitude, is more dull and sleepy than usual, has slight shiverings, and may be loss of appetite or a capricious appetite. This is followed by running at the nose and a slight discharge from the eyes, and if the conjunctiva is examined it will be found either redder or darker than usual, showing that it is injected. Sneezing is a frequent symptom, but unless the catarrh extends downwards there will not be any cough. The discharge from the nostrils will indicate the extent of the disorder, and the dryness of the nose and heat of the mouth the amount of fever.

*Treatment.*—By the tyro a common cold is often called distemper, and "cured" by a specific. A simple cold is easily got rid of, but there is no reason why it should be utterly neglected, especially in valuable dogs, for this reason, *that it is apt to recur, and will each time evince a greater downward tendency.*

Give the animal a dose of castor-oil when he is first observed to be ailing, and let him have a dry, warm bed at night, and from two drachms to an ounce (according to the animal's size) of milderer spirit. Let him have plenty of water to drink, in which you may dissolve a teaspoonful of chlorate of potash and also a little nitre, or you can give a dose or two of nitre made into a bolus with soap and sulphur.

Give the following simple medicine thrice daily: Syrup of squills, 5 drops to 30; paregoric, 10 drops to 60; syrup of poppies, half a drachm to 4 drachms. Mix.

**Choking.**—If the bone or piece of wood is visible, it should be removed with forceps, or, if too far down, a probe may be used to force it into the stomach. Only a vet. can do this.

**Chorea or St. Vitus' Dance.**—A somewhat rare complaint in dogs.

*Symptoms.*—A whole or part of the body is affected, as the neck or leg or one side. It is a form of irregular palsy, and depends on impoverished blood and nerves. Sometimes spasmodic twitchings of the face, or whole head may shake.

It is often a sequel to distemper, and may continue long after the dog is well.

*Treatment.*—Improvement of health. Nutritious diet, milk in abundance, flour food, Spratts' invalid biscuits. Plenty of milk and eggs if possible.

**Colic.** This is a most distressing complaint, far from uncommon among the canine race, and not unattended with danger. It is a non-inflammatory disease, usually termed "the gripes," or "tormina," due to an irregular and spasmodic action of the bowels.

*Symptoms.*—Great pain in the region of the abdomen, restlessness and distress. The pain comes on every now and again, causing the dog to jump up howling, and presently, when the pain in some measure subsides, to seek out another position and lie down again. During the attacks the breathing is quickened and the pulse accelerated, and the animal's countenance gives proof of the agony he is enduring.

The pain of colic is relieved by pressure or friction; in inflammation pressure cannot be borne. The pulse, too, is not of the inflammatory character. The suddenness of the attack is likewise a good clue.

*Treatment.*—The first indication of the treatment of colic is to get rid of the cause. If the dog is otherwise apparently in good health, give the following: Of castor-oil three parts, syrup of buckthorn two parts, and syrup of poppies one part, followed immediately by an anodyne draught, such as: Spirits of ether, 10 to 60 drops; spirits of chloroform, 5 to 20 drops; solution of muriate of morphia, 3 to 20 drops; camphor water a sufficiency. Mix.

In less urgent cases of colic, a simple dose of castor-oil will be found to answer quite as well, and the oil is to be followed by a dose of brandy in hot water.

If there be much drum-like swelling of the abdomen, hard rubbing will do good, with a draught proportioned to size of dog and containing 10 to 60 grains of bicarbonate of soda, 2 to 10 drops of oil of cloves, and 5 to 10 of laudanum in camphor water.

**Constipation**, more commonly called costiveness, is a very common complaint. It often occurs in the progress of other diseases, but is just as often a separate ailment.

Perhaps no complaint to which our canine friends are liable is less understood by the non-professional dog doctor and by dog owners themselves. Often caused by weakness in the coats of the intestine. *The exhibition of purgatives can only have a temporary effect in relieving the symptoms*, and is certain to be followed by reaction, and consequently by further debility. Want of exercise and bath common cause.

Youatt was never more correct in his life than when he said: "Many dogs have a dry constipated habit, often greatly increased by the bones on which they are fed. This favours the disposition to mange, etc. It produces indiges-

tion, encourages worms, blackens the teeth, and causes fetid breath."

**Symptoms.** The stools are hard, usually in large round balls, and defecation is accomplished with great difficulty, the animal often having to try several times before he succeeds in effecting the act, and this only after the most acute suffering. The feces are generally covered with white mucus, showing the heat and semi-dry condition of the gut. The stool is sometimes so dry as to fall to pieces like so much oatmeal.

There is generally also a deficiency of bile in the motions, and, in addition to simple costiveness, we have more or less loss of appetite, with a too pale tongue, dulness, and sleepiness, with slight redness of the conjunctiva. Sometimes constipation alternates with diarrhoea, the food being improperly commingled with the gastric and other juices, ferments, spoils, and becomes, instead of healthy blood-producing chyme, an irritant purgative.

**Treatment.**—Hygienic treatment more than medicinal. Mild doses of castor-oil, compound rhubarb pill, or olive-oil, may at first be necessary. Sometimes an enema will be required if the medicine will not act.

Plenty of exercise and a swim daily (with a good run after the swim), or instead of the swim a bucket bath—water thrown over the dog.

The use of the morning bucket bath, first thing after the animal has been turned out, is much to be recommended, but care must be taken to dry well down afterwards.

Give oatmeal, rather than flour or fine bread, as the staple of his diet, but a goodly allowance of meat is to be given as well, with cabbage or boiled liver, or even a portion of raw liver. Fresh air and exercise in the fields. You may give a bolus before dinner, such as the following: Compound rhubarb pill, 1 to 5 grains; quinine, 1/2 to 2 grains; extract of taraxacum, 2 to 10 grains. Mix.

**Claws.**—The dew-claws give great trouble sometimes. They are really rudimentary claws, and are of little use nowadays, but much in the way. Whenever, therefore, they are not a show point, they should be got rid of when the puppy is young. In older dogs they may become too long, and be inflamed about the roots. They are easily cut with sharp scissors, then the root should be dressed with zinc ointment and bandaged, to prevent the dog's interference.

**Cracks and Chaps.**—Commonest on the feet. Perfect cleanliness is absolutely necessary. Condy's fluid, or water reddened with permanganate of potash. The same treatment will do when on the bitch's teats. Boracic lotion to all kinds of cracks. The animal needs cooling medicine or alteratives, such as are found in Spratts' medicine chest.

**Cystitis.**—This is the name given to inflammation of the bladder. May be caused by irritant medicines given internally, or from cold. In bad cases a vet. should be called, as it may be stone or the passage of gravel into the urethra.

**Symptoms.**—The dog is anxious and excited. He pants, whines, and makes frequent efforts to pass his urine, which comes only in drops and dribbles, while he cries out with the pain the effort gives him. His appetite fails him, he is feverish, and, if examined, the lower part of the belly will be found swollen and tender to the touch. Just after the dog has made a little water there is ease for a short time, but as soon as the urine collects the pain comes on again. Usually the bowels are affected, but they may simply be bound up, or there may be straining, and slight diarrhoea of a mucous character, sometimes stained with blood.

**Treatment.**—If a small dog, a hot bath will be found to give great relief. In order to relieve pain and calm excitement, opium must be given in repeated small doses, and the bowels must on no account be neglected, but the rule is not to give any irritant purgative like aloes or black draught. However useful such aperients may be in some disorders and inflammations, they simply mean death in this. Small doses of castor-oil may be given if they seem to be needed.

**N.B.**—Diuretics are to be avoided, but a little cooling mixture of mindererus spirit, 1 drachm to 4 in camphor water, may be given every four hours. If the water cannot be passed and the belly is swollen, with moaning and evident distress, a qualified veterinary surgeon should be called in, who will no doubt pass the elastic catheter. The use of the catheter should be followed up with nice hot poppy fomentations, and a large linseed-mel poultice to the region of the abdomen, and an opium pill may now work wonders, or the morphia suppository of the Pharmacopœia may be placed in the rectum.

**Food and Drink.**—Food must be light, tasty, and easily digested, but rather low, especially at first. Drink: Milk demulcent, linseed-tea, barley-water, etc.

**Dandruff.**—A scaly or scurfy condition of the skin, with more or less of irritation. It is really a shedding of the scaly epidermis brought on by injudicious feeding or want of exercise as a primary cause. The dog, in cases of this kind, needs cooling medicines, such as small doses of the nitrate and chlorates of potash, perhaps less food. Bowels to be seen to by giving plenty of green food, with a morsel of sheep's melt or raw liver occasionally. Wash about once in three weeks, a very little borax in the last water, say a drachm to a gallon. Use mild soap. If bald spots, treat for these. *VIDE SKIN COMPLAINTS.* Never use a very hard brush or sharp comb. Tar soap (Wright's) may be tried.

**Deafness.**—Sometimes congenital. In such cases it is incurable. Caused also by accumulation of wax in the ear; pour a few drops of warm oil in and move the ear gently about. In an hour's time syringe out with warm water reddened by the permanganate of potash. Deafness of old age cannot be cured. Beware of harsh treatment or advertised quack remedies. Attend



to the general health. If fat, reduce diet and avoid all starchy foods. If thin, feed well, exercise, and give Virol.

**Deformities.**—Can only be treated by an expert after careful examination and thought.

**Destroying Puppies.**—Drowning, even in warm water, is painful, because lingering. The best plan is the ugliest. Take one up and dash with great force on the stone floor. It is dead at once. N.B.—Never do so before the dam.

**Destroying Useless Dogs.** I have often counselled the giving of morphia in sufficiently large doses to cause sleep, and then carefully chloroforming. After all, the strongest prussic acid is the most certain and the quickest, but a vet. only should administer it.

**Diabetes.**—Both that form called Mellitus or sugary diabetes and *Diabetes insipidus* are incurable; the former, at all events.

**Symptoms.**—The earliest symptom will be excessive diuresis, combined with inordinate thirst. The coat is harsh and dry and staring, the bowels constipated, the mouth hot and dry, and probably foul. Soon emaciation comes on, and the poor animal wastes rapidly away. Sometimes the appetite fails, but more often it is voracious, especially with regard to flesh meat. The dog is usually treated for worms, and the case made worse. The disease is a very fatal one, and if fairly set in, can seldom be kept from running its course onwards to death. Death may take place from other and secondary diseases. Tumours form in the lungs, the liver becomes diseased, and the bowels seldom escape till the last.

**Treatment.**—Exceedingly unsatisfactory. I have found the most benefit accrue from treating canine patients in the same way as I do human beings suffering similarly. I therefore do not hesitate to order the bran loaf if the animal is worth the trouble, and forbid the use of potatoes, rice, flour, oatmeal, and most vegetables, and feed mostly on flesh, and occasionally beef-tea and milk. Give from  $\frac{1}{2}$  grain up to 3 grains of opium (powdered), and the same quantity of quinine in a bit of Castile soap, twice or thrice daily. You may try Virol and *nux vomica*.

**Diarrhœa, or looseness of the bowels, or purging,** is a very common disease among dogs of all ages and breeds. It is, nevertheless, more common among puppies about three or four months old, and among dogs who have reached the age of from seven to ten years. It is often symptomatic of other ailments.

**Causes.**—Very numerous. In weakly dogs exposure alone will produce it. The weather, too, has no doubt much to do with the production of diarrhœa. In most kennels it is more common in the months of July and August, although it often comes on in the very dead of winter. Puppies, if overfed, will often be seized with this troublesome complaint. A healthy puppy hardly ever knows when it has had enough, and it will, moreover, stuff itself with all sorts of garbage;

acidity of the stomach follows, with vomiting of the ingesta, and diarrhœa succeeds, brought on by the acrid condition of the chyme, which finds its way into the duodenum. This stuff would in itself act as a purgative, but it does more, it abnormally excites the secretions of the whole alimentary canal, and a sort of sub-acute mucous inflammation is set up. The liver, too, becomes mixed up with the mischief, throws out a superabundance of bile, and thus aids in keeping up the diarrhœa.

Among other causes, we find the eating of indigestible food, drinking foul or tainted water, too much green food, raw paunches, foul kennels, and damp, draughty kennels.

**Symptoms.** The purging is, of course, the principal symptom, and the stools are either quite liquid or semi-fluid, bilious-looking, dirty-brown or clay-coloured, or mixed with slimy mucus. In some cases they resemble dirty water. Sometimes, as already said, a little blood will be found in the dejection, owing to congestion of the mucous membrane from liver obstruction. In case there be blood in the stools, a careful examination is always necessary in order to ascertain the real state of the patient. Blood, it must be remembered, might come from piles or polypi, or it might be dysenteric, and proceed from ulceration of the rectum and colon. In the simplest form of diarrhœa, unless the disease continues for a long time, there will not be much wasting, and the appetite will generally remain good but capricious.

In bilious diarrhœa, with large brown fluid stools and complete loss of appetite, there is much thirst, and in a few days the dog gets rather thin, although nothing like so rapidly as in the emaciation of distemper.

**The Treatment** will, it need hardly be said, depend upon the cause, but as it is generally caused by the presence in the intestine of some irritating matter, we can hardly err by administering a small dose of castor-oil, combining with it, if there be much pain—which you can tell by the animal's countenance—from 5 to 20 or 30 drops of laudanum, or of the solution of the muriate of morphia. This in itself will often suffice to cut short an attack. The oil is preferable to rhubarb, but the latter may be tried—the simple, not the compound powder—dose, from 10 grains to 2 drachms in bolus.

If the diarrhœa should continue next day, proceed cautiously—remember there is no great hurry, and a sudden check to diarrhœa is at times dangerous to administer dog doses of the aromatic chalk and opium powder, or give the following medicine three times a day: Compound powdered catechu, 1 grain to 10; powdered chalk with opium, 3 grains to 30. Mix. If the diarrhœa still continues, good may accrue from a trial of the following mixture: Laudanum, 5 to 30 drops; dilute sulphuric acid, 2 to 15 drops; in camphor water.

This after every liquid motion, or, if the

motions may not be observed, three times a day. If blood should appear in the stools give the following: Kino powder, 1 to 10 grains; powder ipecac.,  $\frac{1}{4}$  to 3 grains; powdered opium  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 2 grains. This may be made into a bolus with any simple extract, and given three times a day.

The food is of importance. The diet should be changed; the food requires to be of a non-stimulating kind, no meat being allowed, but milk and bread, sago, or arrowroot or rice, etc. The drink either pure water, with a pinch or two of chlorate and nitrate of potash in it, or patent barley-water if he will take it.

The dog's bed must be warm and clean, and free from draughts, and, in all cases of diarrhœa, one cannot be too particular with the cleanliness and disinfection of the kennels.

#### Dislocation of Bones.—*Vide* BONES.

The distinguishing signs of fracture and dislocation are as follows:—

FRACTURE.	DISLOCATION.
Deformity and pain.	Deformity and pain.
Crepitus or grating sound.	No crepitus. No mobility.
Mobility unnatural.	Replaced only with force.
Easily replaced.	
Leg is shortened.	About same length.
Seat of injury any part of bone.	Seat of injury only at a joint.

**Distemper.**—Although more than one hundred years have elapsed since this was first imported to this country from France, a great amount of mis-understanding still prevails among a large section of dog-breeders regarding its true nature and origin. The fact is, the disease came to us with a bad name, for the French themselves deemed it incurable. In this country the old-fashioned plan of treatment was wont to be the usual rough remedies—emetics, purgatives, the seton, and the lancet. Failing in this, specifics of all sorts were eagerly sought for and tried, and are unfortunately still believed in to a very great extent.

Distemper has a certain course to run, and in this disease Nature seems to attempt the elimination of the poison through the secretions thrown out by the naso-pharyngeal mucous membrane.

Our chief difficulty in the treatment of distemper lies in the complications thereof. We may, and often do, have the organs of respiration attacked; we have sometimes congestion of the liver, or mucous inflammation of the bile ducts, or some lesion of the brain or nervous structures, combined with epilepsy, convulsions, or chorea. Distemper is also often complicated with severe disease of the bowels, and at times with an affection of the eyes.

**Causes.** Whether it be that the distemper virus, the poison seedling of the disease, really originates in the kennel, or is the result of contact of one dog with another, or whether the poison floats to the kennel on the wings of the wind, or is

carried there on a shoe or the point of a walking-stick, the following facts ought to be borne in mind: (1) Anything that debilitates the body or weakens the nervous system paves the way for the distemper poison; (2) the healthier the dog the more power does he possess to resist contagion; (3) when the disease is epizootic, it can often be kept at bay by proper attention to diet and exercise, frequent change of kennel straw, and perfect cleanliness; (4) the predisposing causes which have come more immediately under my notice are debility, cold, damp, starvation, filthy kennels, unwholesome food, impure air, and grief.

**The Age at which Dogs take Distemper.**—They may take distemper at any age; the most common time of life is from the fifth till the eleventh or twelfth month.

**Symptoms.**—There is, first and foremost, a period of latency or of incubation, in which there is more or less of dullness and loss of appetite, and this glides gradually into a state of feverishness. The fever may be ushered in with chills and shivering. The nose now becomes hot and dry, the dog is restless and thirsty, and the conjunctive of the eyes will be found to be considerably injected. Sometimes the bowels are at first constipated, but they are more usually irregular. Sneezing will also be frequent, and in some cases cough, dry and husky at first. The temperature should be taken, and if there is a rise of two or three degrees the case should be treated as distemper, and not as a common cold.

At the commencement there is but little exudation from the eyes and nose, but as the disease advances this symptom will become more marked, being clear at first. So, too, will another symptom which is partially diagnostic of the malady, namely, increased heat of body, combined with a rapid falling off in flesh, sometimes, indeed, proceeding quickly on to positive emaciation.

As the disease creeps downwards and inwards along the air-passages, the chest gets more and more affected, the discharge of mucus and pus from the nostrils more abundant, and the cough loses its dry character, becoming moist. The discharge from the eyes is simply mucus and pus, but if not constantly dried away will gum the inflamed lids together; that from the nostrils is not only purulent, but often mixed with dark blood. The appetite is now clean gone, and there is often vomiting and occasional attacks of diarrhœa.

Now in mild cases we may look for some abatement of the symptoms about the fourteenth day. The fever gets less, inflammation decreases in the mucous passages, and appetite is restored as one of the first signs of returning health. More often, however, the disease becomes complicated.

**Diagnosis.**—The diagnostic symptoms are the severe catarrh, combined not only with fever, but speedy emaciation.

**Pneumonia.** as we might easily imagine, is a very likely complication, and a very dangerous one. There is great distress in breathing, the animal panting rapidly. The countenance is

anxious, the pulse small and frequent, and the extremities cold. The animal would fain sit up on his haunches, or even seek to get out into the fresh air; but sickness, weakness, and prostration often forbid his movements. If the ear or stethoscope be applied to the chest, the characteristic signs of pneumonia will be heard: these are sounds of moist crepitations, etc.

*Bronchitis* is probably the most common complication; in fact, it is always present, except in very mild cases. The cough becomes more severe, and often comes on in tearing paroxysms, causing sickness and vomiting. The breathing is short and frequent, the mouth hot and filled with viscid saliva, while very often the bowels are constipated.

*Liver Disease.*—If the liver becomes involved, we shall very soon have the jaundiced eye and the yellow skin.

*Diarrhœa.*—This is another very common complication. We have frequent purging and, maybe, sickness and vomiting.

*Fits* of a convulsive character are frequent concomitants of distemper.

*Epilepsy* is sometimes seen in cases of distemper, owing, no doubt, to degeneration of the nerve centres caused by blood-poisoning. There are many other complications seen in distemper. **JAUNDICE**, for example, which see. Skin complaints common after it.

*Treatment.*—This consists firstly in doing all in our power to guide the specific catarrhal fever to a safe termination; and, secondly, in watching for and combating complications. Whenever we see a young dog ailing, losing appetite, exhibiting catarrhal symptoms, and getting thin, with a rise in temperature, we should not lose an hour. If he be an indoor dog, find him a good bed in a clean, well-ventilated apartment, free from lumber and free from dirt. If it be summer, have all the windows out or opened; if winter, a little fire will be necessary, but have half the window opened at the same time; only take precautions against his lying in a draught. Fresh air in cases of distemper, and, indeed, in fevers of all kinds, cannot be too highly extolled.

The more rest the dog has the better; he must be kept free from excitement, and care must be taken to guard him against cold and wet when he goes out of doors to obey the calls of nature. The most perfect cleanliness must be enjoined, and disinfectants used, such as permanganate of potash, carbolic acid, Pearson's, or Izal. If the sick dog, on the other hand, be one of a kennel of dogs, then quarantine must be adopted. The hospital should be quite removed from the vicinity of all other dogs, and as soon as the animal is taken from the kennel the latter should be thoroughly cleansed and disinfected, and the other dogs kept warm and dry, well fed, and moderately exercised.

*Food and Drink.* For the first three or four days let the food be light and easily digested. In order to induce the animal to take it, it should

be as palatable as possible. For small dogs, you cannot have anything better than milk porridge.\* At all events, the dog must, if possible, be induced to eat; he must not be "horned" unless there be great emaciation; he must not over-eat, but what he gets must be good. As to drink, dogs usually prefer clean cold water, and we cannot do harm by mixing therewith a little plain nitre.

*Medicine.*—Begin by giving a simple dose of castor-oil, just enough and no more than will clear out the bowels by one or two motions. Drastic purgatives, and medicines such as mercury, jalap, aloes, and podophyllin, cannot be too highly condemned. For very small Toy dogs, such as Italian Greyhounds, Yorkshire Terriers, etc., I should not recommend even oil itself, but *manna*—one drachm to two drachms dissolved in milk. By simply getting the bowels to act once or twice, we shall have done enough for the first day, and have only to make the dog comfortable for the night.

On the next day begin with a mixture such as the following: Solution of acetate of ammonia, 30 drops to 120; sweet spirits of nitre, 15 drops to 60; salicylate of soda, 2 grains to 10. Thrice daily in a little camphor water.

If the cough be very troublesome and the fever does not run very high, the following may be substituted for this on the second or third day: Syrup of squills, 10 drops to 60; tincture of henbane, 10 drops to 60; sweet spirits of nitre, 10 drops to 60, in camphor water.

A few drops of dilute hydrochloric acid should be added to the dog's drink, and two teaspoonfuls (to a quart of water) of the chlorate of potash. This makes an excellent fever drink, especially if the dog can be got to take decoction of barley—barley-water—instead of plain cold water, best made of Keen and Robinson's patent barley.

If there be persistent sickness and vomiting, the medicine must be stopped for a time. Small boluses of ice frequently administered will do much good, and doses of dilute prussic acid, from one to four drops in a little water, will generally arrest the vomiting.

If constipation be present, we must use no rough remedies to get rid of it. A little raw meat cut into small pieces—minced, in fact—or a small portion of raw liver, may be given if there be little fever; if there be fever, we are to trust for a time to injections of plain soap-and-water. Diarrhœa, although often a troublesome symptom, is, it must be remembered, generally a salutary one. Unless, therefore, it becomes excessive, do not interfere; if it does, give the simple chalk mixture three times a day, but no longer than is needful.

The discharge from the mouth and nose is to be wiped away with a soft rag, wetted with a weak solution of carbolic, or, better still, some tow, which is afterwards to be burned. The forehead, eyes, and nose may be fomented two or three

\* Oatmeal porridge made with milk instead of water.

times a day with moderately hot water with great advantage.

It is not judicious to wet long-haired dogs much, but short-haired may have the chest and throat well fomented several times a day, and well rubbed dry afterwards. Heat applied to the chests of long-haired dogs by means of a flat iron will also effect good.

The following is an excellent tonic: Sulphate of quinine,  $\frac{1}{8}$  to 3 grains; powdered rhubarb, 2 to 10 grains; extract of taraxacum, 3 to 20 grains; make a bolus. Thrice daily.

During convalescence good food, Virol, Spratts' invalid food and invalid biscuit, moderate exercise, fresh air, and protection from cold. These, with an occasional mild dose of castor oil or rhubarb, are to be our sheet-anchors.

During convalescence from distemper and from various other severe ailments, I find no better tonic than the tablets of Phosferine. One quarter of a tablet thrice daily, rolled in tissue paper, for a Toy dog, up to two tablets for a dog of Mastiff size.

#### Dysentery.

*Symptoms.*—Most troublesome and frequent stools, with great straining, the dejections are liquid, or liquid and scybalous, with mucus and more or less of blood. Frequent micturition, the water being scanty and high-coloured. The dog is usually dull and restless, and there is more or less of fever, with great thirst. If the anus be examined it will be found red, sore, and puffy.

*Treatment.*—The animal should be properly housed, and well protected from damp and cold, which in dogs very often produce the disease. Give a dose of castor-oil with a few drops, according to the dog's strength, of the liquid extract of opium; follow this up in about two hours with an enema or two of gruel, to assist its operation. Much good may be done by hot fomentations to the abdomen, and by linseed-meal poultices, in which a tablespoonful or two of mustard has been mixed, to the epigastrium, followed by a full dose of the liquid extract of opium.

This may be followed by from 5 grains to 30 of the tri-nitrate of bi-muth, in conjunction with from  $\frac{1}{8}$  grain to 2 grains of opium, thrice a day.

Judicious diet is of great importance in the treatment of this disease. It must be very light, nutritious, and easily digestible, such as jellies, bread-and-milk, cream, eggs, patent barley, Bovril, with an allowance of wine if deemed necessary. The drink may be pure water, frequently changed, barley-water, or other demulcent drinks.

When the disease has become chronic, our principal object is to sustain the animal's strength, and give the bowels all the rest we can. The mixture recommended for diarrhoea must be persisted in, and great favor of the dejections indicates the use of some deodoriser, as the hyposulphate of soda, with from 20 to 60 grains of wood charcoal, twice a day.

**Dyspepsia.** Usually called *Indigestion*. A dog

is said to be off his feed. It is one of the commonest of all complaints, and is the forerunner of many serious chronic ailments. In fact, it may be said to be a symptom more than an actual disease.

**CAUSES.**—Improper or irregular feeding; over-feeding; want of exercise of a pleasant recreative kind; want of fresh air; food of a too dainty kind; general irregularity of management, and the foul air of kennels.

*Symptoms.*—The dog does not appear to thrive, his appetite is either lost entirely or capricious; the eye is more injected than it should be, and the nose dry. There is generally some irritability of the skin, and he is out of condition altogether.

Whether fat or lean, he will be found to be lazy, dull, and listless, and probably peevish and snappish—indication of irritability of the brain and nervous centres. The dog knows as well as anyone that he is not well, and he cannot bear good wholesome food, but may eat beef or steak with a will. Dogs suffer, too, from flatulence, sleep but badly, and seem troubled with nightmares; and as to their bowels, they may be bound one day and loose the next, and the stool itself is seldom a healthy one. Vomiting and retching, especially in the morning, are by no means uncommon in dyspepsia.

*Treatment.*—Begin by giving a dose of opening medicine, such as castor oil and buckthorn syrup, from 2 drachms to 1 ounce of this mixture. Lower the diet for a day or two, and give twice a day from 5 to 15 grains of the bicarbonate of potash in water, with from 5 to 20 grains of Gregory's powder. A milk diet alone may be tried. For *chronic* dyspepsia the treatment resolves itself very easily into the hygienic and the medicinal, and you may expect very little benefit from the latter if you do not attend to the former.

Begin the treatment of chronic indigestion, then, with a review of the dog's mode of life and feeding, and change it all if there is a chance of doing good. Insist upon the necessity of his being turned out first thing every morning, and of having a good run before breakfast, unless there be any disease present which might seem to contraindicate the use of the douche.

Insist upon his being regularly washed, groomed, and kept sweet and clean, and housed in a pure kennel not in a room, unless it be a large one, has no carpet, and has the window left fully open every night—likewise upon his having two hours' good romping or running exercise every day. Then as to his food, let his breakfast be a light one, and his dinner abundant, and of good, substantial, digestible food. Give him a good proportion of flesh. He is to have simply the two meals a day, and *nothing* between them. Give no sugar, no dainties, and bones most sparingly. Have his dish always filled with pure water and washed out every morning, so that he may not swallow and sicken on his own saliva. See that he has no disease of the mouth, and has his teeth cleaned.

The following is a safe and simple tonic pill, one to be given twice daily: Sulphate of quinine,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 grains; sulphate of iron,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 6 grains; extract of taraxacum, 3 grains to 10. Make into a bolus.

**Dyspepsia, Acute.**—Inflammation of the stomach is a very fatal and very painful disease in the dog, though happily somewhat rare. It is supposed by most authorities to be a disorder that may originate as an idiopathic or primary disease, but it is more often the result of an irritant poison, or the administration by ignorant kennelmen of excessive doses of tartar emetic. It is doubtful, however, whether it *ever* presents itself as a primary disease. But supposing a case of acute gastritis to come before a veterinary practitioner, and granting that a chemical examination or analysis of the matter vomited may prove that the animal has swallowed no metallic poison or any well-known vegetable poison, how can he be sure that the symptoms have not been brought on by some animal irritant, or even some decomposed vegetable matter which the dog may have eaten?

**Symptoms.**—There is vomiting, great thirst, high fever; the animal stretches himself on his belly in the very coolest corner he can find, panting, and in great pain. Enteritis generally accompanies bad cases; the ears are cold, and the limbs as well. Dark grumous blood may be vomited, or pure blood itself, from the rupture of some artery. And thus the poor dog may linger for some days in a most pitiful condition. Finally he is convulsed and dies, or coma puts a milder termination to his sufferings.

**Treatment** of milder forms of gastritis. Recipe: Dilute hydrocyanic acid, 1 to 10 drops; laudanum, 5 to 25 drops; solution of chloroform, 2 drachms to 1 ounce. This to be given as a draught.

The warm bath, and hot fomentations afterwards to the region of the stomach, may give relief, and the strength must be kept up by nutritive *enemata* beef-tea mixed in cream. In simple cases 5 to 30 grains of the tri-nitrate of bismuth may be given, a quarter of an hour before each meal. This is good also in irritative dyspepsia, mixed with a little of the bicarbonate of soda.

**Ear in Health.**—They are only quacks who, careless of what sufferings they may entail on poor dogs or human beings either, pretend that they can cure almost any ear trouble by nostrums poured into it. If the deafness and other ear diseases depended only upon an accumulation of wax in the tube of the outer ear or even a slight inflammation of that orifice, there might be some little sense in such applications. But the deafness is more deeply seated, and may be caused by disease of the nerves, which proceed from the brain itself. The internal ear, or real organ or machinery of hearing, is never reached by the quack's lotions. They could only reach it if the drum was pierced by disease, and then they would produce such

terrible suffering that the dog would become maniacal. The orifice of the ear is a short tube, one end open to the outside, the other closed by a thin membrane called the drum, which separates it from the inner ear. Across this latter stretches a chain of beautifully arranged bones of the tiniest size, three links in all, each link a bone—the *malleus*, or hammer; the *incus*, or anvil; and the *stapes*, or stirrup, so named from their resemblance in shape to these things. The drum is connected by means of this chain with a delicate membrane in which the minute branches of the nerves of hearing are spread. From the back of the throat to the internal ear is a tube called the Eustachian, which supplies it with air, and if this tube is blocked, as it is sometimes in catarrhal inflammation, deafness is the result. The reader may see, therefore, how little likelihood there is of any outward application affecting the hearing. But these lotions of the quack may, on the contrary, do incalculable harm by hardening or inflaming the drum.

**Ear: External Canker.**—A scurfy condition of the flap, the edge of which may be sore, ragged, and scaly. The flap also becomes thickened. Such a thing ought to be seen to in time.

When the ear is buried in long hair, probably matted, have the latter removed with the scissors. Perfect cleanliness is the next thing to secure, and for this reason have the ear well, though gently, washed with warm water and a little mild soap. Then apply the ointment mentioned below. It may be necessary to touch the sores occasionally with blue-stone, or 20-grain solution of nitrate of silver.

The canker-cap must imperatively be worn, and in order to give the ears a better chance of healing, we may fold them back over the head and bind them in that position.

The strictest regulations as to diet and exercise must be enforced, but the animal must be kept from the water, and not permitted to overheat himself.

As to the habit of cropping, adopted by old vets. and kennelmen of the present day, I never recommend it, though an old-fashioned Dane or Bull Terrier looked smart cropped.

**Abscesses** of the flap of the ear are by no means uncommon, and cause great pain and irritation. Sometimes these are accidental, being caused by blows. They often go away of their own accord, stimulated only by the use of blue ointment. If they do not, they must be opened by a free incision, for if only pricked the matter will form again, while setons do more harm than good. The incision, then, must be free, and afterwards a little lint is to be inserted, wetted in water, to which a few drops of carbolic acid solution have been added. The cap may be worn, and the ear turned back, and as soon as suppuration is formed, the wound will heal if kept perfectly clean and softened by the zinc ointment or Zam-Buk.

**Ear: Inflammation of the Flap.**—This may be merely accidental, as when a long-haired dog gets

it torn in the bush or in fighting. This yields readily to washing with permanganate of potash lotion, and the application of zinc ointment or Zam-Buk. A stitch or two if much cut, and antiseptic dressings.

**Eczema.** *Vide* SKIN DISEASES.

**Emaciation.**—Always a bad sign, but taken by itself it is not diagnostic. Very rapid in some fevers, such as distemper, more slow in kidney or liver ailments and in worms. It is, however, not a good thing to conclude quickly that a dog has worms or anything else, such as nephritis. A skilled vet. should examine very carefully.

**Enteritis.** *Vide* BOWELS, INFLAMMATION OF.

**Enemas.**—Sometimes given for the relief of great constipation. The syringe should be the ordinary balloon-shape and proportioned to the size of the dog, holding from two ounces to a pint. Warm soapy water is as good as anything, but see that the syringe is completely filled, else air will be thrown up. Oil both the anus and the tube, and after the operation keep the dog at rest on straw for some little time until the matter is likely to be softened. Warm olive oil, or glycerine and water, is sometimes used. You do not require so much, but in all cases the syringe must be full.

**Epilepsy.** *Vide* FITS.

**Eyeball, Dislocation of.**—First clean the eye with lukewarm water and very soft sponge, simply squeezing the water over it, freeing it from all dirt. Then the eyelids must be held widely apart by an assistant while you exert gentle but firm pressure with clean, oiled fingers, and the eyeball will slip back into its place. But this must be done at once, or much mischief will ensue.

**Eye Diseases.**—See AMAUROISIS; CATARACT.

**Eyes: Disease of the Haws.**—These get red, enlarged, and hardened. They may sometimes curl outwards. Very unsightly, and if persistent must be cut, but only a vet. can do this safely. This trouble with the haw is more common among Bloodhounds, Newfoundland, Pugs, and Bulls.

**Eyes, Inflammation of.**—However caused, this must be treated on general principles. If acute the animal should be kept for some days in a darkened room, and as much at rest as possible. Low diet, milk, beef-tea or Bovril, and sips. Spratts' invalid food and invalid biscuits after the inflammation has sub-sided. Bowels to be opened with the castor-oil and syrup of buckthorn mixture, and kept open with a little raw liver. Bathing thrice daily, or oftener, with cold water, will do good, and after a few days use eye-drops, put in with a camel-hair brush (1 grain of sulphate of zinc to 1 ounce of water, or 3 grains of powdered alum to the same quantity. A borax eye-wash might be used, or a grain of nitrate of silver to the ounce of water).

In convalescence feed well and often. A little raw meat, soup, milk, eggs, and Virol. No cod-liver oil; this is apt to disagree, especially with Toy dogs. Don't expose to high winds or wet for some weeks.

**Eyes, Sore.**—The trouble is generally in the eyelids, which may be ulcerated. The eyes themselves are congested and the lids sometimes swollen, and matter discharges. Give purgatives, lessen diet, no dainties. A little citrine ointment or lanoline, to prevent eyes sticking together, and during the day eye-drops.

**Eyes, Weeping.**—A vet. only should see and treat, else an abscess may form, as the ducts are generally closed up. These ducts are called the lachrymal, and convey the tears from the inner canthuses to the interior of the nose.

**Feet, Sore.**—Perfect cleanliness, washing every night. Clean bed, after anointing with Zam-Buk. If sores around the nails, dog to wear socks. Zinc or alum or borax lotion. Cleanliness to be thorough. Sock not too hot.

**Fits.**—Whatever be the cause, they are very alarming. In puppies they are called CONVULSIONS, and resemble epileptic fits. Keep the dog very quiet, but use little force, simply enough to keep him from hurting himself. Keep out of the sun, or in a darkened room. When he can swallow give from 2 to 20 grains (according to size) of bromide of potassium in a little camphor water thrice daily for a few days. Only milk food. Keep quiet.

The **Epileptic** fit, common after distemper, is easily known. Sudden attack, the dog falls, and is unconscious, with frothing at mouth and champing of the jaws.

**Treatment.**—Just keep him quiet and prevent his injuring himself. A whiff or two of chloroform if it continues long. Then the same treatment as for puppies in fits, but the dose to be bigger. No occasion for alarm, but the medicine must be continued for weeks. Afterwards give from a quarter to a whole tablet of Phosferine thrice daily. Great care in diet is needed, and this should never be too stimulating, but nourishing and simple.

**Fleas.**—Washing with Spratts' medicated soap. Extra clean kennels. Dusting with Keating, and afterwards washing. This may not kill the fleas, but it drives them off. Take the dog on the grass while dusting, and begin along the spine. Never do it in the house.

**Foods for Sick Dogs.**—Do not cram the dog if possible. A spoonful taken naturally is better than ten forced. The latter exhausts the dog and worries him terribly. Little and often should be the rule. Milk diet ranks highest, but it should have eggs in it and not be too sweet. Rabbit or chicken broth, with the meat finely cut up. Liver boiled is a dainty that few dogs refuse, but it is to be used with caution. Grilled sweetbreads. For Toy dogs the milk should be peptonised (Fairchild's—any chemist). Robinson's patent barley. Fish, but not the oily kinds. Raw meat minced and without the fat in early convalescence. Bovril also; then Virol to pick up the strength and substance, and Spratts' invalid food and the invalid biscuits. If one rings the changes on all

these, and nurses well without fidgeting the patient, the dog ought to do well.

**Gastritis.** *Vide* DYSPEPSIA.

**Genital Organs.**—There are few troubles of the genital organs that need attention in either dog or bitch. What is called BALANITIS is a slight running of pus from the organ of the male. The general health needs seeing to, and the feeding must be carefully regulated. The dog must not have dainties, nor be pampered. Cleanliness of all surroundings. If much discharge, syringing once a day with nitrate of silver lotion, 1 grain to the ounce; or boracic acid, 3 grains to the ounce. There is a disease of the scrotum sometimes called "cancer" because it is not. If confined to the skin, astringent lotions and washing twice daily with cold water. Careful drying, and afterwards the application of the benzoated ointment of zinc will do good, or a mixture of green iodide of mercury ointment with four parts of vaseline. If the tissues underneath the skin be involved, a course of liquor arsenicalis or iodide of potassium may be needed.

Prolapse of either vagina or uterus needs the attention of a vet.; but he must be a skilled one, for an ignorant man has been known to take such protrusion for a tumour and roughly operate.

**Gleet.**—For these and all other such troubles it is best and safest to call in a vet., but good feeding and perfect cleanliness of all surroundings will always prevent such ailments.

**Goitre or Bronchocele.**—This is swelling of the thyroid gland, which lies in front of the larynx. It may come on very rapidly in puppies, to whom it may be fatal. In older dogs more slowly. Friction with a collar may cause it in some, and it may cause great difficulty of breathing, brain trouble, and death. Bulldogs seem to be especially subject to this complaint. If in a puppy, and coming on suddenly, hot fomentations will do good, and, indeed, there is little more to be done. In old dogs, Terriers and Mastiffs, from 1 to 4 grains each of the iodide and bromide of potassium thrice daily, with a carbonate of iron pill, or the syrup of the iodide of iron suitable doses.

**Locally.** Rubbing in the official ointment of iodide. Cut the hair short. Or tincture of iodine may be used once a day. After swelling reduced extract of milk and Virol after every meal.

**Harvest Bugs.**—These are a species of fleas or jiggers common in dry grass and vegetables of many kinds. Found only in summer and autumn. They are so small that they are seldom visible, but they burrow under the skin and cause much annoyance by the intolerable itching they produce. The application of the ordinary liquor ammonia may afford relief, and the dog should be washed and a little oil rubbed in afterwards.

**Hæmaturia.**—This means blood in the urine, another disease that a layman should not attempt to treat, as it may arise from stone in the bladder. *Vide* CYSTITIS.

**Hepatitis (Inflammation of the Liver).**

**Symptoms.**—As we should naturally expect, we will find all the symptoms of inflammatory fever, with some degree of swelling in the region of the liver, and considerable pain and tenderness. This pain is often manifest when the dog gets up suddenly to seek the open air. He will frequently be found lying on his chest in dark corners, on cold stones, perhaps, and panting. His eyes are heavy and dull, his coat stares, he is dull himself is frequently sick, with loss of appetite, and very high temperature of body. About the second or third day jaundice supervenes, the symptoms of which will be considered presently. Very high-coloured and scanty urine is another symptom, and often there is dyspnoea, especially indicative of inflammation of the upper portion of the liver.

The bowels are constipated, and of the colour of clay. The disease soon produces emaciation, and often dropsy of the belly.

**Treatment.**—Subdue the fever by rest, cold water to drink, with a little chlorate of potash in it. A dose or two of mindererus spirit and sweet nitre.

If ailment not complicated with or the result of di-temper, give after a day or two a pill at night of from 2 to 20 grains of Barbadoes aloes, 3 to 30 grains of extract of taraxacum, in a bolus, followed up in the morning by a dose of sulphate of soda and magnesia, with a little nitre. Give from 3 to 15 grains of Dover's powder thrice daily.

In very acute cases a large blister will be needed to the right side. Mustard poultices, hot fomentations, and a large linseed-meal poultice will be sufficient in sub-acute cases, and a little mustard may well be added to the poultice.

When you have succeeded in subduing the symptoms, if there be much yellowness of the skin, combined with constipation or scanty fæces, give the following thrice a day: Powdered ipecac., ½ to 5 grains; extract of taraxacum, 3 to 15 grains.

The food, which was at first sloppy and non-stimulating, must now be made more nourishing; and good may be done by rubbing the abdomen with a strong stimulating liniment of ammonia, while a wet compress is to be applied around the belly, the coat having been previously wetted with water well acidulated with diluted nitro-hydrochloric acid, the compress being wrung through the same solution. Great care must be taken on recovery with the dog's diet, and moderate exercise only should at first be allowed, and tonics administered.

**Husk.**—A form of bronchitis, requiring similar treatment. It is also associated with derangement of the stomach. Worms are often the originating cause.

**Indigestion.** *Vide* DYSPEPSIA.

**Irritation of Skin.**—Find out the cause. It may be from parasites, lice, fleas, ticks, or harvest bugs. Washing and perfect cleanliness of all surroundings. Fresh bedding for outdoor dogs. Washing with mild but good dog soap.

**Jaundice.**—This is sometimes called the *Yellows*, from the peculiar hue of the skin and conjunctiva

of the eyes. It may be caused by congestion of the liver, often a result of complication of distemper, or by a sudden chill, or from the dog's having been allowed to stand long in the wet. Every dog, as well as every human being, has some organ of the body weaker than the rest, and if one is exposed to cold while wet and hungry this organ is the most likely to be sought out and settled upon.

The obstruction of the bile duct by the passing of a gall-stone is another cause, or the duct may be blocked by the entrance of a round worm.

*Symptoms.*—Jaundice may come on with some days of dulness and loss of appetite, with staring coat, dry nose, and heat on top of the head, or there may be fever. The stools are dry and clay-coloured from the absence of bile therein.

*Treatment.*—If the dog seems to be suffering much pain, hot fomentations and large poultices are to be applied to the region of the liver after mearing the belly with belladonna liniment. Give also from 2 to 10 or 20 grains of chloral hydrate and repeat the dose if necessary, and afterwards, when the pain has somewhat abated, give either simply an aloes bolus to open the bowels, or, better still, give an aloes bolus at night and a draught in the morning, containing sulphate of soda and sulphate of magnesia, from  $\frac{1}{2}$  drachm to 3 drachms of each in water.

As emaciation very soon comes on from the fever and the want of bile in the food, much good may often be done by the administration every morning of purified ox-bile; dose, from 2 to 10 or 15 grains, made into a pill, combined with from 5 to 20 grains of Barbadoes aloes, especially if the obstruction is of long standing.

Give light, nutritious, and easily digested food, and the addition of a little nitre in the animal's drinking water will do good. Afterwards tonics (iron and quinine best), and plenty of food and moderate exercise. In *jaundice* from *suppression* of bile our treatment, of course, must be different. It must, however, be borne in mind that we must not weaken the digestion in any way. Our sheet-anchors here are purgatives, in order to stimulate the secretion of the bile. We may also use some of the mineral acids, the dilute nitric, or nitro-hydrochloric with taraxacum. If the reader cares to try the effect of mercury in some form, he may do so, giving small doses of calomel combined with aloes, in the morning, for two or three days: Calomel,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 5 grains; aloes, 2 grains to 20; or podophyllin will be found as effectual and less dangerous, especially if combined with small doses of rhubarb. Instead of the nitrate of potash in the dog's drink, the bicarbonate, a tea-spoonful or two, may be given with advantage.

The food should be light and easily digested: boiled eggs, bread puddings, bread-and-butter with a little beef-tea, and a very little raw meat minced.

**Kidneys.** *Vide* NEPHRITIS.

**Lactation.**—The bitch's milk may be deficient. Give plenty of creamy cow's milk to drink, mixed

and thickened with corn flour; also Robinson's patent barley. Mas-age to the breasts. If there is a flow of milk from the teats of a bitch who is not in whelp, with painful swollen glands, milking may be needed twice a day, but no violence must be used. Rub the breasts with a little brandy, and with belladonna liniment, and give castor-oil. Afterwards liver to keep the bowels open. Never neglect such a condition, else tumours may form.

**Laryngitis, or Inflammation of the Organ of Voice.**—This may be acute or chronic, the former sometimes the result of injury or extension of inflammation of throat, as in colds. There may be a good deal of effusion and swelling. If the dog seems in much pain and is making strange noises and attempts to vomit, better send for the vet.; meanwhile fomentations with large hot poultices will do much good. Open bowels and put on low diet. Quiet and rest, with ice-cooled water to drink. In the chronic form a harsh dry cough, with hacking and evident pain. This form may or may not be infectious, but the dog should be kept by himself anyhow. Good nursing is needed, and, if a thin-coated dog, a coat had better be worn. Open the bowels and give a cough mixture.

**Lice.**—The common dog louse is not unlike the head louse of mankind, but is not so large, more squarely built, and of a light-grey or straw-colour. They are found occasionally on the bodies of all breeds of dogs, but mostly in long-haired animals like St. Bernards, Newfoundlands, etc., who have been allowed to roam about wherever they list and sleep out on dirty straw.

But lice do not seem to inconvenience those out-of-door dogs very much. On puppies lice multiply very quickly indeed, and the agony the poor things suffer is sometimes really pitiful to see. I have known a case of a black-and-tan English Terrier infested with lice, but, strange to say, in this case they turned out to be not dog but horse lice, and it was afterwards found that this dog was in the habit of sleeping every night on the back of one of the horses. They did not seem to give him any trouble, however, and were soon got rid of.

The lice are hatched from nits, which we find clinging in rows, and very tenaciously too, to the hairs. The insects themselves are more difficult to find, but they are on puppies sometimes in thousands.

To destroy them I have tried several plans. Oil is very effectual, and has safety to recommend it. Common sweet oil is as good a cure as any, and you may add a little oil of anise and some sublimed sulphur, which will increase the effect. Quassia water may be used to damp the coat.

The matted portions of a long-haired dog's coat must be cut off with scissors, for there the lice often lurk. The oil dressing will not kill the nits, so that vinegar must be used. After a few days the dressing must be repeated, and so on three



or four times. To do any good, the whole of the dog's coat must be drenched in oil, and the dog washed with good dog soap and warm water twelve hours afterwards.

Hunting recommends, to kill lice and fleas, a solution of soft soap in spirits of wine, medicated with creosote in the proportion of one ounce to a pound of the soap. It is very effectual. You pour a portion of it along the spine and down the legs and thighs, work it into a lather with warm water, and well work it all over the coat. Then wash clean, and give a bucket-bath of soft water.

**Liver.** See SLUGGISH LIVER and HEPATITIS; also JAUNDICE.

**Lock-jaw** (technical term *Tetanus*).—We seldom meet with this, but it is a most terrible complaint, often called rabies by the ignorant. I question the utility of forcing the jaws open. Sedatives, such as hydrate of chloral, 2 to 12 grains, with 5 to 30 grains of bromide of potassium, in plenty of water, may be given thrice daily. Liquid nourishment only, beef tea, eggs, milk, and Bovril. Send for skilled vet.

**Lumbago.**—Pain, stiffness, semi-loss of power in hind legs. Stimulating embrocations, ammonia and turpentine, application of hot iron over flannel. Bandage to be worn. Otherwise treated as for rheumatism.

**Mange.**—Not a very happy term used to denote many kinds of disease of the skin of the dog. It is no doubt derived from the French *manger*, to eat. Vets. of the old school and gamekeepers use it most. It will be found described in the paragraphs on Skin Diseases.

**Medicines.**—I have already mentioned this at page 591, but I may add here medicine must always take a second place to the proper management of cases, as of sickness with regard to (1) rest, (2) quiet, (3) light and sun-shine, (4) warmth or cold, (5) fresh air, (6) the sick bed or bedding, (7) appropriate food, and (8) proper drink. It should be the aim and object of all medical men, whether doctors or veterinary surgeons, to teach those who do not know how to prevent illnesses, and this will undoubtedly be the practice in the future.

Though not holding with the doctrine of homœopathy and infinitesimal doses, or the *similia similibus curantur*, small doses are certainly less dangerous than big ones.

Really good dog-doctors are scarce, and it is always best if advice is needed to have a regularly qualified veterinary surgeon, and if he is worth his salt he will explain to the owner of the dog the physiology and pathology of the case and his plan of treatment, with its why and its wherefore.

The veterinary surgeon is, however, not always at hand, especially in the country or at sea. It is therefore obligatory on all who keep a dog to know when to physic him, what to give him, and where to get it. I have therefore considered it my duty to give in my supplementary chapter, page 619, a complete description of the DOG'S

MEDICINE CUPBOARD, and what it should contain, with several hints that will, I trust, be found handy.

**Meningitis, or Inflammation of the Brain,** is a disease we find sometimes among puppies, especially if over-fed and excited by too much exercise in the sun. It may be caused by worms as well as the poison of distemper.

**Symptoms.**—Fits, convulsions, whining or moaning, great heat of head, and a rise in the temperature of several degrees.

**Treatment.**—On correct diagnosis this entirely depends, so that, although opening medicine and salines in the form of nitrate and chlorate of potash in the drinking water should be given by the owner, he should seek the assistance of a skilled vet. as quickly as possible. If one cannot be had, keep the animal in a quiet, cool, darkened apartment, and give only the lightest of nourishment, milk, beef-tea, milk and egg mixture, etc., and put ice to the head for fifteen minutes at a time.

**Milk Troubles.** *Vide* LACTATION.

**Mouth, Ailments of.**—The mouth of the dog is one of the most important portions of his anatomy, important to himself and to his owner as well. Nature has not given hands to the dog whereby he can form weapons of defence, but has provided him with splendid teeth in lieu thereof.

Like the human being, he is furnished during his lifetime with two sets of teeth. The first—the milk teeth—are all cut within a fortnight after the birth of the puppy. They are exceedingly beautiful and very fragile. They begin to fall out and be replaced in the following order: First the front teeth or incisors go (this in from a month to seven weeks), and soon after the second, third, and fourth molars fall out, and in a few months the other molars follow suit; so that in from five to six or eight months the milk teeth are replaced by the permanent. These latter are forty-two in number, twenty-two occupying the lower and twenty the upper jaw. The following is the correct formula as given by the highest authorities:—

$$\begin{array}{l} \text{Upper jaw.} \text{—Incisors, } 6; \text{ Fangs, } 1-1; \\ \quad \text{Molars, } 6-6 = 20 \\ \text{Lower jaw.} \text{—Incisors, } 6; \text{ Fangs, } 1-1; \\ \quad \text{Molars, } 7-7 = 22 \end{array} \quad \left. \vphantom{\begin{array}{l} \text{Upper jaw.} \\ \text{Lower jaw.} \end{array}} \right\} = 42.$$

In most breeds of dogs the teeth are level, that is, the incisors of the two jaws meet when the mouth is closed, so that you cannot insert your finger-nail behind either row. But some breeds of dogs are underhinged, and in some the upper jaw projects. The four middle incisors are called the pincers, the next four at each side of these the intermediates, and the last four flanking these molars.

The teeth of the young dog, and, indeed, of any dog that has been properly cared for and correctly fed, are beautifully white and pearly, one reason for this being that the crown, or ex-

posed portion of the tooth, is covered with enamel, not *cementum*.

The gums of the dog are hard and solid to the touch, and firmly embrace each tooth, and more or less surround each separate tusk.

The soft palate, or curtain that guards the entrance to the gullet, is in the dog broad and short, and has little or no uvula; the opening from the mouth into the pharynx and larynx is therefore capacious, and freely admits either food or air, this latter being so extremely necessary to the animal after a hard run, when he wants to do a deal of breathing in a short time.

The tongue of the dog differs considerably from that of other animals. It is very long and soft, and extremely mobile. It is covered with long silky papillæ, which give it its peculiar smoothness, so different from the rough tongue of the cat, with its horny recurrent papillæ. The lips of the dog are thin and pliant. Externally the upper lip is grooved in the median line, and at the lower edge at the back parts is beautifully vandyked with long papillæ all along its free surface.

It is most important for the purposes of sport and defence, as well as for health and appearance, that a dog's teeth should be properly seen to. Loose and carious teeth are of very frequent occurrence, often existing as one of the symptoms of either dyspepsia or intestinal worms, more especially in pampered pets, who are allowed to eat what and when they choose.

As a rule, puppies shed their milk-teeth without any trouble, but the milk-teeth, after getting loose, sometimes get fixed again. This is a matter that wants looking to, for the presence of milk-teeth often deflects and renders irregular the growing permanent teeth. Whenever, then, you find a milk-tooth loose, try to extract it; this can generally be done by the finger and thumb covered with the corner of a handkerchief. If, however, the tooth has been allowed to remain so long in the jaw as to become refixed, its extraction becomes rather more difficult, and requires instrumental assistance.

After extracting the tooth touch the gums with a solution of tincture of myrrh and water, equal parts. As your dog grows up, if you want him to retain his dental apparatus to a goodly old age, you must trust to regular and wholesome feeding, and never permit him to carry stones, nor to indulge in the filthy habit of chewing wood. For show dogs powdered charcoal should be used to clean the teeth, with a moderately hard brush, but tartar should never be allowed to remain on the teeth of any dog one value. It ought to be scraped off, or it will give rise to disease.

#### **Mouth, Canker of.**

*Symptoms.*—These are seldom noticed until the disease is pretty far advanced, and a swelling is formed on the dog's jaw beneath or over the carious tooth. This swelling discharges either pus and blood or thin effusion. The discharge is offensive. There is pain, as evinced by the unwillingness of the dog to have his mouth examined

or the jaw touched. If neglected there may come a nasty fungus-looking growth.

*Treatment.*—Our attention must first be directed to the teeth, and any carious tooth or portion of a carious tooth must be extracted. This operation will probably have to be performed after the dog has been placed under the influence of an anæsthetic, and therefore he must be taken to a skilled vet., unless, indeed, he can be securely held and his mouth kept open by aid of an assistant and any means at your command. The disease must then be treated on general principles. If there is proud flesh, blue-stone must be used, or the solid nitrate of silver. If only ulceration and fetid discharge, use a wash of Condy's fluid (1 drachm to 3 in a pint of water), and the alum and myrrh wash (10 grains of alum and 1 drachm of tincture of myrrh to 1 ounce of water) ought to be used several times a day, by means of a rag or bit of sponge tied to the end of a stick.

Attention must be paid to the general health, and especially to the state of the stomach. Give an occasional dose of oil and buckthorn.

**Mouth, Foul,** is a condition of the canine mouth very often seen. The highest-bred dogs are the most subject to it, and among these it is more frequently seen among household pets. The *symptoms* vary in degree, but in a well-marked case you will find your patient is generally somewhat surly and snappish, and on inquiry we shall not be surprised to learn that he gets but little exercise—perhaps because he has become too fat to take it—that he gets what he likes to eat, everybody gives him tit-bits, and perhaps that he sleeps before a fire, or in a bed, or on the couch, and is restless at night, and often troubled with bad dreams. Examination of the mouth reveals, first, a very obnoxious breath, the gums are swollen, may be ulcerated at the edges, but at all events bleed with the slightest touch. Some of the teeth may be loose or decayed, but invariably even the sound ones are encrusted with tartar.

*Treatment.*—Begin by thoroughly cleansing and scaling the teeth; this done, use a wash—water well reddened with permanganate of potash. The teeth are to be cleansed every morning with vinegar and water. The only medicine needful will be an aloetic aperient once or twice a week, with a dinner pill.

Quinine,  $\frac{1}{8}$  to 3 grains; powdered rhubarb and ginger, of each 2 to 5 grains; extract of taraxacum, sufficient to make a bolus.

The feeding must be altered for the better. If the dog is fat and gross, meat, and especially sugar and fat, must be prohibited. Put him on oatmeal porridge and milk, or Spratts' cake. If lean and poor, an allowance of meat must be given, or the thirty per cent. Spratts' cake, and also Virol twice a day. Let the drink be pure water or butter-milk.

**Nephritis, or Inflammation of the Kidney.**—Sometimes called acute Bright's disease. It is

a very serious disease, and somewhat difficult of diagnosis by the layman, so that if it be even suspected, as it may be, there is great pain and stiffness in the loins, with high temperature and rapid pulse, a vet. should be called in.

**Causes.**—Cold and damp, especially if it be applied directly to the loins, as in the case of a dog left to sit out of doors all night in the rain, a dog, that is, who is in a weak state of health, or whose blood is impoverished by bad feeding. Blows and kicks occasionally produce it; the presence of a stone in the pelvis of the kidney may give rise to it; so may many irritating medicines, such as copaiba, cubeb, turpentine, and cantharides, when given in too large doses.

**Symptoms.**—The disease is ushered in with shivering, staring of the coat, and a generally dejected appearance of the dog. We then have thirst and fever, with a hard, quick pulse, if you care to examine it, with perhaps sickness and vomiting. There is pain, there is stiffness in the region of the loins, with some degree of tenderness on pressure. A frequent desire to micturate, and sometimes suppression of urine; or the urine, if passed, is scanty, high-coloured, and may contain blood, or even pus. Bowels constipated, and belly probably tympanitic. If not, and the retention of urine is not relieved, delirium may occur, succeeded by coma and death.

**Treatment.**—We must try to give the kidneys all the rest we can, and endeavour to reduce the inflammation, and get rid of a portion at least of the urea of the blood by the bowel. This may be done by purgatives, podophyllin, and jalap, or elaterium may be tried.

Resin of jalap, 1 grain to 5; podophyllin,  $\frac{1}{16}$  grain to 2 grains; extract of hyoscyamus, 1 grain to 5. Mix; make one pill, to be given every morning.

Plenty of hot poppy fomentations must be applied to the loins (occasionally the flat iron heated may do good), and followed up by large linseed-meal and mustard poultices. Enemas of hot water (not too hot) often do good, and the vomiting and sickness may be relieved by giving occasional doses of dilute hydrocyanic acid, from 1 to 5 drops, and by applying mustard poultices to the region of the stomach.

If suppression of urine continue for several days, the loins may be frequently fomented with hot infusion of digitalis.

Two things I must warn the reader against—the use of diuretics and fly blisters. Both are highly dangerous, although sometimes used.

**Diet and Drink.**—The diet must be low at first, low and sloppy; but we must look out for signs of weakness and prostration. Do not let the animal sink for want of nourishment, such as beef-tea, eggs, a little raw meat, and a little port wine; and, lastly, Virol and tonics in convalescence. The drink, water, or milk-and-water, or patent barley-water, which is softening and demulcent.

**Nipples.**—When giving milk these may become sore and cracked. Cleanliness, washing with water reddened with permanganate of potash, Boracic lotion and ointment. It may be advisable to take the puppies away for a short time, spoon-feeding them.

**Nose, Ailments of.**—Nasal catarrh is the commonest, and if the dog is otherwise ill it may be mistaken for distemper, especially if the dog has a cough.

It is also called ozena, and is usually the result of cold or the sequel to a common catarrh. There is a discharge of mucous or muco-purulent matter from the nostrils, sometimes tinged with blood, and of a fetid odour.

**Treatment.**—Careful regulation of diet, which is to be nourishing; frequent bathing of the nostrils in hot water, succeeded immediately by complete syringing out of the nostrils with warm water, to which a little Condy's fluid has been added, and occasional mild injections of sulphate of zinc or hazeline will effect a cure, all the more speedily if Fowler's solution of arsenic, 1 drop to 6 thrice daily, and Virol are given internally.

Nose bleeding may be from blows or from ulceration. Adrenalin, a dilute solution of which will stop it. Cold to the head. If discomfort and pain with sneezing and snuffing continue long, the nose should be examined by some skilled vet., who may find a worm therein, a polypus which must be removed.

**Obesity or Fatness.**—For many reasons the treatment of this disease, for disease we must call it, is very unsatisfactory. Even those who love their dogs will hardly take the trouble to follow out instructions, and the animal is a past master in the art of begging, and knows exactly the diplomatic value of winning ways. If any good is to be done he must be put on a lower scale of diet. Reduced half for quite a time. No fat, no sugar, no oily fish, no starchy food of any kind, except a little toasted Spratts' biscuit, the "Toy" or "Terrier" kind. Food: Lean meat, eggs, white fish, liver boiled or raw, and clean, well-boiled tripe without the fat. Occasional purgatives. Medicine of little use or dangerous.

**Ophthalmia.** *vide* EYES, INFLAMMATION OF.

**Pain.**—*vide* Chapter I. of this section. I may add, however, that with short-haired dogs the hot sponge sometimes gives greater relief than the fomentations. Dip the sponge in very hot water, squeeze out, and at once pass over the painful part. The higher the temperature the greater the relief. Hot water bags or bags of hot sand are very useful at times; so are the heat from a blazing fire, radial heat, sunlight bath, cold rubbing, and the alternate application of hot and cold compress. This last, especially when there is congestion of internal parts.

**Paralysis.**—The symptoms of paralysis or loss of power in a limb or in any group of muscles are familiar to everyone. It arises from pressure on the roots of the nerve, pressure by effusion

or otherwise upon the spinal cord or brain itself. It may arise from constipation in the case of the hindquarters.

Paralysis is sometimes the result of a blow or injury to the spinal column. Another cause of paralysis, which we sometimes see in puppies, is the irritation of teething, and it may be a complication of distemper a bad sign.

*Treatment.* The castor-oil and buckthorn mixture, 2 parts of oil, 1 of syrup of buckthorn first. See that the medicine has acted; if not, it must be repeated or an enema given. Keep his strength well up, and use this prescription:—

Iodide of potassium,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 5 grains; extract of belladonna,  $\frac{1}{4}$  to 2 grains; extract of gentian, 2 to 10 grains. Make into a bolus; give thrice daily.

Continue this treatment for a week; if little improvement, the dose is to be slightly increased and Virol given.

Gentle friction, or shampooing with the warm hand, will go far to maintain the nutrition of the limbs, and prevent ataxy or wasting. The bladder must be attended to, and, if necessary, the catheter passed and the water drawn off.

**Parasites, External.** *vide* FLEAS, HARVEST BUGS, LICE, and TICKS.

**Parasites, Internal.** *vide* WORMS.

**Piles or Hæmorrhoids.**—Most common things among dogs who are roughly fed and get but little exercise. Caused by constipation or sluggish liver.

*Symptoms.*—Pain while sitting at stool should at once arouse suspicion, or he may be observed frequently to lick the regions under the tail, or sit down and trail the anus along the ground.

Upon examination the anus will be found to have lost its usual healthy contracted appearance, and is puffy and swollen. There are seldom external piles without internal as well. The stools, too, will often, especially if the dog be constipated, be found tinged with blood. Old dogs are more frequently troubled with piles than young ones.

*Treatment.*—This must be both local and constitutional. The food ought to be of a non-constipation nature, and contain a due amount of flesh. Boiled greens ought to be given frequently, and occasionally a piece of raw bullock's liver. Exercise is most essential. At the same time any bad habits he may have formed, such as eating wood, or even too much dog grass, must be corrected. Gentle purgatives may be required, just enough to keep the bowels moderately free, such as a little sulphur in the food, or a little castor-oil given the last thing at night. If he seems very dull, with a dry nose and little appetite, and sometimes vomits a yellow fluid, a ball, consisting of a little sulphur, with from 5 to 10 grains of the extract of taraxacum, should be given every morning.

*Locally.*—Cleanliness of the parts. An ointment will also be of great service, and ought to be not only well smeared on twice or oftener

every day, but a little inserted into the rectum. The compound ointment of galls, with a double proportion of powdered opium, is very useful; or the benzoated oxide of zinc ointment may be used, but if there be much tenderness the dog does not like it so well.

**Pleurisy.**—Is a most painful disease, being inflammation generally at one side of the anti-friction closed sack or pleura, which Nature has placed 'twixt the walls of the chest and lungs,\* and the sack is inflamed inside and roughened. Effusion is the result and the usual products of such inflammations.

*Caused* by cold and damp while the dog is hungry and tired, or may be the extension of the inflammation of the lungs, pneumonia, constituting the disease pleuro-pneumonia.

In pleurisy without pneumonia the ailment commences with rigor or shivering. Uneasiness, countenance anxious, coat staring. Thirst, pain, panting, and a dry, *harsh* cough. Fever and high temperature, and all the usual symptoms of inflammation. Rough sounds at first on applying the ear to the chest. No sound after the effusion takes place. If matter forms, distinct rigors or shivering.

*Treatment.*—Both this disease and *pneumonia* will need all the skill of a good vet., but much good can be done before he comes, or the case may be treated without him. Give a dose of castor-oil at once, enough to open the bowels well, but no lowering medicine. Hot fomentations, poultices, and the usual local means of relieving pain (*vide* PAIN). Let his bed be warm and dry, but the apartment itself cool and well-ventilated. After the oil has acted, 1 grain to 6 grains of James's powder may be given at once, and repeated at intervals of five hours until eight powders have been given. The following mixture may be used thrice daily for the first two or three days: Cream of tartar, from 10 to 30 grains; mindererus spirit, from 20 or 30 drops to 2 drachms, in a little camphor water. When the fever has abated, some blistering fluid might be rubbed in, if the seat of the pain can be positioned, but the coat would have to be cut and shaved at the place.

Low diet at first. In convalescence after the fever, support the system with the usual foods for the sick (*vide* FOODS), and a little wine or brandy and water may be needed thrice daily, but its effect must be watched on pulse and temperature. Diarrhœa, if it comes on, must not be stopped at once. It is generally salutary.

Tincture of aconite is often of use in the first stages instead of the fever mixture; dose, from 2 to 15 drops every three hours, in a little water.

Iron tonics also in convalescence, and the tonic food Virol.

**Pneumonia.**—Vet.'s assistance if possible, and

\* It is the smooth lubricated inner surfaces of this bag that rub against each other, thus preventing friction. A sack of the same kind is placed between all joints for the same purpose.

trust all to him. It is inflammation of the lungs, and may be an extension of bronchitis.

*Symptoms.*—The disease is ushered in by restlessness, thirst, and some degree of rigor, which often escapes observation. It is seldom, therefore, until the animal is really ill that any notice is taken of him. There is evidence of pain now, and the breathing is quickened and laborious. "The extended head," Youatt graphically tells us, "the protruded tongue, the anxious, blood-shot eye, the painful heaving of the hot breath, the obstinacy with which the animal sits up hour after hour until his feet slip from under him and the eye closes and the head droops through extreme fatigue, yet in a moment being aroused again by the feeling of instant suffocation, are symptoms that cannot be mistaken."

Add to these symptoms a disagreeable short cough, dry at first, but soon accompanied by the hacking up of pellets of rusty-coloured mucus. Extensive lung inflammation may go on to death without any cough at all. Unlike the breathing of pleurisy, where inspiration is short, painful, and interrupted, that in pneumonia has expiration, longer, if anything, than inspiration. We generally have, in addition, constipation of the bowels, high-coloured urine, and perspiration on the internal parts of the thighs.

Pneumonia may often be complicated with pleurisy, or with bronchitis, or inflammation of the pericardium, the liver, or even the peritoneum itself, which latter is more rare. Again, fits are not infrequent in pneumonia, especially if it is occasioned by distemper. These fits are adynamic in their character, and depend upon the anæmic condition of the blood, and should therefore never be treated by setons and such rough remedies.

*Treatment.*—In general principles the same as that for pleurisy, but remember, please, that good nursing is half the battle.

**Poisons.**—*vide* Chapter II. of this section.

**Prolapsus Ani,** or a coming down or falling out of the end of the rectum, is occasionally met with in dogs of a weakly disposition, and, if not understood or improperly treated, it may end in gangrene, sloughing, and death. At first the prolapsus only occurs during defecation, but latterly the rectum protrudes at any time, and is generally more or less inflamed and excoriated.

*Treatment.*—Careful regulation of the bowels with the simplest laxatives, or by means of food, fresh air, and gentle exercise. It is advisable to employ cold water enemas containing 3 or 4 drops of the tincture of iron to an ounce. Not more than from ½ ounce to 3 ounces should be injected, as it is meant to be retained. Do this three times a day; or the sulphate of iron may do as well, 2 or 3 grains to an ounce of water.

The protruded portion of the gut is to be carefully returned before the injection is used.

**Prurigo.**—Included in SKIN DISEASES, which see.

**Ptyalism or Salivation.**—An excessive secretion of the salivary glands. May be the result of

the abuse of mercury, or it may arise from decayed teeth or foul mouth, or simply from some local irritation of the glands themselves, or from want of care in using mercurial ointments.

*Treatment.*—If from the abuse of mercury, remove the cause and give a gentle aperient, and food of a light nutritious kind. The mouth, too, had better be plentifully rinsed out with cold water. If arising from decayed teeth, the treatment recommended for foul mouth will be indicated. If there be no apparent cause for the salivation, in all probability the animal is not thriving, and probably is losing flesh. Give a bitter tonic or dinner pill, see that the dog is well housed and properly fed, and rub in every morning and evening, with some degree of friction, under the jaws a stimulating liniment, such as strong hartshorn and oil.

**Rabies.**—In a treatise like this, which is not meant for either students or veterinary surgeons, but to be used as a ready reference for the general public, an article on a subject such as this could serve no useful purpose. Medical authorities themselves dispute as to its diagnosis which is certainly most difficult—some going as far as saying that no such disease is ever seen in Britain.

During the scare in London some years ago and the enactment of the Muzzling Order thousands of healthy dogs were hounded to death in the streets or cruelly murdered by mad policemen. There were no proved cases of rabies, and none of real hydrophobia. When the scare was at its worst in England, just across the border there was no muzzling, no panic, and of course no mad dogs. I went to Edinburgh and several other cities of Scotland at this time, and found the dogs running about, free, happy, healthy, and contented.

**Rectal Abscess.**—Often forms around or near the anus, filled with pus of a peculiarly fetid odour. In these cases not only must the treatment be directed to the improvement of the general health, but as soon as fluctuation can be detected the abscess is to be freely opened in the dependent position; then, after the matter has been evacuated, it may be treated as a simple ulcer. Cleanliness, and washing frequently with water to which a few drops of strong solution (50 per cent.) of carbolic acid has been added. If the ulcer becomes indolent, it is to be brushed every morning with a 10-grains-to-the-ounce solution of nitrate of silver.

**Rectum and its Ailments.**—I have already mentioned piles. Much the same treatment will do for all irritations at the end of the gut or anus. Great cleanliness is needed, and the parts should be kept soft by cooling ointments, or boracic, or Zam-Buk.

**Rheumatism, Acute.**

*Causes.*—It is generally found in dogs that have been neglected, not only as to the comforts of their kennels, but as to their food. Also in dogs that are over-pampered. If a dog has one attack of rheumatism, either acute or chronic, that usually

pre-disposes to another. The proximate cause of rheumatism is exposure to damp and cold, or alternate heats and chills combined with damp.

*Symptoms.*—The first noticeable symptom is stiffness in the dog's movements. He feels unable or unwilling to get up with his wonted ease. Perhaps he cries out, and he will have to go some distance before this pain and stiffness be shaken off. This may go on for a day or two, or even much longer.

At length acute or sub-acute inflammation of the ligaments, tendons, and sheaths of the muscles takes place, it may be in the shoulder, the leg or legs, the neck, the chest or back, in any of these regions, or in all combined. The dog now becomes restless and feverish, he moves about anxiously, stopping at times and crying out, as if he had hurt himself; or he seeks out a quiet corner, generally under something, where he can lie unmolested.

Even in slight cases there is always more or less of fever. The nose is dry, the breath and mouth hot, and the tongue furred. The dog's temper is bad, as a rule; he is peevish at least, and often snarly. All he seems to wish is to be left alone.

Urine is scanty and high in colour, and if tested with litmus-paper, it gives a strongly acid reaction. Bowels often confined. Paralysis of the hind-quarters, either complete or partial, is not an unusual concomitant of acute rheumatism.

*Treatment.*—Constitutionally the indications of treatment are to allay the pain and assuage the fever. We may fulfil the first indication by opium and belladonna in conjunction, as by a pill like the prescription:—

Powdered opium,  $\frac{1}{2}$  grain to 2 or 3 grains; extract of belladonna,  $\frac{1}{4}$  to 2 grains; extract of taraxacum, 3 to 10 grains. Mix. Give every night, and if there seems to be very much distress, give also from 3 to 10 or 15 grains of this powder:—

Powdered opium and powdered ipecac., 2 drachms; nitrate of potash, powdered and dry, 2 ounces. Mix. Give three daily.

Let the dog have a soft, warm, comfortable bed, with plenty of fresh air, but with freedom from draughts. Let his water, in which a teaspoonful or two of nitre and the same of bicarbonate of potash should be mixed, be placed handy to him, and always kept fresh. When the dog is first attacked his bowels ought to be cleared with a saline purgative, and afterwards kept open with from 1 drachm to 4 drachms of Epsom salts every morning, combined with 3 to 10 drops of tincture of hyo-cyanus and 5 to 20 of dilute sulphuric acid. Sometimes from 5 drops to  $\frac{1}{2}$  drachms of the tincture of colchicum may be added with advantage to the morning draught.

*Food.* Low at first, but if signs of weakness exhibited, resort to beef-tea, mutton-broth, milk, and eggs.

*Locally,* in a case of really acute rheumatism, very little can be done. In small dogs the warm bath may effect some good. Embrocations are

better suited to chronic or sub-acute cases. Heat applied to the seat of pain by means of a common flat iron I have found do most good, or the use of bags of heated sand. After the acute stage is got over, give the following:—

Sulphate of quinine,  $\frac{1}{4}$  grain to 3 grains; iodide of potassium, 1 grain to 5 grains.

And now the diet must be more generous.

**Rheumatism, Chronic.**—This is known by the name of chest-founder and kennel lameness. It is very often situated in the shoulder and in the chest. It is common in the back and loins, when it is termed lumbago. It is less common in the hind-quarters, but the feet are often affected. There is usually some degree of swelling, if it be in the limbs; there is little or no fever, though sometimes the appetite is lost; but the animal is stiff and lame, and cries out when you handle the tender part, and even when attempting to walk.

*Treatment.*—Cleanliness, dryness, and purity of the kennels. Give the dogs their food regularly, and see that they are never allowed to lie out in the wet and cold. Regulate the bowels, and give tonics, or arsenic may do good. Virol cannot fail to improve the animal's condition, unless he is gross. Avoid sugar, or, indeed, dainties of any kind.

*Locally.*—The flat iron. Do not make it too hot, but just as hot as the animal can comfortably bear it. Do this three or four times a day, and always at least a quarter of an hour at a time. The bags of hot sand may also be tried. Another simple application in lumbago is common sulphur well dusted into the coat and allowed to remain in, a flannel roller being applied around the dog's body all night. It may, if desired, be brushed out in the morning and more dusted in again at night. Other local applications which may be tried are the liniments of opium, belladonna, or aconite. In some cases a blister does good.

**Rickets.**—Improper food is one great cause; taking the puppy too soon from its dam, and supplying it with a diet unsuited to its digestion, may produce rickets. A weakly bitch will often have ricketty puppies. A damp kennel, and the breathing of foul air, with little exercise in the warm sunshine, will be very likely to produce rickets in a puppy.

*Symptoms.*—Decline of the general health. The pup is not so lively as he ought to be, and has occasional attacks of diarrhoea. The coat is dirty and harsh. At the same time there will be more or less tumefaction of the belly. Soon the bones begin to bend, especially the fore-legs, and there is no longer any doubt about the nature of the complaint, although ten to one the puppy has been previously treated for worms.

You must give the puppy good, wholesome, nourishing food; his sleeping-berth ought to be dry and warm, and free from all bad smells, and he must have sufficient exercise and sunshine. Good milk with a little lime-water, and beef-tea or Bovril, may be given with advantage.

The only medicine you need use is an occasional dose of castor-oil, say once a week, or when the dog is constipated. Parrish's syrup of the phosphates will help to strengthen the constitution, in conjunction with Virol. Bone-meal does good in these cases. Spratts' Patent, I think, make this.

**Skin Diseases.**—In the whole range of dog ailments included in the term canine pathology there are none more bothersome to treat successfully nor more difficult to diagnose than those of the skin. There are none either that afford the quack or patent-nostrum monger a larger field for the practice of his fiendish gifts. If I were to be asked the questions, "Why do dogs suffer so much from skin complaints?" and "Why does it appear to be so difficult to treat them?" I should answer the first thus: Through the neglect of their owners, from want of cleanliness, from injudicious feeding, from bad kennelling, and from permitting their favourites such free intercourse with other members of the canine fraternity. Overcrowding is another and distinct source of skin troubles. All diseases arose spontaneously at one time, and Nature is still busy in the manufacture of new disease germs. As a scientist I cannot help believing this, but it is equally true that we can employ means to prevent disease.

My answer to the second question is that the layman too often treats the trouble in the skin as if it were the disease itself, whereas it is, generally, merely a symptom thereof. *Examples:* To plaster medicated oils or ointments all over the skin of a dog suffering from constitutional eczema is about as sensible as would be the painting white of the yellow skin in jaundice in order to cure the disordered liver.

But even those contagious diseases that are caused by skin germs or animalcules will not be wholly cured by any applications whatever. Constitutional remedies should go hand in hand with these. And, indeed, so great is the defensive power of strong, pure blood, rich in its white corpuscles or leucocytes, that I believe I could cure even the worst forms of mange by internal remedies, good food, and tonics, etc., without the aid of any dressing whatever except pure cold water.

Now the microscope is a valuable aid to the diagnosis of skin diseases, but it can only be useful in the hands of a skilled dermatologist, and such an individual is rare indeed, even in the ranks of the medical profession, while he is seldom to be found among ordinary vets. Therefore the conclusion at which I arrive and which I write in italics at the end of this brief article on skin ailments will, I think, be acquiesced in by all sensible readers.

In treating of skin diseases it is usual to divide them into three sections: (1) The non-contagious, (2) the contagious, and (3) ailments caused by external parasites.

**THE NON-CONTAGIOUS.**—(A) **ERYTHEMA.**—This is a redness, with slight inflammation of the skin,

the deeper tissues underneath not being involved. *Examples:* That seen between the wrinkles of well-bred Pugs, Mastiffs, or Bull-dogs, or inside the thighs of Greyhounds, etc. If the skin breaks there may be discharges of pus, and if the case is not cured the skin may thicken and crack, and the dog make matters worse with his tongue.

*Treatment.*—Review and correct the methods of feeding. A dog should be neither too gross nor too lean. Exercise, perfect cleanliness, the early morning sluice-down with cold water, and a quassia tonic. He may need a laxative as well.

*Locally.*—Dusting with oxide of zinc or the violet powder of the nurseries, a lotion of lead, or arnica. Fomentation, followed by cold water, and, when dry, dusting as above. A weak solution of boracic acid (any chemist) will sometimes do good. (B) **PRURIGO.**—Itching all over, with or without scurf. Sometimes thickening.

*Treatment.*—Regulation of diet, green vegetables, fruit if he will take it, the morning cold douche, brushing and grooming, but never roughly. Try for worms, and for fleas. (C) **ECZEMA.**—The name is not a happy one as applied to the usual itching skin disease of dogs. Eczema proper is an eruption in which the formed matter dries off into scales or scabs, and dog eczema, so-called, is as often as not a species of lichen. Then, of course, it is often accompanied with vermin, nearly always with dirt, and it is irritated out of all character by the biting and scratching of the dog himself. I have seldom if ever seen a case of simple eczema, so the dog-owner or vet. may give it any name he pleases so long as he cures it.

*Treatment.*—Must be both constitutional and local. Attend to the organs of digestion. Give a moderate dose of opening medicine, to clear away offending matter. This simple aperient may be repeated occasionally, say once a week, and if diarrhoea be present it may be checked by the addition of a little morphia or dilute sulphuric acid. Cream of tartar with sulphur is an excellent derivative, being both diuretic and diaphoretic, but it must not be given in doses large enough to purge. At the same time we may give thrice daily a tonic pill like the following:—

Sulphate of quinine,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 grains; sulphate of iron,  $\frac{1}{2}$  grain to 5 grains; extract of hyoscyamus,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 grains; extract of taraxacum and glycerine enough to make a pill.

*Locally.*—Perfect cleanliness. Cooling lotions patted on to the sore places. Spratts' Cure. (N.B.—I know what every remedy contains, or I should not recommend it.) Benzoated zinc ointment after the lotion has dried in. Wash carefully once a week, using the ointment when skin is dry, or the lotion to allay irritation.

(2) **CONTAGIOUS SKIN DISEASES.**—These are usually called mange proper and follicular mange, or scabies. I want to say a word on the latter first. It depends upon a microscopic animalcule called the *Acarus folliculorum*. The trouble begins by the formation of patches, from which

the hair falls off, and on which may be noticed a few pimples. Scabs form, the patches extend, or come out on other parts of the body, head, legs, belly, or sides. Skin becomes red in white-haired dogs. Odour of this trouble very offensive. More pain than itching seems to be the symptomatic rule. Whole body may become affected.

*Treatment.*—Dress the affected parts twice a week with the following:—

Creosote, 2 drachms; linseed oil, 7 ounces; solution of potash, 1 ounce. First mix the creosote and oil, then add the solution and shake. Better to shave the hair off around the patches. Kennels must be kept clean with garden soap and hot water, and all bedding burned after use. From three months to six will be needed to cure bad cases.

MANGE PROPER is also caused by a parasite or acarus, called the *Sarcoptes canis*. Unlike eczema, this mange is spread from dog to dog by touch or intercommunication, just as one person catches the itch from another.

*The Symptoms.*—At first these may escape attention, but there are vesicles which the dog scratches and breaks, and thus the disease spreads. The hair gets matted and falls off. Regions of the body most commonly affected, head, chest, back, rump, and extremities. There may not be much constitutional disturbance from the actual injury to the skin, but from his suffering so much from the irritation and the want of rest the health suffers.

*Treatment.*—Avoid the use of so-called disinfectants. Most of those sold as such are simply deodorisers, and, applied to the skin, are useless. Nor are they of much use in cleaning the kennels. Nothing suits better for woodwork than, first, carbolic wash, and then a thorough scrubbing with hot water and garden soap.

Some ointment must be used to the skin, and as I am writing for laymen only I feel chary in recommending such strong ones as the green iodide of mercury. If you do use it mix it with twice its bulk of the compound sulphur ointment. Do over only a part or two at a time. The dog to be washed after three days. But the compound sulphur ointment itself is a splendid application, and it is not dangerous.

(3) SKIN COMPLAINTS FROM VERMIN.—The treatment is obvious—get rid of the cause.

And now for my concluding advice in italics. *As their diagnosis is so difficult, whenever the dog-owner is in doubt, make certain by treating the dog not only by local applications but constitutionally as well.* In addition to good diet, perfect cleanliness of coat, kennel, and all surroundings, and the application of the ointment or oil, let the dog have all the fresh air possible, and exercise, but never over-exciting or too fatiguing. Then a course of arsenic seldom fails to do good.

I do not believe in beginning the exhibition of arsenic too soon. I prefer paying my first atten-

tions to the digestive organs and state of the bowels. The form of exhibition which I have found suit as well as any is the *tasteless Liquor arsenicalis*. It is easily administered. It ought to be given mixed with the food, as it ought to enter the blood with the chyle from the diet. It ought, day by day, to be gradually, not hurriedly, increased. Symptoms of loathing of food and redness of conjunctiva call for the cessation of its use for two or three days at least, when it is to be recommended at the same size of dose given when left off.

There are two things which assist the arsenic, at least to go well with it; they are, iron in some form and Virol. The latter will be needed when there is much loss of flesh. A simple pill of sulphate of iron and extract of liquorice may be used. Dose of Liquor arsenicalis, from 1 to 6 drops *ter die* to commence with, gradually increased to 5 to 20 drops.

**Sluggish Liver.**—Symptoms very obscure. Attention to general health. No dainties or sugar. Fair proportion of meat. Allowance of liver, boiled or raw, to keep bowels open. Extract of taraxacum in small doses. The douche or bucket bath.

**Ticks.**—I have noticed these disagreeable blood-suckers only on the heads and bodies of sporting or Collie dogs, who had been boring for some time through coverts and thickets. They soon make themselves visible, as the body swells up with the blood they suck until they resemble small soft warts about as big as a pea. They belong to the natural family, *Ixodidae*.

*Treatment.*—If not very numerous they should be cut off, and the part touched with a little turps. The sulphuret of calcium will also kill them, so will the more dangerous white precipitate, or even a strong solution of carbolic acid, which must be used sparingly, however.

**Tongue.**—The tongue of a healthy dog should be soft and of a pinky hue; if white far back there is some disorder of stomach or bowels, which must be seen to.

**Tongue: Carbuncle,** or unhealthy swelling underneath. This used to be called blain; caused by bad feeding and impure blood. The swelling is under the tongue at one side, and there is an increased flow of saliva of a fetid odour. The swelling must be lanced by a vet., and the mouth kept constantly clean with permanganate solution.

**Tongue, Inflammation of.**—May arise from bites. If so, wash out well with solution of permanganate of potash twice daily, and give a soft diet, tripe, liver, etc., or porridge, or Spratts' Invalid Food. If much swelling, give an aperient. An incision or two sometimes needed, but a vet. must do this. The brutal and useless custom of worming the tongue is now obsolete.

**Tongue, Ulceration of,** and wounds that heal badly, must be touched with caustic, and an astringent boracic lotion used, about 15 grains to 1 ounce of water.



**Ulcers.**—Wherever situated, must be treated on general principles. Locally an anti-septic lotion or, if very foul, a touch of blue-stone or lunar caustic. Poultice if swelling around it, followed by dressing of zinc ointment, perfect cleanliness, and good strengthening diet, with or without arsenic and iron.

**Urinary Organs.**—Any ailment of these regions, either in dog or in bitch, should be seen to and treated by a skilled vet. His rules and directions, I need hardly say, must be strictly followed out. Sometimes painful tumours form about these parts, and if they are left to themselves they rapidly get worse. A stitch in time saves nine and may save a life.

**Worms or Internal Parasites.**—In other and larger treatises on the ailments of dogs I have gone fully into their helminthology. This would serve no useful purpose here, but the life-story of even a tape-worm is exceedingly interesting and marvellous.

We have, roughly speaking, two kinds of worms to treat in the dog: (1) the round, and (2) the tape.

(1) *Round-worms.*—They are in shape and size not unlike the garden worm, but harder, pale, and pointed.

*Symptoms.*—Sometimes these are alarming, for the worm itself is occasionally seized with the mania for foreign travel, and finds its way into the throat or nostrils, causing the dog to become perfectly furious, and inducing such pain and agony that it may seem charity to end its life. The worms may also crawl into the stomach, and give rise to great irritation, but are usually dislodged therefrom by the violence accompanying the act of vomiting.

Their usual habitat, however, is the small intestines, where they occasion great distress to their host. The appetite is always depraved and voracious. At times there is colic, with sickness and perhaps vomiting, and the bowels are alternately constipated or loose. The coat is harsh and staring, there usually is short, dry cough from reflex irritation of the bronchial mucous membrane, a bad-smelling breath, and emaciation or at least considerable poverty of flesh.

The disease is most common in puppies and in young dogs. The appearance of the ascaris in the dog's stools is, of course, the diagnostic symptom.

*Treatment.*—I have cured many cases with santonin and areca-nut powder (betel-nut), dose 10 grains to 2 drachms; or turpentine, dose from 10 drops to 1½ drachms, beaten up with yolk of egg.

But areca-nut does better for tape-worm, so we cannot do better than trust to pure santonin. The dose is from 1 grain for a Toy up to 6 grains for a Mastiff. Mix it with a little butter, and stick it well back in the roof of the dog's mouth. He must have fasted previously for twelve hours, and had a dose of castor-oil the day before. In four or five hours after he has swallowed the santonin,

let him have a dose of either olive-oil or decoction of aloes. Dose, 2 drachms to 2 ounces or more. Repeat the treatment in five days. Spratts' cure may be safely depended on for worms.\*

The perfect cleanliness of the kennel is of paramount importance.

The animal's general health requires looking after, and he may be brought once more into good condition by proper food and a course of vegetable tonics. If wanted in show condition we have Plasmon to fall back upon, and Burroughs and Wellcome's extract of malt.

There is a round-worm which at times infests the dog's bladder, and may cause occlusion of the urethra; a whip-worm inhabiting the cæcum; another may occupy a position in the mucous membrane of the stomach; some infest the blood, and others the eye.

(2) *Tape-worms.*—There are several kinds, but the treatment is the same in all cases. The commonest in the country is the Cucumerine.

This is a tape-worm of about fifteen inches in average length, although I have taken them from Newfoundland pups fully thirty inches long. It is a semi-transparent entozoon; each segment is long compared to its breadth, and narrowed at both ends. Each joint has, when detached, an independent sexual existence.

The dog often becomes infested with this parasite from eating sheep's brains, and dogs thus afflicted and allowed to roam at pleasure over fields and hills where sheep are fed sow the seeds of gid in our flocks to any extent. We know too well the great use of Collie dogs to the shepherd or grazier to advise that dogs should not be employed as assistants, but surely it would be to their owners' advantage to see that they were kept in a state of health and cleanliness.

*Treatment.*—We ought to endeavour to prevent as well as to cure. We should never allow our dogs to eat the entrails of hares or rabbits. Never allow them to be fed on raw sheep's intestines, nor the brains of sheep. Never permit them to lounge around butchers' shops, nor eat offal of any kind. Let their food be well cooked, and their skins and kennels kept scrupulously clean. Dogs that are used for sheep and cattle ought, twice a year at least, to go under treatment for the expulsion of worms, whether they are infested or not; an anthelmintic would make sure, and could hardly hurt them.

For the expulsion of tape-worms we depend mostly on areca-nut. In order that the tape-worm should receive the full benefit of the remedy, we order a dose of castor-oil the day before in the morning, and recommend no food to be given that day except beef-tea or mutton broth. The bowels are thus empty next morning, so that the parasite cannot shelter itself anywhere, and is therefore sure to be acted on by the drug.

Infusion of cusco is sometimes used as an

\* Many dog owners swear by the preparation called Ruby, which can be recommended as a cure for worms.—E.V.

anthelmintic, so is wormwood, and the liquid extract of male fern, and in America spigelia root and pumpkin seeds.

The best tonic to give in cases of worms is the extract of quassia.

Extract of quassia, 1 to 2 grains; extract of hyoscyamus,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to 5 grains. To make one pill. Three daily.

The action of the quassia here is as an anthelmintic as well as tonic, and the hyoscyamus, when continued for some time, has a gentle action on the bowels, and, being a narcotic, it is probably also an anthelmintic. I have the opinion that many narcotics are.

**Wounds.**—In all cases of severe wounds a vet. should be sent for at once, and the person who takes the message must be instructed to inform him of the nature of the accident.

Roughly speaking, the immediate treatment of wounds is (1) to arrest the bleeding, (2) to cleanse the wound, (3) to keep the parts at rest, (4) to protect the wound from outward contamination by clean antiseptic dressing. We must never touch a wound with dirty hands or dirty instruments. We cannot expect healing by the first intention if we poison it with dirty hands.

In bleeding from an artery the blood comes in spurts with every wave of the pulse; if from veins it simply runs. Only a vet. can tie an artery or use torsion or twisting on it, but pressure applied firmly with the fingers *in* the wound and *in* the bleeding spot will arrest it. This pressure must be kept up for some considerable time.

Before dressing a wound wash the hands with hot water, or warm water, and soap. While doing so, dispatch someone for a little turpentine, and

rub this well over them; or use methylated spirits, brandy, or whisky for the same purpose.

**Cleansing the Wound.** The water must be as pure as possible. The wound is now to be gently washed, having first added some antiseptic solution to the water. Carbolic acid, 1 part to 40, is best. But if this be not handy, two tablespoonfuls of Condy's fluid to a pint of warm water may be substituted, or spirits mixed with water that has been boiled and allowed to cool, or even a dessert-spoonful of salt in half a pint of water. Having washed the wound, and taken care not to rub away any blood clots that may have been formed, proceed to dress it temporarily—the vet. will do the rest. Wring a pledget of lint out of your carbolic lotion and place it in the wound. Over this put a layer or two of nice clean cotton-wool; then carefully bandage it *secundem artem*.

The edges of the wound, if big, must be brought together with strapping before dressing, and a splint may be needed to go over all in order to secure perfect rest. Keep the dog quiet, and prevent his tearing off the dressings, even if you should have to muzzle him. For *contused wounds*, wetted antiseptic wool fixed by a bandage should be used.

**Poisoned Wounds** must be most carefully cleansed with your antiseptic solution, and then dressed in the usual way. The vet. will know whether dressing must be repeated every morning. It is best so, as a rule, for the first three days.

**Bites** from other dogs need not be looked upon as poisoned wounds. Treat in the ordinary way with antiseptics.

**Yellows, The.**—This is an ordinary kennel or keeper's name for JAUNDICE, which *see*.

## CHAPTER IV.

### SUPPLEMENTARY HINTS.

PROPERTY hath its duties, and it is unkind, not to say positively cruel, for anyone to buy and keep a dog unless he is able to devote that attention to him which is needed to keep the animal healthy, happy, and in good spirit.

Irregularity in feeding, careless choice of food, filth and over-crowding have to account for nine-tenths of all the ailments incidental to dog-life.

The best food is always the cheapest, and I should never give to a dog that which I could not myself eat. Many a time, when Kennel Editor of *The Live Stock Journal*, I have dined in the field upon a Spratts' bis-cuit *plus* an antiseptic lotion of Scotch whisky and water.

The simple life is best for the dog as well as for his master, and neither should eat too much of sweets or dainties.

Warmth and protection from storms are impera-

tive in outdoor kennels. The old-fashioned open barrel to which dogs are sometimes confined, without much bedding, is quite ob-solete, illegal, and cruel.

A stitch in time saves nine, and a dog's demeanour should be noted every morning. If he is too quiet or has lost his appetite he is probably sickening for something. He must not, therefore, be forced to eat, and if a good run does not render his appetite better, give him opening medicine at once, and no food till it has operated.

No medical man or vet., far less a layman, can diagnose a case at first sight. It must have time to develop, but quiet and rest have wonderful restorative powers.

Dogs, especially household pets, seem nowadays more subject to ailments of the kidneys and urinary organs than formerly; or it may be

that the vets. have become more observant. But owners should remember that their dogs cannot speak and tell them when ailing, and as kidney trouble must be taken in time if it is to be cured at all, they should mark the first deviations from natural staling, the colour and quantity of urine, etc., and, if anything seems to be wrong, consult the skilled vet.

Good *nursing* is half the battle when the dog is ill. The following simple hints, if acted on, will greatly aid in restoring a sick animal to health.

The temperature of the sick-room should be about 60 degrees. This can be secured in winter by a fire, which will also help to ventilate the room. In summer the apartment may be kept cool by ventilation.

A sick dog ought to be kept from his companions. An outdoor dog may be taken into the house.

He should have low diet at first: Beef tea, Bovril, eggs, a little raw meat, invalid food (Spratts'), wine if needed, etc. The motto must be the old one of little and often, and by night as well as by day. A nurse must never for a moment weary of well doing.

Study cleanliness in everything. A bottle of strong permanganate of potash should always be kept in a sick-room, and the water used in cleaning the eyes and teeth or wiping away any discharge should be first well reddened with this solution.

Watch the temperature by means of the clinical thermometer.

Ventilation or fresh air is a *sine quâ non*.

Never worry the dog by talking too much to him, or giving him undesirable attentions or petting. Do not worry yourself either.

A clean, not too soft, bed, and one that can be easily changed.

**Disinfectants.**—These are useful in many ways, and we have good ones, such as solution of carbolic acid, Jeyes', Sanitas, Izal, Pearson's, etc. But science has now proved that the great bulk of so-called disinfectants are simply deodorisers, and have no germ-killing power at all. Moreover, their use often does harm, because people imagine they can take the place of cleanliness. Garden soap and boiling water should be used for all kennels, the disinfectant to be used afterwards.

**Dogs in Old Age.**—As a dog gets old he ought to have less work to do and get more care. Not that he is to be coddled—coddling kills man or beast—but he needs protection from the weather and cold, and better diet, though less of it, and far more kindness and consideration. He has been faithful and true, a real friend, and he deserves our especial sympathy when age overtakes him. Twenty years mark, perhaps, the extreme span of a dog's life. Fourteen is the average. Bulldogs nowadays seldom live to see their eighth year.

**The Lethal Chamber?**—Certainly not for an old and valued friend. There is the sending him

away among strangers—the parting with the poor fellow, which in such a case is certainly not “sweet sorrow.” He is handed over to perfect strangers, to whom he is “only a dog.” Above all, there is the dog's own grief to be considered, which is bitterer far, probably, than the pain of death itself. No; let your old friend have your kindness, attention, and sympathy to the very last, and let him die with your hand on his brow.

**The Medicine Cupboard.**—I am very much opposed to the giving of too much medicine to either dog or human being. Physic should never take the place of well-chosen food, which, with rest, quiet, cleanliness, and freedom from excitement, will often restore a dog to health when nothing else could. Many imagine that when they give a dog a dose of medicine they have done their duty by him, and so may have an easy conscience. They have not half done it.

But a medicine chest, such as that of Spratts' Patent,\* is invaluable in the house, more especially if one lives far away from veterinary aid. I always advise the calling in of a skilled vet. when such services can be procured, and the earlier this is done the better. But an ignorant young vet. who treats his patient by rule of thumb, as too many do, is useless and a fraud. Nevertheless, every dog-owner should be his own dog's physician, and know a little about the sort of drugs and appliances to place in his medicine cupboard. Accidents and illnesses come when least expected.

The medicine cupboard itself should always be kept locked, and the key labelled and hung in a handy place. It and all its contents should be kept not only clean, but chemically clean, and before any instrument is used it should be sterilised with a solution of carbolic acid. After use it should be most carefully cleaned and disinfected.

Almost every article of either food or physic, then, that is used for human beings may be requisitioned for our friend the dog, and the poor fellow should not only be the better for our religion, as the great Norman Macleod averred, but the better for our knowledge of science.

As to foods for the sick, my advice is never to keep them long in stock, but get them fresh; and, luckily for ourselves and our dogs, foods are fairly cheap.

The greatest friend to the dog in the world is Spratts' Patent, and from their marvellous factory is always emanating something new. They head the list with their invalid food and biscuits,

\* *Contents of Spratts' Kennel Medicine Chest.*—Mange lotion, eczema lotion, sprain liniment, diarrhoea mixture, hair stimulant, leucarium for wounds or festering sores, chemical food, cure for ear canker, purging pills, tonic pills, cough pills, distemper pills, stypic pills, cure for jaundice, vermifuge for puppies, pills for rheumatism, distemper powders, cooling powders, worm powders, chronic skin disease cure, caustic, bandages, lint, cotton wool, scissors, lancet, silk thread, tweezers, and suture needles. There ought also to be a clinical thermometer.

Sherley's dog medicines can also be recommended, and Nicholas' Ruby remedy for worms is particularly valuable.

which will entice dogs to eat when nothing else may.

Well, we have Keen and Robinson's patent barley, which should always be used in the sick-room and for convalescence; dogs like it, too.

New-laid eggs are invaluable as invalid diet, so is nice clean tripe, stewed rabbit with the meat minced, nicely cooked fish, sweetbreads grilled, or rabbits' and chickens' liver cooked in the same way.

Milk is a standard sick diet, but it must be fresh from the cow. Goat's milk is excellent for dogs.

Tea, if a dog will lap it, is very refreshing, and chocolates nearly all dogs are fond of. No medicine cupboard would be complete without Bovril, which is one of the greatest inventions of the age. Other beef-teas are merely stimulants, this is a food.

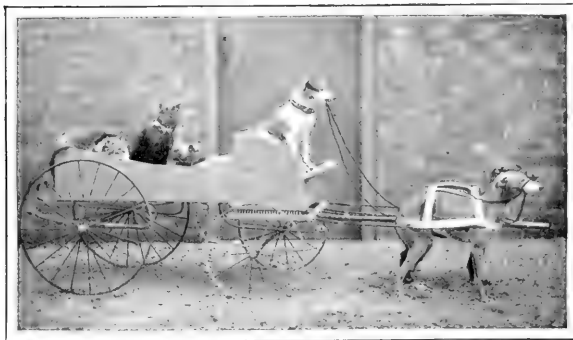
A jar of Virol is not to be forgotten. During convalescence nothing picks a dog up so soon, and it is, moreover, just the thing for the coat.

Have every drug or medicine carefully kept in bottles or jars, and all labelled with minimum and maximum dose, which must accord with the animal's strength and weight.

No cupboard is complete without the following articles: A clinical thermometer, a catheter or two (learn how to use them), scale and weights, pestal and mortar, minim glasses and glass rod, a spatula; roller bandages suitable in width, say from 1 to 2½ inches; a packet of boric lint, ditto of cotton wool, some oiled paper, tow, scissors, safety pins, glass tubes containing sterilised needles and ligatures in case you want to sew a wound; carbolic acid lotion, Friar's balsam, carron oil for burns, strong solution of permanganate of potash—all in square glass stoppered bottles; a pot of Zam-Buk, a pot of zinc ointment, and one of vaseline.

The castor-oil and syrup of buckthorn aperient should be kept handy. It is two parts of the former to one of the latter.

A pet dog of mine bids me remind my readers that there is no better medicine in the world for the canine race than the green blades of the common couch grass. In large doses it is an emetic, in smaller a laxative, and in still smaller it is a blood purifier or anti-scorbutic. In a word, it is the dog's panacea. He prefers to help himself to it, especially early in the morning, but it may be culled for him and brought home.



A CANINE TURN-OUT.

(By courtesy of "Our Dogs.")

## INDEX.

- Aberdeen Terrier** (see Scottish Terrier)  
**Affenpinscher**, 505  
**Afghan Greyhound**, 481  
**Airedale Terrier**, Question of classification of, 355; origin of, 356; as otter hunter, 356; ear-carriage of, 355; question of points for head, 359; sales to America, 301  
**Alano**, The, 511  
**Albania**, Wolfhound of, 489  
**Ambulance Dogs**, 524  
**Arctic Dogs**, 520  
**Arcussia**, on Field Spaniels, 285  
**Argus**, of *Odyssey*, 18  
**Art**, The Dog in, 18, 113, 130, 189, 468, 475, 511  
**Assyria**, Records of Dogs in sculpture of, 3, 477, 511  
**Atavism**, Phenomenon of, in breeding, 584  
**Australasia**, Dogs of, 470  
**Australian Terrier**, 472  
**Badger-baiting**, Laws relative to, 556  
**"Badger-Dog"**—The Dachshund, 305  
**Ban-dog**, Description of (1631), 22  
**Barbet**, The, 275, 502; in war, 523  
**Barukhzy Hound**, 481  
**Basset-hound**, Origin of, 300; Sir J. E. Millais on, 302  
**Bâtards**, 485  
**Battersea**, Number of Dogs passed through Dog's Home at, 578  
**Bayeux Tapestry**, Dogs in the, 15; Terriers in, 315  
**Beagle**, Hunting powers of, 228; Rough-coated, 229; noted packs of, 229; Kerry, 231; at Eton, 231  
**Bear** as alleged progenitor of domestic dog, 6  
**Bear-baiting**, Mastiffs and, 22  
**Bear-hound**, Russian, 400; Norwegian, 400  
**Bedlington Terrier**, Origin of, 363; size of, 304; as sporting dog, 305; how to breed, 300  
**Belgian Draught Dogs**, 532  
**Belgian Sheepdogs**, 518  
**Berghund**, The, 518  
**Berners**, Dame Juliana, "Book of Field Sports," 18; on Spaniels, 268; on Terriers, 315  
**"Beware of Dog"**, The Law in relation to notices, 558  
**Bible**, The Dog in, 4  
**Black-and-Tan Terrier**, Wire-hair, of Norfolk and Suffolk, 318; Dr. Caius on, 324; as ratter, 324; crossed with Whippet, 325; "Manchester" Terrier, 325; decadence of, 320; crop ears, 326; "faking" of, 327; miniature, 403  
**Blenheim Spaniel**, as sporting dog, 209; description of, 435  
**Blome**, on the Terrier, 315  
**Bloodhound**, in Conquest of Peru, 17, 141; in art, 18; history and legends of, 140; use of in hunting and war, 141; the Cuban, 142; prejudices against, 143; trials, 143; history of, in England, 144; treatment of puppies, 149  
**Boarhound**, References in Greek literature to, 12; see "Great Dane," 84; German, 520  
**Boatswain**, Byron's, 18  
**Bohuslan**, Prehistoric Record of Dogs at, 3  
**Bolognese**, The, 537  
**Bordeaux**, Dogue de, 505  
**Bozoi**, Origin and use of, 183; development of in England, 182; treatment of puppies, 185  
**Bosnian Brack**, 489  
**Boston Terrier**, Origin of, 334; points of, 334; various strains of, 336  
**Bouledogue Français**, 57  
**Bounce**—Pope's Dog, 18  
**Boyer**, The, 505  
**Brabançon**, The Petit, 401, 538  
**Bracco**—Italian Pointer, 495  
**Bran**, Legend of, 10  
**Braque Charles X.**, 499  
**Braque d'Auvergne**, 499  
**Braque de Bourbonnais**, 498  
**Braque de l'Arrière**, 499  
**Braque Dupuy**, 499  
**Braque St. Germaine**, 498  
**Breeding**, Discrimination in, 578; selection in, 579; methods of, 580; out-crossing and in-breeding, 580; atavism, 581; question of sterility, 581; directions for, 582; foster-mothers, 583; rearing by hand, 584  
**Breughel**, Skye Terrier by, 1  
**Brocklesby Hunt**, 207  
**Bruno**, The, 489  
**Brussels Griffon**, Origin of, 456; introduction to England, 457; breeding for size, 458; treatment of puppies, 459; preparation for shows, 460; varieties of, 460  
**Buffon**, on Origin of Dog, 6  
**Bull-baiting**, Bulldogs in, 35; laws relative to, 556  
**Bull-dog**, Dr. Johnson and, 18; early references to, 33; use of in bear and bull-baiting, 34; as fighter, 37; tenacity of, 38; modern history and development of, 39 *et seq.*; treatment of puppies, 51; miniature, 52; French, 57; Spanish, 510  
**Bull-terrier**, as fighting dog, 329; origin of, 329; Hinks' strain, 330; cropped ears, 331-2; in Lancashire and Yorkshire, 331; in America, 333; Toy, 405  
**Bull-terrier**, Toy, 405; sporting instincts of, 405; weight of, 405; colour of, 400  
**Burns**, Robert, on the Collie, 100  
**Byron**, Epitaph on Newfoundland, by, 74  
**Caius**, Dr. John, "Of English Dogges," 19, 33; on the Greyhound, 100; on the Setter, 243; on origin of the Spaniel, 209; on Terriers, 315, 324, 394; on Toy Spaniels, 431; on Maltese, 448  
**Carlin à Poil Long**, 455  
**Carriage of Dogs**, The Law and, 566  
**Cave-dwellers**, Domestic Dogs, and, 2  
**Cerberus**, 13  
**Charnique**, The, 492  
**Chaucer**, Mention of Spaniel by, 268  
**Chesapeake Bay Dog**, 265  
**Chien de Beauce**, 520  
**Chien de Brie**, 520  
**Chien de Franche-Comté**, 485  
**Chien de Gascogne**, 487  
**Chiens de Normandie**, Probable Scandinavian origin of, 15; description of, 486  
**Chiens Plongeurs**, 522  
**Chihuahua Dog**, The, 535  
**Chow-Chow**, "Royal Dog of China," 124  
**Clumber Spaniel**, The, 275  
**Clydesdale Terrier**, Home of, 414; coat of, 415; breeding of, 416  
**"Coach Dog"** (see Dalmatian)  
**Cocker Spaniel**, 294  
**Collie**, The working, 98; the bearded, 102, 114; Sheep-dog trials, 103; the show Collie, 105; the smooth Collie, 109; miniature, 469; use in war of, 523, 524  
**Congo Terrier**, 506  
**Constantinople**, Pariah Dogs in, 524

- Continental Hounds, 484  
 Coursing, History of, in England, 190; points in, 191; meetings, 192  
 "Cowley" Terriers, 319  
 Cox, Nicholas, on Terriers, 315  
 Cuba, Use of Bloodhound: in, 142  
 Dachsbrack, The, 489  
 Dachshund, as Badger hunter, 305; origin of, 306; breeding and training of, 307; varieties of, 309  
 Dalmatian, Origin of, 92; history and development of in England, 93  
 Dandie Dimont Terrier, as assistant to Otterhound, 152; origin of, 307; Sir Walter Scott, and, 308; early breeders of, 308; exaggeration of points of, 400; as fighter, 403; breeding of, 403  
 D. mel, on Terriers, 310  
 Deerhound, Early British breed of, 15; King Arthur's, 15, 199; origin of, 108; history of, 1109, 1793; use of, 1714; recent history of, 172 *et seq.*  
 Deerstalking, 170  
 Denmark, Traces of Prehistoric Dogs in, 2  
 Dickens, Charles, Story of a Newfoundland by, 78  
 Dingo, Origin and Taming of, 470; in England, 471  
 Diseases of Dogs, 585 *et seq.*  
 Distemper, 602  
 Dobermann Pinscher, 504  
 Dog, Domestic, Origin of, 1-5; worship of, in Peru, 3; in Assyrian sculpture, 3; in Ancient Egypt, 4; in Grecian literature, 4, 12 *et seq.*; in Phœnicia, 5; in Roman literature, 13; in Scandinavian literature, 14; as sacrifice in Rome, 13; in Scandinavia, 15; introduced to England by Normans, 15  
 Dog-keeping, Delights of, 572  
 Dog-stealing, Punishment for, 552; the Law and, 500  
 Dog-worship in Peru, 3  
 Domestic Dog, Probable origin of, 1-5  
 Draught Dogs, Eskimo, 526, 528; Samoyede, 528; Hudson Bay, 529; the "Huskies," 530; Belgium, 532; in England, 534  
 "Dudley Nose" in Bulldogs, 44  
 Durer, Albert, "Vision of St. Hubert," 189  
 Dutch Sheepdogs, 518  
 Dutch Terriers, 505  
 Egypt, Domestic Dog in Ancient, 4  
 Elk-hound, 491  
 Elterwater Terrier, 319  
 English Water Spaniel, The, 275  
 Epagneul de Picardie, 495  
 Epagneul Écossais, 495  
 Epagneul Français, 495  
 Eskimo Dogs, 526, 528; in England, 530  
 Eton, "Beaught" at, 231  
 Exercise, The Necessity of, for Dogs, 577  
 Feeding, Hints on, 576  
 Field Spaniel, The, 285  
 "First Bite," Privileges of, 557  
 Flush, Mrs. Browning's, 18  
 Foreign Gun Dogs and Terriers, 465; Pet Dogs, 535  
 Foreign Hounds, 484  
 Forest Laws, Early, 21, 554  
 Fox as alleged Progenitor of Domestic Dog, 6  
 Foxhound, Origin of, 206; celebrated packs, 207; pace of, 208; best twelve hounds, 213; value of, 213; Peterborough Shows of, 214; puppy walking, 216; in Wales, 221  
 Fox-terrier, Smooth, Origin of, 337; Burbridge Kennel, 340; Clarke Kennel, 340; Redmond Kennel, 340; Vinary Kennel, 341; Tinné Kennel, 342; question of size, 342; how to breed, 343  
 Wire-hair, Origin of, 344; disabilities of, 345; crossing with smooth variety, 347; incompetency of judges of, 348; trimming, 349; condition of breed to-day, 351; question of size, 353  
 French Bull-dog, 57  
 French Hounds, 484  
 French Pointers, 468  
 French Sheepdogs, 520  
 French Spaniels, 500  
 French Terriers, 503  
 Gainsborough, T., R.A., "Duke of Buccleuch, with an Old English Sheepdog," 113  
 Gascon-Saintongeois, 487  
 Gazehounds, Early British breed of, 15  
 Gazelle Hound, 471  
 Geist, Matthew Arnold's, 18  
 Gelert, Story of, 10  
 German Hounds, 488  
 German Pointer, 497  
 German Setter, 490  
 German Sheepdogs, 510  
 German Spaniels, 501  
 German Terriers, 503  
 German Toy Dogs, 537  
 Ghosts, Dogs and, 16  
 Goldsmith, Oliver, on Irish Wolfhound, 161  
 Gotschaga Sobokai, 488  
 Great Dane, the, Origin of, 84; history and development of, in England, 85 *et seq.*  
 Greece, Reference to Dog in literature of, 4, 12 *et seq.*; Greyhound in, 189  
 Greyhound, in Assyrian sculpture, 3; Egyptian sculpture, 4, 188; history of, 188; coursing, 190; Waterloo Cup, 190; points in coursing, 191; winners of Waterloo Cup, 193; Italian, origin of, 497; in art, 468; Oriental, 474; Kirghiz, 480; of Sudan, 481; Afghan, 481; of India, 482; Potsdam, 493; as draught dog, 530; punishment for keeping, 553  
 Griffon Basset, 300, 303  
 Griffon Boulet, 502  
 Griffon de Bresse, 500  
 Griffon Korthals, 501  
 Griffon Guerland, 501  
 Griffon, Vendéen, 486; Nivernais, 486  
 Hairless Dogs, 530  
 Halstead Park Beagles, 229  
 Hapa Dog, The, 538  
 Harrier, Antiquity of, 222; Xenophon, on the, 222; in England, 222; training of puppies, 223  
 Havana Spaniel, The, 539  
 Herodotus, and Greyhound, 189  
 Hodin, Legend of, 15, 169  
 Hogg, James, on Sheepdog, 99  
 Hollandsche Smoushond, 505  
 Homer, References to Dog by, 12  
 Hudson Bay, Hauling Dogs of, 529  
 Hungarian Sheepdog, 517  
 "Huskies," The, 530  
 Icelandic Dog, 491  
 Importation of Dogs, Law and the, 563  
 India, Dog in, 16  
 In-breeding, 580  
 Ireland, Wolfhound in, 14  
 Irish Terrier, Merits of, 367; origin of, 368; size and colour, 399  
 Irish Water Spaniel, 269  
 Irish Wolfhound (see Wolfhound)  
 Italian Greyhound, 467  
 Italian Gun Dogs, 502  
 Italian Pointer, 498  
 Jackal, as Progenitor of Domestic Dog, 5, 7  
 Japanese Spaniel, Origin and home of, 441; breeding of, 442; treatment of, 442  
 Kaiser, Matthew Arnold's, 18

- Kangaroo Hound, 471  
 Kelpie, The, 472  
 Kennel Club, the, Foundation of, 542; origin of, 543; rules of, 544; stud-book, 544  
 Kennel, Establishment and management of, 573; styles of, 575  
*Kennel Gazette*, Founding of, 545  
 Kerry Beagle, 431  
 King Charles Spaniels, Name of, 430; Dr. Caus on, 431; origin of, 432; as favourites of Charles II., 432; varieties of, 433; Marlborough, 433; King Charles, 435; Prince Charles, or tricolour, 435; Benheim, 435; Ruby, 435; treatment of, 437; breeding of, 430; puppies and their management, 430  
 Kirghiz Greyhound, 481  
 Komondor, The, 517  
 Korthals Griffon, 501  
 Kurzhaariger Vorstehhund, 497  
 Labrador Dog, 255, 261  
 Ladies' Kennel Association, Founding of, 548; first show, 549; incorporation of, 549; liability of members, 550  
 Landseer, Sir E., "A Distinguished Member of Humane Society," 74  
 Lane Basset, 300  
 Law and the Dog, 552 *et seq.*  
 Leonberg, The, 518  
 Lhasa Terrier, 507  
 Licences, The Law relative to, 561  
 Literature, The Dog in, 18, 74  
 Little Lion Dog, The, 537  
 Llangibby Pack (Welsh Hounds), 225  
 Luath, Legend of, 16  
 Mackenzie River Dog, 530  
 Maids, Sir Walter Scott's, 18  
 Maltese Dog, the, Origin of, 448; care of, 449; Dr. Caus on, 448  
 Manchester Terrier, 324  
 Manilla Spaniel, The, 539  
 Marlborough Spaniel, 433  
 "Master of Game," by Edward Plantagenet, 18; the Spaniel in, 267  
 Mastiff, in Assyrian sculpture, 3, 20; bred by Phoenicians, 4, 20; early British breed of, 15, 20; of Knights of Rhodes, 17; in Bayeux tapestry, 75; Thibetan, 511; early laws relative to, 555  
 Mastiff, the English, Antiquity of, 20; in Anglo-Saxon times, 21; in bear-baiting, 22; modern records of, 22 *et seq.*; treatment of puppies, 31  
 Mathe, Story of, 17  
 Medelan, The, 469  
 Mills, Sir J. E., as breeder of Bassets, 303, 302, 303  
 Miniature Breeds: Bulldog, 52; French Bulldog, 501; Trawler Spaniel, 440; Black and Tan Terriers, weight and origin of, 493; breeding of, 494; Toy Bull Terrier, 495; Colie, 490  
 Molossian Dog, 20  
 Mongolian Dog, The, 539  
 Mops-hund, 455  
 Motor Cars and Dogs, 594  
 Muzzling Orders, 591  
 Newfoundland, The, in literature and art, 74; origin and history of, 75; treatment of puppies, 80; classified with Labradors, 261; as draught dog, 539  
 Norfolk Retriever, The, 266  
 Norman Hound, 480  
 Normans, as Importers of Dogs into England, 15  
 Norwegian Bear-hound, 499  
 Notices, Warning, as to Dogs, 558  
 Old Braque, 498  
 Old Working Terrier, The, its origin, 315; "Pitch," 316; described in "*Spartan's Cabinet*," 316; "Boxer," 317; "Jack Russell" strain, 317-18; "Cowley" strain, 319; Elterwater Terrier, 315  
 Otter, Habits of, 153  
 Otterhound, Origin of, 153; development of, 154; celebrated packs, 155  
 Ouzls, and Dogs, 18  
 Outcrossing in Breeding, 580  
 Oval and Greyhound, 189  
 "Owd Bob," 18, 68  
 Owtchar, The, Russian Sheepdog, 113, 518  
 Paisley Terrier (see Clydesdale)  
 Papillon, The, 530  
 Pariah Dogs, 524  
 Pekinese, the, History of, in England, 444; true type of, 445; colour of, 440; treatment of puppies, 447  
 Pelless, Maeterlinck's, 18  
 Pepys, on Bull-baiting, 38  
 Pera, Pariah Dogs in, 524  
 Peru, Dog worship in, 3  
 Pet Dogs, English, 422 *et seq.*; foreign, 535  
 Peterborough, Hound shows at, 214  
 Phœbus, Gaston, on the Spaniel, 208  
 Phœnicia, Mastiff and Water Spaniel in, 5  
 Phu Quoc Dog, 494  
 Pinscher, Dobermann, 594; wire-hair, 594; smooth-coated, 595  
 Pittenweem Terrier, 316  
 Plutarch, Reference to dogs by, 13  
 Podengo, The, 492  
 Pointer, Origin of, 232; held trials for, 234; development of English, 235; foreign, 469  
 Poisons and Antidotes, 592  
 Police Dogs, 521  
 Poligar Hound, 482  
 Pottaloch Terriers, 391  
 Pomeranian, the, German origin of, 422; Quida and, 422; antiquity of, 423; points of, 426; colour varieties of, 427; Wolfspitz, 492  
 Pont-Audemere Spaniel, 500  
 Poodle, Characteristics of, 128; cleverness of, 129; origin of, 129; history and development of, 130; corded variety, 131; curly, 131; puppies, 132; as progenitor of curly-coated Retriever, 259; as progenitor of English Water-Spaniel, 275  
 Poodle-Pointer, 497  
 Postal Dogs, 523  
 Potsdam Greyhounds, 493  
 Prehistoric Dogs, 1  
 Prevention of Disease, 591  
 Pug, the, Origin of, 451; varieties of, 452; black, 454  
 Puppies, Treatment of: Mastiff, 31; Bulldog, 51; miniature Bulldog, 56; French Bulldogs, 61; Newfoundland, 80; Old English Sheepdog, 118; Poodle, 132; Bloodhound, 149; Borzoi, 185; Foxhound, 216; Harrier, 223; Dachshund, 307; smooth Fox-terrier, 343; King Charles Spaniel, 439; Pekinese, 447; Brussels Griffon, 459; at birth, 581  
 Pyrenean Dog, 515; uses of, 516; in war, 523  
 Quarantine for Dogs, 593  
 "Rab and His Friends," 18  
 Rabies, Board of Agriculture and, 564, 613  
 Rampur Hound, 482  
 Ranelagh, Whippet-racing at, 209  
 Reindeer Period, Traces of Dogs in, 2  
 Relapsing, The, 537  
 Retrievers, The Flat-coated, 254; origin in the Labrador and the Setter, 255; as sporting dog, 257; curly-coated, 259; Labrador, 261; Chesapeake Bay Dog, 265; the Norfolk, 266; foreign, 466  
 Rome, Dogs in literature of, 13, 21, 34  
 Roseneath Terrier, 319  
 Rothschild, Baron, Stag-hounds of, 219  
 Rotweil Dog, The, 520

- Royal Buckhounds, 219  
 Ruskin, on the Dog in Art, 13  
 Russell, Rev. John, and his Terriers, 318  
 Russian Hounds, 488, 490  
 Russian Retriever, 490  
 Russian Setter, 490  
 Russian Sheepdog, 518
- Samoyede Dogs, 491, 528; in England, 530  
 Scandinavia, Dogs in literature of, 14  
 Schipperke, Origin and Characteristics of, 135; history of, in England, 135  
 Schweiss-hund, 488  
 Scott, Sir Walter, as breeder of Deerhound, 171  
 Scottish Terrier, Controversy over, 381; as show dog, 383; origin of, 384; known as "Aberdeen" Terrier, 385; points of, 388  
 Sealy Ham Terrier, 317, 318  
 Seidenspitz, The, 537  
 Setters, The, English, 243; origin of, 244; Irish, 248; Black and Tan, or Gordon, 250; Welsh, 252; field trials for, 253; foreign, 495  
 Sheepdog, The Old English, as worker, 112; in art, 113; history of, 114; tail docking, 117; treatment of puppies, 119; as sporting dog, 254  
 Sheepdog Trials, 103  
 Sheepdogs: Russian, 113; of Australasia, 472; Hungarian, 517; Russian (Owtchar), 518; French, Belgian, and Dutch, 519; German, 519  
 Shirley, Mr. S. E., and Kennel Club, 542  
 Siberia, Draught Dogs in, 527  
 Simple Remedies, 588  
 Skye Terrier, in Painting by Breughel, 1; the "Heavenly breed," 405; origin of, 406; controversy respecting the, 407; as fox-hunter, 408; points of, 408; coat of, 411; breeding of, 413  
 Sleuth-hound, 140  
 Slough, Progenitor of Greyhound, 188; in Greek art, 189; description of, 474; of the Sahara, 480  
 Smuggling Dogs, 129, 522  
 Snap Dog (see Whippet)  
 Snarleyow, 18  
 Somerville, William, description of Foxhound, 215  
 Southern Hound, Origin and use of, 152  
 Spaniel, bred by Phœnicians for export, 5; in history, 178; King Charles, 430; miniature Trawler, 440; Japanese, 441; Pekinese, 444; as draught Dog, 530; the Thibet, 538; Havana and Manilla, 539  
 Spaniel, the Sporting, Development of, 267; Bleinheim, as sporting dog, 269; the Irish Water Spaniel, 269; English Water Spaniel, 275; Clumber, 277; Sussex, the, 282; Field, the, 285; English Springer, 290; Welsh Springer, 292; the Cocker, 294; foreign, 500  
 Spanish Bulldog, 510  
 Spanish Pointer, 498  
 Spinover, The, 502  
 Springer, as Progenitor of English Water Spaniel, 275; English, 290; Welsh, 292  
 Staghound, 219; French, 484  
 St. Bernard, the, History of, 63; in England, 65 *et seq.*; use of, in war, 543  
 St. Eustace, Patron Saint of Dogs, 16  
 St. Hubert, Legend of, 16; festival of, 17; hounds of, 17  
 Strabo, References to British Pugnaces, 21, 149  
 Stray Dogs, The Law and, 562  
 Stud-book, Establishment of Kennel Club, 544  
 Sui-Lan, Greyhound of, 481  
 Superstition, Dogs and, 16  
 Sussex Spaniel, The, 282  
 Swiss Hounds, 489  
 Switzerland, Traces of Prehistoric Dogs in, 2
- Terriers, The old working, 315; "Jack Russell," 317-18; Sealy Ham, 317-8; Wire-haired Black-and-Tan, 318; "Cowley" strain, 319; Elterwater, 319; the Rose-neath, 319; Pittenweem, 319; classification of, 319; white English, 320; Black-and-Tan, 324; Bull, 320; Boston, 334; Smooth Fox, 337; Wire-haired Fox, 344; Airedale, 355; Bedlington, 363; Irish, 367; Welsh, 373; Scottish, 381; "Aberdeen," 385; West Highland White, 390; Dandie Dimout, 397; Skye, 405; Clydesdale, or Paisley, 414; Yorkshire, 417; Maltese, 448; Australian, 472; foreign, 503  
 Thibet Mastiff, Description of, 511, 513; uses of, 514  
 Thibet Spaniel, The, 538  
 Tie-dog, 22  
 Toy Dogs, Pomeranian, 422; King Charles Spaniels, 430; miniature Trawler Spaniel, 440; Japanese Spaniel, 441; Pekinese, 444; Maltese, 445; the Pug, 451; Carlin à Poil Long, 455; Brussels Griffon, 456; miniature Black-and-Tan and Toy Bull-terriers, 463; Italian Greyhound, 467; miniature Collie, 469; foreign, 535; how to keep, 573  
 Travelling Boxes, 577  
 Trawler Spaniel, Miniature, 440
- Useful Hints on Dog Keeping, 618
- Vendéen Griffon, 486  
 Vendéen Hound, 485
- War, Dogs in, reference by Xenophon, 13  
 War, Dogs of, 523  
 Warrigal, The, 470  
 Waterloo Cup, Establishment and history of, 190; chief winners of, 193  
 Water Spaniels, 269-275  
 Weimar Pointer, 498  
 Welsh Hound, 220  
 Welsh Terrier, Colour of, 373; coat of, 374; origin of, 374; Jones of Ynysior strain, 374; Hughes strain, 374; South Carnarvonshire strains, 375; in poetry, 375; as show dog, 375  
 West Highland White Terrier, Home of, 390; history of, 391; at Paltalloch, 392; coat of, 393; sporting ability of, 393; breeding of, 394; "gaueness" of, 395; points of, 395  
 Westminster, Dog-pit at, 37  
 Whelping, Hints upon, 583  
 Whippet, Description of, 198; racing, 199; training of, 201  
 White English Terrier, Origin of, 320; crossed with the Whippet, 322  
 Wolf, as Progenitor of Domestic Dog, 5, 7 *et seq.*  
 Wolfdogs, Early British breed of, 15  
 Wolfhound, the Irish, Origin of, 160; Goldsmith, on, 161; history of, 162; development of, 163 *et seq.*; of Albania, 489; Russian (see Borzoi)  
 Wolfspitz, The, 492  
 Worms in Puppies, 584  
 Wurtemberg Pointer, 498
- Xenophon, Reference to "Dogs of War" by, 13; on Greyhound, 189; as keeper of Harriers, 222
- Yorkshire Terrier, Origin of, 417; coat of, 418; in America, 421; in France and Germany, 421  
 Youatt, on origin of Domestic Dog, 5; on Newfoundland, 76; on origin of English Water Spaniel, 275; on Sussex Spaniel, 282
- Zulu Sand Dog, 541  
 Zwerg Pinscher, The, 537











PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

SF                    Leighton, Robert  
427                    The new book of the dog  
L42

Biological  
& Medical

